

CITIES AND TOWNS.

CHAPTER I.

LOWELL

BY CHARLES C. CHASE.

EARLY HISTORY.

THE spot on which the city of Lowell now stands is not without historic interest. Where now stretch its busy streets, resounding with the innumerable voices of industries, there once stood the thickly-gathered wigwams of the red man of the forest, or the humble and scattered homes of the early English settlers. Ever since the race began this spot has had its peculiar attraction as the habitation of man. It was never a solitude. The echoes of human voices have ever mingled with the sound of its water-falls.

The Merrimack and Concord Rivers unite within the limits of the city, and there are water-falls on each of these streams within a mile of their junction. The fish which swarmed about these falls had from time immemorial attracted the Indian, and the vast water-power which they afforded allured the enterprising white man to the favored spot. The two rivers have each an honored name in history.

What civilized man first discovered the Merrimack is an interesting but unsettled question. De Monts, Champlain and Captain John Smith each has his claim to the honor. Doubtless, Champlain, the attendant and the pilot of the French admiral, De Monts, made the first historic mention of the river; for, in 1604, in writing to France respecting the transactions of the expedition of De Monts on the banks of the St. Lawrence, he says: "The Indians tell us of a beautiful river far to the south, which they call the Merrimac." Again, in the following season, when, on the night of July 15th, the bark of De Monts had sailed from the Isle of Shoals to Cape Ann, Champlain was sent to the shore by his commander to observe five or six Indians who had in a canoe come near the admiral's bark. To each of these Indians Champlain gave a knife and some tis-

cut, "which caused them to dance again better than before." When he asked for information regarding the coast, the Indians "with a cryan described a river which we had passed, which contained shoals and was very long." This river, without doubt, was the Merrimack. On the 17th of July De Monts entered a bay and discovered the mouth of another river, which was evidently the Charles River.

It should here be remarked that some writers have believed that the river whose mouth was discovered on the 17th of July was the Merrimack; but the fact that Champlain, on the 16th, while at Cape Ann, was informed by the Indians that De Monts had in the previous night passed undiscov'ered a river which was very long and had shoals, forbids the supposition that the river, whose mouth was discovered on the next day, while sailing south from Cape Ann, could be the Merrimack. Who was the first discoverer of the Merrimack, therefore, still remains in doubt. Champlain clearly marks the identity of Cape Ann by mentioning the three islands near its point.

Around the falls of these streams were the favorite fishing-grounds of the Pawtucket tribe of Indians. Here in the spring-time, from all the region round, they gathered to secure their annual supply of fish. Here they reared their wigwams and lighted their council-fires. Here, for the time at least, the Indian had his home. His women and children were with him. On the plains, where the young of our city celebrate their athletic games, the sons and daughters of the forest engaged in their rude and simple sports. On the waters, where now our pleasure-boats gaily sail, the Indian once paddled his light canoe.

The Pawtucket tribe was one of the largest and most powerful of the Indian tribes. Gorkin, a writer of the highest authority in Indian history, informs us that before the desolations of the great plague in 1617 the tribe numbered 3000 souls. Its domain extended over all the State of New Hampshire and parts of Maine and Massachusetts. Little, however, is known of their history before the coming among them of the Rev. John Eliot, the great apostle to the

¹In compiling these pages, the valuable histories of Lowell, by Rev. Dr. Henry A. Miles, Charles Cowley, J. S. D., and Alfred Ellison, Esq., have been freely consulted, and to these gentlemen the writer tenderly dedicates these thanks.

²Wassisset is the name given to the Indians near Concord, Mass., but the Pawtucket and Wassisset belonged to the same tribe.

Indians, about sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth.

This devoted Christian missionary, now forty-three years of age, had been educated at the University of Cambridge, England, and had subsequently, in the new world, been settled, with the title of "teacher," over the church in Exeter. By his labors some of the Indians of the vicinity had professed their faith in Christ, and were known by the name of Christian or Praying Indians. With some of these Praying Indians to aid him in his missionary work, Elliot visited, in 1637, the red men of the Pawtucket tribe on the banks of the Merrimack and Concord. Passaconaway, the Indian chief, with his sons, met at their approach. Some of his men, however, remained and listened to the message of the devoted apostle. In the following year Elliot, upon a second visit, gained the ear of the chief, who declared his purpose in future to "pray to God." In 1638, upon the petition of Elliot, the Legislature of Massachusetts granted to the Pawtucket Indians the land lying about the Pawtucket and Wamsott Falls. The tract thus granted contained about 200 acres. Gookin informs us that every year in the beginning of May the apostle Elliot "came to this fishing-place of the Indians to extend the net of the gospel to fish for their souls."

Passaconaway, whose usual home was at Pennacook (now Concord, N. H.), ruled over a wide domain, extending from the Merrimack to the Piscataquis. As a peacemaker and statesman he had a widespread fame. It was thought that he "could make a green leaf grow in the winter, the trees to dance and water to burn." He lived to a great age. Gookin says that he "saw him alive at Pawtucket when he was about 100 years old." In a speech which this aged chieftain made to his tribe before his death, are the following words: "I am now going the way of all flesh, and not likely to see you ever meet together any more. I will now leave this word of counsel with you, that you may take heed how you quarrel with the English." He is supposed to have died about 1651.

Wannalancet, his son, now, more than forty years of age, became his successor. He respected the dying advice of his father. He was a lover of peace, a man of gentle nature. Too often the insurging vengeance of the white men, aroused to frenzy by the perfidy and cruelty of other Indians, fell upon the head of the innocent Wannalancet. But he refused to retaliate. His memory is recalled by every generation with sentiments of honor mingled with pity.

The home of Wannalancet was on the banks of the Merrimack, at Hitchfield, N. H., about twenty miles north of Lowell. In 1630 he came down the Merrimack, and, as a defense against the hostile Mohawks, erected a fort upon the hill in Lowell which was then this circumstance designated Fort Hill. This hill is now the property of the city of Lowell, which

has generously adorned its grounds and made it the most beautiful of our public parks.

Under the gentle Wannalancet the fortunes of his tribe rapidly waned. Lawless white men seized upon his lands. At length he fell into the hands of enemies. Though set at liberty, he refused to return to his home. In 1677, when about fifty-eight years of age, he was visited by Indians from the north, who, as Elliot declared, "urged him partly by persuasion and partly by force to accompany them to their country." The unfortunate and disheartened chief finally consented, and with a band of about fifty followers, which embraced all but two of his once powerful tribe, he departed to the wilds of Canada. As a tribe, the Pawtuckets long since perished from the earth. Their name and their memory remain. An ignorant and indolent race, almost utterly destitute of every art and comfort of civilized life, subsisting upon the coarsest food, and wasted both by pestilence and war, they melted away before the advancing ranks of the more enterprising and aggressive settlers from the Old World. Few traces are now left, in our city, of their habitation. An occasional Indian arrow head, or other rude implement, dug up while laying the foundations of some modern structure, a few traces of the old trench which once separated their lands from those of the white man, remind us that we live on historic ground. The familiar words "Pawtucket," "Wamsott," "Passaconaway," "Wannalancet," and others, which the people of Lowell are fond of employing in giving names to the streets and the various institutions and enterprises of the city, attest the pride and pleasure with which we recognize the historic fact that on the soil where our city now stands there "once lived and loved another race of beings," in whose fate we take a poetic interest, and whose memory we do not wish to see blotted out forever.

Let us also briefly notice the white men who, in early days, dwelt upon this favorite spot. In 1652 about twenty of the inhabitants of Woburn and Concord, Mass., petitioned the General Court to be allowed to examine a tract of land lying on the west side of the Concord River with the view of forming a new settlement, and their petition was granted. They found the land "a comfortable place to accommodate God's people." The General Court gave them a tract of land originally about six miles square, bounded on one side by the Concord River beginning at its junction with the Merrimack. About the same time the grant, already referred to, giving to the Pawtucket tribe of Indians a tract of land lying about the falls in the Merrimack, was made upon the petition of the apostle Elliot.

On the River Chelmer, in the County of Essex, in England, there was a village called Chelmsford (Chelmer's ford), a name which seems to have been dear to the little band of men to whom we have just referred; for they give the name of Chelmsford to the new settlement. This little colony of Englishmen in

a few years receive an important addition to their numbers and their wealth by the secession of a large part of the members of the church in Wenham, Mass., with their pastor, the Rev. John Fiske. The colony consisted of men of the most devout religious character. So careful were they that no irreligious person should come among them that no one was admitted to citizenship except by "a major vote at public town-meeting." Lands and accommodations were, however, gratuitously offered to mechanics and artificers who would set up their trades in the town. The sound of innumerable looms and spindles, which now is heard in every part of this city, was not heard here for the first time when our great manufactories were built, for, in 1656, more than 230 years ago, at the May meeting of the town of Chelmsford, thirty acres of land were granted to William How if he would set up his trade of weaving and perform the town's work. Similar offers encouraged the erection of a saw-mill and a corn-mill, it being expressly stipulated in case of the latter that a "sufficient mill and miller" should be employed. Truly the far-seeing and wealthy men of Boston, who established the great manufactories of our city, were not the first to recognize the value of the work of the loom and spindle, and to foster and encourage the manufacturing interests of our country.

But the history of the town of Chelmsford is not the history of Lowell; for the territory of the city embraces only that part of the town known as East Chelmsford. Of the town of Chelmsford we need only say that from its earliest days its staid and pious inhabitants, devoted mainly to the peaceful pursuits of agriculture, have transmitted to their posterity an honorable name. The patriotic zeal with which they espoused their country's cause in the days of the Revolution, and their brave and generous participation in the dangers and expenses of the war, make a historic record of which their posterity may well be proud.

But of East Chelmsford, which, in its early days, was the name by which the site of our city was called, let us briefly speak. At the beginning of the present century this village contained forty-five or fifty houses. The natural advantages of the place—its water falls and its fertile meadows—attracted not only the farmer, but the mechanic and artisan. There is on record a description of the village as it was nearly one hundred years ago. As one came down on the side of the Merrimack from Middlesex Village and past Pawtucket Falls, he passed successively the residences of Silas Hoar, Amos Whitney, Archibald McFarlin, Captain John Ford, Captain Phineas Whiting (where now stands the splendid residence of Frederick Ayer), Asahel Stearns, Jonathan Fiske, Mr. Livingston (in a house once used as Captain Whiting's store), and Joseph Chambers, a cooper. Then came, near the site of the Lowell Hospital, a red school-house, from whose windows the pupils, when

fired of their books, looked down upon the water-falls and the huge rocks of the river. Near the foot of the falls lived Benjamin Melvin. Near by stood the saw-mill and grist-mill of Nathan Tyler—mills which, in 1810, were swept away by the ice in a winter freshet. Mr. Hall, a blacksmith, lived on the site of the Ladd and Whitney monument. Josiah Fletcher lived near the site of the John Street Congregational Church. Crossing the Concord River, we come to the "Old Joe Brown House," a two-story house still standing conspicuously on East Merrimack Street, in the open space just east of the Prescott boarding-houses. Next, on the spot now occupied by St. John's Hospital, was the "Old Yellow House," once a well known hotel and subsequently the residence of Judge Livermore.

This historic house has been moved back from the street, but still is used as an appendage of the hospital. On the site of the American House was an inn kept by Joseph Warren. Nathan Ames and John Fisher did a large business as blacksmiths near the paper and batting-mill on Lawrence Street. "Mr. Ames" (as Z. E. Stone, Esq., from whom I obtain these facts, informs us) "was the father of the well-known Springfield sword manufacturers of the same name." Near the junction of Central and Thourdlow Streets were the houses of Johnson Davis, Moses Hale and Ephraim Osgood. On the old Boston road lived Sprague Livingston, and on a cross-road leading to Middlesex Village Robert and Samuel Pierce. Levi Fletcher lived between Chelmsford and Liberty Streets, near the old pound. Near Gates' tannery stood a school-house. In this vicinity was the house of John Giload and Samuel Marshall. On the Chelmsford road, as one goes towards the city poor-farm, was the house of Isaac Chamberlain, on whose site was supposed to be the house of John Chamberlain, whose combat with the Indian chief Paugus, in "Lowell's fight," has been "immortalized in history and in song." Next beyond were the dwellings of Henry Colburn and Simon Parker. Great interest attaches to the latter house as having once been the residence of Benjamin Pierce, Governor of New Hampshire, and father of President Franklin Pierce. The following extract from an article upon Governor Pierce, written by Joshua Merrill, Esq., of Lowell, will not fail to interest the reader: "Benjamin Pierce was born in Chelmsford (now Lowell) December 25, 1757. His father, Benjamin Pierce, died when his son was six years old. After his father's death he lived with his uncle, Robert Pierce, a farmer, whose house stood on the road leading from Lowell to Chelmsford, where Orlando Blodgett's stable now stands. He remained with his uncle until April 19, 1775. He was then ploughing in a field on Powell Street, directly west of the stone stable erected by Aldis L. Wallis. He heard the firing of guns, and soon messengers arrived notifying the inhabitants of the battles of Lexington and Concord. Young Pierce, then in his eighteenth year, chained

his steers, as he called them, to a stump; went to the house, took his uncle's gun and equipments and started for Concord on foot. The British had retreated before he arrived at Concord. He enlisted in Captain Ford's company. Having entered the service at the re-arrangement of the war, he continued to the close. In one of the battles, when the heaver of the colors was shot, young Pierre seized the colors and bore them to the front during the conflict."

Young Pierre, as a soldier, won a noble name, but this found the place to record his life. But there is one incident in his life of such touching interest that I can hardly forbear to mention it. At one time after leaving the army, he became addicted to the habit of too free a use of intoxicating liquor. His sister, with whom he lived, remonstrated with him, but without effect. One day he came home intoxicated, and when his sister saw his condition the tears began to run down her cheeks. She wiped them off, but they would come. He looked at her a moment, and then said: "Risky, tears are more powerful than words. You shall never see me in this condition again." And she never did. Such power is there hidden in a tear.

In subsequent years Governor Pierre, when he came from his home in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, to Lowell, to visit his old friends, took delight in pointing out to them the stump to which, on April 19, 1775, he latched his steers. He settled in Hillsborough after the war, and was Governor of New Hampshire in 1827-29. He died in 1839, at the age of eighty-two years. His son, President Franklin Pierce, was born in Hillsborough, November 23, 1804.

Other old residents of ninety or one hundred years ago, might be named, but we must not go too far sixty into the neighborhood of our city, or make our narration tedious by repeating too many names.

There is perhaps a popular impression that the proper history of Lowell began in 1822, when the first great manufacturing company, The Merrimack, was organized and began its operations in the village of East Chelmsford; but surely a thriving town or city does not first begin to exist when it gets a new name, or when some great event of enterprise gives it a new and powerful impetus and brings it prominently before the public mind. Let us glance at a few of the enterprises of this village of a date many years earlier than 1822.

MIDDLESEX CANAL.—The Merrimack River, instead of keeping, like other western rivers, its continuous southern course to the ocean and having its mouth at the harbor of the city of Lynn, abruptly turns towards the northwest, a short distance above Pawtucket Falls, and reaches the ocean at the city of Newburyport. Indeed, there are geological indications that the river did once pursue its southerly course to the ocean, passing along the west side instead of the east side of Fort Hill. Mr. Cowley says: "The extensive works for the Middlesex and the Pawtucket

Canals disclose unmistakable proofs that the channel of the Merrimack, in this vicinity, was once a considerable distance south and west of its present situation." Some great convulsion of nature had changed the bed of the stream.

The rocky bed of the Merrimack and its dangerous falls were a great obstruction to the transportation of the timber and other products of the country to the cities on the Atlantic coast. It was this obstruction which suggested the construction of a canal from the bend in the river above referred to to the city of Boston, thus securing a far shorter and safer means of transportation than had before existed.

The proprietors of the Middlesex Canal were incorporated in 1793. Col. Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, the animating soul of the enterprise, a man of indefatigable industry and unyielding perseverance, of sound judgment and fertile genius, was appointed as engineer. The first turf was removed by Col. Baldwin on Sept. 10, 1794. "The progress of construction was slow, and there were many embarrassments. The purchase of land for the canal from more than a hundred owners demanded skillful diplomacy." The canal was opened to public navigation in 1803. It was "30 ft. wide and 4 ft. deep, with twenty locks, seven aqueducts, and crossed by fifty bridges. It was supplied with water by the Concord River at Billerica, which at that place is 107 feet above the tide in Boston Harbor, and 50 feet above the Merrimack. It cost about \$500,000." It has been wittily remarked that, "like an accusing ghost, it never strays far from the Boston and Lowell Railroad, to which it owes its untimely end." In its early days the success of the enterprise seemed secure. Its tolls, rents, etc., steadily increased. In 1812 they were \$12,000, and in 1816 they were \$32,000. In the opinion of Daniel Webster the value of timber had been increased \$5,000,000 by the canal. Vast quantities of lumber and wood were transported upon it. Passengers also were conveyed in a neat boat, which occupied almost an entire day in reaching the city of Boston. But by degrees the enterprise lost the confidence of the public, and even of most of the proprietors themselves. To keep in repair the aqueducts and locks, the banks and the bridges, demanded constant and very heavy outlays of money. The death of its engineer, Col. Baldwin, in 1805, was an irreparable loss. The aid granted by the Legislature proved of little avail. Dividends were not declared. Assessment after assessment, one hundred in all, was exacted from the long-suffering stockholders. But in 1813 the greatest difficulties seem to have been surmounted, and the first dividend was paid. From 1819 to 1830 were the palmy days of the enterprise. But in 1835 the Boston and Lowell Railroad began a distressing competition. The tonnage dues on the canal, which in 1835 amounted to nearly \$12,000, sunk to a little over \$6000 in 1836. The opening of the Boston and Lowell Railroad to traffic in 1840 was

another fearful blow to the prosperity of the canal. The warfare with the railroads was pluckily waged, till the expropriators of the canal outran its income. It was vain to prolong the struggle further. The canal's vocation was gone, and its property was sold for \$120,000. On October 3, 1859, the Supreme Court issued a decree declaring that the proprietors had "forfeited all their franchises and privileges, by reason of non-feasance, non-user, misfeasance and neglect."

Col. Baldwin, the distinguished engineer of this enterprise, deserves a brief notice. Having enlisted in the army of the Revolution in April, 1775, he rapidly rose to the position of colonel. With Washington he crossed the Delaware in December, 1776, and participated in the gallant fight at Trenton. On retiring from the army on account of ill health he returned to the town of Woburn, where he passed a long and useful life. He was the first high sheriff of Middlesex County after its organization under the government of the United States. He often served his town in public offices, and to him the country is indebted for the propagation of the celebrated Baldwin apple.

PAWTUCKET CANAL.—This canal around Pawtucket Falls, as it lies entirely within the limits of the city of Lowell, demands of us a more specific notice.

The precipitous falls, the violent current and the dangerous rocks afforded an almost impassable obstruction to the transportation of lumber and other produce of the country to the cities on the coast. From the head of the falls to the mouth of the Concord River below is a descent of more than thirty feet. Lumber and wood coming down the Merrimack had to be conveyed around the falls in teams and forced into rafts in the river below. To obviate this difficulty the plan was formed of constructing a canal around the falls. For this purpose a company, known as "*The Locks and Canals Company*," was formed, to whom a charter was granted June 25, 1792. The president of this company was Hon. Jonathan Jackson. Mr. T. B. Lawson tells us that after many preliminary meetings, and the consumption of many good dinners, it was resolved that a "canal be cut at Pawtucket Falls, on the side of Chelmsford, beginning near the great landing-place, thence running to 'Lily Pond,' from thence by 'Spess's Brook' to Concord River." A contract was made with Joseph Tyler to complete the proposed canal for £4344, lawful currency. Tyler failing to fulfill the contract, Thomas M. Clark, of Newburyport, was appointed superintendent of the operation in January, 1796, with the pay of \$3.33 for every day of actual employment in the work of construction, together with his board and traveling expenses. By the energy and fidelity of Mr. Clark the canal was opened on Oct. 18, 1796, about four years from its inception. The day of the opening was celebrated. Men, women and children crowded around the banks to witness

the scene. The boat which was to make the first trip through the locks was filled with the directors of the company and invited guests. At this point a circumstance occurred which is thus narrated by Allen, the historian of Chelmsford: "Scarcely had they entered the first lock when the slides suddenly gave way. The water, bursting upon the spectators with great violence, carried many down the stream, infants were separated from their mothers, children from their parents, wives from their husbands, young ladies from their gallants, and men, women, timber, broken boards and planks were seen promiscuously floating in the water. All came safely to land, without material injury."

The canal cost about \$50,000, and proved a practical success, although the dividends to its stockholders were small, averaging, it is supposed, less than four per cent. annually.

But the future had other uses for the waters of this canal than that of transportation of produce; for in 1821, twenty-five years after its construction, it began to be relied upon to furnish the water-power for the great manufacturing enterprises which were then springing up in our city. For this latter purpose it is still employed. The property of the original company, once mainly owned in Newburyport, fell into the hands of Boston capitalists engaged in the new manufacturing enterprises, new directors were appointed and large purchases of land were made; but the original name remains, and "*The Proprietors of Locks and Canals*" still, as a company, hold a very large and valuable amount of the property of the city, and exercise a controlling power in its great manufacturing enterprises.

BRIDGES.—For nearly 150 years after the settlement of the town the people of Chelmsford crossed the Merrimack in ferry-boats. But on February 4, 1792, the General Court of Massachusetts granted an act of incorporation to certain persons as proprietors of Middlesex Merrimack River Bridge, subsequently known as the Pawtucket Bridge. This bridge crossed the Merrimack at the head of Pawtucket Falls. It was completed at a cost of about \$8000, and opened on November 5th of the same year. Its abutments and piers were of wood, and it seems to have been cheaply built, for thirteen years subsequently a new bridge with stone abutments was constructed at the cost of \$14,500. The work of the construction of the first bridge is interesting to the reader of the present day as incidentally showing the change in the methods of doing business within the last 100 years. This change will be well illustrated by the following extracts from the records of the company, as found by Mr. James S. Russell among the papers of the late Dr. J. O. Green:

"May 23, 1792: Meeting adjourned till tomorrow morning at 4 o'clock."

"June 11, 1792: Col. Leonard Baldwin appointed by general order to be one of two trustees of New England road."

"June 27, 1792: Each man to be allowed half-pint of rum per day when on duty with the road."

"Aug. 27, 1767. Whereas the petitioners do desire to present one vessel of this kind to be used for the benefit of the public, and for the improvement of the navigation."

"From 28, 1767. Voted that all persons that shall come on Nov. 3, to see the vessel proposed, be treated with the civility of the respect of the corporation."

This was a toll-bridge, but free passage was voted to all persons to any public meeting at the next meeting-house in Dracut.

The tolls, until 1798, were designated in English money, and for foot passengers were "from two-thirds of a penny to one cent & five mills."

The enterprise proved a profitable one to the stockholders, netting for one period of thirty years an average income of more than twenty-four per cent, on the cost. But the days of prosperity etc. long had passed away. The corporation had lived its threescore years and ten. The days of toll-taking were passing away and men were demanding a free passage over every stream. The proposal in 1822 to build a new bridge near Hunt's Falls, where now stands the Central Bridge, threatened a dangerous rivalry. The monopoly could not be sustained, and at length, in 1861, the bridge was sold for \$12,000 and made a free bridge. Of this price the county of Middlesex paid \$2000, the city of Lowell \$4000 and the town of Dracut \$2000.

"The freedom of the bridge," Mr. Gilman tells us, "was received with great rejoicing. McFarlin's horses drew the toll-gate across the bridge, preceded by a band of music, and a gathering at Huntington Hall, in which were represented Dracut & neighboring towns, took due notice of the affair."

It would be tedious to repeat the various reconstructions of this bridge from 1865 to the construction by the city of Lowell of the present substantial iron structure, of which due mention will be made in the proper place, in connection with the Central Bridge.

After allusions to that the first bridge over the Concord, near the cemetery, was built in 1678. This bridge was removed higher up the river in 1802, and again removed in 1828.

The first bridge at the mouth of the Concord (at East Merrimack Street) was erected in 1774, and was blown down by a gale before it was finished, and a second bridge was erected. In 1819 a third bridge was built at the joint expense of Tewksbury and Chelmsford.

MAKING COTTON.—In 1801 the first power-rolling machine in Middlesex County was set up in Lowell by Moses Hale. Mr. Hale had a fulling-mill on River Meadow Brook, not many rods from the site of the Butler School-house, and in this mill he placed the new rolling-machine on which in 1803 he carded more than 18,000 pounds of wool. Such was the humble beginning.

In 1818 Mr. Thomas Hurl purchased a building 80 feet long, 50 feet wide and 40 feet high, which in 1842 had been erected by Phineas Whiting and Col. Josiah Fletcher for manufacturing purposes, and

erected it up for the manufacture of wooden goods. This building was situated on or near the site of the present Middlesex Mills. Here Mr. Hurl had sixteen looms, employed twenty hands, and made 120 yards of stuff per day. In addition to this building, which was of wood, he erected a larger building of brick for his manufacturing operations. The latter building was destroyed by fire in June, 1825, and it was rebuilt in 1826. This fire was the largest and most destructive in those early days. Mr. Hurl became bankrupt in the financial reaction of 1828, and in 1830 his mills became the property of the Middlesex Manufacturing Company.

WINDOW-GLASS.—In 1802, on the banks of the Middlesex Canal, a few rods from the Merrimack River, was erected a large building, 124 feet by 62 feet, for the manufacture of window-glass. This enterprise employed about 100 persons, and made annually about 330,000 feet of glass, the value of which was \$43,000.

POWDER.—In 1818 powder-mills with forty *pestles* were started on the Concord River by Moses Hale. After various changes in the proprietorship of these mills, O. M. Whipple became the sole proprietor in 1827. This manufacture was at its zenith in the Mexican War, when in one year nearly a million pounds of powder were produced. It was discontinued in 1855. Mr. Whipple was a man of great energy, and though he commenced with a small capital and in a humble way, he amassed a handsome fortune, and became one of the foremost citizens of Lowell.

FISHERIES.—Not only the Indians, but the English settlers found in the waters of the Merrimack and Concord an abundant supply of fish. The rivers teemed with salmon, shad and alewives. Instead of the rude devices employed by the Indians, the fish in great numbers were taken in nets and seines. Capt. Silas Tyler, as quoted by Mr. Gilman, gives an interesting account of fishing in his days: "The best haul of fish I ever knew was eleven hundred shad and eight or ten thousand alewives. This was in the Concord, just below the Middlesex Mills. My uncle, Joe Tyler, once got so many alewives that he did not know what to do with them. The law allowed us to fish two days per week in the Concord and three in the Merrimack. This law was enforced about as well as the 'prohibitory law' of the present day, and just about as much attention was paid to it. The Dracut folks fished in the pond at the foot of Pawtucket Falls. They would set their nets there on forbidden days. On one occasion the fish wardens from Billerica came and took and carried off their nets. The wardens, when they returned to Billerica, spread the nets on the grass to dry. The next night the fishermen, in a wagon with a span of horses, drove to Billerica, gathered up the nets, brought them back and reset them in the pond.

"People would come 15 or 20 miles on fishing days

to procure these fish. Shad were worth five dollars per hundred and salmon ten cents per pound."

But the palmy days of the fishermen have passed away. The dams and numerous other obstructions have almost entirely prevented the fish from ascending the streams. It is still a problem whether the recent attempts to re-stock the rivers with fish, by building fish-ways to facilitate their ascent over the falls, by hatching in the rivers spawn taken from other places, and by protecting the fish by more stringent laws, will ever prove successful.

Having defined and described the territory of our city, and given a brief outline of its history in those early days when it was the gathering-place of the Pawtucket Indians, and when, subsequently, it was known as a quiet New England village, we come to a new era, when suddenly the uneventful life of the farm gives place to the din and clatter of machinery and to the bustle and activity of a great manufacturing establishment.

But before describing the beginnings of the great enterprise, let us briefly recall some of the remoter causes which led to its inauguration.

It is poor generalship to allow the enemy to hold possession of the springs which supply the garrison with water. It is poor statesmanship to allow another nation to control the production and supply of the necessaries of life to the people of our own. Dependence is the badge of slavery. Dependence upon England was the galling yoke upon the necks of our fathers. That immortal proclamation of their emancipation was not denominated "*The Declaration of Rights*," but "*The Declaration of Independence*." But when political independence was gained, commercial dependence remained. For the very clothing that kept us warm we were dependent upon English capital and English skill. The scanty earnings of the enfranchised American farmer found their way into the coffers of the English manufacturer. This dependence weighed heavily upon the minds of patriotic men.

The following extract from the Rev. Mr. Miles' "*Lowell As It Was, and As It Is*," exhibits in clear light our dependence upon other countries, in the first part of the present century, for our supply of cotton goods:

"In 1807 and 1808 there were imported from Cuba, 33,000,000 of yards principally of coarse cotton goods, and worth, as prices then were, over \$12,000,000. In 1810 there were made in all the factories of the United States, as appears by returns made by order of Mr. Gallatin, then secretary of the treasury, only 850,000 yards of cotton cloth. This is not so many yards as four of the establishments of Lowell can now (1845) turn out in one week. In 1807 the country consumed nearly all its cotton goods from Great Britain and the East Indies."

This dependence weighed like a galling yoke upon a free people. It began to be seen that if a country is to be truly free, it must have within itself all the means of supplying the people with every necessary and comfort of life. It must be able to live and to prosper, though every other nation should be blotted out.

It was this sentiment that inspired many a far-seeing and patriotic American at the beginning of the present century. It was not the spirit of enterprise and the desire of gain alone that moved the noble men who, nearly seventy years ago, laid the foundations of the great manufactories of our city. The spirit of patriotism also emboldened their great undertaking. As we read the history of the inauguration of their great work we are compelled to admire their generous and benevolent regard for the general welfare of our city, and the moral purity of its inhabitants.

But before describing the work of these noble men, let us briefly glance at their personal histories,—let us know who and what they were.

Five of their number must receive especial notice: Francis Cabot Lowell, because he was, in the generous language of his colleague, Honorable Nathan Appleton, "the informing soul which gave direction and form to the whole proceeding;" Patrick T. Jackson and Nathan Appleton, because, while the great enterprise was still a doubtful experiment, they nobly embarked in it their fortunes and their honor; and Kirk Boot and Paul Moody, because by their great executive talents and their inventive genius they made the experiment an assured and triumphant success.

Francis Cabot Lowell may, in classic phrase, be styled the eponymous hero of our city, for from him Lowell received her name. He is said to have been a descendant of one of two brothers, Richard and Percival Lowle, who came to Newbury, Massachusetts, from Bristol, England, in 1439. His grandfather was Rev. John Lowell, who, in the first half of the last century, was for forty-two years pastor of the First Church in Newburyport. His father was John Lowell, LL.D., judge of the United States District Court of Massachusetts.

FRANCIS CABOT LOWELL was born in Newburyport, April 7, 1776. He graduated at Harvard College in 1793, when only eighteen years of age. He became a merchant, but was driven from his business by the embargo, the non-intercourse act and the war. He went to Europe for his health in 1810, returning in 1813. Of his sojourn of three years in Europe, so pregnant with results of the highest importance to the future manufacturing interests of our country, I shall hereafter speak. He died August 19, 1837, in the prime of early manhood, at the age of forty-two years. It was his son, John Lowell, who gave \$240,000 to found the Lowell Institute in Boston.

PATRICK TRACY JACKSON was born at Newburyport, August 14, 1780, and was the youngest son of Hon. Jonathan Jackson, who was a member of the Continental Congress and treasurer of Harvard College and of the State of Massachusetts. Having completed his education in Dummer Academy, when about fifteen years of age, he entered the store of Wm. Bartlett, of Newburyport, a wealthy merchant, who is widely known as the magnificent patron of the

Theological seminary at Andover, Mass. He proved to be a young man of such remarkable energy, ability and fidelity, that before he was twenty years of age Mr. Hartlett put him in charge of a cargo of merchandise for St. Thomas, giving him authority above that of the captain of the vessel. Subsequently he made three voyages as captain of merchantmen. He then engaged in commercial business in Boston, especially in the India and African trades.

In 1813 his brother-in-law, Francis Cabot Lowell, returned from his long sojourn in Europe, with his mind filled with the idea of establishing in our country the manufacture of cotton goods. Mr. Jackson became convinced of the feasibility of Mr. Lowell's plans and entered heartily into his views. From this time a new life opens before him. He had been driven from his mercantile business by the war, and now he becomes a manufacturer, a railroad builder, a man of intense energy and wonderful activity in the inauguration and management of great undertakings. Of his connection with the early history of the cotton manufacturing enterprises of our country, I shall speak hereafter. He died in Beverly September 12, 1847, at the age of sixty-seven years.

NATHAN APPLETON was born in New Ipswich, N. H., October 6, 1779. When less than fifteen years of age he entered Dartmouth College. He, however, soon left the college to engage in mercantile business in Boston with his brother Samuel. When of age he became the partner of his brother, the title of the firm being P. & S. Appleton. His brother Samuel became distinguished both as a man of great wealth and of almost unexampled benevolence. Of Nathan Appleton's connection with Lowell & Jackson in establishing cotton manufactures, I shall speak in the proper place.

Mr. Appleton was elected to Congress in 1830, and again in 1842. He acquired great wealth. He died in Boston, July 11, 1861, at the age of eighty-two years.

KIRK BOOTT was the central figure in that group of distinguished men who laid the foundations of the city of Lowell. As in the introduction of the manufacture of cotton in America, Francis Cabot Lowell was the "influencing soul," so in its introduction in Lowell, Mr. Boott was the controlling will. He was the leader without a guide. He solved problems before unsolved, and trod a path before untrodden.

Mr. Boott was born in Boston, Oct. 20, 1799, and was of English extraction. His father, Kirk Boott, came to Boston in 1785, and became a merchant in the wholesale traffic in dry goods. He was the builder of the Bevere House, which, with the family, he occupied until the close of his life. The son received his early education in Boston. Subsequently he studied at the English School in England and entered the class of 1820 in Harvard College. It was probably due to Mr. Boott's taste for military life that he left the college before completing the course of

study, and went to England, where he qualified himself to enter the British Army as a civil engineer. At the age of twenty-one years he received a commission in the British Army and subsequently was made lieutenant in the Eighty-fifth Light Infantry and with this regiment took part in the Peninsular Campaign under Wellington, landing in Spain in August, 1815.

Mr. Boott served till the close of the campaign, engaging in the capture of San Sebastian, in the battles of the Nive and the Nivelle, in the passage of the Garonne and in the siege of Bayonne. Rev. Gen. R. Clive, once the chaplain-general of the British Army, writes in 1887, when in the ninety-first year of his age, that he remembers Mr. Boott as his comrade in that campaign, and as a "remarkably good-looking man, a gallant soldier and a great favorite in the corps."

At the close of the wars of Napoleon the Eighty-fifth Regiment was ordered to America to take part in the War of 1812. Mr. Boott, being by birth an American, refused to bear arms against his native land.

His regiment, however, went to America, took part in the engagements near the city of Washington and in the battle of New Orleans. Mr. Boott, having visited America, returned to England and studied engineering at the Military Academy at Sandhurst, before finally resigning his commission.

Before returning to America Mr. Boott married an English lady, who belonged to a family of very high professional standing, and whom the Rev. Dr. Edson calls "an excellent and devout woman, the very *beau-ideal* of an English lady." On coming to Boston he engaged with two brothers in mercantile pursuits, which, however, were attended with very heavy losses. So that when his friend, Patrick T. Jackson, proposed to him to become the agent of the Merrimack Mills, in Lowell, he promptly accepted the position and came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in April, 1822, the year in which the first mill was erected.

And here, for fifteen years, Mr. Boott found a field for the exercise of his powers such as few men have enjoyed, and which few men possess the ability to occupy. He was guided by no precedent. Up to this time manufactures in America had been carried on in small, detached establishments, managed by the owners of the property; but now the great experiment was to be tried of so managing the affairs of great joint-stock companies as to yield to the owners a satisfactory profit. To do this demanded a man of original commanding intellect, of indomitable courage and of iron will. Such a man was Mr. Boott. For such a position his natural ability and his military experience had admirably qualified him.

He entered upon his task with resolute courage and conscientious devotion to duty. His life was an intense life, every hour bringing its varied and urgent



Wm. B. Smith



duties. He was agent of the Merrimack Mills, superintendent of the Print Works, agent of the Proprietors of Locks and Canals. He bargained for the construction of mills and had the general oversight of the work.

His pen and pencil were busy upon drawings and plans for new structures. He was arbiter in a thousand transactions. He interested himself in the public schools and in municipal affairs. In the responsive services of the Sabbath worship his voice rose above the rest, and he was everywhere acknowledged as the leading, guiding master spirit.

He was not selfish and grasping. Though he lived liberally and in an elegant home, he was very far from being a wealthy man.

It is not strange that one whose mind was so deeply absorbed and so heavily burdened with responsibilities should sometimes, by the military brevity of his decisions, offend the sensitiveness of other men. He was almost overwhelmed with cares. In one of his letters, in which he refers to an unwise business transaction of a friend, he says, "I am almost worried out. Since this unhappy disclosure I get neither sleep nor rest."

How far his excess of cares affected his physical condition it is impossible to tell, but for several of the last years of his life his friends observed the signs of declining health. At length, on the 11th of April, 1837, as he sat in his chaise, which stood in the street near the Merrimack House, where he had been conversing with a friend, he instantaneously died and fell from his chaise to the ground. He was cut off in the prime of his manhood, in the forty-seventh year of his age. His death left a vacancy which could not be filled. Of his family, the wife of Charles A. Welch, Esq., of Boston, and Mrs. Eliza Booth, who has resided in or near London, are the only survivors.

But wealth and character and high executive ability were not alone sufficient to set in motion the ten thousand looms and wheels and the innumerable spindles of the new enterprise. There was needed also a man of inventive genius, like Hiram of old, whom "Solomon fetched out of Tyre," and who was "filled with wisdom and understanding and cunning." Such a man was PAUL MOODY, whom the distinguished men mentioned above brought to their aid.

Mr. Moody was born in Newbury, Mass., May 23, 1779. His father was a man of much influence in the town, and was known as "Capt. Paul Moody." Two of his brothers graduated from Dartmouth College. His original design of living a farmer's life was changed by the discovery that he was the possessor of a genius for mechanical invention of no ordinary character. By degrees his talents became so well known that his aid was sought in positions of high responsibility. In such positions he had been employed in the Wool & Cotton Manufacturing Company in Amesbury, and the Boston Manufacturing

Company in Waltham. He gained a distinguished name as the inventor of machinery for the manufacture of cotton. He invented the *weaving-frame*, a new *dressing-machine*, the *substitution of cast-iron rollers for iron rollers*, the "method of spinning yarn for filling directly on the bobbin for the shuttle," the *filling-frame*, the *double speeder*, a new "*governor*," the use of the "*dead spindle*," and various other devices which gave speed and completeness to the work of manufacturing cotton. His inventive mind was the animating spirit of the cotton-mill. His presence and genius were invaluable factors in the successful operations of the new enterprise. Besides being a man of great inventive genius he was known as an ardent and influential advocate of temperance among the operatives in the mills, an exemplary Christian, and a loving husband and father. He died in July, 1831, at the age of fifty-two years. Of this event Dr. Edison, in the funeral sermon delivered July 10, 1831, says: "His death [has] produced a greater sensation than any other event that has transpired in this town. He died in the full strength of body, in the very vigor of age and constitution."

Subordinate to these five distinguished leaders in the enterprise, there were others of whom we should also make mention as we pass.

EREA WORTHEN was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, February 11, 1761. He was the son of a ship-builder, and after securing a common-school education he took up his father's trade. A fellow-workman and himself constructed a small vessel on their own account. Leaving his trade, he turned his attention to the manufacture of woollen goods. In company with three partners, he erected in Amesbury a brick mill, fifty feet by thirty-two feet, for the manufacture of broadcloth. In 1814 he accepted the invitation of the Boston Manufacturing Company to take charge of their machine-shop in Waltham. After a service of eight years in Waltham he was appointed in 1822 the first agent of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, the earliest of the great Lowell companies. He entered upon his duties with characteristic energy and zeal. Soon appeared indications of declining health. He often suffered paroxysms of pain. He was a man of an excitable temperament, and his physicians warned him of approaching danger. On June 18, 1824, while engaged in showing an awkward workman how he should use his shovel, he suddenly fell and died.

He was a man of quick wit, bright intelligence and kindly, genial nature. He had served the Merrimack Company only two years, when he was cut down in the prime of early manhood. His age was forty-three years. It was Mr. Worthen who had the honor of being the first to suggest East Chelmsford and Panucket Falls as the place for the new city.

And here let us stop to observe how about were the lives of the six distinguished men who have just occupied our attention. Only one of them reached the

found extensive mines and led. Mr. Appleton paid eighty-two cents, Mr. Jackson sixty-seven cents, Mr. Moody thirty-seven cents, Mr. Foster forty-seven cents, Mr. Scudder forty-three cents, and Mr. Lowell forty cents. Perhaps the assumption of no great commercialness was too much a tax upon the human mind. The success of many of the silver English specimens, however, does not seem to warrant such a conclusion.

John W. Booth was born November 11, 1797. He was orphaned and was the son of Patrick C. Lowell, for whom afterwards was named. He graduated from Harvard College at the age of sixteen years. During the management of Kirk Booth he made most of the purchases of materials in Boston for the Merrimack Company. In 1821 he built the first Mills, of which he was the proprietor for thirteen years. He was built the Massachusetts Mills in 1832, and served as president. Mr. Appleton says of him: "There is no man whose beneficial influence in establishing salutary regulations in relation to this manufacture, exceeded that of Mr. John Amos Lowell." Few men have ever combined, to so remarkable a degree, true classical scholarship and great business capacity. To these was added a brave and fearless spirit, industry and generosity. His long life was one of unintermitted industry. He died October 31, 1881, at the age of eighty-three years.

John W. Booth, eldest brother of Kirk Booth, was a merchant in Boston in company with the elder Kirk Booth, and afterwards with John A. Lowell, the nephew and son-in-law of Francis C. Lowell. He joined his fortunes with those of his brother Kirk, and took sixty of the 600 shares in the company first organized.

It may be seen to state at this point that of these 600 shares Kirk Booth, Jr., took 20, John W. Booth 20, Nathan Appleton 100, Patrick T. Jackson 100, and Paul Moody 50. Others soon afterwards became shareholders.

Having lately shown who the founders of our city were, we still with greater interest and more intelligently follow them in their united labor in establishing our great manufacturing industries. Henceforth their histories blend together.

The city of Lowell is fortunate in having the limits of its history perfectly defined. No mist or doubt hickens us early days. Unlike some cities of the western world, it was built, not by divine, but by human hands. The walls of Thebes arose in obedience to the musical Amphion's golden lyre, but the structures of Lowell are the work of the mason's trowel and the bricklayer's pickaxe, hod and shovel. We know the history of the founders. Their very thoughts have been recorded. The past is secure, not with the present and the future so unascorbed.

The germ of the history of the great manufacturing industries of Lowell is to be found in the equanimity of Francis C. Lowell in England and Scotland from

1810 to 1812. It was during those years that his mind became inspired with the patriotic purpose of serving for his own country the inestimable advantage of being the manufacturer of its own cotton fabrics. No doubt he also thought of the wealth which he supposed would accrue to those who engaged in the undertaking. He would have been more than human if he did not. I cannot do better at this point than to quote the language of the Hon. Nathan Appleton: "My connection with the cotton manufactures takes date from the year 1811, when I met my friend, Mr. Francis C. Lowell, at Edinburgh, where he had been passing some time with his family. We had frequent conversations on the subject of the cotton manufacture, and he informed me that he had determined, before his return to America, to visit Manchester for the purpose of obtaining all possible information on the subject, with a view to the introduction of the improved manufacture in the United States. I urged him to do so, and promised him my co-operation." And here it will not be amiss briefly to show what there was in the manufactures of England and Scotland that so much attracted the attention of Mr. Lowell.

It has been said that the birthplace of cotton manufacture was India, but that its second birthplace was England. India manufactured, indeed, but its implements were rude and its processes were slow. England manufactured, and its implements were the most wonderful products of human skill, and its processes swift as the glance of the eye. This wonderful rapidity was a new revelation to the world. It had all come within one generation. A new era had dawned—the era of invention. Much had long since been done to please the taste of man, now something is to be done to supply the comforts and relieve the hardships of his life. Instead of slavishly supplying power from his own muscles, he is hereafter to direct the power which nature has put into his hands. It seems inexplicable to human reason that painting, sculpture, architecture, eloquence and poetry, which demand the subtlest powers of the intellect, should have reached their perfection two thousand years ago, while the development of the useful arts, upon which so much of the happiness and comfort of mankind depend, has lingered on through ages of delay. How wonderful it is that the genius which could see an Apollo Belvidere in a shapeless block of marble, could derive an improvement on the distaff and the spindle!

These two simple implements and the one-thread spinning-wheel had had undisputed sway for unnumbered years. Far back in the ages of mythology the Paros spun from the distaff the thread of human life. In the days of Solomon the virtuous woman bid her hands to the spindle and her hands hold the distaff, and even the wiles well remember that, in his boyhood, in the house of his grandparents, the rude and cunning hand-loom filled the corner of the room,

while the small, foot-turned spinning-wheel stood before the fire.

One of our old residents, Mr. Daniel Knapp, gives us the following account of his early years: "In the spring of 1814 my parents were young laboring people, with five small children, the oldest not eleven years old. We had cotton brought to our house by the bale, to pick to pieces and get out the seeds and dirt. We children had to pick so many pounds per day as a stint. We had a whipping-machine, made four-square, and, about three feet from the floor, was a bed-wood run across from knob to knob, near together, on which we put a parcel of cotton, and, with two whip-sticks, we lightened it up and got out the dirt and made it ready for the card. My mother was carrying on the bleaching business at this time. There was no chemical process. The bright sun, drying up the wales, did the bleaching. This was the mode of bleaching at this time."

This wonderful change attracted the attention and admiration of Mr. Lowell. About 1760 the era of invention had begun, though as early as 1738 John Kay had invented a method of throwing the shuttle which enabled the weaver to do twice as much work as before. The shuttle thus impelled was called the *fly shuttle*. But this invention was seldom used until 1760. In 1760 Robert, the son of John Kay, invented the *drop-box*, which enabled the weaver to employ different colors in the same web. John Wyatt had, in 1738, invented the method of *spinning by rollers*, Hargreaves invented the *carding-machine* in 1769, and the *spinning-jenny* in 1764. In 1768 Arkwright first set up his *spinning-frame*, and then followed, in 1775, the invention of the *mule* by Samuel Crompton. By this machine were produced the finer qualities of thread. It superseded the jenny. So wonderful are its possibilities that more than a thousand threads may be spun by one machine at the same time, and one workman can manage two machines. In 1785 Cartwright exhibited his first *power-loom*. I need not speak of other inventions or of the various devices for the perfection of cotton manufacture which attracted the inquisitive mind of Mr. Lowell.

Upon his return, in 1813, he entered upon the work of doing in America what he had seen accomplished in the Old World. He enlisted his brother-in-law, Patrick T. Jackson, as his associate, who had been driven from his mercantile business by the war, and who agreed to give up all other business and take the management of the enterprise. The partners purchased a water-power on the Charles River in Waltham (Bemis' paper-mill), and obtained an act of incorporation. Most of the stock of this incorporated company was taken by Messrs. Lowell & Jackson. The services of Paul Moody, whose skill as a mechanic was well known, were secured.

Up to this time the power-loom had never been used in America. Mr. Lowell was unable to procure drawings of this machine in Europe, and he resolved

to make a machine of his own. He shut himself up in the upper room of a store in Broad Street, in Boston, and, with a frame already wasted with disease, he experimented for several months, employing a man to turn the crank.

At length, after the new mill was erected in Waltham, and other machinery was set up, Mr. Lowell set in motion his improved power-loom, and, for the first time, invited his friend, Nathan Appleton, to witness its operation. Mr. Appleton says in his account of this examination of this machine: "I well recollect the state of admiration and satisfaction with which we sat by the hour watching the beautiful movements of this new and wonderful machine, destined, as it was, to change the character of all textile industry. This was in the autumn of 1814." With the skillful aid of Mr. Moody other improvements were made. The efficiency of Horrocks's dressing-machine was more than doubled. The *double speeder* was greatly improved. "Spinning on throstle spindles and the spinning of filling directly on the cops, without the process of winding," was introduced.

Of this latter improvement, a pleasant anecdote is told. I give it in Mr. Appleton's language: "Mr. Shepard, of Taunton, had a patent for a winding-machine, which was considered the best extant. Mr. Lowell was chaffering with him about purchasing the right of using them on a large scale at some reduction from the price named. Mr. Shepard refused, saying, 'You *must* have them; you cannot do without them, as you know, Mr. Moody.' Mr. Moody replied: 'I am just thinking that I can spin the cops direct upon the hobbin.' 'You be hanged!' said Mr. Shepard; 'well, I accept your offer.' 'No,' said Mr. Lowell, 'it is too late.' A new-born thought had sprung forth from Mr. Moody's inventive mind, and he had no more use for Mr. Shepard's winding-machine."

The enterprise was now an assured success. The capital of \$400,000 was soon taken up and new water-powers near Watertown were purchased.

In the War of 1812, when British manufactures were excluded from our markets, the manufacture of cotton goods was greatly increased, but the effect of the peace in 1815 was to bring the American manufactures into ruinous competition with those of England. The new American mills must have the protection of a tariff, or every spindle must cease to revolve. Mr. Lowell went to Washington and earnestly urged upon Congressmen the necessity of protection. At length Mr. Lowndes and Mr. Calhoun were brought to support the minimum duty of 6½ cents per square yard, and the measure was carried. The tariff, together with the introduction of the power-loom, proved sufficiently protective. Who could then have believed that the same grade of cotton cloth which sold for thirty cents per yard would be sold in 1848 at only six cents?

And here, five years before the mills in Lowell were

started, the "informing soul" of the enterprise disappears from the scene. Mr. Lowell died in 1817, at the age of only forty-two years.

We should add in passing that it was the original design of the founders of our American manufactures to start at Waltham, only a spinning-mill and to buy their yarn of others. In the early days of the cotton industry no one thought of turning cotton to cloth in the same mill. Weaving was done here, and spinning there. It was a new thought, when the loom was set up in Waltham, also to put in the spindles.

Those men believed that the only profitable way to make cotton manufacturing successful was by joint-stock companies with large capitals. As long as the price of goods were high and competition did not demand a change, these companies were remarkably successful. High salaries were paid to treasurers and agents and fortunes smiled on the stockholders. But a change has come. Prices are extremely low, competition is eager, and it begins to be a question whether, in order to successful cotton manufacture, it will not become necessary for individual owners to run their own mills and dispense with high salaries and too liberal a use of money. Rigid economy seems to be the only means of securing fair profits. Joint stock companies are on trial.

We should fail to do justice to the memory of the noble men who inaugurated this great enterprise if we did not refer to their wise foresight in carefully providing for the moral and religious welfare of the operatives. In this beneficent work Francis C. Lowell had been the leading spirit. John A. Lowell once said of him that "nature had designed him for a statesman, but fortune had made him a merchant." The broadening vision, the liberal moral views, the deep foundation on which all his plans for good were laid, reveal the excellent traits of statesmanship. "In England and on the continent the operatives in the mills were wretched, vicious and every way degraded." He determined that it should not be so here, and therefore built boarding-houses for the operatives and put them under the care of matrons selected for that purpose. He paid poor taxes in charity for them. He instituted schools and used every means to maintain in the daughters of the countrymen, who had entered the mills, all the simplicity and purity of their rural homes.

It is not pleasant to confess that it has been found difficult, after the lapse of more than sixty years, fully to maintain this high moral tone. But the fact that it was maintained so long as the operatives were of pure New England birth does the highest honor to the founders of our great manufactures.

The managers of our mills have sometimes found it impossible to employ a number of American girls sufficient for the demand for help. And so the foreigner began to be employed. But when the foreign girl came, the Yankee girl departed. At the present

time a Yankee girl, born and bred among the New England hills, is rarely seen in our mills.

We come now to the introduction of cotton manufacture in the city of Lowell. The insufficiency of the water-power in Waltham demanded that a new site should be sought where cotton-manufacturing might be conducted on a significant scale. It is a very interesting fact that the history of the selection of the spot on which Lowell stands for that site is minutely known. The Rev. Dr. Ebron, first rector of St. Anne's Church, was fully acquainted with all the facts, and in 1842 he kindly wrote them out for preservation in the archives of the "Old Residents' Historical Association." I can give but a brief abstract of his interesting narrative.

The proprietors of the Boston Manufacturing Company at Waltham, anxious to extend their profitable operations, in the winter of 1821-2, were in search of a site for creating new mills. In this search Mr. Paul Moody, who was in their employ at Waltham, became interested. On one occasion Mr. Moody took his wife and daughter in his chaise, and went to Bradford, Mass., for the purpose of visiting two of his children who were in Bradford Academy, and also to assist other gentlemen to examine water privileges in the vicinity of that town. The day was rainy, and the gentlemen did not appear. The next day, with his family, he rode in Amesbury, where he met his old associate, Mr. Ezra Worthen, who, when he learned the object of his search, said: "Why don't you go up to Pawtucket Falls? There is a power there worth ten times as much as you will find anywhere else." Mr. Moody and Mr. Worthen went up to Pawtucket, examining Hunt's Falls on their way, and, taking dinner at the tavern of Mr. Jonathan Tyler. Pawtucket Falls were examined, and they returned to their respective homes.

Mr. Moody reported his observations to Mr. Jackson, then in charge of the mills at Waltham, and Mr. Thomas M. Clark, of Newburyport, father of Bishop Clark, of Rhode Island, was engaged to buy up the shares of the proprietors of the locks and canals on Merrimack River. These shares were purchased at half their original cost, their value being very much reduced on account of the construction of the Middlesex Canal. Several farms near the falls were also purchased at low rates.

Mr. Clark was selected as the best agent for the transaction of this important business, in which much prudence and some secrecy were demanded, because in the construction of the canal, many years before, he had held a responsible position, and was well acquainted with all the parties. We have the authority of Bishop Clark for stating that when his father appeared among the farmers to purchase their farms, some supposed that he was intending to start up an enormous tax-money, while others judged him to be insane.

It is interesting to recall the locations of the farms

purchased by Mr. Clark. These farms were as follows: Nathan Tyler's farm of forty acres, between Merrimack Street and Pawtucket Canal, reaching west nearly to Dutton Street, and east as far as the Massachusetts Mills; Josiah Fletcher's farm of sixty acres, lying between Merrimack Street and Merrimack River; the Cheever farm, lying above the Lawrence Corporation; Mrs. Warren's farm, lying between Central Street and Concord River, reaching north as far as Pawtucket Canal, and south as far as Richmond's Mills; Joseph Fletcher's farm of about 100 acres, bounded on the north by Pawtucket Canal, and on the east by Central Street. The farms contained about 460 acres, and the average price paid per acre was about \$100. The entire purchase required about \$40,000. The united cost of the canal and farms was about \$100,000.

To show the rapid increase in the value of these farms, I need only mention that nine-tenths of the Cheever farm were sold at eighteen dollars per acre, but the sale of the other tenth being necessarily deferred on account of the insolvency and sudden death of the owner, this tenth when sold brought more than \$720 per acre.

And here let us pause for a moment and briefly trace the history of that most important part of the land described above, which lies between the Merrimack River and the Pawtucket Canal, and on which now stand most of the great manufactories of the city. About 1653, at the solicitation of the Apostle Eliot, it was granted by the State of Massachusetts to the Pawtucket Indians, who had erected their wigwams in great numbers upon it, and had, to some extent, cultivated the soil. In 1686 it was sold by the Indians to Colonel Jonathan Tyng and Major Thomas Henshman, the former of whom resided near Wamesock Island, in the Merrimack, which now belongs to the town of Tyngsboro'; the latter was an influential man among the early settlers of Chelmsford. These gentlemen soon sold the land to forty-four citizens of Chelmsford. The above-named owners are by no means the only proprietors of this interesting tract of land. It was at one time the property of Evelyn William Fletcher, one of the most important of the early settlers of Chelmsford. In the year 1693 it was by two Indians—John Nahersak and Samuel Nahersak—conveyed by deed to Josiah Richardson, an executor of the well-known attorneys-at-law of the same name, now members of the Lowell bar. This deed is recorded at the registry in East Cambridge, and reads as follows:

"This present indenture witnesseth an agreement between Josiah Richardson, here, of Chelmsford, in the County of Middlesex, in New England, on ye one part, and John Nohoboc, Joseph Linc and Samuel Nohoboc, of Wamesock, in the County of Essex, in the Province of New England, here, on the other part, that the said Josiah Richardson, doth hereby give and grant unto the said John Nohoboc, Joseph Linc and Samuel Nohoboc, all that certain piece of land lying on the north side of the Merrimack River, in the County of Essex, and on the south side of the Merrimack Canal, being the land which the said Indians sold to Mr. Tyng and Mr. Henshman, with the said title Deeds called Spens's Deeds, all which land the said Indians doth hereby give and grant unto the said John Nohoboc, Joseph Linc and Samuel Nohoboc, their heirs and assigns forever."

This deed was recorded on the 10th day of March, 1693, at the registry in East Cambridge, and is the only deed which has been recorded at the registry in East Cambridge, which shows that the title of the land which the said Indians sold to Mr. Tyng and Mr. Henshman, was in fact the property of the said John Nohoboc, Joseph Linc and Samuel Nohoboc.

"This deed was recorded on the 10th day of March, 1693, at the registry in East Cambridge, and is the only deed which has been recorded at the registry in East Cambridge, which shows that the title of the land which the said Indians sold to Mr. Tyng and Mr. Henshman, was in fact the property of the said John Nohoboc, Joseph Linc and Samuel Nohoboc."

"This deed was recorded on the 10th day of March, 1693, at the registry in East Cambridge, and is the only deed which has been recorded at the registry in East Cambridge, which shows that the title of the land which the said Indians sold to Mr. Tyng and Mr. Henshman, was in fact the property of the said John Nohoboc, Joseph Linc and Samuel Nohoboc."

The indolent and imprudent Indians were woud to dispose of their lands very readily and at a low price to their enterprising white neighbors. On account of prodigious speculations, which have not been recorded, the above account does not admit of an easy and satisfactory explanation. There is, therefore, in the cause for apprehension that the descendants of "Jo said Josiah," now residents of Lowell and members of the legal fraternity, will, upon the strength of the above deed, deem it wise to lay claim to the vast possessions of all the great manufacturing corporations of the city.

The site selected for a new manufacturing enterprise was remarkably adapted to the full development of the designs of its far-seeing projectors. The fall of thirty feet in one of the largest of American rivers was at the time believed to afford a supply of power almost inexhaustible, the river having a watershed of 4000 square miles. The staggering success of their manufacturing establishment at Waltham filled them with buoyant hope of still greater success on the banks of the Merrimack. They went promptly to work. First a dam is thrown across the Merrimack at Pawtucket Falls, and the Pawtucket Canal is made wide and deeper. The work of digging and lifting occupied 500 men. The canal, when completed, was supposed to be capable of supplying power for fifty mills.

THE MERRIMACK MANUFACTURING COMPANY, the first of the great manufacturing companies of Lowell, was incorporated February 6, 1822. The persons named in the bill as forming the company were Kirk Boott, William Appleton, John W. Boott and Ebenezer Appleton. The capital was \$300,000. The company promptly began the work of constructing their first mill in the spring of the same year. Mr. Boott, as agent, came upon the scene in April. Under his energetic command the work moved on apace. On September 1st, of the next year, the first mill is completed; water is let into the canal and the wheel started.

Of this canal I ought to say that it was a branch of the Pawtucket Canal and was constructed by the Merrimack Company after purchasing the Pawtucket Canal. Its course is near Dutton Street. Other branches have been constructed as now mills have needed them.

Mr. Ezra Wierthen comes as superintendent of the mills near the time of Mr. Boott's arrival. He entered with energy and zeal upon his new work. While actively pushing forward the enterprise he

falls dead in the presence of his workmen. He had served only two years.

Mr. Waltham's successor, as superintendent, was Warren Colburn, who had already, at Waltham, had experience in the management of mills. Mr. Colburn was born at Dedham (1791), and graduated at Harvard College at the age of twenty-seven years. From the interest in education which he acquired while a teacher in Boston he endeavored to improve upon the text-books in arithmetic then in use by publishing the *Intellectual Arithmetic*. The title "Intellectual" was very properly given to the work, because throughout the work fixed rules and formulae are studiously avoided, and a direct appeal is constantly made to the intellect and reason of the pupil. This, together with other school-books published by him, gave him a high reputation outside his work as a manufacturer, and throughout his life he took a deep interest in the cause of popular education. He delivered public lectures and often served on the Lowell School Committee. To him the schools of our city are greatly indebted for their efficiency and excellence. Mr. Colburn died September 13, 1833, at the age of forty years.

The superintendents of the Merrimack Mills have been as follows: Ezra Waltham, from 1822 to 1824; Warren Colburn, 1824 to 1833; John Clark, 1833 to 1845; Emory Washburn, 1845 to 1849; Edmund G. Weston, 1849 to 1859; Isaac Hinkley, 1859 to 1866; John C. Palfrey, 1866 to 1874; and Joseph S. Latham from 1874 to the present time.

PRINT WORKS.—We are told by Nathan Appleton that in coming to Lowell it was the purpose of himself and Mr. Jackson to print calicoes as well as to manufacture cotton cloth.

The work of printing calicoes by the Merrimack Company began in the autumn of 1824 under the supervision of Mr. Allan Pollock. After two years Mr. Pollock resigned his position while the print-works were not yet completed. In 1826, in order to perfect the work of color printing, Mr. Boott went to England to employ the needed engravers. Mr. John D. Prince, an Englishman of high reputation for skill in this art, was invited to come to Lowell, and having resigned his position in Manchester, he assumed the superintendence of the Merrimack Print Works.

Mr. Prince was paid a very liberal salary for assuming a position of very high responsibility, and well did he meet the high expectations formed of him. He filled the position for twenty-nine years, and then retired upon an annuity of \$2000. He was a true Englishman in life and manners, a man of generous hospitality and of exemplary fidelity. He died January 3, 1869, at the age of eighty years, leaving to his friends the grateful memory of his social virtues and to the press the honor of being a noble, cheerful giver.

In 1855 Henry Burrows succeeded Mr. Prince as

superintendent of the print works. Mr. Burrows was succeeded in turn by James Duckworth (1875); Robert Lamborn (1882); Joseph Leatham (1885); and by the present incumbent, John J. Hart (1887).

The history of the Merrimack Company will be more fully recorded in the appropriate place, when we come to give an account of the other manufacturing companies of the city, but so much of it as has already been given seemed so intimately connected with the history of the city itself, that it could hardly be omitted.

LOCKS AND CANALS COMPANY.—When the Merrimack Manufacturing Company purchased all the shares of the old Locks and Canals Company in 1822 they secured all the rights and privileges granted by the charter to the old company in 1792. After conducting the affairs both of the new manufacturing company and of the old Locks and Canals Company as of one consolidated company for more than two years, it appeared to be better to re-establish the Locks and Canals Company, giving into its jurisdiction all lands and water-power belonging to the company and retaining only the manufacturing operations. This was done on February 28, 1825, under a special act of the Legislature permitting it, and down to the present time the company exists under the charter of 1792.

The following have been the agents of this company since its reorganization: Kirk Boott, from 1822 to 1837; Joseph Tilden, from 1837 to 1838; William Boott, from 1838 to 1845; James B. Francis, from 1845 to 1880; James Francis, from 1880 to the present time. James B. Francis, on account of his long service, deserves special notice.

JAMES BICHENO FRANCIS was born in Southleigh, Oxfordshire, England, May 18, 1815. His father was superintendent of Duffryn, Llynwi and Porth Cawl Railway in South Wales. The son was thus most fortunately situated for acquiring an early knowledge of the work of an engineer, which was to occupy his future life. When fourteen years of age he was employed upon the harbor-works of Porth Cawl, and, subsequently, upon the Grand Western Canal.

At the age of eighteen years he came to America, landing at New York April 11, 1835. Fortune favored him; for at that time several of the earliest American railroads called for the services of men of his profession. He very soon found employment under George W. Whistler, the distinguished engineer, in the surveys of the New York, Providence and Boston Railroad.

In the next year, Mr. Whistler having been employed to build the locomotives for the Boston and Lowell Railroad, and to construct extensive hydraulic works for the proprietors of locks and canals on the Merrimack River, Mr. Francis accompanied him to Lowell, and became associated with him in these enterprises.

When Mr. Whistler left Lowell, in 1837, Mr. Fran-



James B. Francis

was appointed by the Proprietors of Locks and Canals as chief engineer. In 1843 he was chosen agent also of the company. These offices he held until 1884, when, after a service of fifty years, he tendered his resignation. The company, however, desiring to retain his services, appointed him to the newly-created office of consulting engineer, and his son, Colonel James Francis, was chosen his successor as agent and engineer.

In his new position Mr. Francis is the consulting engineer in all important works connected with the hydraulic improvements of Lowell, and where great interests are at stake in other and distant parts of the country, his professional services are frequently demanded.

Our limited space will permit only a brief notice of Mr. Francis' works as a civil engineer. During his long period of service he had the management of all the water-power in Lowell, demanding the important and delicate work of making an equitable distribution of this power among the various manufacturing companies. This work required many original hydraulic experiments on a scale that had hitherto never been attempted. The results of these experiments were published to the professional world in "Lowell Hydraulic Experiments," in 1855. This work, which was republished in 1863 and 1883, is "a recognized authority among hydraulic engineers, both in America and in Europe." He has also published "The Strength of Cast-Iron Columns," and many other contributions to technical literature.

"Mr. Francis," says an able writer upon engineering, "may be regarded as the founder of a new school of hydraulic engineers by the inauguration of a system of experimental research, which, through his patient and careful study, has reached a degree of perfection before unknown. His experiments are marked by exactness from their very inception."

There are in Lowell two monuments of his foresight and skill which deserve to be recorded. The first is the Northern Canal, constructed in 1846, a work of such massive strength and such perfection of execution, that it cannot fail to command admiration for ages to come. The second is what is known as the "Guard Locks," on Pawtucket Canal, constructed for the purpose of saving the city from inundation in case of a very high freshet upon the Merrimack. Mr. Francis having learned that in 1785 there had been a freshet in which the water rose thirteen and a half feet above the top of the dam at the mouth of the Pawtucket Canal, and foreseeing that should another similar freshet occur, the guard locks, then existing, would inevitably give way, and the city be inundated, constructed a gate and walls which no freshet could sweep away. This work, completed in 1850, was a model of scientific skill, but to the casual observer who, on a fair day, viewed the quiet waters of the canal, it seemed an unnecessary structure. The wags even styled it "Francis'

fully." But in two years (1852) there came a freshet like that of 1785. The old works were swept away, but the massive gate of Mr. Francis was not, for the first time, dropped to its place and the city was safe.

Though in his seventy-fifth year, Mr. Francis is still pursuing the active duties of his profession. During his past life he has often been honored with municipal office. He was elected a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers November 5, 1852, and was the president of that society from November 3, 1880, until January 19, 1882.

The first sale of water-power by this company was made to the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated in 1825, with a capital of \$600,000.

The following facts in regard to the Locks and Canals Company, I quote from Mr. Cowley:

"For twenty years the business of this company was to furnish land with water-power, and build mills & machinery for the various manufacturing companies. They have never engaged in manufacturing operations. They kept in operation two machine-shops, a foundry, & a saw-mill until 1851, when the Lowell Machine-Shop was organized. They constructed all mill-races to supply the various companies with water-gates, and erected most of the mills and the building houses attached to them. They employed constantly from five to twelve hundred men, and built (we calculated) \$10,000,000 worth of machinery and mills. Their work was long the best of which Lowell could boast, being worth three and even four times its cost. Their present business is to capitalize the use of the water-power which is sold to those in the several companies. Their stock is held by three companies in the same proportion in which they hold the water-power."

In 1840 this company and the Essex Company, of Lawrence, by acts of the Legislatures of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, became joint owners of the extensive water-power afforded by Lake Winnepesaukee, New Hampshire. This property was, in 1869, transferred by sale to a syndicate of gentlemen, mostly manufacturers, in the State of New Hampshire.

The most important of the works of the Locks and Canals Company has been its construction of the Northern Canal, said to be the greatest work of its kind in the United States. This canal was constructed in 1846 and 1847, under the supervision of James B. Francis as chief engineer. "The canal cost \$520,000, employing in its construction 700 to 1000 persons, and using 12,000 barrels of cement." It is 100 feet wide and 15 feet deep, and about one mile in length. The whole work is one of such massive strength and solidity, a great portion of it being cut through solid rock, that, like very few of modern works, it will stand unchanged in the far distant ages of the future. And not for solidity and strength alone is it worthy of our admiration, but its green banks, adorned with double colonnades of trees and its attractive promenades, with the waters of the Merrimack dashing down the falls in close and full view, afford to the eye a very pleasing prospect, and display to the visitor a picturesque scene of no ordinary beauty.

The design of this canal is to afford a fuller head of

water for the mills than the old canal could supply. The multiplicity of mills demanded a greater supply than the old canal could afford.

Before writing in our history to the incorporation of the town of Lowell, let us gather up a few facts of a somewhat miscellaneous character.

In 1822 a regular line of stages was established between East Chelmsford and Boston.

In 1824 the *Chelmsford Courier*, a weekly paper, was started in Middlesex Village.

The United States post-office was established in East Chelmsford (now Lowell) on May 13, 1824, with Mr. Jonathan C. Morrill as postmaster.

On July 4, 1825, the first of the military companies of our city was formed, and took the name of Mechanics' Phalanx. Following this was the organization of the City Guards, in 1841, the Watson Light Guards in 1851, the Lawrence Cadets in 1855. But the military history of our city will appear in another place. On July 4, 1825, the anniversary of American Independence was celebrated, the orator being Rev. Bernard Whitman, of Chelmsford, a public dinner being served at the Stone House, near Pawtucket Falls. I give the names of the Fourth of July orators in Lowell from that date to the present, following Mr. Conley down to 1896.

They were: Bernard Whitman, in 1825; Samuel B. Wilson, in 1826; Elisha Bartlett, in 1828; Dr. Israel Hibbard, in 1829; Edward Everett, in 1830; John P. Robinson, in 1831; Thomas J. Greenwood, in 1832; Thomas Higginson, in 1834; Rev. E. W. Fossaman, in 1835; Rev. Dr. Blanchard, in 1836; Rev. Thomas F. Norris and John C. Park, in 1841; Rev. John Moore, in 1847; Dr. Elisha Bartlett, in 1848; Rev. Joseph D. Towne, in 1851; Rev. Matthew Hale Smith, in 1852; Jonathan Kimball, in 1855; Rev. Augustus Woodbury, in 1855; Dr. Charles A. Phelps, in 1860; Geo. A. Rootwell, in 1861; Alexander H. Bullock, in 1865.

On July 4, 1867, the statue of "Victory" in Municipal Square was unveiled, and, on that occasion, addresses were given by Mayor Geo. F. Richardson, Judge Thomas Russell, Gen. A. B. Underwood, Gen. Wm. C. Cushing, Hon. John A. Goodwin and Dr. J. C. Ayer, who presented the statue to the city. Ten years later, on July 4, 1878, Hon. F. T. Greenhalge delivered an oration, and, on July 4, 1879, the orator was Hon. F. Lawton, Esq. Ten years later, on July 4, 1889, an oration was delivered in Huntington Hall by Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge.

The change which took place immediately after the war, in regard to celebrating the 4th of July, is very remarkable. The war seemed to have changed, not the patriotism, but the popular taste of our citizens. The celebrations of the 4th have become spectacular. Unconscious, regattas, games and sports have supplanted everything of an intellectual nature. This, however, may be alleged in behalf of those popular amusements, that, while an oration can be

heard by only a few hundred, these can be enjoyed by fifty thousand.

John Adams, the most eloquent advocate of the Declaration of Independence in the Continental Congress, on the day after that immortal proclamation was passed, wrote to his wife these well-known words in respect to the future celebration of that day: "It ought to be solemnized with pomp, shows, games, sports, guns, bells, bon-fires and illuminations from this time forward forever." This prophetic declaration would seem to sanction the present methods of celebrating the day. And yet to every patriotic man who seriously reflects upon the dangers which have always threatened human liberty and free institutions there is reason for sober thought even on the 4th of July. Such sober thought the people of Lowell once had when, on the eve of the celebration of the day in 1881, the startling message came that an assassin's bullet had robbed the Republic of its chief magistrate.

CHAPTER II.

LOWELL—(Continued).

THE TOWN OF LOWELL.

THE town of Lowell was incorporated March 1, 1826. For four years after the work on the Merrimack Mills was begun the village retained the name of East Chelmsford. The number of inhabitants in this village had risen from 200, in 1820, to 2000, in 1825, more than eleven-fold. These twenty-three hundred people were compelled to go four miles—to Chelmsford Centre—to attend town-meetings and transact other municipal business. The two villages had no common business relations and no social sympathies. The taxes raised upon the valuable property of the mills could be claimed and expended by the town of Chelmsford. The schools of the new village were under the management of the town. Various motives conspired to make it the desire of East Chelmsford to become a town by itself. This desire was gratified by its success before the Legislature in obtaining an act of incorporation.

It is interesting to be able to know the precise way in which the new town received the name of "Lowell."

It seems that Iterly, in England, a parliamentary borough and manufacturing town, had, from early association or other cause, been suggested to the mind of Mr. Boott as a fitting name for the new town. He had also thought of the claims of Francis C. Lowell to the honor of giving its name. When the act of incorporation was completed, with the exception of giving a name, Mr. Nathan Appleton met Mr. Boott and questioned him in regard to filling the blank with an appropriate name. Mr. Boott declared that

he considered the question narrowed down to two, "Lowell" or "Dorby," to which Mr. Appleton replied, "Then Lowell by all means," and Lowell it was.

HISTORICAL CLASSIFICATION.—Lowell having now become an incorporated township with a rapidly increasing population, and with rapidly multiplying industrial, ecclesiastical and educational institutions, it becomes necessary at this point, in order that the reader may follow an unbroken and logically connected narrative, to classify the various subjects of its history, and in succession treat each subject by itself. The remaining history of Lowell will therefore be considered under the following heads:

1. *Annals of Lowell.*—This will embrace, in a somewhat statistical form, the transactions, events and facts, very briefly stated, which will give to the reader a general idea of the city's growth and condition from year to year, leaving for future consideration a more complete description of the institutions of the city, each in its appropriate class.

2. *The political history of Lowell, with sketches of the lives of its Mayors.*

3. *The Manufactures of Lowell.*

4. *Banks and Insurance Companies.*

5. *Military History.*

6. *The Press.*

7. *Schools.*

8. *Churches.*

9. *Societies and Clubs.*

10. *Physicians.*

11. *Libraries and Literature.*

ANNALS OF LOWELL.

1826. The year 1826 was Lowell's first municipal year. The legislative act incorporating the town was signed by Gov. Lincoln March 1, 1826, and on March 21, Joseph Locke, Esq., a justice of the peace, issued a warrant to Kirk Boott to call a meeting of the citizens on March 6th, to take the proper measures relative to the establishment of a town government. The meeting was called at "Balch & Colburn's tavern," now well-known as the "Stone-house" near Pawtucket Falls. There being no public hall, town-meetings were called, in those early days at this tavern or at Frye's tavern, which stood on the site of the American House.

It is interesting to notice the character and standing of the men whom the new town first honored with its offices. The moderator of this town-meeting was Kirk Boott. The School Committee elected were: Theodore Edson, Warren Colburn, Samuel Batchelder, John O. Green, Elisha Huntington, all of whom, with the exception of Mr. Batchelder, had received a college education and were men of great moral and intellectual worth. None of them, however, gained a more enviable name than Mr. Batchelder, a man of the highest inventive genius, who lived to be nearly ninety five years of age, and of whom it was said by high authority that "his name should be placed among those of eminent Americans." I will not

even forbear to mention also the name of the town clerk, Samuel A. Colburn, whose town records, still preserved in the office of our city clerk, are a model for the imitation of all scribes in the ages to come.

At the town-meeting held May 5, 1826, Nathaniel Wright, afterwards mayor of the city, was elected the first representative of the town in the State Legislature, and Nathaniel Wright, Samuel Batchelder and O. M. Whipple were chosen as selectmen.

The Merrimack Company had now (1826) been engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods for three years, and had three mills in operation.

The Hamilton Company had been chartered in the preceding year with a capital of \$600,000. The Merrimack Print Works had been started in 1824.

The population of the town was about 2500.

St. Ann's Church had been consecrated in the preceding year.

The First Baptist Church and the First Congregational Church were organized in this year.

A daily line of stages to Boston was established in April.

The only bridge across the Merrimack had been the Pawtucket Bridge, constructed in 1752, but in December of this year the Central Bridge was opened to travel.

The Middlesex Mechanics' Association had been incorporated in the preceding year.

The town was divided in 1826 into five school districts: the first district school-house being on the site of the present Green school-house; the second at Pawtucket Falls, near the hospital; the third near the pond on Chelmsford Street; the fourth—the "Red School-house"—near Hale's Mill, and the fifth on Central Street, south of Hurd Street.

At the gubernatorial election in April the number of votes cast by the citizens of the new town was 162. Governor Lincoln, the Whig candidate, had a plurality of 42 votes and a majority of 28. But in future years the Whig plurality became less decided.

Hurd's woolen factory was burned down.

1827.—Nathaniel Wright was re-elected to represent the town in the General Court.

The selectmen were Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Henry Colburn.

A daily mail between Lowell and Boston was established.

The first Savings Bank was established by the Merrimack Corporation for the express benefit of the operators, but it ceased to exist after about two years.

First Universalist Society formed.

1828. The representatives to the General Court were: Nathaniel Wright and Elisha Park. The selectmen were: Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Arimas Young.

In this year the Appleton Company was incorporated with a capital of \$600,000, and the Lowell Company with a capital of \$200,000.

The population of Lowell in 1828 was 3522.

In 1824 coal was introduced as a fuel in the town of Lowell by Mr. William Kittredge.

WILLIAM KITTREDGE was born in Newburyport, Mass., June 11, 1810, and died at his home on First Merrimack Street, Lowell, Nov. 28, 1896, at the age of seventy-six years. He was the son of Joseph Kittredge, of Newburyport, and belonged to a family of fourteen children, all of whom, save one, lived to the age of maturity. Of the seven sons one received a liberal education and became a clergyman, while most of them were well-known men of ability and integrity in the business world.

Mr. Kittredge's early education in the schools was limited, but he was throughout his life a careful observer of the events of his time and a constant and thoughtful reader of the history of all times. When he was twelve years of age the family removed to Otis, Mass., where for several years they lived upon a farm. When fifteen years of age, in 1825, Mr. Kittredge came to Lowell and, as an apprentice to his oldest brother, J. O. Kittredge, he learned the blacksmith's trade. Shortly before he became of legal age he formed a partnership with his brother, in conducting an iron-store, a blacksmith-shop and a wood-yard.

A most interesting event in the early years of Mr. Kittredge's business experience in Lowell was the introduction into the city of coal as fuel. In 1825, when he was eighteen years of age, while engaged in showing a house for S. H. Mann, Esq., a well-known attorney-at-law, he was told by the lawyer that he had recently seen upon a wharf in Boston some "black rocks," which were dug from the earth and which would burn. He advised Mr. Kittredge to procure a quantity of this new fuel, and agreed to purchase of him a portion of it. Accordingly two tons were purchased by Mr. Kittredge on his individual account, at the price of \$50 per ton. To transport it to Lowell in a baggage wagon was an additional expense of \$4 per ton. There were at hand no stoves or grates designed for burning coal, and it was in the broad fire-place in the lawyer's office that the first attempt was made to burn the "black rocks" in Lowell. A grate was improvised, a roaring fire of wood was started and upon it was thrown the coal in huge lumps. The experiment failed. At length, after hours of labor, the coal at some one's suggestion having been broken up into about two bushels of small pieces, the "rocks" began to glow. The fire waxed hotter and hotter. The point of the room began to blister. Somebody gave the alarm of fire. Water was poured on, but the fire still raged. The room was filled with steam, and the alarmed and curious citizens gathered around the office, some even venturing inside to view the novel scene. The first load of coal is said to have supplied the town of Lowell for nearly three years. Slowly, however, coal came into use as a fuel. It was first brought from Boston in barges, then by the Middlesex Canal, and after 1825 by railroads. The first shipment of coal by rail to Lowell for the

trade, about 1835, was consigned to Wm. Kittredge. Upon the close of Mr. Kittredge's co-partnership with his brother, about 1832, he conducted a large and successful business in wood and coal. The coal business was conducted by him individually except about two years (1845-46), when he was in partnership with Mr. Nathan H. Thayer, his wife's brother.

In 1842 he purchased of the Locks and Canals Company land lying between Market and Middle Streets, to which, at considerable cost and trouble to himself, in 1856, he procured a branch track from the location of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, which track is to this date in constant use. His yard now contained about 13,000 square feet, with a street front of about 127 feet, and a dumping capacity of upwards of 3000 tons of coal. Up to the close of his long life he continued his ever-increasing and very successful trade. Few of Lowell's men of business have been so long and so familiarly known. He was the city's pioneer in his line of trade, and he has left to those who follow him a record for integrity and honor well worthy of their imitation.

Mr. Kittredge took an active and generous interest in the welfare of the city of Lowell. At the time of his death he was a trustee of the Central Savings Bank and a director of the Merchants' National Bank. Though not a politician, he was three times elected a member of the City Council of Lowell. For a period of nearly thirty years he was a prominent and honored member of the Kirk Street Church, of which he was one of the founders.

Mr. Kittredge possessed a sympathetic and benevolent nature. In his death many a poor family lost a faithful friend. He was a man of simple tastes, of remarkable self-control and of a very genial and buoyant spirit. The following words respecting him from the pen of the Rev. C. A. Dickinson, his pastor, contain much of truth as well as beauty: "We have all been impressed with the quiet vein of humor which seemed to flow through his whole life, like a rippling rivulet through a quiet meadow,—now bursting out into an occasional witticism, and now disclosing itself only in the sparkling eye and the beaming countenance; yet giving to the whole man an indescribable something which made him a standing rebuke and protest against moroseness and melancholy." In 1843 Mr. Kittredge married Nancy Bigelow Thayer, daughter of Nathan Thayer, of Hollis, N. H., who survived him for two years. His children were: (1) Francis William, who was born in 1843, graduated from Yale College, and is now a successful attorney-at-law in Boston; (2) Henry Bigelow, who was born in 1844, and died in 1861; (3) Ellen Francis, who was born in 1847, and is the wife of Prescott C. Gates, Esq., of Lowell; (4) Anna Maria, who was born in 1850, and is the wife of Dr. Charles T. Clifford, of Lowell.

The Lowell Bank was incorporated with a capital of \$200,000.



William Kettledge

Moses Hale died in 1828, at the age of sixty-three years. He was born in West Newbury, September, 1765. He came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1790, and built a mill on River Meadow Brook (now called Hale's Brook), for the purpose of fulling, dyeing and dressing cloth. The building now stands. Other and far more extensive buildings were added in subsequent years. Mr. Hale became interested in a great variety of enterprises, among which were dressing cloth, carding wool, grinding grain, sawing lumber and manufacturing gunpowder. So extensive were these works that in 1818 they were visited by Hon. John Brooks, the Governor of the State. On this occasion the Governor was escorted by the Chelmsford Cavalry.

1829.—The representatives to the General Court were: John P. Robinson and J. S. C. Knowlton. The selectmen were: Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Artemas Young.

In this year the Merrimack Lodge of Odd Fellows was instituted.

In this year one of the mills of the Merrimack Company was burned. The Lowell Institution for Savings was incorporated. The town appropriated \$1000 to purchase a fire-engine and hose. The town voted to build a town-house.

Captain William Wyman was appointed postmaster in 1829, and moved the post-office from Central Street to the new Town Hall, now the City Government Building.

The Middlesex Company was incorporated with a capital of \$500,000.

1830. The representatives to the General Court were: Kirk Boott, Joshua Swan and John P. Robinson. The selectmen were: Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan and Artemas Young. In this year the Middlesex Company was incorporated with a capital of \$1,000,000. The population of Lowell for 1830 was 6477. The Merrimack House was opened in 1830.

As early as 1829 such was the rapid increase in the population of the town that the want of a convenient hall for public meetings was seriously felt. In May of that year a committee, which had been appointed in reference to securing a new hall, reported that the cost of erecting a suitable town building (the description of which was given) would be about \$13,000. By vote of the town a committee, consisting of Kirk Boott, Paul Moody, Jonathan Tyler, Elisha Glidden and Elisha Ford, was appointed to erect a town-house at an expense not to exceed \$18,000. The town-house was erected in 1829 at a cost of about \$13,000.

In popular language we may say that the City Government Building, now occupied by our city officials, is the identical town-house of 1830. It was said of the wandering palmer on returning from his pilgrimage, in the days of knight-errantry, that

"The auditor that I have seen
Would scarcely know his son."

So the committee who, nearly sixty years ago,

erected the town-house for \$13,000, could they come back in earth again, would scarcely recognize its identity. The bricks indeed remain, but the windows of sheet windows have given place to many of long ones. The hall in the second story has disappeared; the long entry running through the building parallel to Merrimack Street is no more; the post-office, very conveniently located on the further side of this entry, has long since begun its travels about the city, and soon the empty house of which our fathers were proud will sink into insignificance beside the palatial edifice now to be erected.

1831. The representatives to the General Court were Kirk Boott, Joshua Swan, J. P. Robinson, J. S. C. Knowlton and Eliphalet Case. The selectmen were Joshua Swan, Artemas Young and James Tyler.

In this year the Suffolk Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$600,000, and the Trout Mills, with a capital of \$300,000. The Lawrence Manufacturing Company also, with a capital of \$1,500,000. To supply these three last-mentioned corporations with water the Suffolk and Western Canals were cut.

The Railroad Bank was incorporated, and the High School was opened in 1831.

July 7th. Paul Moody, one of the founders of Lowell, died, at the age of 52 years. He is noticed on another page.

1832. The representatives to the General Court were: Ebenezer Appleton, Artemas Holden, G. M. Whitjude, Seth Ames, Maynard Bragg, Willard Davidson, Willard Guild.

The selectmen were: Joshua Swan, Matthias Parkhurst, Josiah Crosby, Benjamin Walker, Samuel C. Oliver. In this year the Lowell Bleachery was incorporated, with a capital of \$50,000, and the Boott Mills, with a capital of \$1,200,000.

The population of Lowell in 1832 was 10,254. The Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated.

On Jan. 25th occurred the unique convivial celebration, by the Burns Club, of the seventy-third birthday of Robert Burns. It was held at the Mansion House, which then stood near Merrimack Street, on the site of the present Massachusetts boarding-house. The feast was attended by nearly all the prominent citizens of the town. The occasion was hilarious, not to use a stronger term. The genial Alexander Wright, a countryman of Burns and agent of the Carpet Corporation, presided, and Peter Lawson, an intense Scotchman, was toast-master. The table was graced by the haggis, a favorite Scottish dish, whose ingredients are the finely-minced liver and lights of a calf and a sheep, oat meal, beef-suet, and salt and pepper, the mixture being jumbled in a sheep's stomach and boiled three or four hours. After a formal address to the haggis by John Wright, brother of the president, the repast began. Wine and songs and speeches followed. Dr. Bassett, Lowell's first mayor, was a

songs and recited Burns' "Highland Mary," "The Banks of Down" and "Helen Gray" were sung. John P. Robinson, Lowell's most learned and brilliant lecturer, spoke of Tim O'Flaherty and his great novel *Mosses*. The comic Peavey Fuller gave an impromptu monologue, in which were laughable allusions to the invited guests.

While the president, in the "even" morning hour, was making his closing remarks some demonstrative remarks entirely interrupted and struck up the song, "O, Willie broke a peck o' maun," in which all hilariously joined. Finally, in parting, all joined hands and made the old Hanson House resound with "Auld Lang Syne."

September 13, 1833, Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore died at the age of seventy years.

1833. The representatives to the General Court were: S. A. Coburn, John P. Robinson, Cyril French, Simon Adams, Jacob Robbins, J. L. Schafe, Jesse Fox, Royal Southwick, Joseph Tyler, Jonathan Fyfield. The selectmen were: Matthias Parkhurst, Joshua Sears, Genl. Walker, Elisha Huntington, Samuel C. Oliver. The population of Lowell in 1833 was 22,065. In this year occurred that long-protracted and exciting contest for Representative in Congress, between Col. Chilling, of Newburyport (Whig), and Gayton P. Obgood, of Andover (Democrat), the vote of Lowell favoring Mr. Cushing by a small majority. The Irish Benevolent Society was started. The system of sewerage was begun.

Among the many men of talent whom the rapidly-rising town attracted within its borders was the celebrated Wendell Phillips. On leaving the Law School at Cambridge in 1833, he came to Lowell and spent about one year in the office of Luther Lawrence and Elisha Giddon, who were then in partnership, but he did not practice in Lowell after being admitted to the bar. Mr. Phillips' sketch of Lowell society at that time, as quoted by Mr. Cowley, will be read with interest.

"Lowell was then crowded with able men—well-read lawyers and surveyors with a jury; among them, scholarly, eloquent, deeply read in his profession, and a genius, was John P. Robinson. The city was rich in all that makes good society—amiable, beautiful, and accomplished women, hospitable and empty abodes to contribute their full share to interesting and suggestive conversation,—gentlemen of talent, energetic, well-informed and giving a hearty welcome to the best thought of the day. The changes that thirty years have made in that circle would afford matter for a history deeply interesting and very largely sad."

In May, 1833, occurred a sensation which deeply moved and interested the people of New England and especially the citizens of Lowell. It was the trial for murder of the Genl. Ephraim K. Avery, of Bristol, N. H., who, during the two preceding years, had been the pastor of the Methodist Church worshipping in the

chapel near the site of the Court-House. While in Lowell Mr. Avery had formed a somewhat intimate acquaintance with Miss Sarah Maria Cornell, a member of his church. On leaving Lowell for Bristol, N. H., Miss Cornell had followed him and found a residence in Tyverton, a neighboring town. On the night of December 29, 1832, she was brutally murdered. The trial (at Newbury) of Mr. Avery, who was arraigned for her murder, occupied twenty-eight days. The celebrated Jeremiah Mason was employed as counsel on the defence, and Mr. Avery was acquitted.

It is said that no other clergyman of the United States had been tried on an indictment for murder. This fact, added to the other remarkable circumstances attending this atrocious crime, made the whole affair one of absorbing interest and of an intensely sensational nature.

September 13, 1833. Warren Colburn, agent of the Merrimack Mills, died at the age of forty years. He was greatly instrumental in establishing and sustaining the public schools of the city.

In 1833 the Lowell Police Court was established with Joseph Locke as standing justice.

Judge Locke was born in Fitzwilliam, N. H., April 8, 1772. He graduated from Dartmouth College at the age of twenty-seven years. Having been admitted to the bar, he began the practice of law in Billerica in 1802. For eight years he represented that town in the Legislature. He held many offices, among which were those of Presidential elector and member of the Governor's Council. He came to Lowell in 1833, and was, in that year, made first judge of the Police Court. He served in that office thirteen years, resigning in 1846, when he was seventy-four years of age. He was a man of sound learning and humane and generous heart. He died November 10, 1853, at the age of eighty-one years.

Upon the resignation of Judge Locke, in 1846, Nathan Crosby was appointed his successor. Judge Crosby was born in Sandwich, N. H., February 12, 1768. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1829. He came to Massachusetts in 1828, and practiced law in Amherst and in Newburyport. He devoted several years to lecturing and laboring in promotion of the cause of temperance. In 1843 he removed to Lowell, where he was employed by the Manufacturing Companies in securing the right to control the waters of lakes in New Hampshire, for the benefit of the mills in seasons of drought.

As judge of the Police Court he bore himself with that dignity, humanity, courtesy and patience which will become a good judge. He was, in every sphere of life, a true Christian gentleman. He died after holding the office for thirty-nine years, on February 10, 1885, at the age of eighty-seven years.

On February 25, 1885, Samuel P. Hadley, who had long been the clerk of the court, was appointed Judge Crosby's successor. Judge Hadley was born in Middlesex Village (now a part of Lowell) October 22,

1831. He was educated at Phillips Academy, Lawrence Academy and the State Law School. He studied law with Isaac S. Morse, of Lowell, and A. C. Bradley, of New York City. On August 1, 1837, he was appointed clerk of the Police Court of Lowell, and was promoted to be justice of the court in February, 1855.

It is interesting to learn the number and character of the cases brought before our Police Court. For the year ending October 1, 1889, the number of cases was 4919. Of these 3034 were "liquor cases." Of the remaining 1006, more than one-half are cases of assault and battery, etc., which are traceable to the use of intoxicating drinks, while there were only two or three hundred traceable to other causes.

The sessions of this court begin at ten o'clock on every working-day. The salary of the judge is \$2000.

PRESIDENT JACKSON'S VISIT.—Few events in the history of Lowell have been attended with so much *color*, and remembered by the citizens with so much pride and pleasure, as the visit of President Jackson, June 26 and 27, 1833. What made the Presidential visit so remarkable and so worthy of special description, was the unique and novel and very successful attempt of the managers of the great manufactories of Lowell to display upon the streets, in gorgeous procession in honor of the chief magistrate of the nation, the thousands of Yankee mill girls then in their employ. When to this attraction a long and charming array of the children of the public schools was added, it is not strange that from all the country round, men, women and children gathered to witness the brilliant display.

The days of railroads had not come, and it required four entire days to ride in a carriage from Washington to New England. The Presidential party consisted of President Jackson, Mr. Van Buren, Gen. Cass, Mr. Woodbury and Mr. Donelson, the President's private secretary. The President was in feeble health, having recently had a severe attack of sickness while in Boston. Men who had formed their opinion of the personal appearance of the man from reading of his dauntless courage and his iron will, were greatly disappointed when their eyes first rested on their ideal hero. Says Mr. Gilman, then editor of the *Casket*: "The old gentleman appears as though he was very feeble. He has the appearance of a very aged man; his white hair and thin, pale features, bespeak a life of trial and hardship. He was, notwithstanding, very complacent and dignified; yet, while looking at him, it seemed as if a tear would start instead of a smile. It was with a peculiar melancholy that we regarded him. Such a contrast! his aged countenance, his heavy head, bowing all around, and his feeble motion, the throng of eager and curious faces crowding to obtain a clear view, and the loud shouts that from time to time rent the air, seemed illly to harmonize."

The Presidential party had visited Salem and had

tarried an hour at Andover, where they visited the seminaries and partook of a collation. On evening from Andover to Lowell they were met on South Street, south of Andover Street, where a brief speech of welcome was made. The military and a multitude of citizens lined on South and Andover Streets. On Andover Street were the civic organizations and citizens, and on Church Street were the mill girls and the school children. At the head of each division of mill girls was a silk banner with the inscription: "Protection to American Industry." Two inscriptions is a slogan still. There were nine of these banners, white upon one side and green upon the other. B. F. Varnum, Esq., was chief marshal, having thirty-one assistants, the last arrival of whom, Col. Jefferson Hamrott, died in January, 1880.

The President rode in a brougham with Mr. Van Buren at his side. The booming of artillery on Chapel Hill, overlooking the Concord, added to the *color* of the pageant. At the junction of Church and Central Streets two fine hickory trees had been transplanted—a delicate compliment to Jackson's pet name, "Old Hickory." Good Master Merrill, a staunch Jackson man, had brought out his boys in thick array, who, as the general passed them, shouted (as they, perhaps, had been instructed to do) not "Hurrah!" but "Hurrah for Jackson!" The procession passed in review before the President, with drums beating, cannon booming, banners flying, handkerchiefs waving and nine times nine hearty cheers of welcome. But no part of the pageantry could be compared to the procession of the Yankee girls. They were over twenty-five hundred in number and marched four deep, all dressed in white, with parasols over their heads.

Z. E. Stone, Esq., whose interesting account of Jackson's visit I mainly follow, makes the following quotation from a letter of an old citizen: "As General Jackson rode through this line, hat in hand, there was an expression on his features hard to define, partaking partly of surprise, partly of pride, and a good deal of gratification. Julius Cesar, Napoleon, Alexander, in their best estates, never looked so 'two miles of girls' all dressed in white. It is quite doubtful whether either of them could have survived it. It was evident General Jackson did not know what to make of appearances at Lowell. He had probably imbibed his ideas of a Northern manufacturing town somewhat from the speeches of Southern statesmen, and was prepared to meet squalid wretchedness, half concealed for the purposes of the occasion; but when told that these fine blocks of building-houses (fresher than than now) were veritable dwelling-houses for the 'wretched' operatives in the factories, with the evidence of his own eyes as to the condition of those operatives, he exhibited a good deal of enthusiasm, and in various ways expressed his gratification."

General Jackson visited the Print Works and one

of the mills of the Merrimack Corporation, where all the machinery was in operation and the girls, in holiday attire, exhibited to him the process of manufacturing cotton. Charles Dickens, in his "Notes for Abreasters' Circulation," draws the cloth of Jackson worthy of the following occasion, which, however, does but little credit to the accuracy of the great writer: "It would that on the occasion of the visit of General Jackson or General Harrison (I forget which, but it is not to the purpose) he walked through three mills—and a half of these girls, all dressed out with pinheads and silk stockings."

Major Jack Downing's account of the same occasion is almost as worthy of belief as that of Mr. Jackson. The major declared that at one time before this, when the general was exalted with hand-shaking, he himself stepped forward and shook hands with the multitude in his stead. Taking courage from his success on that previous occasion, he ventured to do a little bowing to the handsome Lowell girls, whereupon the general pushed him aside and said: "None of that, major; in the matter of shaking hands you do very well, but when it comes to bowing the girls I run sinners that without your help." On the next morning, after breakfast, Jackson, with military pompousness, at the appointed hour, took his seat in the carriage to start for Concord, New Hampshire, but Van Buren's seat by his side was vacant. "Where is Van Buren?" said the President. On being told that he had not come from the breakfast table, he replied: "Well, I sha'n't wait for him. Drive on."

The question naturally arises, Can the Lowell mill-girls of to-day form a procession like that which grieved General Jackson more than fifty years ago? The emphatic answer is "No." Perhaps there is no better place than this to speak of the great change in the character of the female operatives in our mills during the first half-century of their existence.

During the first half of the present century the new settlements on the fertile prairies of the West called from the humble farms among the hills of New England very many of her most ambitious and enterprising sons. But New England's daughters, though born with a spirit equally ambitious and enterprising, were compelled to remain in the old homesteads on the hillsides. Little money could they earn, though they had willing hands for labor. Here and there one could earn, at teaching a short summer school, a dollar a week and board. A poor pittance was paid for domestic service. Custom forbade the Yankee girl to work, like the European woman, in the fields. But when the great manufacturing enterprises were started in Lowell the services of those same Yankee girls, waiting on the hillsides for something for their ready hands to do, were eagerly sought and well highly prized. They were just the help most needed. They brought with them health, strength, piety, virtue and intelligence.

Well could the successful and wealthy manufacturer afford to pay generously such workmen as these. The bathings, the machinery, the boarding-houses, all were new. The grime of years had not yet come upon them. The humble country girl, who had rarely held a silver dollar in her hand, felt a pleasing pride at the end of every month upon receiving a sum which, in her childhood on the hills, she had never dreamed of earning. They had learned economy, and many thousands were saved to be carried back to their country homes. Many a mortgage which had long rested on the small farm of the parents was lifted by these noble and enterprising daughters. Many a young bride in the cottage on the hillside, after the service of a few years in the Lowell mills, was able to vie with the daughters of the wealthy around her in the elegance of her outfit and the richness of her attire.

The shrewd managers of our mills strove hard and long to keep such, and only such, girls in their employ. And so successful were they that one of them informs me that as late as 1840 "every mill-girl was a Yankee."

But gradually there came a change. Mills were multiplied; Yankee help was sometimes hard to be found. In summer the mill-girl was fond of leaving her loom and taking a vacation on the breezy hills about her old home. Rival manufactories sprang up. The margin of profits thus grew small. To insure dividends every loom must be kept moving. At first operatives were sought in Nova Scotia to supply the increasing demand. These operatives proved very acceptable substitutes for the Yankees. But still greater numbers were needed, and then, very gradually, Irish girls, and after them, French girls from Canada, began to be employed. But different races do not always work well together, especially in cases in which there is supposed to exist a social inequality. And so it came to pass that as the foreign girl came, the native girl went.

But there is another still more efficient cause, perhaps, of the withdrawal of the Yankee girls from the mills. Within the last fifty years almost countless new avenues of labor and enterprise have been opened to American women. Almost innumerable sewing-machines demand the service of the nimble fingers of intelligent girls. As accountants in places of business, as telegraph operators, as saleswomen in the retail trade, as clerks of professional men, and in other positions too numerous to mention, the intelligent and educated girls and women of America are finding employments more agreeable to their tastes than can be found amidst the din and clatter of the mills.

In process of time, too, the grime and dust of age settle down over the once new and neat buildings and furniture, and render them less attractive than when the freshness of early days was upon them. Moreover, it is doubtless true that the second gen-

ration of mill-owners cares less for the moral status of the operatives, and more, perhaps, for the dividends, than did their noble fathers who laid the foundations of these great enterprises. From all these causes it has come to pass that a class of operatives, somewhat inferior in culture and intelligence, now fills the place of the Yankee girls who welcomed the Hero of New Orleans in the streets of Lowell.

I am informed by a gentleman, who is intimately conversant with the subject, that at the present time about one-fourth only of the Lowell mill operatives are Yankee girls, whilst the other three-fourths consist in about equal numbers of French and Irish. But still the mills find in these girls skillful and efficient operatives. The Irish girls have many excellent characteristics, and the French are said to be intelligent and quick to learn.

In October, 1833, the town of Lowell was honored by a visit from another illustrious man, the Hon. Henry Clay. In the preceding year Mr. Clay had been the Whig candidate for the Presidency, in opposition to President Jackson, and, though defeated decidedly in the canvass, he had not lost the glory of his great name. If any American statesman, more than any other, was able to rouse in the hearts of his followers the sentiments of admiration and intense devotion, it was Henry Clay—the "gallant Harry of the West." The present generation can hardly understand this admiration, for they cannot behold his magnetic presence nor hear his eloquent voice. Mr. Clay was received with distinguished honor, and in the evening he addressed the citizens in the Town Hall.

But Kirk Root, Lowell's first citizen, refused to share in any of the honors bestowed upon the distinguished guest, because, though Mr. Clay had advocated the war against England of 1812, yet, in order to close the contest, he had been instrumental, as commissioner of the United States, in making a treaty of peace which surrendered the very objects for which the war was declared. Nor is Mr. Root the first American who has felt the humiliation of the treaty of peace at Ghent.

The year 1833 was, to Lowell, one of peculiar excitement and interest. The great corporations were mostly now in full operation. The grime of age and use had not begun to gather on the fresh and elegant structures of the mills and of the city. The great experiment seemed flushed with success. The scene was novel to all the world. Strangers from other lands, like the Queen of Sheba, came to witness the sight. Lowell for the time was one of the seven wonders of the world. Other like cities had not yet arisen to divide the admiration and wonder of men. It was Lowell's youthful prime, when her admirers were most numerous and most ardent. At the present day, such have been the wonderful inventions of recent years, there is more to be admired than then, but the curiosity of men has been satisfied. Other great manufacturing cities have sprung up all around,

and Lowell has ceased to be the one city of that peculiar attraction which it once possessed. The gala day of General Jackson's visit will never return.

1834. The representatives to the General Court were: Samuel Howard, Kirk Root, James Chandler, Osgood Dana, Jesse Phelps and O. M. Whitgate. [There were in 1834 eleven vacancies. At that time it required a majority to elect instead of a plurality as at the present time.]

The selection were: Joshua Swan, Eliza Huntington, Wm. Livingston, Jesse Fox, Benjamin Walker.

In this year Eliphalet Baker, Walter Farnsworth and George Hill, of Boston, having purchased of Mr. Park the dam-mill in Belvidere, near Wamsott Falls, begin the manufacturing business under the name of the Belvidere Flannel Manufacturing Company.

The *Lowell Advertiser* started, and Belvidere was annexed. On May 31, 1834, a schooner, ninety feet long and twenty feet wide, was launched above Pawtucket Falls to run on Merrimack River. It was owned by Joel Stone and J. P. Simpson, of Boston, and was called the "Herald." Mr. Stone was its first captain. It plied twice per day between Lowell and Nashua. On account of the shortness of the distance and other causes the enterprise failed. The traveler, to gain so short a ride upon the water, did not care to shift his baggage from the stage-coach. However, Mr. Joseph Bradley continued to run the boat until the opening for travel of the Lowell & Nashua Railroad. This railroad was incorporated in 1835.

The celebrated David Crockett, the comic statesman of Tennessee, visited Lowell May 7, 1834. He was an ardent Whig, and about 100 young Whigs of Lowell gave him a banquet at the American House in the evening. He was greatly pleased with his reception and declared that he was dead in love with New England people.

If the object of history is to give to the reader an accurate and life-like view of the condition of a people, I can hardly fulfill my task in a better way than by quoting from the autobiography of this intelligent observer the following words: "I had heard so much of [Lowell] that I longed to see it. I wanted to see the power of machinery wielded by the coarsest calculations of human skill. We went down among the factories. The dinner bells were ringing and the folks were pouring out of the houses like bees out of a gum. I looked at them as they passed, all well dressed, lively, and genteel in their appearance. I went in among the girls and talked with many of them. Not one of them expressed herself as tired of her employment. Some of them were very handsome. I could not help reflecting on the difference of condition between these females, thus employed, and that of other populous countries where the female laborer is degraded to abject slavery."

Crockett served two years in Congress. Two

years after visiting Lowell he fell in battle while fighting in the cause of Texas against Mexico.

In November, 1834, George Thompson, the distinguished English philanthropist, came to Lowell for the second time. On his first visit, in October of that year, he had spoken in the Appolton Street Church. Upon his second visit he was to deliver three anti-slavery addresses on three consecutive evenings, in the Town Hall, which was then in the second story of our present City Government building.

Mr. Thompson had a great name already acquired in England. Mr. Z. K. Stone, whose account of Mr. Thompson's visit I follow, writes as follows: "He had been a leader in the struggle for emancipation in the West Indies; and on the passage of the Act of Emancipation was specially complimented in the House of Lords by Lord Brougham, who said: 'I rise to take the crown of this most glorious victory and place it upon George Thompson.'"

At the time of this visit to Lowell, some of the leading citizens, engaged in manufacturing, believed it would be prejudicial to the interests of our mills if their patrons in the South should learn that the people of Lowell were interfering with their rights as slaveholders. Others offered to believe that Mr. Thompson was an emissary of England, sent hither to disturb our peace and break down our institutions. On the day on which the list of his three lectures was to be given, a placard was posted in the streets from which I take the following words: "Citizens of Lowell, arise! Will you suffer a question to be discussed in Lowell which will endanger the safety of the Union? Do you wish instruction from an Englishman? If you are free-born sons of America, meet, one and all, at the Town Hall this evening!"

"Mr. Thompson also received an anonymous letter in which the writer says: there is a plot 'to immerse him in a vat of lukewarm ink,' and advises him to 'leave the country as soon as possible or it will be shortly carried into operation, and that to defame you is the light of another day!'"

"On the previous evenings trick-bats had been hurled at Mr. Thompson through the windows, and he had been interrupted by out-calls and other offensive demonstrations. But on the evening it was evident more serious danger was impending. When the hour of assembling came, an unusual crowd gathered in the rear of the hall. It was a scene of great excitement and all things foreboded a coming storm. At this point the selectmen of the town interfered and persuaded those in charge of the lectures to put off the meeting till the afternoon of the next day. The brave anti-slavery women of the audience gathered about Mr. Thompson, and he escaped out into the darkness and found shelter in the hospitable house of Mrs. M. Telling, pastor of the Appolton Street Church. And thus ended what came very near being a 'week in Lowell.'"

The rapidly growing town was certainly its bound-

aries. Not all of the city of Lowell is embraced in the territory of the village of East Chelmsford. The towns of Tewksbury and Dracut have each contributed to our city, lands, which afford some of the most attractive sites for many of the most elegant residences of our citizens. The land in East Chelmsford was generally low and level, in some places even covered with swamps and dotted with ponds, but the parts which once belonged to Tewksbury and Dracut rise in hills from the banks of the Merrimack and afford delightful views, not only of the rest of the city, but of the neighboring towns and of the lofty hills and mountains which lie far to the west and north.

Belvidere.—This part of the city, once belonging to Tewksbury, is bounded on the west by the Concord and on the north by the Merrimack. The lowlands near the falls in the Concord were once the habitation of the Pawtucket or Wamesit Indians. In the Concord in early days were four islands, the largest two of which are crossed by our bridge going from the Present Mills directly to High Street Church. It is interesting to know that the site of Belvidere was once the property of Margaret, widow of John Winthrop, earliest Governor of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. After the death of the Governor, in 1649, the General Court granted to Margaret Winthrop, his widow, 3000 acres of land, bounded on the west and north by the Concord and Merrimack Rivers. This large tract evidently remained (wholly, or in part) in the hands of her descendants for many years. For on February 12, 1801, Adam Winthrop, grandson of Margaret, gives by deed one-fifth (undivided) of these 3000 acres to Samuel Hunt, from whom, I suppose, the falls next below Pawtucket Falls derive their name. In 1760 Timothy Brown purchased a part of the Winthrop estate and built upon it a large house, for many years a conspicuous and widely-known landmark of our city, known as the "Gadsby House," or more familiarly as "The Old Yellow House." This house rose aloft with a commanding view, adorned, as it was, by a long row of Lombardy poplars. For a long time in "ye olden days" it had been a noted inn, and its long halls had often resounded with music and the merry dance. Mrs. Abbott, wife of Judge J. G. Abbott, of Boston, who in her childhood lived in the house, thus describes it: "The mansion house was beautifully situated at the confluence of the Merrimack and Concord Rivers. Standing at an elevation of forty feet above the water, it commanded a distant and lovely view of both the streams. Back of the house, on the opposite side of the Merrimack, rose Dracut heights, as if to shield the spot from the north winds. It was certainly a lovely old mansion."

This mansion, with about 200 acres of land adjoining it, constituted a lot was long known as the "Gadsby Estate," so named from a former owner. This estate, in 1810, was purchased by Judge St. Lee Livermore,

the father of Mrs. Abbott, who, after being wearied of politics and the bustle of a city life, had hoped that on this quiet farm, far out in the country, he should at length find for his declining years a place of grateful repose. Little did he dream that within seven years he would look down from this quiet home upon one of the busiest scenes ever presented to the view in the history of human industry—the beginnings of the great manufacturing enterprise of the future city of Lowell.

Judge Livermore was a man of marked ability, and "he had associated with men prominent in letters and in politics in this and other countries." His father had been a justice of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire, as well as member of the United States Senate, of which he was president, *pro tempore* for several years; while he had himself served three terms in the United States House of Representatives, and filled many other important offices. It was he who gave to his part of the city the name of "Belvidere." He died Sept. 15, 1832, aged seventy years. The farm of Judge Livermore was sold in 1831 to Thomas and John Nesmith for \$25,000. The Nesmith brothers had been successful traders in Derry, N. H., and they purchased the land for the purpose of dividing it up into city lots to be sold as residences. They fully accomplished their purpose, and on this land now stand many of the most costly and elegant houses of the city. The Nesmiths both lived to good old age in the mansions on the Livermore farm, which they had erected for their declining years, Thomas living to the age of eighty-two years, and John to the age of seventy-six years.

The large farms lying next to that of Judge Livermore and belonging to Zador Rogers and Captain Wm. Wyman, are now, in like manner, being divided into lots admirably adapted for elegant residences, and it is safe to assert that no part of the city is more attractive and beautiful than Belvidere.

The annexation of Belvidere was for about five years—from 1829 to 1834—a subject of much acrimonious debate. The town of Tewksbury was not willing to surrender the taxes of a village of so much wealth, while the people of Belvidere felt that they were virtually citizens of Lowell. Their business and their social relations allied them to Lowell. Accordingly, when summoned to attend town-meetings at the centre of Tewksbury, four or five miles away, they felt themselves unfairly treated by being compelled, at great expense and loss of time, to meet with men with whom they had neither business relations nor social sympathies. They acted as they felt, and turned the town-meetings into ridicule. Mr. Geo. Hedrick, our aged fellow-citizen, who was one of them, gives us the following account of town-meeting days:

"We used to charter all the teams hay-carts and other kind of vehicles, and go down and disturb the people of the town by our boisterous actions. As we neared the village a 'harrah' gave the warning of

our approach. We took extra pains to have a full turn-out, make all the trouble as might, and have for one day in the year a good time. At twelve o'clock we adjourned to Brown's tavern to dinner, and had hip and other favorite beverages of those days were freely partaken of. We met again at two o'clock and kept up the turbulent proceedings until seven, and returned home well satisfied with our endeavors for the good of the town." On one occasion they actually carried a vote to hold the next town-meeting in the village of Belvidere. The old town at length relented, and the new village, as is usual in such cases, gained the victory. It was the mother against the daughter and the daughter had her way. Belvidere was annexed to Lowell May 23, 1834. Twelve years since that date, by legislative acts, the unwilling town has been compelled to surrender to the encroaching city some of the most valuable parts of its territory.

1835. The representatives to the General Court were: Kirk Booth, A. W. Burtick, James Chandler, Wm. Dayhson, Artemas Holden, John Mixer, Matthias Parkhurst, Alpheus Smith, Joseph Tyler, O. M. Whipple, Benjamin Walker, Wm. Wyman, and John A. Knowles. The selectmen were: Benjamin Walker, James Russell, Wm. Livingston, John Chase, Wm. N. Owen. This is the last of the ten years of the township of Lowell. The repeated re-election of Samuel A. Coburn, as town-clerk and of Artemas Holden, as treasurer, indicate the high esteem in which they were held. Joshua Swan's name also constantly recurs on the town records. He was often honored as moderator of town-meetings, representative to the General Court, and selectman of the town. He was subsequently a candidate for mayor.

Middlesex Mechanics' Building on Dutton Street was erected in 1835.

The *Lowell Courier* begins as a tri-weekly, published Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays.

The Boot Cotton-Mills were incorporated in 1835 with a capital of \$1,500,000.

Aug. 22, 1835, a meeting was held to denounce all agitations of the question of slavery. John Alken, John P. Robinson, Elisha Bartlett, John Avery and Thomas Hopkinson were among the leading citizens who participated in the doings of this meeting. There was entertained in those days a fear of losing the trade of the South by allowing the impression to go forth that Lowell was a hot-bed of abolitionism, where intermeddling Englishmen, like George Thompson were allowed, unrebuked, to traduce the institutions of America.

On Sunday, Sept. 20th of this year, occurred an event which for years deeply agitated the people of Lowell, and which is still wrapped in mystery. Rev. Knuch W. Freeman, the talented and popular pastor of the First Baptist Church, was suddenly seized with illness when in his pulpit, which became so severe that he was compelled to relinquish the attempted performance of religious service. He was conveyed from the church

to his home where he died after intense sufferings on Tuesday morning. His wife, in regard to whom there were painful suspicions, married a second husband, who, about five years after the death of Mr. Freeman, died in a similar manner. Many other circumstances conspired to arouse suspicion and to fasten upon the wife the charge of murder. She was tried upon the second offence and acquitted in a court of law. But for many years the sensation lingered in the memory of our citizens.

BOSTON AND LOWELL RAILROAD.—The manufactures of the town demanded a vast amount of traffic with Boston. In the colder months of the year, when ice closed the Middlesex Canal, transportation over land roads by wagons was tedious and done at great cost, and, even in the summer months, the canal afforded only a slow means of conveying the great amount of merchandise. Six stages passed daily from Boston to Lowell and back.

To remedy these difficulties it was at first proposed to construct a macadamized road from Boston to Lowell, and even estimates were made for this enterprise and a line surveyed. At this time the inventive and far-reaching mind of Patrick T. Jackson was turned to this subject of transportation. Already the experiment of transportation by horse-power on iron rails, or trams, used for reducing friction, had been tried. At this juncture there came the tidings across the water that Stephenson had proved that cars propelled by steam could be successfully employed on these iron rails.

This news decided the mind of Mr. Jackson. He clearly foresaw that what Lowell most have was not a macadamized road, but a railroad, and that the propelling power must be, not horses, but steam. He was now fifty years of age, and it was ten years since he had accomplished his important work of establishing in America the great cotton manufactures. He enters upon the new enterprise with his wanted zeal and energy. Men of wealth must first be persuaded of the feasibility of the undertaking. If successful in England, where there were great cities in close proximity, the railroad might sitterly fail in America. To many, perhaps to most, the project looked quixotic and hazardous. But Mr. Jackson did not falter; a charter was obtained and the stock was taken.

The grading of the road, especially through the mica, slate and gneiss rock near Lowell, proved unexpectedly expensive. "The shareholders were restless under increased assessments and delayed income." At times the responsibility weighed heavily on Mr. Jackson, and deprived him of his sleep. At length the great work was accomplished, and time has proved the wisdom of its undertaking. Its cost was \$1,800,000. The railroad was completed in 1835.

A railroad from Lowell to Boston could now be constructed at far less expense. Time has shown that steeper grades and shorter cuttings are practicable, and that clevers of wood are even to be preferred to

those of iron. In a thousand ways time and experience have aided the civil engineer.

CHAPTER III.

LOWELL—(Continued).

CITY OF LOWELL.

1835. Governor Edward Everett signed the legislative act giving a city charter to the town of Lowell, April 1, 1835. This was the third city charter granted in Massachusetts, that of Boston bearing date of 1822, and that of Salem only one week earlier than that of Lowell. With a population of more than 16,000, it was found impossible properly to transact all official business in public town-meeting. In the preceding year there had been ten town-meetings, and there was a common sentiment among the best and wisest of the citizens that the time had come for an efficient city government. The committee appointed by the town on February 3, 1835, reported in favor of such a government, alleging that under the town government there was a want of executive power and a loose way of spending money.

Still there were citizens so wedded to the democratic methods of town-meetings that they reluctantly surrendered the municipal authority into the hands of a select few. When the vote accepting the charter was taken, more than one-fourth of the votes were found in the opposition. The result was yeas, 961, and nays, 328. The first Monday in May was fixed upon as the day for filling the city offices under the new government. And now begins an ardent political contest. Ten years before, the Whigs commanded such a preponderance in number that there would then have been no doubt how a political struggle would terminate. But by degrees the Democrats had so gained in numbers and in influence that the party which would throw into the canvass the greatest energy and talent might indulge the hope of victory. Each party put forward for the mayoralty its strongest man. Dr. Elsbu Bartlett was the candidate of the Whigs and Rev. Eliphaz Case led on the Democrats. They were both able men. Dr. Bartlett was perhaps personally the most popular man in Lowell—a man of pleasing address and high mental culture. He had occupied a professor's chair in a medical school, and had the elements of a popular leader. Mr. Case was a man of ruder nature, but still a man of marked ability. He loved the strife and turmoil of politics, and entered with ardor upon the contest. He had been the editor of the *Lowell Mercury*, and, more recently, of the *Advertiser*, both Democratic papers of militant type. He was, at the time of the election, the postmaster of the city. On the morning of the election Dr. Bartlett called at the post-office

and walked arm-in-arm with Mr. Case to the polls, each courteously voting for his rival. The result favored the Whig candidate, the vote standing 238 for Bartlett and 868 for Case. The aldermen elected were William Austin, Benjamin Walker, Oliver M. Whipple, Aaron Mansur, Seth Ames, Alexander Wright. On the School Committee elected were Lemuel Porter, Amos Blanchard, Jacob Robbins, John O. Green, John A. Knowles, Thomas Hopkinson. Among the twenty-four Councilmen elected were such men as Thomas Nesmith, Thomas Ordway, George Brownell, Sidney Spalding, John Clark, Stephen Mansur, James Cook, Josiah B. French, Jonathan Tyler, Tappan Wentworth.

I cannot do better than to give a very brief notice of some of these men. I shall thus best show the character and spirit of the times. I shall show how our fathers displayed their wisdom by intrusting power in the hands most capable of wielding and most worthy of the honor of possessing it. Such is our method of judgment in private life—we estimate the real character of a man by inquiring who they are in whom he confides.

Of the aldermen, Captain William Austin was the agent of the Lawrence Corporation; Benjamin Walker was a butcher, and one of the early directors of first savings bank; Oliver M. Whipple was one of Lowell's most prominent and successful men of business; Aaron Mansur was a well-known merchant; Seth Ames was the son of the celebrated Fisher Ames, of Dedham, a lawyer and a man of high culture; Alexander Wright was the agent of the Lowell Mills, a Scotchman by birth and a man of talent.

Of the Common Council, Thomas Nesmith was a wealthy dealer and owner of real estate; Thomas Ordway was for many years clerk of the city, a revered deacon of the Unitarian Church; George Brownell was superintendent of the machine-shop—a very responsible position; Sidney Spalding was a man of wealth and of high position in the world of business; John Clark was agent of the Merrimack Company; Stephen Mansur—afterwards mayor—was a dealer in hardware and one of Lowell's most prominent men of business; James Cook—afterwards mayor—was agent of the Middlesex Mills; Josiah B. French—afterwards mayor—was a railroad contractor; Jonathan Tyler was a wealthy dealer in real estate; Tappan Wentworth was a lawyer of high standing, and subsequently a member of Congress.

Of the School Board, Lemuel Porter was for many years pastor of the Worthen Street Baptist Church; Amos Blanchard, a man of great learning, was long the pastor of the First Congregational Church; Jacob Robbins was an apothecary, and afterwards post-master of Lowell; John O. Green was a physician of high professional standing; John A. Knowles was a lawyer, long well known and highly respected in our city; Thomas Hopkinson was one of the ablest lawyers in the State.

Lowell at that day, as has been often remarked, presented a remarkable array of men of talent. Perhaps the variety and the importance of the great manufacturing enterprises of the city presented a peculiar attraction to the minds of superior and ambitious men.

But not only is the character of our early city fathers indicated by that of the men whom they intrusted with power, but still more clearly by the wise and beneficent measures which they promptly considered and promptly adopted. Among these measures were the erection of new edifices for the use of the public schools, the preservation of the public health, the lighting of the streets, the construction of sidewalks, the establishment of a system of drainage, and the various other works of public utility, which indicate a statesmanlike foresight and a high moral sense. There were great interests at stake and great responsibilities to be taken. The nine great manufacturing companies alone had a capital of more than \$7,000,000, and employed nearly 7000 persons. The city was filled with young men and women, who, having left the rural quiet of their country homes, needed the care and protection of a wise city government when exposed to the untold temptations of a city life.

The condition of Lowell on becoming a city is admirably told in the following passage, quoted by Mr. Gilman, in the inaugural address of Dr. Bartlett, the first mayor of the city: "Looking back to the period when I came among you, a penniless stranger, alike unknown and unknown, I find the interval of more than eight years filled up with manifestations of kindness and good will. One of the most striking points of the entire history of our town and city consists in the unparalleled rapidity of its growth. The graves of our fathers are not here. The haunts of our childhood are not here. The large and gradually accumulated fortunes of nearly all our older towns are not to be found here. The great mass of wealth which is centered here, and which has made our city what it is, is owned abroad. The proprietors do not reside among us. The profits are not expended among us."

In 1833 "the number of churches in Lowell was thirteen—four Congregational, two Baptist, two Methodist, one Episcopalian, one Universalist, one Christian Union, one Free-Will Baptist and one Catholic."

At the organization of the city government, on May 2d, John Clark was chosen president of the City Council, and George Woodward clerk. Samuel A. Coburn, who had been clerk of the town of Lowell, was chosen city clerk.

The Lowell Dispensary was incorporated in 1836, the corporators being John Clark, James Cook and James G. Carney.

"April 16th the Legislature passed an act, removing a term of the Supreme Judicial Court and one of the Court of Common Pleas from Concord to Lowell.

For the accommodation of these courts, rooms were fitted up in the Market House, which was erected in the following year.

1837. Mayor, Elisha Bartlett; population, 18,910. From this year until 1839 the city governments were inaugurated about April 1st, the municipal election being in March.

On the 1st of April a profound sensibility was produced by the sudden death of Kirk Root. He died while sitting in his chair near the Merrimack House. He was forty-seven years of age.

The suspension of specie payment in all the banks of the United States in 1837 did not seriously affect the mills of Lowell.

As early as 1835 the question was agitated of building a great central market. A population of 17,000, it was thought, stood in sore need of such a structure. At one time a committee was appointed to erect such a building, but a short time before Lowell ceased to be a town all votes respecting the erection of a market were rescinded, and it was left to the city government; in 1837, to commit the folly of erecting, on Market Street, a building which the people did not need and which they would not patronize. The cost was \$40,000.

All attempts to make a central market of this building have failed. The stalls hired by market-men were not patronized, and the market-men moved out. If the people would set come to them, they could go to the people. Now prefer a small market near their homes to a large one far away.

1838. Mayor, Luther Lawrence. On October 8th railroad cars began to run regularly from Lowell to Nashua.

"A county jail, on the modern plan of separate cells, was erected in 1838. It was taken down after the completion of the county jail in 1858," having stood about twenty years.

1838. Mayor, Luther Lawrence, who was killed by accident fifteen days after assuming his office, and Elisha Huntington was elected mayor by the City Council. He was at the time a member of the City Council. Mr. Lawrence assumed his office April 1st, and was killed April 16th. In this year the Massachusetts Cotton-Mills were incorporated.

November 1st. The Lowell Hospital Association was formed. Kirk Root's private residence, which stood not far from the site of John Street Congregational Church, was purchased for a hospital building and moved to the place, near Pawtucket Falls, where it now stands. The hospital is the property of the large corporations, the trustees of the mills having control of it. Its design is to afford medical and surgical aid to persons in the employment of the mills who need it. It is not a free hospital. When a patient, who is an operative in the mills, fails to pay, the company for whom he works pays his bill.

The physicians in special charge of this hospital have been Dr. Gilman Knapp, Dr. George H. Whit-

man, Dr. John W. Graves, Dr. Herman J. Smith. But in recent years the medical charge has been committed to a staff of physicians who gratuitously serve in turn for terms arranged by themselves. There is also a superintendent and resident physician of the hospital, elected by the trustees. For the year 1839 the staff of physicians was L. S. Fox, M.D., W. T. Carolin, M.D., J. B. Field, M.D., H. S. Johnson, M.D., F. W. Chadburne, M.D., and Wm. H. Jackson, M.D. The resident physician was C. E. Simpson. Matron, Miss C. R. Whitford. Number of patients treated from Jan. 1, 1838, to Jan. 1, 1839, 209, of whom eighteen died.

1840. Mayor, Elisha Huntington. Population, 20,981. The South Common, containing twenty acres, and the North Common, containing ten acres, were laid out in 1840.

Mr. Cowley gives us the following: "Several attempts had heretofore been made for the establishment of a theatre or museum in Lowell, but had failed. In 1840 this project was renewed with better success. The museum was first started in the fourth story of Wyman's Exchange, by Moses Kimball [afterwards of the Boston Museum]. The first performance was on the fourth of July, 1840, and was an excellent substitute for the *barney* usually indulged in on that day. The first collection of curiosities was procured from Greenwood's old New England Museum in Boston. But the business did not pay. In 1845, Noah Gates purchased the museum of Mr. Kimball, and the removal by him, in 1846, of the museum into the building formerly owned by the Free-Will Baptist Church, provoked 'strong indignation in Zion.' The church was at once fitted up for dramatic entertainments; but so great was the opposition to it that in 1847 the City Council refused to license any more exhibitions of this kind."

The *Lowell Offering* was started in 1839. This paper receives notice on another page. From its unique character it has gained, both in this country and in Europe, a distinguished name. All its articles being the contributions of mill girls, it had a character unlike that of any other publication in the world.

1841. Mayor, Elisha Huntington.

Jan. 11th. Benj. F. Varum, sheriff of Middlesex County, died at his home in Centralville, at the age of forty-six years. He was the son of General Joseph B. Varum, of Dracut.

From 12 to 1 o'clock on the 7th of April the bells of the city were tolled on account of the death of President Harrison.

Mr. Cowley gives us the following item: "Until 1841 there had been no substantial bridge over the Concord River connecting Church and Andover Streets. The first structure was a floating bridge for foot-passers. The next was a bridge set upon piles. But in this year above-named a double-arch stone bridge was constructed, which in 1858 was replaced by the present single arch structure."

In June, 1841, the Lowell Cemetery, situated near Concord River and Fort Hill in Belvidere, was consecrated with appropriate ceremonies. The address on the occasion was delivered by Rev. Dr. Amos Blanchard, James G. Carney and O. M. Whipple appear to have been the foremost of our citizens to urge the establishment of this cemetery. Mr. Whipple was president of the corporation for its first thirty years. Forty acres were first purchased. Subsequently it was enlarged to seventy-two acres. The original price of a lot containing 300 square feet was \$10, but from time to time the price has increased until a lot, completely prepared for use, costs \$250. The cemetery has a beautiful stone chapel, presented by Mrs. C. P. Talbot, also a stone office near the gateway. It has been adorned in various ways, until it has become a cemetery in which the citizens of Lowell take a justifiable pride. A new entrance on the Belvidere side will add much to the convenience of the citizens.

The Edison Cemetery, on Gorham Street, belongs to the city of Lowell. It is well cared for by the city and is kept and adorned with much taste. The same may also be said of the Catholic Cemetery, on Gorham Street, near by the Edison Cemetery.

Before the great manufactories were started, East Chelmsford had two cemeteries. One was at the corner of Branch and School Streets, and it is still kept with much care, and is the burial-place of some families who lived upon the spot in early days. The other was on the banks of the Merrimack in Belvidere, lying between East Merrimack and Stackpole Streets, and east of Alder Street. This has been discontinued, the bodies of those who were buried there having been removed. The spot is now appropriated for private residences.

1842. Mayor, Nathaniel Wright.

Charles Dickens visited Lowell in 1842. The impression made upon him by the new manufacturing city in America, so unlike any English city, is told in his "American Notes." A brief quotation will suffice:

"In this brief account of Lowell, and inadequate expression of the gratification it yielded me, I have carefully abstained from drawing a comparison between these factories and those of our own land. The contrast would be a strong one, for it would be between the Good and Evil, the living light and deepest shadow. I abstain from it, because I deem it just to do so. But I only the more earnestly assure all those whose eyes may rest on these pages to pause and reflect upon the difference between this town and those great haunts of desperate misery."

1843. Mayor, Nathaniel Wright. June 19th was a gala day in Lowell. John Tyler, President of the United States, visited the city. He arrived at the Northern Depot about 10.30 o'clock, and there met an imposing army. A platform was erected near at hand, from which Dr. Huntington, chairman of the committee of arrangements, delivered a speech of

welcome, and the President made reply. It was a beautiful June day, and everything appeared at its best. The children of the public schools graced the occasion. Arrayed in order near the leading were the High School girls, "beautiful as the morning." The Stark Guards, from Manchester, N. H., the Lowell Mechanics' Phalanx, the National Highlanders, the Lowell Artillery and the Lowell City Guards adorned the procession. A carriage drawn by six black horses conveyed the President, Governor Marion, of Massachusetts, Dr. Huntington and Robert Tyler. Then followed twenty-five carriages and a cavalcade of citizens, under Col. Butterfield. All was beautiful—only one thing was wanting, and that was enthusiasm. The course pursued by Mr. Tyler after the death of the lamented Harrison had chilled the hearts of the men who, in 1840, with wild delight, had shouted, "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too."

1844. Mayor, Elisha Huntington. Population, 25,163. In this year the City School Library was established, on May 20th. Central Bridge was rebuilt, and an experiment of paving streets was first made. Our city may be justly proud of its streets. It has enjoyed this advantage over older cities, that from its earliest days the belief was universal that its destiny was to become a city. Its broad streets, with generous sidewalks, have been laid out under the influence of this belief.

Feb. 16th. Zadoc Rogers died, at the age of seventy years. He was born in Tewksbury in 1774, and purchased the well-known Rogers farm in Belvidere in 1805. Most of Belvidere is built on this farm of 247 acres, and the Livermore farm, of 150 acres. The Rogers farm was kept nearly intact until 1883, when it was purchased by a syndicate, consisting of Ethan A. Smith, Eli W. Hoyt, Freeman B. Shedd and Thomas R. Garrity, and sold in house lots. These lots are being rapidly covered with elegant residences, in modern style.

The Prescott Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$500,000.

In this year the poet Whittier became a resident of Lowell. He came to take charge as editor of the *Middlesex Standard*, an anti-slavery paper, which, however, failed of success. The people of Lowell do not boast of the short sojourn of the poet in Lowell, but still they feel a pardonable pride and pleasure in knowing that the man whom a distinguished Senator has called "the most beloved man in the nation" was once their fellow-citizen. Though in feeble health while in Lowell, his pen was busy, and in his little work entitled, "The Stranger in Lowell," he has given us a very pleasant transcript of his thoughts and feelings as he walked our streets. I can, perhaps, give no better illustration of these thoughts, and of the humane and generous nature of the poet, than is found in the following quotation from his little book, in which he speaks of the Irish laborers of our city:

"For myself, I confess I feel a sympathy for the Indian. A stranger in a strange land, he is to us always an object of interest. The poorest and roughest has a romance in his history. Amidst all his apparent poverty of heart and national inferiority and wit the poor savage has had thoughts of the 'wild mother of him,' sitting lonely in her solitary cabin by the bog, side; recollections of a father's blessing and a sister's farewell are haunting him; a grave-mound in a distant churchyard, far beyond the 'wide waters,' has an eternal greenness in his memory; for there, perhaps, lies a 'darling child' or a 'sweet cradle' who once loved him."

Mr. Whittier was in Lowell during the Presidential election of the autumn of 1844, the candidates being Clay, Polk and Birney. His paper, the *Standard* advocated the election of James G. Birney, of Michigan, who received in Lowell 246 votes.

1845. Mayor, Elisha Huntington.

The Stony Brook Railroad Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$200,000.

The Lowell Machine-Shop was organized as a corporation, with a capital of \$300,000.

In 1845 manufacturing in the city of Lawrence was begun by the Essex Company.

In this year was published "Lowell as It Was and as It Is," by Rev. Dr. Henry A. Miles. This excellent little work was the first published history of Lowell in book-form. At that time there were two very divergent and antagonistic sentiments in regard to the comparative moral and industrial claims of large corporations and of private enterprise in the manufactures of our country. It was to repel the charge that large corporations led to oppression, corruption and nepotism, that Dr. Miles seems to have written his history. Fully half of the book is devoted to showing that the mills of Lowell were managed by wise and benevolent men, and in a manner calculated to promote the moral welfare and the highest good, not only of the operatives, but of the community at large. It is the common belief that such a book could not now be truthfully written. No doubt the general character of the operatives has depreciated. The Yankee girls, reared among the New England hills, have departed, and girls of foreign birth have taken their places. So, too, the owners and managers of the mills have changed. The early leaders are gone. The grime of age has rubbed the buildings of some of their freshness and beauty, and the ideal days are past. But we can concede no more. The structures are still solid structures, the owners and managers are still able men. If the great enterprise has lost something of the freshness of youth, it has gained much of the stability of manhood. A nobler class of men cannot be found than the agents of our mills. The influence of the management of our mills is consistently and firmly on the side of morality. In every grade of society in these mills may be found very many men of devout relig-

ious character. In all that promotes the moral welfare of man, these great corporations can proudly challenge comparison with the best regulated private manufacturing enterprises in the world.

In 1845 the City Council authorized the purchase of the North Common for \$12,857, and the South Common for \$17,951.

In this year the Middlesex North District Medical Society was organized. This society has doubtless done much to give dignity and character to the medical profession, but quackery, like the hydra slain by Hercules, has a hundred heads, and will not readily relinquish its hold upon the minds of credulous men. What is most disheartening in the labors of a society like this is the fact that very many men who are shrewd and sensible in all things else have a decided predilection for quackery in the healing art.

In October, 1845, a large fire in a building owned by the Middlesex Company, on Warren Street; lost, \$30,000.

February 4th. The residence of Wm. Smith, Esq., on Dracut Heights, was burned. This fire will long be remembered. A heavy snow fell throughout the day, and, in the night, when the fire occurred, the driving snow-flakes filled the air, so that it was impossible to locate the fire. All the heavens seemed illumined with a glowing light. The superstitious were said to believe the end of the world had come.

1846. Mayor, Jefferson Bancroft; population, 29,157. Whipple's Mills were established by O. M. Whipple on the Concord River in this year.

January 2d. A fire occurred in Dent & Bush's store, on Central, opposite Middle Street. The night of the fire was "bitter cold," and there was much suffering from cold.

1847. Mayor, Jefferson Bancroft.

June 30th. President Polk visited Lowell. He was received upon his arrival by Mayor Bancroft, who delivered a speech of welcome. The mills were closed and thousands of operatives and others filled the streets. A procession (under I. W. Board, chief marshal), in which were the Lowell City Guards, the Westford Rifle Company and the Mechanics' Phalanx, with a cavalcade of citizens, escorted him through the city. A superb supper was furnished at Mechanics' Hall. He visited the Middlesex and Prescott Mills on the next morning, and proceeded to Concord, N. H. Hon. James Buchanan attended the President upon his tour.

September 21th. Patrick T. Jackson, one of the founders of Lowell, died at the age of sixty-seven years. He is noticed on another page.

The City Institution for Savings was organized.

The Appleton Bank was incorporated with a capital of \$100,000.

1848. Mayor, Jefferson Bancroft.

The reservoir on Lynde Hill was constructed under the superintendence of J. B. Francis. Its capacity is 1,201,944 gals. It is the property of the Corporation

and is used for extinguishing fires, supplying water to the Corporation, boarding-houses, etc.

The Salem and Lowell Railroad was incorporated; also the Traders and Mechanics' Fire Insurance Company.

The Stony Brook Railroad was opened to travel September 16, 1845. Abraham Lincoln visited Lowell. As President Lincoln had not yet attained renown, it is interesting to inquire whether the people of Lowell who heard his speech in the City Hall appreciated the exalted talents and worth of the man. He was called to Lowell to speak in behalf of the election of Zachary Taylor, the Whig candidate for the Presidency. The City Hall was crowded, ladies being present. Hon. Homer Bartlett was president and Alfred Gilman, Esq., secretary. Of Mr. Lincoln's speech the *Courier* says: "Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, addressed the assembly in a most able speech, going over the whole subject in a masterly and convincing manner, and showing beyond a peradventure that it is the first duty of the Whigs to stand united, and labor with devotion to secure the defeat of that party which has already done so much mischief to the country. He was frequently interrupted by bursts of warm applause."

The discovery of gold in California in 1848, was an event of great importance to Lowell. It diverted the attention of the young men of New England from manufacturing and other enterprises at home to the dazzling prospects of sudden wealth on the shores of the Pacific. What Lowell might now have become, had the gold of California not withdrawn from it so much of its enterprise and talent, is only left to imagination and conjecture. The wonderful development of the States west of the Mississippi has, doubtless, also greatly affected the growth and wealth of our city, by alluring young men to "go west."

1849. Mayor, Josiah B. French.

In April, 1849, George W. Whitler, the distinguished railroad engineer, died at St. Petersburg, Russia, at the age of forty-nine years. He was born at Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1800; graduated at West Point when nineteen years of age, and was made professor in that school at the age of twenty-one years. He afterwards served as engineer in the army. In 1834 he became engineer to the Proprietors of Locks and Canals, at Lowell. His talents were demanded in the construction, at the machine-shops, of locomotives for the Boston and Lowell Railroad, which was then being constructed.

This, being a new work for American engineers, demanded the highest skill. In this work Mr. Whitler distinguished himself. When other roads were equipped his services were demanded, both in New England and the West. His talents brought him fame. The Emperor of Russia invited him to Russia as consulting engineer of railroads. In this service he remained until his death, in 1849.

On Sunday, September 9th, occurred what has been

called "The Battle of Suffolk Bridge," an affair which approached more nearly a riot than any other which Lowell has witnessed. The Irish people, who in great numbers had settled on the "Ayer" and its vicinity, had not left all their national feelings in the old country. The "Cottonian" and "Gronought man," who spoke different dialects, had long indulged a mutual hostility even here in America. In 1840 a large class of lawless and violent men had raised the old factional strife to such an extent that the police of the city were compelled to interfere. At length on Sunday, the 9th of September, the conflict began in earnest. Showers of stones and brickbats filled the air. The women even took part and supplied the combatants with missiles. The bells were rung and the Fire Department came out and aided in quelling the riot. The "City Guards" and "Phalanx" met in their armories, but they were not called into action. The mayor persuaded the crowd to disperse.

September 21. Father Mathew, the apostle of temperance, visited Lowell, lectured in the City Hall, and secured about 4000 names to his temperance pledge.

1850. Mayor, Josiah B. French. Population, 53,355.

In this year the Prescott Bank was incorporated. Gas was first introduced in Lowell. The Court-House was erected.

December 10th. Great fire in Belvidere, Stott's Mill and other buildings being burned. Loss, \$37,400.

1851. Mayor, James H. R. Ayer.

The *Daily Morning News* was started.

The first fair of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association was opened September 10th.

January 28th. John Clark died at the age of fifty-four years. He was born in Waltham, 1796, and graduated at Harvard College. At first he engaged in teaching in Salem, and then in trade in Boston. He came to Lowell in 1831 to act in the position of agent of the Merrimack Company, to succeed Warren Colburn. He was deeply interested in Lowell's prosperity. He was once president of the Common Council and on the Board of Aldermen, and was greatly instrumental in founding the City Library.

The part of Lowell now called Centralville was, by act of the Legislature, set off from the town of Dracut in 1861. In the beginning of this century Dracut was a town of about 1300 inhabitants, sparsely settled and devoted to agricultural pursuits. They were of pure New England stock, devout and orthodox in their religious life. The Varnums and the Colburns were families of high moral and intellectual worth, who have transmitted to their numerous posterity an honorable name. General Joseph B. Varnum held a high position among the statesmen of America, having been a Representative in Congress for sixteen consecutive years, in four of which he held the office of Speaker of the House. He was also at one time president, *pro tempore* of the United States Senate.

In the early years of this century, the only bridge leading from Dracut to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) was that at Pawtucket Falls, but after the mills of the Merrimack Company began to be erected in 1822, such was the increase in the number of inhabitants living near the Merrimack River and below Pawtucket Falls, and such the activity of business, that something more than a chain ferry was needed to meet the wants of travel and business. In 1826 a bridge took the place of the ferry. It was of wood, uncovered, and about 540 feet in length. Its cost was \$12,000. It was rebuilt in 1841 and again in 1865, at a cost of about \$74,000. The iron bridge built by the city in 1882 at a cost of \$118,000 is a graceful and substantial structure and is an honor to the city.

The village of Centralville stands upon the slope of the highest hill within the limits of our city, and commands a splendid view of the great manufacturing establishments on the south side of the river. Especially in the evening, when these establishments, stretching far along the river's banks, glow with innumerable lights, is the scene resplendent and beautiful. Few places are more attractive for private residences than the hillside of Centralville.

1852. Mayor, Elisha Huntington. The proposition to build Huntington Hall was adopted by the City Council.

In April occurred the great freshet of 1852, when boats were used in some of the streets of Belvidere. An account of the freshets in the Merrimack River for a period of more than a hundred years has been written by James B. Francis, Esq., the well-known civil engineer. From this account we learn that the earliest recorded freshet occurred in October, 1785. It was also the greatest of which there is any record or tradition. At Nashua the rise in the river was thirty-two feet, and at the head of Pawtucket Falls it was more than thirteen feet. There was then no bridge at Pawtucket Falls to obstruct the course of the water. In the freshet of 1852, which occurred after the bridge and the dam had been constructed, the water rose fourteen feet, somewhat higher than in 1785. But from the fact that at Nashua the water rose about two feet higher in 1785 than in 1852, it is evident that the earlier freshet was the greatest.

The guard dam and gates of the Pawtucket Canal, constructed under Mr. Francis' supervision, and described on another page, to protect the city of Lowell, are models of engineering skill.

In the freshet of 1870 the water rose thirteen feet above the dam, and in the freshets of 1859, 1862, 1865, 1869 and 1876 its rise was more than ten feet.

May 9th, Louis Kosuth, the Hungarian patriot, visited Lowell. At St. Paul's Church in the evening he was formally received and welcomed by the mayor, Dr. Huntington, and he delivered before the people of Lowell a speech remarkable for its felicity and beauty. In this year was made the first attempt to enforce a prohibitory liquor law.

1853. Mayor, Sewall G. Mack. In this year the Belvidere Woolen Company was organized, and the Wainsett Bank incorporated. Capital of the bank, \$100,000. Corporations reduce the hours of labor to eleven per day. Lowell Museum burned.

In the first part of 1853 an attempt was made in Lowell to enforce the prohibitory liquor law, which was enacted in the previous year by the State Legislature. This first attempt failed. The law referred to was the first of the kind in Massachusetts.

November 10th. Judge Joseph Locke died at the age of eighty-one years. He was chief justice of the Police Court for thirteen years. He is noticed on another page.

In this year was erected the depot, containing Huntington and Jackson Halls, the former being named from Dr. Elisha Huntington and the latter from Patrick T. Jackson.

1854. Mayor, Sewall G. Mack.

On July 28, 1854, occurred the most extensive fire ever witnessed in Lowell. It caught about 4½ o'clock P.M., in a small shed or stable near the corner of Lowell and Dummer Streets. The buildings around were very combustible, and the south wind was blowing. The intense heat overpowered the firemen and the fire had its way. Twenty-two buildings were burned and about 600 persons were made houseless. But the buildings burned were so cheap and frail that the actual amount of property destroyed did not exceed \$30,000, a loss much smaller than that of many other less extensive fires.

1855. Mayor, Ambrose Lawrence; population 37,654. In this year Central Bridge was, by the City Council, made a public highway.

The registry of deeds for the Northern District of Middlesex County was opened. March 17, 1855, Wm. Livingston died.

In June of this year the Middlesex North Agricultural Society was organized with Wm. Spencer as president. Its history is on another page.

July 23d, Dr. Elisha Bartlett, first mayor of Lowell, died at Smithfield, N. H., at the age of fifty-one years.

August 18th. Abbott Lawrence died at the age of sixty-three years. He was born in Groton in 1792, and was brother to Luther Lawrence, second mayor of Lowell. He employed his great wealth and talents in advancing the manufacturing interests of Lowell, and for him the city of Lawrence was named.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON affords us a remarkable example of a truly well-made man. Fortune may be said to have smiled upon him only once, and that was when she gave him the rising city of Lowell as a fair field for the exercise of his remarkable force and energy of character. All else he wrought out with his own hands.

He was born April 12, 1803, in Tewksbury, Mass., and was the son of Wm. Livingston, a respectable farmer. Having dutifully served his father until he was twenty years of age, he came to East Chelmsford



Wm. Lloyd Garrison



(now Lowell) just at the time when the first mills were starting, and when all willing hands could find something to do. He began as a simple laborer. In due time his energy and economy enabled him to purchase a horse and a cart. Soon he begins to employ other men and other teams. His force and ambition bore him still upward. In two years he became a contractor. His enterprise and fidelity gave him a name. He made contracts for excavating earth and constructing the stone-work for canals in Lowell, in Nashua, N. H., and at Sebago Lake in Maine. At length he took very many and very large contracts for constructing the mills of the great corporations in Lowell. He constructed a canal in the State of Illinois. He erected saw and planing mills for manufacturing lumber from the forests of New Hampshire. His varied contracts and enterprises from the days of his early manhood to the completion of the Salem and Lowell Railroad, in 1850, are too numerous to be mentioned in this brief sketch.

But these profitable contracts do not satisfy his ambition. He established in Lowell a depot for the sale of grain, lumber, wood, coal, lime, brick and cement. He purchased land near Thorndike Street, and erected store-houses for his extensive and increasing business. While he was engaged upon his contracts this business assumed large proportions, employing a capital of \$50,000 to \$100,000, and it is still carried on in the hands of Hon. Wm. E. Livingston, his enterprising son.

Mr. Livingston was also a man of courage. When the Boston & Lowell Railroad demanded for freight what he esteemed an exorbitant charge, he did not hesitate to make war upon the monopoly by advocating the construction of competing roads. To this conflict was due the early construction of the Lowell and Lawrence and the Salem and Lowell roads. It was through the persistent efforts of Mr. Livingston before the Legislature of Massachusetts that the charters of these roads were obtained in spite of the earnest remonstrance of the Boston and Lowell road. It was mainly due to his wonderful force and energy that these roads were promptly completed. The act incorporating the Lowell and Lawrence road was passed in 1846, and the road was finished and in running order before the close of 1847. To accomplish this remarkable work of enterprise and despatch required much night labor, of which Mr. Livingston had the personal supervision. It was in this work that his zeal surpassed his prudence for he contracted a very severe affection of the lungs, from which he never recovered.

As a citizen, Mr. Livingston was among the most prominent in advancing those public enterprises which pertained to the growth and permanent prosperity of the city.

He was a Democrat in politics, an earnest, sincere, upright man, and special foe of all monopolies. He

did not aspire to political honors, though he frequently received the suffrages of his fellow-citizens. He often held office both in the town and city of Lowell. In 1836 and 1837 he was a member of the Senate of Massachusetts. He was also president of the Lowell and Lawrence Railroad.

Mr. Livingston acquired a large estate. In 1837 he erected for himself, on Thorndike Street, one of the most elegant private residences in the city.

In 1855 it became evident that his pulmonary disease would end in consumption. Having gone to Jacksonville, Florida, in the vain hope of regaining his health, he died in that city, March 17, 1855, in the fifty-second year of his age.

1856. Mayor, Eliza Huntington.

Post-office removed from Middle to Merrimack Street.

November 7th. Thomas Hopkinson died at Cambridge in the fifty-third year of his age. He was born in New Sharon, Maine, in 1804, and graduated at Harvard in 1830. He was one of Lowell's ablest lawyers. Having been appointed president of the Boston and Worcester Railroad, he left Lowell about 1849, and resided in Cambridge.

1857. Mayor, Stephen Mumur.

This was a year of financial distress. There was a general stagnation in business. Some of the mills stopped, some ran on short time, and many workmen were unemployed.

A chime of eleven bells was placed in the tower of St. Anne's Church.

January 16th. Hon. Thomas H. Benton visited Lowell. He delivered a lecture before the "Adelphi" in the evening on the "Preservation of the Union," prefacing it with observations upon what he had seen in Lowell during the day. He had visited the mills and the boarding-houses, and seemed greatly pleased and very agreeably disappointed. The following is one of his remarks: "I had supposed the houses were small, mean and poorly ventilated, as are those of which we read in the old world, but on entering I find the walls and parlors furnished as well as those in which the members of Congress heard in Washington."

This celebrated Democratic Senator, peer of Clay, Calhoun and Webster, was cordially welcomed by the people of Lowell.

March 3d. George H. Carlton died at the age of fifty-two years. He was born in Haverhill, January 6, 1805; came to Lowell, August, 1827, and bought our Daniel Stone, Lowell's first apothecary. Carlton's apothecary store, on Merrimack Street, was for many years by far the best known of its kind in the city. It still retains his name. His old and almost illegible sign is still over the door, and is a pleasing memento of the respect which his successors cherish for his name. His life was identified with the life of the city and of St. Anne's Church, of which he was a warden. He was alderman of the city in 1828-29, '31,

From September 19th to October 7th was held the annual Fair of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association.

July 1st. Robinson's paper-mill was burned. Loss, \$27,000.

In 1837 was started *The Trumpet*, a sensational paper. The editor, James M. Harmon, found his business of hounding the respectable people of Lowell somewhat expensive, having received a flagrant from one of them, and being sent to the House of Correction three months for slandering another.

1838. Mayor, Ebenezer Huntington.

The present bridge across the Concord, at Church Street, was built at a cost of \$11,205.

November 30th. Hon. Nathaniel Wright died at the age of seventy-five years.

March 20th. The new County Jail, on Thorendike Street, was first occupied. This magnificent structure cost \$150,000, and contains one hundred and two cells. If the annual rent of this building should be reckoned at 10 per cent. of its cost, and if every cell were kept constantly occupied, the average annual rent of a cell would be \$122. When to this is added the average cost of such occupant for food, salaries of officers, etc., the very lowest annual expense to the county of each prisoner is \$400. Thus a scoundrel, who thinks his family of six persons fortunate if they can afford to occupy a tenement whose annual rent is fifty dollars, finds, when he is so fortunate as to get into this magnificent jail, the county lavishes upon him alone an expense which, if bestowed upon his large and suffering family, would enable them to live almost in luxury. To squander money thus approaches very near a crime.

1859. Mayor, James Cook.

Office of superintendent of schools established. The first steam fire-engine procured.

November 14th. Thomas Ordway died at the age of seventy-two years. He was born in Amesbury, Mass., in 1787, and was the son of the principal village physician. He started business as a trader in Newburyport in 1809, but the great fire in 1810 consumed his store and his goods. In 1821 he opened a store in Concord, N. H. After three or four years he came to Lowell and opened a store in the brick block corner of Worthen and Merrimack Streets. In 1828 he was elected city clerk, and he held the office nearly twenty years. As city clerk and as a reverend deacon of the Unitarian Church he was long one of the best known and most beloved citizens of Lowell.

1860. Mayor, Benjamin C. Sargeant. Population, 26,827.

January 5th. John D. Prince died. He is noticed on another page.

January 12th. Joseph Rutterfield, a deputy sheriff for nearly fifty years, died at the age of seventy-five years.

March 26th. Park Garden, in Belvidere, purchased by the city for a Common.

July 2d. The Registry of Deeds for the Northern

District of Middlesex County was opened with A. B. Wright as register. Up to this date deeds of real estate in Lowell had been recorded in the registry at East Cambridge. Mr. Wright's successors have been I. W. Beal and J. P. Thompson, the present incumbent.

July 14th. Nicholas G. Norcross died at the age of fifty-three years. He was born in Orono, Maine, December 23, 1805. In his early life he was engaged in an extensive lumber business on the Penobscot River. On coming to Lowell, about 1845, he began a large business in lumber on the Merrimack, by which he gained to himself the well-known title of "Lumber King."

1861. Mayor, Benjamin C. Sargeant.

February 29th. Pawtucket bridge made free and the event celebrated.

April 19th. Addison O. Whitney and Luther C. Ladd killed while marching in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment through Baltimore.

July 14th. Nathan Appleton, died in Boston, at the age of eighty-two years. He was a Boston merchant of great wealth, and was most deeply interested in the establishment of cotton manufactures in Lowell, having subscribed for 150 of the original 600 shares of the Merrimack Company. His fine, full-length portrait graces Mechanics' Hall, and "Appleton Street" and "Appleton Bank" and "Appleton Company" attest the honor in which his name is held in our city.

August 3d. The Sixth Regiment return from the war.

September 5th. General Butler having returned to Lowell, after the capture of the forts at Hatteras Inlet, was received with enthusiasm by the people of the city. He was escorted from the depot by four military companies and received an address of welcome from Mayor Sargeant.

September 24th. Prince Jerome Napoleon, with his wife, the Princess Clothilde, daughter of Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy, visited Lowell.

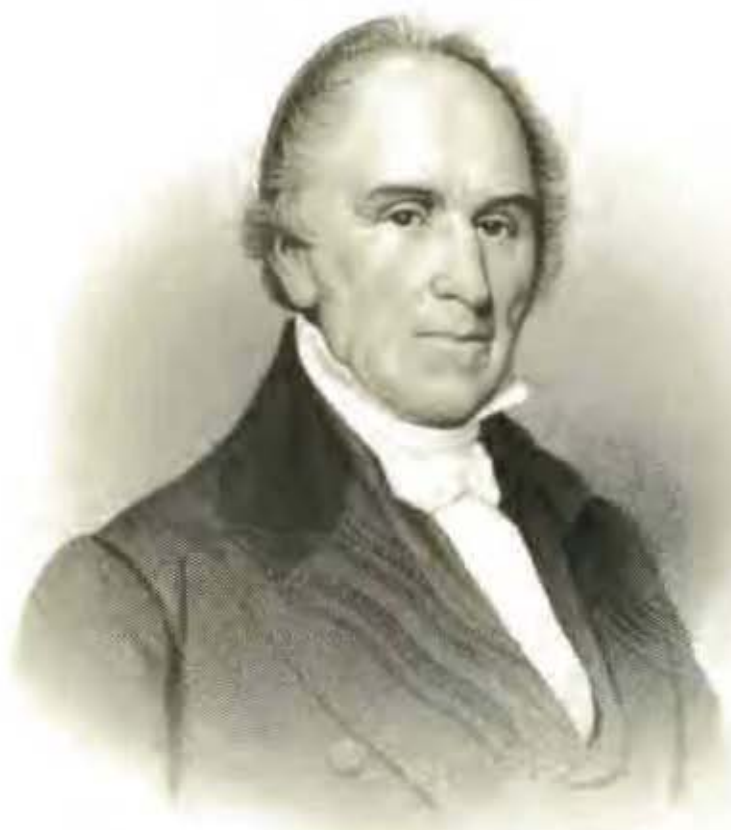
1862. Mayor, Hiram Hosford. Central Bridge rebuilt.

Four Lowell companies enlisted for nine months' service in the war.

August 9th. Edward G. Abbott was killed at the battle of Cedar Mountain, at the age of twenty-two years. Major Abbott was the son of Judge J. G. Abbott, and a graduate of our High School and Harvard College. He was a brave soldier and a young man of high promise. His death produced a profound sensation.

FRENCH IMMIGRATION.—The city of Lowell during the last twenty-five years has received into its laboring class a very large number of French Canadians. This remarkable migration began about 1863. The number of French in Lowell amounted to about 1200 in 1868, and now has reached 15,000, and forms a very important part of the inhabitants of our city.

The French settlers in Canada occupy a large portion of what has been known as East Canada, along



Senza. Thais, S. Hardina

the banks of the St. Lawrence and the lower courses of its tributary streams. They now number perhaps 1,000,000 souls and constitute more than one-third of the inhabitants of the Province. They have been left far behind in the race of wealth and progress by the settlers of English origin, and to a very great extent they live a laborious life upon small farms which are too often encumbered with debt. Their few cities have increased in inhabitants slowly, and there are few great manufactures of any kind in which the willing laborer can earn sufficient money to start in life or pay off the debt upon his humble farm.

In recent years it has come to these people like a revelation that such are now the facilities of travel by railroad that only a few hours will bring them to the great manufacturing towns and cities of New England, where they can readily exchange their labor for ready money. With this incentive before them few at first quit their rural homes and more and more followed. Here in New England not only the father, but mother, son and daughter, found ready work for ready hands. Almost all came with the intention of returning to pay off their debt and spend their remaining days in their old homes. Very many actually do this. Others never return. Perhaps a son or a daughter marries in New England and their affections are in their new home, or some profitable business invites them to remain. Many of them pay annual visits to Canada when business is less active, and it is an interesting scene when large numbers gather at our depot with baggage of every description to start for their old homes. To many the pleasing excitements of city life, or the facilities of reaching a church of their own faith, or the advantages of good public schools, present a powerful motive to remain in New England. Their old rural homes in Canada, where no church nor school is near at hand, and where business languishes, have by degrees lost their charm and so they never return.

Still they love their native language and are proud of it. They wish to learn the English, but not to give up the French. Above all things they hold fast to the religion of their fathers. They are mostly devout Catholics, and in their new homes they faithfully follow and obey their religious teachers. They are often to be seen, even early in the morning, in long procession, men, women and children, with book in hand, thronging the sidewalks of our streets. Father Garin, the excellent and honored pastor of St. Joseph's Church, informs me that on every Sunday morning his spacious church on Lee Street is filled in succession with five different audiences. And so crowded has this church become that he is now erecting a new and very spacious church on Merrimack Street for the accommodation of the rapidly increasing number of French Canadian people. As laborers they prove to be an industrious and intelligent class. They perform a very large part of the manufacturing work of our city.

1823. Mayor, Hoseam Hooford.

January 20th. First Spooling Fair in Lowell.

September 26th. Lowell Horse Railroad Company begun to lay tracks.

April 1st. Stephen Hamour, mayor of the city in 1827, died at the age of sixty-four years.

June 2d. Sedor A. Perkins was killed in an engagement at Clinton, Louisiana, at the age of twenty-seven years. Major Perkins was son of Apollos Perkins, and a graduate of our High School. He was a capable scholar and a gallant soldier. Lowell had no richer offering to make.

1864. Mayor, Hoseam Hooford.

January 8th. Dr. John C. Dutton died, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard. He was, for many years, a distinguished physician in this city and in Chelmsford.

March 1st. Lowell Horse Railroad opened.

April 4th. George Wellman died, at the age of fifty-three years. He was born in Boston, May 18, 1810. He came to Lowell when twenty-five years of age, and was for many years in charge of a carding-room of the Merrimack Corporation. He became distinguished as an inventor, and is especially known as the inventor of the self-top-card stripper, which has become one of the most important factors in cotton manufacture.

April 23d. Celebration of Shakespeare's birth at Huntington Hall.

May 6th. Henry Livermore Abbott was killed in the battle of the Wilderness at the age of twenty-two years. Major Abbott was a son of Judge J. G. Abbott, a graduate of our High School and of Harvard College, and was a young man of fine intellect and high promise.

May 16th. First National Bank incorporated.

June 7th. J. H. B. Ayer, mayor of the city in 1831, died at the age of seventy-six years.

July 17th. Three companies of the Sixth Regiment enlisted for 100 days.

August 16th. Captain William Wyman, second postmaster of Lowell, died at the age of eighty-two years. He was the owner of the farm on the heights of Belvidere on which now stand many of the most elegant private residences of the city. He constructed many of the buildings of the city, one of which—Wyman's Exchange—still bears his name. He was, for many years, one of the most conspicuous and enterprising men of the city.

October 26th. John P. Robinson died at the age of sixty-five years. See Bench and Bar.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN SPALDING.—The high moral, intellectual and social culture of Lowell in its early days has been the subject of very common remark, and has frequently excited the admiration of strangers. The celebrated Wendell Phillips, who, in 1833, was a citizen of Lowell, said of the city thirty years afterwards: "Lowell was then crowded with

able men, and was rich in all that makes good society,—wisdom, humanity and accomplished women,—gentlemen of talent, energetic, well informed, giving a hearty welcome to the best thought of the day.”

This enviable condition of Lowell was greatly due to the humane and generous policy of the merchant princes of Boston who were the founders of the city. It was also partly due to the large number of men of talent and culture whom the new and magnificent manufacturing enterprises had attracted to the spot. But a third and very important factor was the high character of the people already living in the quiet village of Chelmsford, where Lowell now stands. The fertile fields lying for miles around Pawtucket Falls were owned by thrifty farmers, whose spacious homes were the abodes of generous hospitality and of much social refinement. Among them were men of talent and high political position. On the north side of the river was General Joseph B. Varnum, who, for more than twenty years, was a member of Congress, for four of which he was speaker of the House of Representatives, and for one year President *pro tempore* of the United States Senate. On the south side was the sturdy young farmer, Benjamin Pierce, who gained an honorable name as an officer in the Revolutionary War, and who afterwards became Governor of New Hampshire and the father of a President of the United States. On these farms were the ancestors of many of the best families of our city, and the names of Varnum, Coburn, Spalding, Hildreth and others are still honored names. To this class of substantial farmers belonged Jonathan Spalding, the subject of this sketch.

Capt. Spalding was born at East Chelmsford (now Lowell), June 12, 1775, and died at his home, on Pawtucket Street, Lowell, April 17, 1864, at the age of eighty-eight years. He was born at his father's farm-house, near Pawtucket Falls, but the home of his infancy and childhood was situated near the junction of Merrimack and Central Streets. His father was Joel Spalding, a respectable farmer, and his grandfather, Col. Simon Spalding, who lived near the centre of Chelmsford, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and one of the most important and influential men of the town, being the trusted representative of Chelmsford in the Legislature of the State in the days of the Revolutionary War, a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1775, and a delegate to the convention for framing a Constitution of the State in 1779. Edward Spalden, the great-grandfather of Col. Spalding, was one of the earliest settlers of Chelmsford.

The father of Capt. Spalding spent his life upon his farm, if we except a short time in which he served in the Revolutionary army. He was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. In 1790, just 100 years ago, the family removed from the house in which Capt. Spalding was born to the mansion-house on Pawtucket Street, in which he spent

the remaining years of his long life, and which is still in the possession of Sarah H. Spalding, his only daughter.

Capt. Spalding owed his military title to his appointment in his early manhood to the captaincy of a company of cavalry. Through life he carried with him something of the positiveness of military discipline. Though he was very deeply interested in the promotion of the public welfare, he was never ambitious of political honor. He was, however, in 1833, a member of the Legislature of the State.

When it became evident to him that the city of Lowell was destined to cover his ancestral farm, he sold the larger part of it to a syndicate of gentlemen, consisting of William Livingston, Sidney Spalding and others, and it was divided into house-lots for the homes of the people of the rapidly extending city. He, however, retained as much of the estate as would meet his wants and pleasures while living in retirement, and his last years were peacefully and pleasantly passed at the old homestead.

Capt. Spalding was fond of books, and was happy in his domestic relations. He loved to rehearse to his family the events of early days, and tell of the simple scenes of rural life, when the good people of the town were wont to ride to church on horseback, keeping the Sabbath with the profoundest reverence, and devoting to the solemn service the entire day, from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof. He had the pleasure of witnessing, from their very inception, the rise and development of the great manufacturing enterprises which have made Lowell known the world around.

Capt. Spalding was a man of delicate sensibility and refinement of feeling, and possessed that union of gentleness and firmness which always gives grace to manners and dignity to character. He was of a social nature, and was upon terms of friendly intercourse with Mr. Boott and other distinguished men of Lowell's early days. Of the hospitality of his home a large circle of friends have many pleasant memories. His quiet and peaceful life was prolonged far beyond the allotted age of man, and it afforded a noble illustration of that pure and strong New England character to which is due so much of the stability, prosperity and glory of our country. His wife, Sarah Dodge Spalding, died in 1857, at the age of forty-nine years. Of his two sons, who survived him, Dr. Joel Spalding will be probably noticed in this work among the physicians of Lowell, and J. Tyler Spalding, who was a member of the firm of Ward & Spalding, in Boston, died in 1872, at the homestead in Lowell, at the age of forty-two years.

1865. Mayor, Josiah G. Peabody. Population, 30,920. The effect of the War of the Rebellion upon the people of Lowell is indicated by the fact that just before the war, in 1860, the population was greater by 5837 than at its close, in 1865. But even before the war, such was the financial prostration

and distress of the country, that the population of the city in 1860 was less by 727 than in 1855.

June 17th. The dedication of the Ladd and Whitney monument occurred. Lowell had never seen so splendid a pageant. The procession before the dedication contained a vast array of high officials and organizations dressed in uniform, too numerous to be mentioned. The exultation at the successful issue of the war inspired the occasion, and men of every class delighted to honor the two young Lowell soldiers who were the first to shed their blood in the great civil conflict. The oration was delivered by Massachusetts' "War Governor," Andrew. The monument does honor to the city. The words of the finely appropriate inscription upon it, selected by Governor Andrew, are found in Milton's *Samson Agonistes*, lines 1721-4, and are the words of Manoah, the father of Samson, as he contemplates the bravery and death of his son:

"Nothing is less for towns, nothing to wall
 the lanes; the broad, the meadows, we surround,
 Dispraise, or blame; nothing but well and fair,
 And what may quiet us in a death so noble."

December 11th. Elisha Huntington died at the age of seventy years. Probably no citizen of Lowell has filled so many offices, or has so long enjoyed, in political and municipal affairs, the favor of his fellow-citizens.

1866. Mayor, Josiah G. Peabody. Population, 50,878.

January 17th. Chase's Mills burned. Loss, \$173,000. Probably the most destructive fire that has occurred in Lowell.

August 6th. Music Hall opened.

September 3d. Perez Fuller died at the age of seventy years. He was born in Kingston, Mass., 1797. Mr. Fuller was a tailor by trade. He was a person of very unique character. While he was a quiet, thoughtful man, so sober in appearance as almost to look sad, he possessed a vein of wit and humor which made him the delight of all who loved fun. For years no convivial occasion in Lowell was complete without a comic song from Mr. Fuller. As an amateur actor he exhibited remarkable natural talent. He was withal so genial a companion that he became a general favorite. It is hardly to the credit of the birth-loving people of the city, whom he so often delighted, that in our cemetery there is no stone to mark his grave.

1867. Mayor, George F. Richardson.

February 4th. Young Men's Christian Association organized.

March 29th. St. John's Hospital incorporated.

February 4th. First fair in aid of the Old Ladies' Home.

April 21st. Joshua Swan died at the age of seventy-nine years. He was born in Methuen, Mass., and came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1824, and entered into the employ of the machine-shop, where

he served as a contractor till 1850. While Lowell was a town no man probably received so many orders as Mr. Swan. He was often selectman and moderator of meetings, etc. He represented both town and city in the Legislature. He was in the Council and Board of Aldermen, and served as county commissioner three years from 1848.

July 4th. The statue of Victory, presented to the city by Dr. J. C. Ayer, was unveiled in Monument Square, in the presence of 15,000 or 20,000 spectators. This statue is of bronze and is seventeen feet high. It stands upon a granite pedestal. It is modeled after a statue in front of the royal palace in Munich. The figure is of a draped woman with wings, extending the wreath of victory in one hand and holding a harvest sheaf of wheat in the other. It commemorates the success of the national arms in the War of the Rebellion.

July 10th. Old Ladies' Home, on Fletcher Street, was dedicated.

1868. Mayor, Geo. F. Richardson.

March 11th. Samuel L. Dana, LL.D., died at the age of seventy-three years. He was born in Amherst, N. H., 1795, and entered Harvard College when only fourteen years of age. He served as lieutenant of the First Artillery in the War of 1812. He became a physician by profession, and practiced in Waltham, but his great attainments in the science of chemistry gained him the appointment of chemist to the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. He came to Lowell in 1834. Probably no citizen of Lowell has made so high attainments in science. He was an unassuming man of the most sterling worth.

May 30th. Decoration Day first celebrated.

December 4th. Gen. U. S. Grant visited Lowell. He came by invitation of the members of the City Government, who met him in Boston and escorted him to the city. The general seemed desirous of avoiding display, and only three carriages were provided for the occasion. He visited the Merrimack Company's mills and the Print Works, the Carpet Mill and the Lawrence Mills. There was a display of flags, and crowds filled the streets, but the pageantry which attended the visits of President Jackson and President Tyler was wanting.

December 21st. Old Residents' Historical Association organized with Dr. John O. Green as president, and Z. E. Stone as secretary.

March 17th. Samuel Burbank died at the age of seventy-six years. He was born in Hudson, N. H., and came to Middlesex Village (now a part of Lowell) in 1823, where he engaged in trade. Subsequently he was a dealer in clothing and hardware on Central Street for many years. Few citizens of Lowell have been better known or more highly honored. He was twice in the Common Council, twice in the Board of Aldermen, three times in the State Legislature. He was also warden of St. John's Church. On the day of his burial, as if by a spontaneous movement, the

shops of the city were closed. So much do we prize honor integrity of character.

1870. Mayor, Jonathan P. Folsom.

May 25th. The Lowell History Company was incorporated with a capital of \$200,000.

October 6th. Hon. John Nesmith died at the age of seventy-six years.

December 25th. Masons celebrate St. John's Day in St. Ann's Church.

HON. JOHN NESMITH.—The ancestry of Mr. Nesmith may be traced to that colony of sturdy Scotchmen who, in 1650, sought the fertile fields of northern Ireland, and settled on the River Bann, in the county of Londonderry. From this colony came his great-grandfather, Dr. James Nesmith, who, in 1719, settled in Londonderry, N. H., and was one of the proprietors of the town and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. Thomas, the eldest son of Deacon Nesmith, settled in the neighboring town of Windham, and acquired a large estate. John, the son of Thomas, and father of the subject of this sketch, was a merchant in Windham, and died at the age of forty-four years, leaving a family of nine children. John, the fourth child, who was born August 2, 1793, and at the time of his father's death was thirteen years of age, was put to service as a merchant's clerk in Haverhill, Mass.

After five years in this position he formed a partnership with his elder brother, Thomas, and engaged in trade, first in Windham and subsequently in Derry, N. H. During several of the later years of this partnership the brothers also carried on an extensive and very successful commission business in New York. Mr. John Nesmith conducted this branch of the business of the firm and had his residence in that city.

Having acquired property in trade, they came to Lowell in 1831, and purchased of Judge Edward St. Lee Livermore his estate of 100 acres in Belvidere for \$25,000, and sold it in house-lots to the citizens of the rapidly-growing town. This enterprise brought them still greater wealth.

But Mr. Nesmith was far from being contented with dealing in real estate. He aspired to intellectual achievements. His active mind enjoyed investigation and experiment. He studied works of science, he invented machines, he sought out new devices in the mechanic arts; as he walked the streets his brow was knit in thought, he peered into the hints, and was known in the business world as a far-seeing man. It was he who, foreseeing the advantage of controlling the waters of Wimpisnoog and Squam Lakes, in New Hampshire, for the benefit of the Lowell mills in seasons of drought, purchased, on his own account, the right to use these waters—a right which the manufacturers were subsequently obliged to purchase of him. It was he who, desiring the status of the site of the city of Lawrence for manufacturing purposes, purchased large portions of the land on which that city stands.

Among the machines invented by Mr. Nesmith were one for making wire fence and another for weaving slow fringe. He engaged in the manufacture of blankets, flannels, printing cloths, sheetings and other fabrics. He was either agent or owner of mills in Lowell, Dantz, Chelmsford and Hooksett, N. H.

He was a man of ardent, aggressive nature. His convictions were positive and he could not meekly bear opposition. His marked character brought him public distinction. He was elected to municipal offices. He was twice chosen Presidential elector and once Lieutenant-Governor of the State. However, he was not a politician, but a moralist. In political contests it was not the partisan, but the moral, aspect that moved him. The temperance and anti-slavery causes found in him a liberal contributor and a life-long friend.

In domestic life he spent freely from his large estate to make his home one of comfort and of beauty. His greenhouses and his hot-houses, his fruit-trees and his shrubbery, his fine lawn adorned with noble ornamental shade-trees, all attest his refined taste, his love of the beautiful and his tender care for the happiness of those he loved. In his declining years he was not the man to retire to the ease and repose so often sought by the aged, but he worked while strength lasted. He died not so much from disease as because his physical powers could no longer endure the action of his mind.

In his will he made generous provision for the indigent blind of New Hampshire, and for a park in the town of Franklin in that State.

His death occurred October 15, 1869, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

1870. Mayor, Jonathan P. Folsom. Population, 40,928.

Jan. 18th, Rev. Dr. Amor Blanchard died. A sketch of his life is found in Church History.

March 2d, R. C. Sargeant, mayor of the city in 1660-61, died at the age of forty-seven years.

March 15th, Natives of Maine hold a festival in Huntington Hall.

COL. THOMAS NESMITH.—Very many of the early settlers of New England were the choice spirits of the British Isles. It was their love of liberty, their superior enterprise, and, above all, their ardent desire for religious freedom, that compelled them to forsake their kindred and the land of their birth, and to welcome the hardships of a free life in the new world. Conspicuous among these brave and hardy emigrants were the early settlers of Londonderry, N. H., and the adjacent towns. In 1609 their forefathers had removed from Scotland to find a fairer home and more fertile fields on the river Bann, in the north of Ireland, and had settled in the county of Londonderry. They were uncompromising Presbyterians, and the persecutions which in Scotland they had suffered from the English government and the



John A. Kammick



Thomas Nesmith.

Established Church had only confirmed their convictions and inspired in them an ardent love for independence.

From these Scotch people in Londonderry in Ireland came the early settlers of Londonderry in New England. Among them was Dea. James Nesmith, the great-grandfather of Col. Thomas Nesmith, the subject of this sketch. Dea. Nesmith came to America in 1719, and was one of the sixteen proprietors of the town of Londonderry, now in the State of New Hampshire. His son Thomas, from whom Col. Nesmith received his name, was one of the first settlers of Windham (once a part of Londonderry), and was an enterprising farmer who, for the times, acquired a large estate. John Nesmith, son of the latter, and father of Col. Nesmith, remained upon the homestead. The farm contained about 400 acres and the spacious farm-house had seventeen rooms and a store attached to it, together with a large hall, which was a famous place for balls and dances in "ye olden time." John Nesmith kept a country store and did a thriving business. When forty-four years of age he died suddenly, leaving a widow with nine children.

Col. Thomas Nesmith was born in Windham, N. H., Sept. 7, 1788. His early education was obtained in the district school and in the institution now known as the Pinkerton Academy, in Derry. When his father died he was eighteen years of age. His mother was a woman of remarkable ability for business, although from lameness she was able to walk only with a crutch. She resolved to retain the store and rely upon her sons to carry on the business and thus support the family. And doubtless it was in this school of necessity that Col. Nesmith learned those lessons of wisdom and foresight that made him in future years one of the safest of financiers, and one of the shrewdest and most far-seeing of the early founders of the city of Lowell. He learned to take and to bear the responsibilities which the large family of a widowed mother imposed upon an older son.

When twenty-four years of age he formed a partnership with his younger brother John, and started a store in Windham, in which they continued business for about ten years. During this time he carried on a very profitable business in the purchase and sale of linen thread, which in those days was manufactured on the small foot-wheel in private families. In 1822 the partners opened a store in Derry, where they continued in trade for about eight years.

In 1831 they retired from business and devoted themselves to real estate, purchasing of Judge St. Luc Livermore his large estate in Belvidere, in the town of Tewksbury, for \$25,000, with the purpose of selling it in house-lots demanded by the rapidly increasing population of Lowell. This fine swell of land, bounded on two sides by the Concord and the Merrimack, became a part of the city about three

years after its purchase. It contains 150 acres and upon it have been created very many of the most elegant homes of the city. The results of this enterprise, when added to the accumulations of trade in earlier years, made the Nesmith brothers among the most opulent of the citizens of Lowell.

Colonel Nesmith, though not a *seeker for office*, had his share of official responsibilities. In early life he was inspector of schools, and held other town offices in Windham. In the War of 1817 he enlisted as a soldier for three months, and served as third lieutenant in Captain Bradley's company, stationed at Portsmouth. In 1820 he was chosen colonel of the Eighth Regiment of New Hampshire Militia. After coming to Lowell he served two years in the City Council, and he was a director of the Merchants' Bank.

His last years were spent in his home on Park Street, his large estate affording him sufficient and congenial employment. Colonel Nesmith was a gentleman of the old school, dignified in manner and observant of the gentle courtesies of social life.

It is to the honor both of the head and heart of Colonel Nesmith that in his last will he left to his native town of Windham \$5000 for founding and perpetuating a public library, \$1000 to the High Street Church Sabbath-School, of which his own children had been members, and \$25,000 as a fund for the support of the poor of Lowell. He died July 31, 1870, at the age of eighty-two years.

1871. Mayor, Edward F. Sherman.

February 8th. The first case of small-pox occurred. This disease became epidemic in the city and was the occasion of much excitement and alarm. The city government was very severely blamed for insufficient action in checking the disease, and many citizens were roused to anger and indignation. It is easy to judge after an event what should have been done. The disease prevailed till autumn, and 500 persons were attacked by it, of whom 178 died. October 23d the Board of Health reported that all danger from small-pox had passed. The city expended \$26,000 on account of this epidemic. Its origin is traced to an emigrant family who settled in Mill Street. This family, having a sick child, used every means to conceal the fact that the disease was small-pox. The parents reported it as a case of measles. After the child had died a "wake" was held in the house, and before the truth became known large numbers had been exposed.

March 14th. City Council appropriated \$15,000 to establish a fire-alarm telegraph.

April 11th. Central Savings Bank organized.

August 23d. Framingham and Lowell Railroad opened for travel.

December 9th. The Grand Duke Alexis, of Russia, visited Lowell.

December 29th. Old Fellows' Hall dedicated.

SIDNEY SPALDING was born in East Chatham

(now Lowell) November 14, 1798, and died at his residence on Middlesex Street, Lowell, on September 2, 1874, at the age of nearly seventy-three years. He was the son of Micah Spalding, a respectable farmer of East Chelmsford, whose farm-house, in which his son was born, still stands on the corner of School and Liberty streets, in Lowell. In lively contrast to the numerous cottages which now daily traverse the once quiet farm of Mr. Micah Spalding it is fitting to record that he was the possessor of the first chaise owned in East Chelmsford. He died April 25, 1850, at the age of seventy-seven years, while his wife, Mary Chamberlain [Spalding], lived to the great age of ninety-one years.

The Spalding family is so numerous in Lowell and its vicinity, and bears so honorable a name, that a brief record of the ancestral line of the subject of this sketch will not fail to interest the reader.

Edward Spalding, his earliest American ancestor, seems to have joined that devout band from the towns of Woburn and Concord, who, about 1652, being in search of a new place of settlement, had discovered a tract of land on the west side of Concord River, which they pronounced "a comfortable place to accommodate God's people," and which, on making it their home, they had called Chelmsford (Chelmer's ford), probably in affectionate remembrance of Chelmsford in England, on the banks of the river Chelmer. Edward Spalding was in the first Board of Selectmen in the town. John, the eldest son of Edward, came with his father to Chelmsford when about twenty-one years of age and lived to the age of eighty-eight years. Joseph, son of John, also lived in Chelmsford and died in 1728, at the age of fifty-four years. Simon Spalding, son of Joseph and grandfather of Sidney Spalding, was far the most distinguished of his ancestors. He represented in the Legislature the town of Chelmsford during the eventful years preceding the Revolutionary War and during the first years of the war. The fact that he possessed the full confidence of his patriotic contemporaries indicates the quality of his own patriotism. He had the military title of colonel. Colonel Spalding was a prominent Free Mason and for several years the historic Pastwick Lodge, of Lowell and vicinity, held its meetings at his house. Micah, the son of Colonel Simon Spalding, was, as before stated, the father of Sidney Spalding.

Mr. Spalding, after completing his elementary education, became a clerk in the glass works of Middlesex Village (now Lowell), a village which, situated at the head of Middlesex Canal, was in those early days a very important center of business. At length he opened a store in this village, which in two or three years he relinquished in order to engage in trade in Savannah, Georgia. But after visiting the South he hated neither the climate nor the institutions of Georgia agreeable to his taste and he returned to New England. It was while in Georgia

that he imbibed those political principles which made him an ardent Free-Soiler during the rest of his life.

His next business adventure proved to be most fortunate. In company with four or five other gentlemen, in 1830, while Lowell was a town, he purchased the farm of Jonathan Spalding, in the south part of Lowell, and proceeded to divide it into bonus lots for the rapidly increasing population of the town. This proved to be the enterprise which occupied most of the remaining years of his life and from which he derived most of his wealth.

However, he took a prominent part in the construction of the Lowell and Lawrence and the Salem and Lowell Railroads, in the stock of which he was a large owner. At the time of his death he was president of the former road and director of the latter.

Although Mr. Spalding was not ambitious for political honors, he was for four years a representative of Lowell in the General Court. He was one year a member of the Common Council and for two years in the Board of Aldermen. In 1861 he was nominated as candidate for mayor of Lowell, but he declined the honor. Had he received the election he would have graced the office, for he was a gentleman of superior talent for business, of cultivated manners and of commanding personal presence. His tastes led him to the quiet enjoyments of domestic life. He was fond of books, and in his elegant and attractive home he had much to allure him from the walks of political life.

He, however, had his share of human sorrow. He lived to see the death of two wives and all of their four children. His third wife and one daughter, Miss Harriet Sidney Spalding, survive him. Dr. Charles Parker Spalding and Mr. Frederic Parker Spalding, who are sons of his third wife by her former husband, Frederic Parker, Esq., attorney-at-law, and who were adopted by Mr. Spalding and received his name, are now respected citizens of Lowell.

1872. Mayor, Josiah G. Peabody.

January. William North died at the age of seventy-eight years. He was born in Weathersfield, Conn., July 12, 1794. He held the position of superintendent of the dyeing department of Middlesex Mills. He was a man of great moral worth and was affectionately called "Father North." He was often honored with city offices. He was especially identified with St. Paul's Methodist Church.

February. City Library removed to Masonic Block.

February 10th. E. P. Sherman, mayor of the city in 1871, died at the age of fifty-one years.

March 15th. People's Club organized.

April 27th. George Brownell died at the age of nearly seventy-nine years. He was born in Portsmouth, N. H., August 8, 1793. After working as a machinist in Fall River and Waltham, he came to Lowell in 1824, and was among the first mechanics of the Lowell Machine Shop. On the death of Paul Moody



Sidney Spalding

he succeeded him as superintendent of the machine shop. He retired from active business in 1846. He was a member of the Common Council, of the Board of Aldermen and of the Legislature, and was one of Lowell's first citizens.

April 26th. Oliver M. Whipple died at the age of seventy-eight years. He was born in Westchester, Vt., May 4, 1794, and came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell), in 1818, nearly eight years before the town of Lowell was incorporated, and established a powder manufactory which he operated thirty-seven years. He was a man of great energy and he took a very active part in developing the enterprises of the city in its early days. He was honored both by the town and city of Lowell with many offices, and is justly esteemed one of the founders of the city.

August 3d. An embassy from Japan visited the city.

The Pawtucket iron bridge was finished in 1872, at a cost of \$36,000, half of which was paid by the town of Dracut.

LOWELL WATER WORKS.—On November 27, 1872, the pumping-engine of the water-works was first set in motion.

Very soon after Lowell received her city charter (1836), the question of an adequate water supply attracted the attention of the city government.

In June, 1838, Mr. F. M. Dexter, civil engineer, of Boston, was employed to ascertain the level of Tyng's and Long Ponds, and of Merrimack River above Pawtucket Falls, and also the probable cost of introducing water from each of these sources. One item of the engineer's report was that an outlay of \$168,000 would furnish a daily supply of 1,200,000 gallons from Tyng's Pond.

It was in 1848, ten years afterwards, that this report was taken from the table and referred to the proper committee. William E. Worthen, engineer, was engaged to investigate and report the cost of supplying with water 75,000 inhabitants. He reported that no pond in the vicinity of Lowell could furnish a sufficient supply and recommended the taking of water from the Merrimack River as the most feasible plan. To do this would require an outlay of \$400,000 or \$500,000.

Here again the question rested for seven long years.

In 1855 an act of the Legislature was obtained allowing the city to take a water supply from Merrimack River.

In 1860 more surveys were made and reported upon, and referred to the next city government, and then follows a long rest of six years.

In 1866 the city government raised a committee on water supply, and appointed Mr. L. F. Rice as engineer. The plan reported made Beacon Hill, at the head of Sixth Street the place for a reservoir, and West Sixth Street the place for a pumping station. It was estimated the total cost of introducing water from the Merrimack, would be \$750,000. This plan

was submitted to a vote of the people of Lowell and rejected.

But soon there follows a change in the popular sentiment. The friends of the water supply movement take courage. Again on February 27, 1869, a popular vote was taken with the result of 1865 for the measure and 1418 against it. By this vote the city government was instructed to proceed and to introduce water into the city for extinguishing fires and for domestic uses.

The committee into whose hands was put the charge of executing the work consisted of the mayor, Mr. Folsom, Aldermen Scott and Latham and Councilmen Anderson, Greenhalge, Haggitt and Lanson. New investigations were now made. Water taken from various sources was again analysed. The water from the Merrimack River and Beaver Brook was pronounced purest. The Council decided in favor of Beaver Brook, with an estimated cost of over \$1,000,000.

Again opposition arises. In November, 1869, the proposition of postponing the whole matter was brought to a popular vote and negatived by a very decided majority, the yeas being 824 and the nays 2754. So decided an expression of the popular will settled the matter. And low the work proceeds. Messrs. Levi Sprague, William E. Livingston and S. K. Hutchinson were appointed as the Board of Water Commissioners and Mr. Joseph P. Davis as engineer. The plan adopted was that of the engineer, who recommended that water be taken from Merrimack River at a probable cost of \$1,205,000. This was the final plan, and it has been carried into successful execution. Very few if any dispute its wisdom.

My space will not allow me to speak at length of the filter galleries, conduits, engines, pumps, and a thousand other appliances necessary to the completion of the great work. The rest must be given in a statistical form. The annual report for 1888 gives us the statistics below:

The reservoir lot on Beacon Hill contains 12 acres. The reservoir itself covers nearly seven acres.

Total length of water-main, miles	36
Number of water-takers	13,000
Estimated population supplied	75,000
Total charges from all sources for 1888	15,500
Net bonded indebtedness of the city for water-works	21,000,000
Amount of surplus value capitalization in 1888	5,211
Total expenditures on water-works	\$1,000,000
Number gallons water pumped in 1888	1,222,000,000
Number horses and mules consumed in 1888	1,000
Average price of coal per ton in 1888	\$1.47
Number of gallons of water used daily per capita	16½

1873. Mayor, Francis Jewett.

May 1st. Young Women's Home dedicated.

July 9th. Fisher A. Hildreth died at the age of fifty-five years. He was born in Dracut February 5, 1816. His home was in Centralville, and through his life he was identified with the city's history. An editor of several Democratic papers and as post-

master of the city he became very widely known. He acquired wealth and from his estate was erected the "Hillrock" block. He was a man of talent and enterprise.

August 24th. Dr. Edson's eightieth birthday celebrated.

September 20th. The *Daily Times* appears as a morning paper.

1874. Mayor, Francis Jewett.

March 7th. Fiftieth Anniversary of the organization of St. Ann's Church celebrated.

April 20th. Fire at Winne-it Mills; loss, \$40,000.

September 24th. G. A. R. Hall dedicated.

December 1st. Lowell & Andover Railroad opened.
October 31st. Rev. John O'Brien died at the age of seventy-four years.

In 1874 the village of Pawtucketville (1000 acres) was set off from Dracut to Lowell. This village, many years older than Centralville, has a history reaching back into the last century. Here, in 1711, was established the old church whose history is elsewhere given. The bridge over the Merrimack at this place, incorporated in 1792, had drawn people to the spot. This village, formerly known as West Dracut, is now one of the most pleasant and attractive parts of our city.

In the same year (1874) Middlesex Village (660 acres) was set off from Chelmsford to Lowell. The history of this village also runs back into the past century. Here started the Middlesex Canal, which was incorporated in 1793 and opened in 1804. It was a busy place in those early years. It is now a quiet village adorned with pleasant homes.

By the annexations of Belvidere, Centralville, Pawtucketville, Middlesex Village, etc., the territory of Lowell has been very greatly extended. Belvidere alone contained five square miles. The extent of the city now is more than twelve square miles, having been enlarged by annexations in 1832, 1834, 1851, 1874, 1879, 1882.

The original territory of Lowell was not an inviting place for private residences. The low grounds, interspersed with swamps, sprinkled with clumps of bushes, dotted with muddy ponds, hardly promised health and a pleasant home to the new-comer. Well does the writer remember how, at the time he contemplated coming to Lowell in 1845, his wise physician shook his head and warned him of the peril to which he was exposing his family. But by an admirable system of drainage and the annexation of these four villages, all of which are inviting and eligible spots for healthy homes, Lowell may, on the score of healthfulness and neatness, challenge comparison with her sister cities.

Lowell has now outgrown the crude and barren aspect of a city in the rough process of being built, and is fast putting on that refined and homelike ap-

pearance which time alone can give. When the poet Whittier was, for a short time in 1844, a citizen of Lowell, he missed "the elm-lined avenues of New Haven and the breezy leafiness of Portland," and even declares that "for the last few days it has been as hot here as Nebuchadnezzar's furnace." However, he kindly adds: "But time will remedy all this." The prophecy has proved true. Few cities present more to please the eye than Lowell. Its streets are broad with spacious grades and well paved side-walks, and lined throughout with elms and maples in the very prime of beauty.

The decaying old buildings, cheaply constructed in unsmooth style many years ago, and standing hard upon the traveled street, such as too often mar the beauty of older cities, do not appear in Lowell. The city stands upon the border line between the decay of age and the freshness of youth.

Nor is the scenery of Lowell without its charms. As the traveler approaches the city from the east, along the banks of the Merrimack, and passes the elegant residence of Gen. Benj. F. Butler, there is spread out before him a scene resplendent with beauty. On his right across the stream rise gracefully the heights of Centralville, crowned with forest trees, while at their feet the waters of the river dash and foam as, amidst the huge boulders, they descend the falls. Far up the river two graceful bridges, spanning the stream, are outlined on the western sky, while on the south side of the Merrimack are ranged in long array the vast structures of our great manufactories, with their graceful chimneys towering far above them. Let the traveler now turn to the left and, ascending Lynde's Hill in Belvidere, view a far different scene but one of equal beauty. At his feet, nesting amidst the green foliage of the trees, are the ten thousand homes of a thrifty and happy people, the numerous church spires proclaiming that in the hearts of this people there is a better worship than that of Mammon. Against the western sky, and forty miles away, stretches the long range of the Pack Monadnock Mountains in New Hampshire, while far beyond them rise the dim outlines of the Grand Monadnock. At the left also rises the peak of Mount Wachusett in our own State. The whole scene is one of great loveliness, mingling with the triumphs of human art the charms and beauties of nature.

1875. Mayor, Francis Jewett. Population, 49,688.

January 7th. Kalakaua, King of the Sandwich Islands, visited Lowell.

March 31st. Knights of Pythias dedicated their new hall.

July 1st. New City Charter adopted by popular vote.

June. Tappan Wentworth died at the age of seventy-three years. He was born in Dover, N. H., Feb. 24, 1802, and was a descendant of Thomas Wentworth, the celebrated Earl of Stratford. He married Anne McNeil, a niece of President Franklin Pierce. He



Joseph B. French

came to Lowell in Nov., 1833, and entered upon the practice of law, in which he gained a very high reputation. He was honored with many offices in the city and the State, and in 1852 was elected to Congress by the Whig party.

1876. Mayor, Charles A. Stott.

January 13th. Reform Club organized.

February 8th. Fiftieth anniversary of the First Baptist Church celebrated.

March 1st. Lowell celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its incorporation as a town. General Butler delivered an oration and addresses were made by Hon. John A. Lowell, Marshall P. Wilder, Dr. John O. Green, Rev. Warren H. Cadworth, Jonathan Kimball, Bishop Clark, of Rhode Island, C. A. Stott, mayor, and Rev. Dr. Miner. The poem for the occasion was written by John S. Colby. Music by the Lowell Choral Society and the Germania Orchestra of Boston.

June 6th. The First Congregational Church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

June 8th. Dom Pedro II., Emperor of Brazil, visited Lowell.

October 29d. Albert Whesler died at the age of sixty-three years. He was born in Concord December 15, 1813, and came to Lowell when ten years of age. In 1836 he engaged in the grocery business on Tilden Street, and in the same place continued the trade for forty years. Few citizens of Lowell have been so familiarly known. His genial, social nature gained him many friends.

August 21st. Josiah B. French, mayor of the city in 1849 and 1850, died at the age of seventy-six years.

JOSIAH BOWERS FRENCH.—In the first quarter of the present century there were upon the farms and the hillsides of New England many families of smart and promising boys who had been reared in virtuous homes, whose physical powers had been strengthened by the necessity of labor, and whose stout hearts and willing hands only waited for an opportunity to take up the serious duties of life and to make for themselves an honorable name. Such a family was that to which belonged Josiah Bowers French, the subject of this sketch; and such an opportunity was the commencement of the great manufacturing enterprises of Lowell about seventy years ago. Luther French, the father of Mr. French, was a respectable farmer in the town of Billerica, four of whose sons—Josiah B., Abram, Walter and Amos B.—came to Lowell in early life and became men of high standing and enterprise among the founders of the city.

Josiah B. French was born in Billerica December 13, 1799, and died at his home on Chelmsford Street, Lowell, August 21, 1876, at the age of seventy-six years. His early education was limited to the district schools. At the age of eleven years he left home, not to return, and lived with two of his

uncles, attending school and working upon the farm for his board and clothing. One of these uncles resided in Salisbury, N. H. For two or three years of his minority he worked in a store, and for a short time he was engaged in trade in Charlestown.

Mr. French had this advantage in life—that he was a man of fine personal bearing, tall, erect and commanding, giving the impression to one who met him that he was no ordinary man.

At the early age of twenty-four years he seems to have attracted attention to his merits, for he then received from Sheriff Nathaniel Austin an appointment as one of his deputies for Middlesex County. Upon this appointment he became a resident of Lowell, where he held the office until 1820, acting, meantime, as collector, and serving in various minor offices.

In 1826 he engaged in the service of the Central Bridge Company, and took part in disposing of its stock. He was appointed coroner in 1827, collector of taxes of the town of Lowell in 1829 and assessor in 1833-34.

In 1828 he was active in the work of organizing the Old Lowell Bank, the earliest of the discount banks of the city. Of this bank he was for several years a director.

From 1831 to 1846 he did an extensive business in staging on various lines of travel. He had a contract for carrying the United States mails between Boston and Montreal. Of the old method of staging Mr. French gave an interesting account in a paper read before the Old Residents' Historical Association on May 4, 1874, in which he said: "The number of stages arriving at and leaving Lowell, at the time when the Boston and Lowell Railroad went into operation, in 1826, was forty or forty-five each day." The railroad greatly interfered with his staging, but he continued to carry the mails afterwards. It was many years before the railroad was extended to Montreal.

The talents of Mr. French were recognized by his frequent appointment to office. In 1827 he was elected on a citizen's ticket as Representative of Lowell to the General Court of Massachusetts, and long afterwards, in 1861, he was again elected.

In 1836 and in 1842 he was a member of the Common Council. In 1840 and 1841 he was chief engineer of the Lowell Fire Department. From 1841 to 1847 he was one of the commissioners of Middlesex County. He took an active part in the incorporation of the City Institution for Savings, and also of the Appleton Bank. With both of these institutions, either as trustee or director, he was connected from the beginning, and shortly before his death he became president of the Appleton Bank.

Few men have engaged in so great a variety of enterprises and employments. In 1847 he, with others, took a large contract in the construction of

the Molokahuk Railroad, which occupied him for about two years. While engaged upon this contract and absent from the city, he was, upon a citizens' ticket, elected mayor of Lowell. In the office of mayor he distinguished himself as a financier. In the next year he was re-elected, holding the office in the years 1849 and 1850. In 1851 he was chosen president of the Northern Railroad of New Hampshire. This position, however, he soon resigned in order to engage with his brother Walter in a large contract involving three million dollars, in the construction of a railroad in Ohio. His brother having been killed in the railroad drawbridge disaster at Norwalk, Conn., in 1853, the completion of this important contract fell upon Mr. French. For about fourteen of the later years of his life he served as agent of the Wampaugus Lake Cotton & Woolen Company at Lake Village, N. H.

For a period of several months before his death, in 1876, his declining health forbade his active pursuit of the duties of his busy life.

Mr. French, though not an active politician, was ranked as a member of the Democratic party. In religious sentiment he was a Unitarian.

His will long be remembered as among the most sagacious and enterprising business men of the early days of the city of Lowell.

1877. Mayor, Charles A. Stoll.

July 29th. The First Universalist Church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH TYLER was born in East Chelmsford (now Lowell) January 17, 1790. He was one of the seven sons of Nathan Tyler, who resided near the foot of Pawtucket Falls. His father, who was for the times a man of large estate, was employed upon the river in boating and rafting, and the son, in his earlier years, followed his father's occupation.

In those early days, before railroads existed, a vast amount of lumber was brought in rafts down the Merrimack. At Pawtucket Falls the rafts were broken up, and the lumber, having been drawn by teams to the foot of the falls, was there formed again into rafts. These operations employed many men and many teams, and made the vicinity of the Falls a scene of busy life.

In 1816 Captain Tyler married Cret S., daughter of Captain Benjamin Butterfield, a wealthy farmer and a prominent man in East Chelmsford. Mrs. Tyler became widely known in Lowell, having lived to the great age of ninety-two years.

Upon his marriage Captain Tyler began business for himself, as landlord of the American House, on Central Street, a house which he owned through life. After nine years in this position he, for a few years, was landlord of the Mansion House, which then stood near the corner of Merrimack and Bridge Streets.

Public houses in Lowell's early days were places of great importance, being frequented by men of every class, who, from curiosity, or for trade, or for finding

a home, resorted to the new and thriving town. To these the hotel was their first home. Here, too, the wealthy mill-owners from Boston took many a good meal. Having by his shrewdness and enterprise acquired wealth in his early days, he spent the last half of his long life in dealing in real estate, in erecting buildings, many of which are ornaments to the city, and in wise and profitable speculation. His residence during these years was upon Park Street.

Captain Tyler was an upright, industrious, enterprising man, who thought much and said little. Though he never sought public honors, yet such were his ability and worth that his fellow-citizens often placed him in positions of responsibility and trust. At different times he was one of the selectmen of the town, a member of the Common Council and of the Board of Aldermen, and a representative in the State Legislature. In his will he left \$10,000 for the poor of Lowell.

Captain and Mrs. Tyler, both having been born on the soil of Lowell, and both having spent there the whole of their long lives, became to a very remarkable degree identified with the city itself. Both being most intimately conversant with the history of the city, their death robs us of a historic treasure which can never be replaced.

Captain Tyler died October 14, 1877, at the age of eighty-eight years. Mrs. Tyler died May 11, 1886, at the age of ninety-four years.

1878. Mayor, John A. G. Richardson.

April 24th. The Lowell District Telephone Company began operations.

July 3d. James C. Ayer died at the age of sixty years.

September 26th. First annual regatta of the Vesper Boat Club.

July 3d. Artemus L. Brooks died at the age of seventy-four years. He was born in Groton, N. H., 1803, and came to Lowell in 1832. For forty-seven years he was well known as a house-builder and manufacturer of lumber. He was a conspicuous advocate of the moral reforms of his day, and stood at the front in every good cause.

December 30th. Electric lights tried in Merrimack Mills.

May 18th. The Lowell Art Association was formed, with Thomas B. Lawson as president.

1879. Mayor, John A. G. Richardson.

February 5th. Samuel Batchelder died at the age of nearly ninety-five years, an age greater than that of any other of the founders of Lowell. He was born in Jaffrey, N. H., in 1781. When a young man he engaged in trade in Petersburg and Exeter, N. H. In 1805 he began the manufacture of cotton in New Ipswich, N. H. Such were his ability and success in this enterprise that he was invited to participate in establishing the great manufactories of Lowell. He was a man of



Jonathan Tyler

science and invention. The machines he invented and the offices he held are too numerous to be mentioned. He was the most active agent in starting the Hamilton Mills. He took a very lively interest in the affairs of the town of Lowell. Even at the age of eighty-six years he was president of the Hamilton, the Appleton, the Essex, the Everett, the York and the Exeter Mills. There are few examples on record of men of such intense mental activity and of such a vast variety of responsibilities who have attained so great an age. His last years were spent on his estate in Cambridge, Mass.

July 1st. *Morning Mail* first issued.

September 23d. The Unitarian Church celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its organization.

1880. Mayor, Frederic T. Greenhalge. Population, 59,485.

January 14th. Charles Stewart Parcell visited Lowell.

September 6th. First Catholic Parochial School opened.

October 5th. Seventy first meeting of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions held in Lowell.

October 6th. Chase & Faulkner's mills destroyed by fire.

1881. Mayor, Frederic T. Greenhalge.

January 31st. The School Committee voted to supply all the children of the public schools with *free text books* at the expense of the city. This decision is now almost universally acquiesced in.

January. Electric Light Company organized.

February 22d. City Council voted to introduce the high service water system.

April 5th. Hocom Ho-ford, mayor of the city in 1852-3-4, died at the age of fifty-five years.

May 6th. Associated Charities organized.

September 6th. "Yellow Tuesday." The darkness of this day did not probably equal that of the "dark day" in May, 1799. It was characterized by a gloom which fell on the earth like a yellow pall.

October 13th. Citizens voted to build Aiken Street Bridge.

October 31st. John Amory Lowell died at the age of eighty-three years. He built the Booth and Massachusetts Mills.

1882. Mayor, George Bunck.

Josiah Gurns died May 4, 1882.

Theodore H. Sweetser¹ died May 5, 1882.

April 11, 1882. Rev. Dr. Eden K. Foster died at the age of sixty-eight years.

August 5th. Central Bridge burned. The structure was of wood and was entirely consumed.

1883. Mayor, John J. Donovan.

February 23d. Fiftieth anniversary of the opening of the Edison Grammar School celebrated.

May 7th. Vote of City Council to establish a free

reading-room and to make the City Library a *free library*. The great number of men and boys who daily frequent the free reading room attest the wisdom of this vote.

June 25th. Rev. Dr. Edson died at the age of ninety years. He was rector of St. Anne's Church for nearly sixty years.

In 1883 the Erie Telephone Company was organized with a capital of \$5,000,000; Wm. A. Ingham was the first president. The business of this company is limited to Cleveland, Ohio, and the states of Arkansas, Texas, Minnesota and South Dakota. The company pays four per cent. annual dividends. Levi Sprague, president for 1889; A. J. Giddison, secretary and treasurer.

Daniel Ayer, from whom the part of Lowell called "Ayer's City" derives its name, died at Rathson-the-Hudson, December 30, 1883. Mr. Ayer was born in Canada. He came to Lowell in his youth. After several failures in Lowell and elsewhere to acquire wealth by purchasing land and selling it in house-lots, at length fortune smiled upon him, whereupon he made a feast for his former creditors in Lowell, at which each guest found under his plate the full amount that was due him. Mr. Ayer was a peculiar man, and had other eccentricities besides that of paying his honest debts. He once had the honor of representing Lowell in the State Legislature.

September 18th. New Central Bridge opened to travel.

October 10th. The Paige Street Free Baptist Church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

November 15th. New standard of time went into effect.

The iron Central Bridge was finished in 1883; cost, \$418,000.

The iron Aiken Street Bridge was finished in 1883; cost, \$120,000. The Aiken Street Bridge is much longer than the Central Bridge.

October, 1883. The New England Telephone and Telegraph Company was organized under the laws of the State of New York. It was formed by consolidating several companies which had formerly operated in Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont and most of Massachusetts. The wonderful invention of the telephone, and the prospect of its early introduction into all the channels of business, produced a profound impression and gave rise to a vast amount of honest and dishonest speculation. Enterprising men and unscrupulous men alike saw in the invention the promise of untold wealth suddenly acquired. There was a general craze. The ignorant and inexperienced, with a wild rush, followed the acute financiers and the unscrupulous speculators into the telephone business. New companies sprang up on every side, the stock in which was eagerly sought. Credulous men and credulous women freely invested their money and never exactly knew where it went to.

These numerous companies soon learned that to

¹ For biography see chapter on Booth and Bunck.

operate a telephone was something very different from simply forming a company and taking in the money of credulous men. It was found that the companies must combine in order to succeed in operation. In the combination the original Bell Company, having the power, took the lion's share of the vast capital of \$12,400,000. This capital almost equals the combined capital of all the great manufacturing corporations of Lowell. These corporations can show vast and splendid possessions,—lands, buildings, machinery, canals, which challenge the wonder and admiration of the beholder, but where are the colossal possessions of the New England Telephone Company?

This company, under its present officers, is, doubtless, well and honestly managed, and it has the confidence of the community. It deserves high praise for saving from the wreck so much as it has succeeded in saving. The wrong lies further back than the formation of this company. The stock of the company, if sold to-day, would restore to those who purchased it seven years ago, a little more than half of the money invested.

In the earlier days of the telephone Lowell seemed to be the central city of telephone speculation and management, and probably the people of no other city have had so heavily in purchasing telephone stock. It is this that warrants the mention of this subject in a history of this city.

The headquarters of the New England Company are now in Boston. The company pays annually a stock dividend of three and one-half per cent. In 1888 the company paid in dividends, \$284,651. The gross earnings were \$1,127,307; expenses, \$856,680; net earnings, \$270,626; number of local exchange connections, 26,520,535; number of regular employees of all classes, 518.

1884. Mayor, John J. Donovan.

Charles Morrill, superintendent of the schools of Lowell for seventeen years, died April 2, 1884. Mr. Morrill was born in Waltham and was the son of Rev. Jonathan C. Morrill, first postmaster of Lowell. He was educated at Waterville College, Maine, was chosen principal of the Green School in Lowell in 1845, and became superintendent of Lowell public schools in 1875. He died in office at the age of sixty-five years.

Charles P. Talbot died July 6th.

August 30, 1884. Colonel Joseph S. Pollard died at the age of seventy-two years. Colonel Pollard was born in Plaistow, New Hampshire. Before coming to Lowell in 1854 he had been elected Representative and Senator to the Legislature of New Hampshire. He was also a Representative from Lowell to the Massachusetts Legislature and for two years alderman of the city. For fourteen years he was an inspector in the Boston Custom-House.

October 20th. Deacon J. Adams died at the age of sixty-six years. He was born in Haverhill, New Hampshire, and came to Lowell in 1853. As secular

partner in the firm of Adams & North, dealers in furniture for many years, he became one of the best known of the citizens of Lowell. He was a very prominent member of St. Paul's Methodist Church.

John A. Knowles died July 24, 1884.

THE COLWELL MOTOR.—The American Triple Thermic Motor Union, a company formed for the introduction, as a motive-power, of the Triple Thermic Motor, familiarly known as the "Colwell Motor," had, in its earlier years, its headquarters in this city, and for its president and principal manager, the Rev. T. M. Colwell, a citizen of Lowell. The laws of Massachusetts do not grant charters to companies whose capital, like that of this company, is as large as \$25,000,000. Accordingly a charter was secured from the State of New York, and the city of New York is now the headquarters of the company. But Lowell was the field of its early operations, and the citizens of Lowell have been most deeply affected by the success or failure of the enterprise.

So much heat is required in the production of steam, and there is so great a waste of power in applying it in the propulsion of machinery, that it has long been the dream of men of inventive talent to find a vapor which can be produced with far less heat, and applied with far less waste. Experiments, with more or less success, have been made for this purpose with ether, chloroform and bisulphide of carbon, all of which can be evaporated at a far lower temperature than water, and all of which are very volatile liquids and under certain circumstances dangerously explosive.

In the year 1859 the attention of engineers was attracted to an engine invented by Vincent du Trembley, known as the *Binary Vapor Engine*, in which steam produced in one boiler was made, by means of tubes, to evaporate the ether in a second boiler, the latter vapor being applied to the propulsion of machinery. Du Trembley's binary vapor engines proved to be more economical in the consumption of coal than the common steam engine, and at one time they were employed in seven ocean steamers, which plied from France to Brazil, or from France to Africa. Though every caution was employed in these engines to prevent the contact of the ether with the fire, it was found impossible to prevent occasional accidents. At the very time when preparations were being made to introduce these engines into five other vessels, by one of these unfortunate accidents one of the first seven vessels, the ship "France," was set on fire and burned. This disaster was a sad disappointment, and its result was a return to steam.

Afterwards the Ellis engine presented its claims. This, too, was a binary vapor engine employing, instead of ether, the bisulphide of carbon. This volatile but inexpensive liquid presents to the engineer very serious obstacles to its use, among which are its

⁴ The biography see Chapter on Bonds and Bar.

liability to explosions, its offensive odor, and the difficulty of finding a proper lubricant for the engines in which it is used. The Ellis engine was also employed to propel vessels and was used in the Atlantic Works in East Boston. The Hoyer Brothers of Boston invested heavily in this enterprise. But the engine proved a failure, and the invested money was lost. Steam again asserted its dominion.

About the year 1872 Mr. William R. Colwell, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, an engine-maker by trade, after long study, believed he had found the means of obviating the objections to the use of the bisulphide of carbon, and constructed an engine which he is said to have run in a quiet way for about one year. An application for a patent was filed July 26, 1872. At length, in August, 1883, an engine was set up and put to actual service in West Forty-sixth Street, New York, parties having been induced to invest in the enterprise in the preceding year.

Not having the means of starting the enterprise of introducing the new engine without aid, Mr. Colwell associated with him Mr. J. H. Campbell, an attorney, and Mr. James McLain, a chemist, both of New York City. His brother, Rev. Dr. T. M. Colwell, pastor of the First Baptist Church in Lowell, became his principal manager and representative before the public. Dr. Colwell is a man of ability, having great power over the minds of those who are associated with him, and he entered upon the new enterprise with an ardent zeal and untiring energy which commanded success. He was president of the company, formed in 1884, for the development and introduction of the patent, with its office in Shedd's Block, in Lowell. The friends of the enterprise were buoyant and ardent. It was claimed that the self-same heat which in steam gave a 14 horse power, would give a 63-horse power after passing from the steam into the bisulphide vapor, and that of the 60,000,000 tons of coal annually used in the United States for creating steam, 45,000,000 would be saved. Many clergymen, especially of the Baptist persuasion, became officers in the company or shareholders. Widows and men of small means were approached and urged to purchase stock. They were told if the rich had heretofore had all the favors of fortune, now there was a chance for men of humbler means also to become suddenly wealthy. The excitement grew apace. The story is told of a woman who had \$4000 well invested in a bank. She was sorely tempted to withdraw it and invest it in the stock of the new motor. The cashier of the bank dissuaded her from withdrawing it. But after hearing the president preach on Sunday she sent into the bank her check for withdrawing the full amount, declaring that she could no longer doubt after listening to the preaching of so good a man. There was in the persuasive language of the president an ardor and positiveness which began conviction in the excited minds of those who already wished to believe, and had begun to in-

dulge in the fool dream of wealth. To confirm this statement it is enough to quote from a speech of Mr. Colwell delivered before the shareholders in May, 1884, the following sentences: "I believe the largest investment is now ready for the stock." "Over 300 engines have been applied for." "If any of you feel, for any reason, that you would rather have your money back, and ten per cent. additional, you may have it." "The largest amount of leakage in 12 months would not be greater in bulk than a grain of wheat." "I will pay any man \$500 if he will show me how to explode bisulphide of carbon." The report that Jay Gould had invested \$1,000,000 in the enterprise added to the excitement. In the minds of the faithful the most extravagant expectations were indulged. Stock which was valued at \$800,000 jumped to \$3,000,000, and then to \$25,000,000. It was claimed that the engine saved seventy-five percent of coal, and therefore *could and must* be introduced into all the places where steam is now employed.

How much the people of Lowell have invested in Colwell motor stock it is impossible to tell, but the amount is very large. It is believed that very many persons of humble means and exclusive nature have risked their all. After the engine in New York was abandoned an engine was set up on Jackson Street, Lowell, in May, 1885. This engine, for a while, was used to generate a current of electricity for the electric lights of the city. Ere long it gave place to a steam-engine, and the Colwell motor slept for many months. But, in the summer of 1889, Mr. Warren Aldrich, the owner of the building and part owner of the engine itself, set it to running to carry creosote machinery. On the afternoon of July 10th a startling explosion was heard in the building, and the alarm of fire was rung. The flames, however, were soon subdued, and it proved that a quantity of bisulphide had escaped into a drain and there exploded. The explosion, without doing much real damage (anything of value, fully proved that this volatile liquid, when mixed with a certain amount of air, is a dangerous explosive. The engine was not disabled, but it has quietly ceased to work.

To a heartless looker-on, when he considers that five years ago this great enterprise with its capital of \$25,000,000, with its shares at \$5000 each, with its president, a doctor of divinity, announcing that over 300 engines had been applied for, is now unable to show a single engine in action, and has not actually sold one of those 300 engines applied for, the prospect of success seems truly forlorn and dim. Not so with those whose fortunes are at stake. They are easily satisfied, and their hopes are easily kept alive. It is said that a citizen in passing by the quiet Colwell motor works on Jackson Street, saw a lone Irishman digging in the dirt. "Patrick," said he, "what are you digging that hole in the ground for?" "To keep the stockholders dry," was the prompt reply of the son of Erin.

It is asserted, in explaining the explosion, that Mr. Abbott did not have the sanction of the company in starting up the engine, and that he did not know how to manage it. The hopeful friends of the enterprise are fully persuaded that their favorite invention, as all things great and good have done before, is now only passing through the Red Sea of public distrust and scorn, and that by and by they will sing a song of triumph like that of Miriam of old.

1885. Mayor, Edward J. Noyes. Population, 61,851.

The Taylor Street stone bridge was finished in 1885. Cost, \$100,000, including expense for approaches and land damages.

Feb. 10th. Judge Nathan Strady died at the age of eighty-seven years. He was born in Sandwich, N. H. He came to Lowell, Nov., 1843, was commissioned Judge of the Police Court May 19, 1846, and held the office thirty-nine years, until his death. He was a man of high character and pure life. He was a gentleman of the old school, and few men have equaled him in natural dignity and self-control.

Nov. 14, 1885. Edward Tuck died at the age of seventy-nine years.

December 25th. Dr. John O. Green died at the age of nearly eighty-seven years. He was a native of Mahan, and he came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1822. He was a worthy composer of Dr. Edson in establishing and sustaining our public-school system. The lives of very few of the citizens of Lowell are so fully identified with the life of the city itself. See medical chapter.

1886. Mayor, James C. Abbott.

Wm. C. Gray died April 3, 1886, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was born in Tiverton, R. I., came to Lowell in 1829, established the Boston & Lowell Express, employing teams for five years, until the Boston & Lowell Railroad was opened to business. As an expressman for many years, he was most familiarly known in our streets. He acquired property and once owned the Washington House. His property was amply lost by speculation. He held the offices of alderman and deputy sheriff.

Mrs. Clevl S. Tyler, widow of Capt. Jonathan Tyler, died May 11th, at the advanced age of ninety-four years. She was the daughter of Capt. Desj. Butterfield, of Chelmsford. She was landlady of the Mansion House in the early days of the city, and from her birth she was on the ground and was familiar with all the history of Lowell from its origin. Probably no other Lowell lady has been so long and so widely known. She was a lady of great moral and intellectual worth.

May 4th. Charles Hovey died at the age of sixty-eight years. He was born in Acton, 1817, and came to Lowell in 1832. For fifty-four years he was an apothecary on Merrimack Street, and few citizens of Lowell have been so well known. He grew up with the city and held many positions of trust in church and

business life. He stood aloof from politics and preferred the more unobtrusive life of a private citizen. He was a man of great moral worth.

On April 1st was celebrated the 61st anniversary of the incorporation of the city of Lowell, in Huntington Hall. The hall was tastefully decorated with flowers and pot-house plants and with streamers and festoons of hunting. On raised seats in front were 400 children of the public schools, who formed a chorus for celebrating the day. The forenoon was occupied with music from the children and the American Orchestra and by a historical address upon the schools of Lowell, by C. C. Chase. The afternoon exercises consisted of an address by His Honor, the mayor, J. C. Abbott, a poem by Lieut. E. W. Thompson, an oration by Hon. F. T. Greenhalge and music by the Apollo Quartette and the American Orchestra. A social levee and reception in the evening closed the celebration.

1887. Mayor, James C. Abbott.

May 27th. Rev. Dr. Owen Street died, at the age of seventy-one years.

August 19th. Alvan Clark, the celebrated constructor of telescopes, died in Cambridge, at the age of eighty-three years. Mr. Clark was born in Ashfield, Mass., March 5, 1804. He came to Lowell in 1825, and left it in 1827. While here he was an engraver for calico printing at the Merrimack Print Works. His marriage here, at the age of twenty-two years, was the first marriage in the town of Lowell. It occurred March 25, 1826, not many days after the incorporation of the town.

On the last night of 1887 the Worthen Street Baptist Church was burned. For many years before this no church property in Lowell had been destroyed by fire.

1888. Mayor, Charles D. Palmer.

January 12th. The engine-houses and armories on Palmer and Middle Streets were destroyed by fire.

An engine-house, on the site of that destroyed by fire, was commenced in 1888, and finished in 1889. This house is equipped with all the most-approved appliances demanded by the Fire Department for the most efficient means of extinguishing fires. It is claimed that it is, in these respects, the most complete structure in New England. Its cost is \$50,000.

Another engine-house was commenced in 1888 on Westford Street. It was completed in 1889, at a cost of \$18,000.

Another engine-house, on High Street, began in 1888, and finished in 1889, cost \$23,000.

Lowell takes pride in the completeness and efficiency of her fire service.

November 16th. Colonel Fister, commissioner of the Post-Office Department for selecting the site of a new post-office for the city of Lowell, recommended the site of St. Peter's Church, corner of Appleton and Gorham Streets. His recommendation has been adopted by the Post-Office Department. Through the





Amos B Funch

efforts of the friends of this site the Government becomes the owner of it by the payment of one cent. The appropriation by Government for the building of the new post-office is \$200,000.

1889. Mayor, Charles D. Palmer.

Notwithstanding the extraordinary outlays in rebuilding the engine-house on Palmer Street, and the erection of two other engine-houses and several school-houses, the debt of the city was increased in 1889 by only about \$9000. The debt at the close of 1889 was as follows: Ordinary debt, \$299,562; debt for water works, \$1,141,555. Total, \$2,140,117. The erection of a new city-hall and memorial building, already contracted for at an estimated cost of \$500,000, together with a new high school building, will, in the near future, greatly increase the debt of the city. Still, it is believed that the increase meets the approbation of the citizens.

July 17th. The stable of the Lowell Horse Railroad, on East Merrimack Street, was burned. This fire was notable for the rapidity of its progress, the lofty height of its spire of flame, and the remarkable success of the Fire Department in preventing its spread. In it 117 horses were burned and thirty-one cars, the loss of the property being about \$100,000, on which the insurance was about \$74,000.

Aug. 23d. Rev. Stedman W. Hanks died, at the age of eighty years. He was the first pastor of John Street Congregational Church. For many years before his death he was secretary of the Senian's Friend Society in Boston.

Oct. 8th. The new opera-house of Fay Brothers & Hoarford was opened. The audience was addressed by Mayor Palmer and Hon. F. T. Greenhalge, member of Congress. The poem written by John S. Colby was a production worthy of the occasion.

This building fills a want long felt by many of the people of Lowell. More spacious play-houses may be found in other cities, but it is claimed that there are none which exceed this in the general beauty and effect of its interior. It is constructed wholly of brick and iron, and is as nearly fire-proof as possible. It is situated between Central and Gorham Streets, not fronting fully upon either street, and it makes no pretence at external beauty. Its seating capacity is 1600.

The Training School-house, of Charles Street, was finished in 1889, at a cost of \$28,000.

AMOS BUNNEY FRENCH was born in Billerica July 3, 1812, and died at his residence on Bridge Street, Lowell, on March 23, 1899, at the age of seventy-eight years. His father was Luther French, a respectable farmer in Billerica. Lieut. William French, the earliest American ancestor of Mr. French, came to America in 1635, and was a leading citizen of Billerica, having been, in 1663-64, the first representative of the town in the Legislature of Massachusetts.

Mr. French was one of the four sons of Luther French, who came to Lowell in the early days of the

city, and were known as business men of superior ability. Of these brothers, Joseph B. was the eldest, warehouseman of Lowell. A sketch of his life is given on another page of this work. Abram, the second in age, came to Lowell in 1773, and was long a well-known merchant tailor in the city. He was a member of the Common Council, and for several years on the Board of School Committee. Walter, the third brother, after keeping a counting-room in Lowell and in Manchester, N. H., became a contractor in the construction of several important railroads, and was killed in 1867 in the railroad disaster at Norway, Conn., at the age of forty-three years. Amos B. French, the subject of this sketch, and the youngest of the four brothers, came to Lowell when about eleven years of age. His first employment was in the service of the manufacturing companies of the city. In 1835 he established a restaurant on Central Street, and afterward added a dance-hall, which for many years was a place of popular resort. It always gave character and respectability to a social event to say that it was at "French's."

In 1863 he was succeeded in the restaurant business by Nichols & Hutchins, and he became senior partner of the firm of French & Puffer, dealers in crockery, on Central Street. In this firm he continued until the time of his death, a period of twenty-seven years, enjoying the entire confidence of the community as a man of the strictest integrity and highest character.

Mr. French never sought political distinction, but he was a man of such courteous and affable address, and of such modest worth and dignity of character that few men could more successfully appeal to the suffrages of his fellow-citizens. He was in the Board of Aldermen in 1879 and 1871, and at the time of his death he was a director of the First National Bank and of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He was also a trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

The following tribute to Mr. French's character was furnished, at the writer's request, by his pastor, the Rev. George W. Bicknell:

"In many respects the life of Mr. French was an unostentatious one, yet it exerted a great influence for good. There was always something about his presence which inspired those associated with him. In his business relations he was honest, upright and reliable. His word was as good as his bond. He took advantage of no man. He accumulated quite a fortune, but it was the result of straightforward and legitimate transactions. His generosity and unselfishness would never have allowed him to become rich. His long career among our business men gave him an enviable position. Mr. French was as modest as he was manly. He was a rich and noble character. Gentle, affable, sympathetic, always kind, he won the love of companions and associates. His heart beat for humanity, manifesting itself so often

in ministering to the poor and suffering, in hundreds of acts of charity, of which the world knows nothing. Truly it may be said of him that he determined not to let the right hand know what the left hand did, and yet, in *secretion* called, he kept both hands active.

His friendship was rich and valuable. He was true. Those who confided in him did not misplace their trust. He had a kind word for all. Many eyes were dimmed with tears when he passed away.

Mr. French was a devoted and enthusiastic member of the First Universalist Church, reflecting its great principles of love, kindness and righteousness in his daily life.

1890. Mayor, Charles D. Palmer.

From Mayor Palmer's inaugural address, at the organization of the city government for 1889, on Jan. 6th, we learn the following: The expenditure for salaries in Lowell for 1889 was \$108,765; the number of inmates of the almshouse, 602; average, 249; the number of alarms of fire during the year, 115. The number of electric lights was 177; of gas-lights, 999; of gas-line-lights, 416; total number of lights sustained by the city, 1592; the total length of city sewers, 55 miles; total length of city streets, 162 miles; cost of caring for parks and commons, \$8970; cost of caring for public cemeteries, \$4200; total length of main pipes in water-works, 479,747 feet; total number of hydrants, 324; expenditures for school-houses for 1888 and 1889, \$167,000.

On April 14th occurred, at Huntington Hall, the anniversary exercises of the Port Royal Society, whose members belonged to the land and naval forces operating in the vicinity of Port Royal, S. C., during the Civil War. Judge Advocate Charles Cowley delivered an address recalling the memories of the eventful days in which he took part in the operations of the squadron sent to reduce the rebel forts. Rev. Dr. Chamber, of Lowell, Hon. John Reed, of Cambridge, Eric R. Dahlgren, Frederic F. Ayer and others took part in the proceedings. A poem was read by Lieut. E. W. Thompson.

CHAPTER IV.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MAYORS.

In preparing the following sketches of the lives of the mayors of our city I have been greatly aided by biographical notices of ourselves of their number published in the *Free Press*, in 1874 and 1875. If it shall be thought by any that I have too uniformly bestowed upon these men words of praise, I can only say that my words have been sincere. I have known all but one of the mayors of Lowell, and I believe them to be a class of noble men. I think

it highly to the honor of the people of Lowell that they have had the wisdom to bestow their highest offices upon men like these. The character of a people is indicated by the character of the men whom they choose to represent them. It is one of the felicities of popular government that even had men rarely venture to nominate had men like themselves for high office. Though exceptions occur, such, happily, is the rule. It is in the lower grades of office that bad men are found, and there, too often, corruption begins.

The portraits of all but five of the twenty-six mayors of Lowell adorn the walls of the City Government Building. They are accurate and highly finished likenesses, most of them being from the skillful hand of our fellow-citizen, the late Thomas B. Lawson, Esq.

Dr. ELISHA BARTLETT, the first mayor of Lowell, was born in Smithfield, R. I., October 6, 1804. His parents belonged to the Society of Friends. When twenty-two years of age he graduated as Doctor of Medicine at Brown University, and after spending a year in foreign travel and study, he came to Lowell to enter upon the practice of his profession. His genial nature, his fine personal appearance and his affable manners soon made him a general favorite, and in 1836, when only thirty-two years of age, he had the honor of being elected as first mayor of Lowell, and was re-elected in 1837. He was not a politician, nor were the labors of official life specially agreeable to his nature. He loved his profession and was fond of literary pursuits. He was the author of valuable medical works. As an orator he held a high position. There was a poetic charm in his eloquent language which captivated the hearer. The writer has still a vivid recollection of hearing his opening lecture in a course delivered more than fifty years ago before the Medical School of Dartmouth College. The beautiful and eloquent language with which he portrayed the sacredness of the physician's office at the bedside of the dying and amidst the most tender and solemn scenes of domestic life, left an impression upon the mind which can never be effaced. But another writer will speak of him as a physician. It is my part only to write of him as a citizen whom Lowell honored by electing him as the first mayor of the city.

Dr. Bartlett spent his last years as an invalid in his native town of Smithfield, R. I. He died in the prime of manhood at the age of fifty-one years.

LUTHER LAWRENCE, second mayor of Lowell, was born in Grafton, Massachusetts, September 28, 1778. He was the son of Samuel Lawrence, an officer in the Revolutionary Army. He was the oldest son of five brothers who constituted a family of distinguished name. His brother Abbot, especially, acquired renown as American Minister to the Court of St. James, and as a merchant prince of the most exalted character. The whole family were interested deeply in

the manufactures of Lowell. Abbot Lawrence's name is mentioned in the acts of incorporation of the Tremont, the Bott and the Massachusetts Mills of our city. Luther Lawrence graduated from Harvard College when twenty-three years of age, and having completed his legal studies, settled as a lawyer in his native town. His fellow-citizens paid him the honor of sending him repeatedly to the General Court, and in 1821 and 1822 he was chosen Speaker of the Lower House. It was, in part, to care for the great amount of property invested by himself and his brothers in our mills that he removed his residence to Lowell in 1831, where he engaged in the practice of his profession and soon acquired distinction. He was elected mayor in 1838 and 1839. About two weeks after entering upon the duties of his second term of office he was, on April 16, 1839, accidentally killed in the Middlesex Mills by falling into a wheel-pit. His age was sixty-one years. His sudden and tragic death was the occasion of universal sorrow. He was a man of kindly heart, of high honor, of sound judgment and unselfish and liberal spirit. The citizens of Lowell desired to pay him the respect of a public funeral, but his family declined to accept the proffered honor. He was buried in his native town.

DR. ELISHA HUNTINGTON, mayor of Lowell in 1840, 1844, 1844, 1845, 1852, 1856, 1858 and most of 1859 was born in Topsfield, Massachusetts, April 2, 1796, and was the son of Rev. Asabel Huntington, for nearly twenty-five years the minister of that town. At the age of fifteen years he entered Dartmouth College and graduated in 1816. After attending medical lectures at Yale College and taking his degree in medicine, he came to Lowell in 1824 to enter upon the practice of his profession—a practice which for more than forty years he followed with great popularity and success. He was indeed a "beloved physician." Probably no citizen of Lowell has ever so long and so uniformly held the honor and affection of the people. Lowell was never weary of bestowing honors upon him. For nearly eight years he was mayor of the city. When in any cause success seemed doubtful, courage and hope revived if Dr. Huntington consented to take the lead. He was born a gentleman, and it was in his very nature to win men by his kind and affable ways.

Though a modest man, he was always before the public. The partiality of his fellow-citizens placed him there. Not only did he fill all the higher grades of municipal office, but he was a church warden, an overseer of Harvard College, and in 1852 Lieutenant-Governor of the State.

His name will not be allowed to pass into oblivion. One of our streets is Huntington Street and our most spacious public hall is Huntington Hall. His portrait graces the City Government Building and the reading-room of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association. In St. John's Church, of which he was a warden, a window has been placed in which there is a

life-size figure, in his honor, of "Luther the beloved physician." His only daughter is the wife of Professor J. P. Cooke, of Harvard College, and one of his sons is Rev. Dr. William R. Huntington, pastor of Grace Church, New York City. Dr. Huntington died December 11, 1875, at the age of nearly seventy years.

NATHANIEL WRIGHT was born in Sterling, Mass., Feb. 13, 1785, and was the oldest son of Gen. Thomas Wright. He entered Harvard College when sixteen years of age and was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-six years, having in Lowell pursued the study of law under Asabel Sturges, who was subsequently a member of Congress and Professor of Law in Harvard College. Prof. Sturges, when in Lowell, occupied the house on the corner of Pawtucket and School Streets, which became the residence and property of Mr. Wright. The house has in recent years been occupied by Mr. Gerrish, the son-in-law of Mr. Wright. The law-office of Mr. Wright was on the Dracut side of the river, where he acted as postmaster before 1824, when the first government post-office was established on Tilden Street, in East Chelmsford (now Lowell). Mr. Wright succeeded to the business of Prof. Sturges and enjoyed a good practice, and to a remarkable extent possessed the confidence of the community. When Lowell became a town, in 1835, he was chosen on the first Board of Selectmen and he was the first representative to the General Court elected by the town. He was three times re-elected to these offices. In 1812 he was elected mayor on the Citizens' ticket as a representative of the interests of the citizens of Lowell who believed that the Corporations were exercising an undue amount of control over public affairs and were oppressively treating their employes. His opponent was Dr. Elisha Huntington, the Whig candidate, who was supposed to favor the interests of the Corporations. In 1813 the Whigs adopted him as their candidate and elected him.

Mr. Wright was a man of few words, of decided action, of clear perceptions and sound judgment. He was a sound man of business and was averse to popular display. He died Nov. 5, 1858, at the age of nearly seventy-four years.

JEREMIAH BANCROFT was born in Warwick, Mass., April 30, 1803. The circumstances of his youth compelled him to begin very early a life of self-support and self-reliance. First upon a farm in Attol, Mass., and then in a blacksmith shop, with few educational advantages, he spent the first years of his long and honorable life. Coming to Lowell in 1824, he found employment in the mills until 1831. His position as overseer in the Appleton Mills was in that year exchanged for that of deputy sheriff under Sheriff H. F. Vernon. This office he held for twenty years, filling meantime various other offices, such as collector of taxes, chief engineer of the Fire Department, and member of the Common Council and Board

of Aldermen. He bore the title of colonel from having been chosen the first colonel of the Fifth (now Sixth) Regiment. He held the office of mayor of the city in the years 1846-7-8. He also represented Lowell in the State Legislature in the years 1840-41-50-51. In 1852-53 he was warden of the State Prison. In 1860 he was again appointed deputy sheriff and performed the duties of that position until 1887, when advancing age compelled him to retire. The last two years of his life were spent upon his farm in Tyngsboro', Mass.

Col. Dinscomb was endowed by nature with qualities which have well deserved the honors which have been bestowed upon him. His dignified personal bearing and his commanding presence well befitted his military title and admirably qualified him to perform the duties of sheriff in the courts of law. He died in Tyngsboro', Jan. 3, 1890, at the age of nearly eighty-seven years.

JOSIAH H. FRENCH—(For biography see chapter on City of Lowell.)

JAMES H. B. AYER was born in Haverhill, Mass., 1788. He was a descendant in the fourth generation of the celebrated Captain Samuel Ayer, first captain of the town of Haverhill, who, on August 25, 1708, when the French and Indians, under the infamous Heriot de Beauville, attacked the village of Haverhill, and killed the minister of the town and many of its inhabitants, rallied his little company of soldiers, pursued the retreating enemy, and sacrificed his life in a brave attack upon them.

Mr. Ayer, when a young man, engaged in trade and in teaching school in the town of Amesbury. He subsequently came to Lowell in 1823, while the first mill of the Merrimack Company was not yet completed, and was employed by this company and the Locks & Canals Company to take charge of the lumber department. In this service he was engaged until 1846, when he was associated for five years with Horatio Fletcher in the lumber business. He was next employed as paymaster of the Locks & Canals Company.

Being one of the earliest employes of the enterprise of establishing manufactures in East Chelmsford, he held many offices of honor and trust in the early days of Lowell. He was one of the selectmen of Chelmsford, also one of the assessors both of Chelmsford and Lowell. He assisted in running the boundary line between Chelmsford and Lowell. He was for twenty years warden of St. Anne's Church. He was alderman in 1849 and 1850, and was mayor of the city in 1854. During his last twelve years he was paymaster of the Locks & Canals Company.

He died June 7, 1864, at the age of seventy-six years, and was buried in Amesbury, Mass.

He was a man of good sense, high character and sterling honesty.

SEWALL G. MACK was born in Wilton, N. H., November 8, 1813. Removing to Amherst, N. H., in

his boyhood, he there engaged, while yet a young man, in the business which he has followed throughout his active life. He came to Lowell in 1840, and, in company with Mr. Daniel Cushing, established the well-known firm of "Cushing & Mack, dealers in stoves, &c."

Mr. Mack gained the confidence of the community not only as an honorable business man, but as a citizen who could be intrusted with important responsibilities in conducting municipal affairs. In 1843 and 1846 he was a member of the Common Council, and in 1847 he served in the Board of Aldermen. In 1853 and 1854 he was mayor of the city. In 1862 he was a member of the Legislature. With this last service his political career was closed, and he retired to the more congenial sphere of business life. That may be said of him which can be said of very few who engage in trade, that he pursued the same business and almost in the same place for about forty-six years.

About three years since he withdrew from active business life, but he still finds, at the age of seventy-six years, much to occupy and interest his mind. He is president of the Lowell Gas Company, and also president of the Five Cents Savings Bank, and has long been a director of the Railroad Bank, and of the Stony Brook Railroad. Besides these there are many other positions of trust which are wont to be bestowed upon a man so long and so well-known as he for his fidelity, ability and knowledge of business. Add to these also the care of his own large estate. Probably in his declining years no labors are more congenial to him than those which pertain to the welfare of Kirk Street Congregational Church, in which he has long held the office of deacon, and of which he is one of the most liberal supporters.

DR. AMBROSE LAWRENCE was born in Boscawen, N. H., May 2, 1816. His early years were spent upon a farm, and he had not the advantage of a liberal education. He came to Lowell when twenty-one years of age and worked as a machinist for the Suffolk Corporation. Soon, however, turning his mind to the study of dentistry, he opened a dentist's office in 1839 in a building on or near the site of the present post-office, where he remained for about thirteen years. In 1852 he erected for his residence the house on John Street, which is now known as "Young Women's Home." He was in the City Council in 1849, and in the Board of Aldermen in 1851 and 1859. In 1855 he was mayor of the city, having been the candidate of the American or "Know-Nothing" party in its most prosperous days.

Dr. Lawrence took an active part in re-organizing the Fire Department, in the introduction of pure water into the city and in making Central Bridge free. His possession of an active and inventive mind and through the success of the Amalgam Filling invented by him, and extensively used by dentists, he has made himself wealthy. He is a man of mirthful

spirit and it has been said of him that he loves a joke better than a good dinner. He is not a partisan in politics, though he was wont to take part with the Whigs. For more than twenty years he has resided in Cambridge and Boston, his present residence being Boston Highlands.

STEPHEN MANSUR was born in Temple, N. H., August 25, 1798. At the age of sixteen years he began to serve as a hired man upon a farm. His ambition, however, did not allow him long to occupy an inferior position. When only twenty-one years of age he became the proprietor of a hotel and stables in Boston. Having had some experience in working upon a canal during a short residence in the State of New York, he came to Lowell in 1822, when the work of widening the Pawtucket Canal was begun, and was appointed as an assistant superintendent of that undertaking. In 1830 he commenced (with a partner) the hardware and crockery business. In this business he continued almost to the end of his life, occupying for many of his last years a store on or near the site of the Boston & Maine Depot, on Central Street.

He gained the confidence of his fellow-citizens, and was elected in 1836, and again in 1850, a member of the State Legislature. He was twice in the Common Council and three times in the Board of Aldermen. He was mayor of the city in 1857. After this he stood aloof from public office.

Mr. Mansur was a religious man and was closely allied to the interests of the First Baptist Church, of which he was a deacon. In his church relations he was highly esteemed. He was a man of good business qualities and of sterling common sense. He died April 1, 1863, at the age of nearly sixty-four years.

JAMES COOK was born in Preston, Conn., October 4, 1784. His father was the proprietor of a fulling-mill, and it was while employed in his youth in his father's mill that the son gained that knowledge of the manufacture of woollens for which he was afterwards distinguished, and in which he spent his early manhood. In those early days the New England farmers raised their own wool, and made it into cloth in their own families. Cloth thus made was sent to the clothier's mill to be fulled, colored and dressed. Mr. Cook was the oldest of a family of seven sons, and it devolved upon him to learn the clothier's trade in his boyhood. After the War of 1812 the three oldest brothers commenced the business of manufacturing broadcloth in Northampton, Mass. But Lowell at that time presented advantages for manufacturing woollens so much superior to those at Northampton, that in 1828 the brothers sold out.

Mr. Cook was employed as the first agent of the Middlesex Company in Lowell in 1830, and under his management this company inaugurated the manufacture of woollens on a large scale. Mr. Cook's experience and skill were exhibited in many valuable im-

provements, especially in adapting the Crompton loom in making woollen as well as cotton fabrics. So successful were these operations, that in the third year a dividend of thirty-three per cent. was declared. For six years, beginning with 1830, he had charge of the Winooski Mills at Burlington, Vt., during which he received the gold medal of the American Institute for his manufactures. He subsequently had charge of the Union Woollen-Mills of Norwich, Conn.

After the disaster brought upon the Middlesex Mills in Lowell by the gross mismanagement of Lawrence, Stow & Co., Mr. Cook was a second time made the agent of these mills, and held the position one year, leaving the property greatly improved.

Giving up the business of a manufacturer, he spent his last years in the insurance business. Though not a politician, he was twice a member of the Common Council, and was elected by the American party as mayor of the city for 1859. My limited space will not allow me to rehearse his history as a military man in the War of 1812, in which he skillfully captured a British barge. He died April 10, 1884, at the advanced age of nearly ninety years.

BENJAMIN C. SARJENANT was born in Unity, New Hampshire, February 11, 1823. From Unity he removed in his boyhood to Windsor, Vermont. When sixteen years of age he came to Lowell and entered, as clerk, the book-store of Abijah Watson, his brother-in-law. About 1842 he went to New York, where he found employment in a book-store for about three years. In 1845 he opened a store on Central Street, on or near the site of the Central Block. Subsequently he established a book-store in the City Government Building, in which he continued throughout his life.

Mr. Sargeant was five times a member of the Common Council and was three times elected president of that body. He was mayor of the city in 1860 and 1864, and proved himself to be an efficient officer. He was known as a religious man and was a vestryman of St. Ann's Parish. His manners were courteous and his bearing dignified. He made an excellent preaching officer, and Lowell had a worthy representative in him on public occasions. His popularity is indicated by the fact that the Sargeant Light Guard received its name from him.

He left no children. After a long and painful illness he died on March 2, 1879, at the age of forty-seven years.

HORTON HOSGROVE was born in Charlotte, Vermont, November 8, 1825. He worked upon his father's farm until his twentieth year, during the last three of which he had its entire management. Though his means for educating himself were limited, he was appointed teacher of a district school when only eighteen years of age. When twenty years old he came to Lowell and found employment in Gardner & Wilson's dry-goods store at a salary of \$150. After a

service of a few years as clerk, he succeeded David West, one of his former employers, as proprietor of a store on Merrimack street, and continued in the dry-goods business on this street during the remainder of his life.

With his partner, ARTHUR G. POLLARD, he erected on Merrimack Street in 1874-75, the spacious and elegant building known so well to the citizens of Lowell as the store of "Hosford & Co." It is a model building fitted with every convenience adapted to the trade.

Mr. Hosford was a member of the Common Council in 1860, and of the Board of Aldermen in 1861 and 1867. He served as mayor of the city in 1862, being the youngest person who had ever served in this office. He was re-elected as mayor for the years 1863 and 1864. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1866. His capacity for business gained for him appointments to places of high responsibility. He was a director of the Boston & Lowell, and the Lowell & Lawrence Railroads, and in 1875 he succeeded General Stark as manager of the Boston & Lowell Railroad. In the latter position he served during the rest of his life, being at the same time treasurer of the Lowell Hosiery Company, and of the Vassalborough Woolen-Mills.

In 1864 he was chosen president of the Merchants' National Bank. In the above and many other positions, too numerous to be mentioned, Mr. Hosford exhibited a capacity for business, a soundness of judgment and a clearness of perception which have given him a high rank among the first citizens of Lowell.

His most distinguished honor is that attained as mayor in the years of the Rebellion. In those years of sorest trial he served his city nobly and gained the title of "War Mayor."

He died April 5, 1881, at the age of fifty-five years.

JOSIAH G. PEABODY was born in Portsmouth, N. H., December 21, 1808. In 1824, after having for four years worked upon a farm in Haverhill, Mass., he came to Lowell, in order to learn the trade of carpenter and house-builder. Here he engaged in the service of Captain John Bossett, then a well-known builder. He seems to have finished his somewhat limited education at Atkinson Academy, N. H. In 1833, when only twenty-five years of age, he entered upon the business of contractor and builder. Among the buildings erected by him are the bank building on Shattuck Street, the Kirk Street Church, the Lee Street Church, the lunatic hospital at Taunton, and the Custom-House at Gloucester. From 1858 to the present time he has been engaged in the manufacture of doors, sashes and blinds at the Wampanoag Steam-Mills in this city.

In the Lowell Fire Department Captain Peabody has been long and arduous service, and for eleven years he was in the Board of Engineers. He was elected captain of the Mechanic-Phoenix in 1848.

He was in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1837

and in 1835, and was in 1856 a member of the Governor's Council under Governor Gardner. He was twice in the Common Council and once in the Board of Aldermen. In 1865, 1866 and 1872 he was mayor of the city. In this office he served the city most faithfully. He is a man of affairs, a true Yankee, abounding in energy, force and courage. The cause of temperance has no firmer friend or a more constant and consistent worker. His presence is still familiar in our streets, and he bears with ease and grace the burden of more than eighty years.

GEORGE FRANCIS RICHARDSON.—(For biography see Bench and Bar chapter.)

JONATHAN P. FOLSOM was born in Tamworth, N. H., October 9, 1820. At the age of five years he removed to Great Falls, where he remained twelve years. Having afterwards served two or three years as clerk in a store at Rochester, N. H., he came to Lowell in 1840, when twenty years of age. Here he became a clerk with the firm of Dinmore & Read, on Merrimack Street. After two years he went South and entered as clerk into the service of James Crazer, in Benson, Alabama, where he was appointed postmaster of the town. Having spent about six years in the South, he returned to Lowell and entered the service of David West, having as a fellow-clerk Mr. Hosford, who afterwards became mayor of the city.

After two years in the store of Mr. West he went into trade for himself on Merrimack Street. Since that time, in different capacities, he has, down to the present year, been engaged in the dry-goods business.

Mr. Folsom was a member of the Common Council in 1850 and 1867; a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1859-61-62 and 1873, and mayor of the city in 1869-70. In 1871-72 he represented Lowell in the State Legislature. He has also been a trustee of the Central Savings Bank and a director in the Old Lowell National Bank.

Mr. Folsom has always been known as a man of agreeable presence and affable manners. At his second election to the mayoralty he received every vote cast but two,—a nearer approximation to unanimity than any other mayor has ever attained.

EDWARD F. SHERMAN was born in Acton, Mass., Feb. 10, 1821. He came to Lowell when a child and attended school under Master Bassett in the school-house built and owned by the Merrimack Company. This building stood upon the site of the Green School-house, and is the same in which Dr. Edison first preached on coming to Lowell. Mr. Sherman once publicly read an amusing account of Master Bassett's school, the substance of which is found in this volume under the head of "Schools."

Mr. Sherman graduated from Dartmouth College in 1843, and had the honor in a subsequent year of giving an oration before the college upon taking his degree of Master of Arts. He was for some time engaged in teaching, having been elected proceptor of the academy in Canaan, N. H., and that in Pittsfield,



Charles Pitt

Mass. He commenced the study of law about 1846 in the office of Hon. Tappan Wentworth, and subsequently became Mr. Wentworth's partner. In 1855 he was elected to the office of secretary of the Traders' and Mechanics' Insurance Company,—an office which he held during the rest of his life.

In 1861 and 1866 he served as member of the Legislature of Massachusetts, and in 1870 was in the Board of Aldermen. For several years he served on the School Committee. In 1871 he was mayor of the city, having been nominated by the Citizens' party. Though well qualified for the place, he did not seek it. He had in previous years been affected with pulmonary disease, and could ill afford to incur the labors and excitement attending the performance of his duties in the mayoralty. Most unfortunately the small-pox prevailed in the city in an epidemic form, and from every side his administration was severely and, doubtless, often unjustly, charged with inefficiency in checking it. The strain was too severe for his sensitive nature. He went to the sick-bed upon quitting the mayor's chair, and died in six short weeks. His death was on his birthday. His age was fifty-one years. He was a man of kind heart, of very pleasing address, of scholarly tastes and of superior intellectual powers.

FRANCIS JEWETT was born in Nelson, N. H., Sept. 19, 1820. His father, who was a farmer, suffered so severely from a serious lameness, that his son in his early years was compelled to assume, in conducting the farm, the responsibilities of a man. Mayor Jewett is by no means the first man whose misfortunes in youth have laid the foundations of future success and made them leaders of men. He seems to have finished his education at the Baptist Seminary in Hancock.

Young Jewett possessed a robust and powerful frame, and a mind to match. He early learned to grapple with the labors and hardships of life with courage and buoyant energy. His townsmen recognized his merit, and before he was twenty-eight years of age he was twice elected to the Board of Selectmen. Before finally quitting his farm he had, in the winter months, found employment as a butcher in Middlesex Village, now a part of Lowell. In 1850, with a cash capital of \$200, he started business as a butcher in that village. Twenty years later he established himself in business in the place on Middlesex Street where he now resides. His place of business is now on Dutton Street.

Mr. Jewett has always been a favorite among the voters. His sturdy manliness, his thorough honesty, his kindly bearing and his sound common sense win the confidence of the common people, and they like to give him offices of trust. He has been twice elected to the Common Council and twice to the Board of Aldermen. In 1873, 1874 and 1875 he was mayor of the city, and in 1877 and 1879 he was State Senator. He was chosen elector in the Garfield campaign in 1880, and in 1887-88-89 he was on the Governor's Council. He has filled every office well.

CHARLES A. STOTT was born in 1805 in Middlesex—his father it was yet a part of the town of Lowell, August 13, 1835. The annexation of Middlesex to Lowell occurred in 1851. No other mayor of the city had been born within its limits. He passed through all the grades of our public schools, and has spent his whole life within the city. His father, Mr. Charles Stott, was a man of marked individuality, who came when a young man from England almost penniless, and by persistent industry and great energy and strict economy acquired wealth and an honored name. He was superintendent of the Belvidere Woollen Manufacturing Company, which was established by him, and was known as a skillful and very successful manufacturer.

Major Charles A. Stott, the son, upon leaving the High School, became a clerk under his father, and several years after his father's death he has become agent and president of the company,—a company which has long enjoyed very great success.

Major Stott, in the early part of the Rebellion, took an active and patriotic part in raising troops, and served as major in the Sixth Regiment of nine months' men. This regiment, which was in the service from August, 1862, to June, 1863, was stationed at Suffolk, Va., and was under the command of A. S. Follansbee as colonel, and G. F. Terry as general.

After leaving the service, he built a flannel-mill on Lawrence Street, which was for a time operated by him. But this property he sold, and because, as stated above, the agent and president of the mills established by his father. He occupies an elegant private residence on Nesmith Street.

Major Stott holds a high position in the Masonic order. In 1859 and 1860 he was a member of the Common Council, and was in the Board of Aldermen in 1869 and 1870. He was mayor of the city in 1870 and 1877. He enjoys the esteem of his fellow-citizens, and, what is very highly to his honor, he has the affection and respect of those who are in his employ.

JOHN A. G. RICHARDSON was born in Lowell, October 13, 1840, and was educated in the public schools of the city. On leaving the High School, he formed a partnership with his brother in the provision business in Lowell. When thirty-four years of age (1874), he was elected by Ward 4 a representative to the General Court of Massachusetts. That a young Democrat should thus be selected by a Republican ward, which had always put Republicans in office, is a very pleasing indication of the personal popularity of the man. In 1878 and 1879 he was mayor of the city. Lowell had elected no Democratic mayor for twenty-eight years. The very flattering majority received by Mayor Richardson at his second election is ample testimony to the acceptable manner in which he had fulfilled the duties of his office in his first year.

In the Rebellion he belonged to Company 3 of the

Sixth Regiment, and three times sent with his regiment on its southern campaigns.

Mr. Richardson is not a politician. His interest led him in the pursuits of business life. Sincerely retiring from his position as mayor, he has engaged in the provision business in Lowell, and since 1882 in the wholesale beef trade in Minneapolis, Minn.

He is a gentleman of cordial address and pleasing manners, and readily wins the respect and favor of his fellow-citizens.

VICTOR T. GREENHAIGE was born in Chitheroe, a parliamentary borough of England, in the county of Lancaster, on July 17, 1842. His father, William Greenhaige, who had been an engineer in the famous Franco-Prussian Works at Chitheroe, came to Lowell about 1853, and was employed at the Merrimack Textile Works to take charge of the copper roller engineering. Young Greenhaige was then about twelve years of age. He passed through all the grades of the Lowell public schools, in which he was known as a boy of superior talent. At the examination for admission to the High School he received the highest rank of all the candidates, and, upon graduating from the High School, he received a Carney medal, and was acknowledged as the first boy in his class. Especially did he excel as a declaimer upon the stage thus early giving promise of that ability as an orator, which he has exhibited in recent years. He entered Harvard College in 1859, but the death of his father compelled him to relinquish the hope of completing his course, and to return to the serious responsibilities which were placed upon him as an only son.

After teaching school and engaging in other labors for self-support, he entered upon the study of law in the office of Brown & Alger. In 1863 he engaged in the war, and was employed in the commissary department in Newbern, N. C. While at Newbern he was seized with malarial fever, which compelled him, after months of sickness, to return home. Again he devoted himself to the study of the law, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1865. His talents brought him early success, and made him the object of popular favor. He served in the Common Council in 1862 and 1869, and in the School Board in 1873. In the years 1870 and 1881 he was mayor of the city. I have not the space to mention all the minor offices which he has held. He is everywhere recognized as a man of high promise. He was elected to Congress in November, 1888, and his many friends confidently believe that in the arena of political debate he will gain a high rank among our ablest orators.

GEORGE RYAN was born in Warner, N. H., February 7, 1825. During his first sixteen years he worked upon the farm or in the blacksmith shop of his father or his brother. In his seventeenth year he came to Lowell, and for one season engaged in the work of stone-cutting with Gardner K. Eastman. He then went to sea in a whaling vessel. His vessel suffered shipwreck near the Fiji Islands, in the South

Pacific Ocean. He escaped in a boat, and after three days upon the water he was rescued by a passing vessel. He next found employment on a trading vessel, and was engaged in the South seas in selling tortoise-shells and beche de mer, a species of slug used as a delicacy by the Chinese in making soup. At length, on board an English vessel, he traded in the Indies, and while in Calcutta was attacked with the cholera, and was confined in a hospital for six weeks. In 1844, having followed the seas for four years, he returned to his work of stone-cutting in the service of Mr. Estman.

April 1, 1846, he engaged in the business of stone-cutting for himself on Middlesex Street. Four years after this he spent a few months in California. In 1851 he purchased a farm in Waterbury, Vt. Remaining upon his farm about three years, he returned to his business of stone-cutting in Lowell, which he followed for more than twenty years. For the last ten years he has been engaged in erecting buildings and caring for his estate.

In 1862 he was a member of the Common Council, and in 1864 and 1873 he was in the Board of Aldermen. He served as mayor of the city in 1882.

Mr. Ennis is a man of modest merit, sound judgment and strict integrity. Though not a politician, he is everywhere known as a worthy, upright man, who in his mayoralty served the city most faithfully.

JOHN J. DONOVAN was born in Yonkers, N. Y., July 28, 1843. He came to Lowell when a three years' boy, and was educated in the public schools of the city. On leaving the High School he entered as clerk into the employment of Mr. Gove, proprietor of the Chapel Hill Grocery. Upon attaining his majority, he was received as partner in the business, and so continued until the death of Mr. Gove, in 1866. The firm, known as Donovan & Co., was then established. This firm still continues to do business as grocers at 266 and 267 Central Street, and is considered one of the best-established firms in the city. Its commodious building is well adapted to the extensive business of the firm. The firm deals largely in powder, dynamite and explosives, and has a store-house in Tewksbury, in which its explosives are kept. In 1884 Mr. Donovan projected and constructed all the lines of the Atlantic Telegraph Company west of Boston. For many years he has been a prominent public man.

In 1883 and 1884 he was mayor of the city. In 1880 he was Democratic candidate for the Fifth Congress, and was, in 1888, president of the State Democratic Convention. On April 30, 1889, he delivered the oration at the city's celebration of the centennial anniversary of Washington's inaugural, and also the memorial address on Decoration Day, May 29, 1889.

Mr. Donovan is still in the prime of life. He has already made for himself an enviable record for sagacity in business and for popular talent. His friends

may naturally and confidently expect that still higher honors await him in the future.

EDWARD J. NOYES was born in Georgetown, Mass., September 7, 1841, and came to Lowell when seven years of age. Having passed through the primary and grammar schools of the city, he completed his education at the academies of Groton, Mass., and Newbury, Vt. While he was at Newbury the War of the Rebellion broke out, and young Noyes, at the age of twenty years, returned to Lowell, and entered upon the service of recruiting soldiers for General Butler. Under General Butler he went to Ship Island in 1861, and with him he entered New Orleans on May 1, 1862, being at the time temporarily upon the general's staff. He rose in the service from Lieutenant to major. In 1862 he was appointed captain of the First Texas Cavalry, made up of Texans who had been driven out of their State for their Union sentiments. In this frontier and hostile position in Texas he was exposed to almost daily encounters and met with hardships and perils which few of our regiments endured.

In May, 1863, while charging through the enemy's line of battle, he received a wound in the shoulder, which confined him for some time to a hospital in New Orleans. From this wound he has never completely recovered. When the war was drawing to a close, in December, 1864, he returned to Lowell. In 1866 and 1867 he was engaged in planting cotton. In 1868 he engaged for a year in the study of law in Columbia College, N. Y. Until 1881 he was engaged in private business. In that year and in 1882 he was chief of police in Lowell. In 1885 he was mayor of the city. After engaging for two or three years in private business he again, in 1888, became chief of police in Lowell. He now (1890) holds the office of superintendent of the horse railroads of Lowell.

Mayor Noyes bears an excellent record, both as a brave soldier and as an efficient man of business. He is admirably qualified for the position of chief of police on account of his personal bravery and his knowledge of law. To his new office he brings the qualities which will doubtless command success.

JAMES C. ANNOTT was born in Andover, Mass., June 3, 1825. Being the son of a widow he early learned the lessons of industry and self-reliance which have marked his manhood. He graduated from Phillips Academy, at Andover, and entered Dartmouth College, where he remained two years. At Harvard Law School he laid the foundation of his success as a lawyer. Having studied law with I. S. Morse, Esq., in Lowell, he opened an office in Canal Block, having as his partner Harrison G. Baisell, Esq.

He has now practiced law in Lowell nearly forty years, and gained the reputation of a careful and conscientious student, and a wise and faithful coun-
selor. Few men are more punctual in the discharge

of their duties, or more faithful and painstaking in the execution of the trusts reposed in them. Mr. Abbott has never sought office. His honors have been thrust upon him. He was a member of the State Senate in 1867, and was for six years in the School Board. He held the office of mayor of the city in the years 1860 and 1887, and was in the Board of Aldermen in 1869.

Since holding the office of mayor, Mr. Abbott has devoted himself to the practice of his profession. He is, however, president of the First National Bank, of which he had previously been a director. He also holds the office of commissioner of sinking funds. He is president of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

In the business world Mr. Abbott is esteemed a safe, cautious, judicious man, whom it is safe to trust. In politics his straightforward honesty and conscientiousness make him an excellent executive, but a poor partisan. He is thoroughly respected by his political opponents as a man who cannot be managed, and who will do the right thing when he sees it. His practice of his profession has been remunerative, and he has an elegant private residence on Fairmount Street.

CHARLES D. PALMER was born in Cambridge, Mass., November 25, 1845. His father, George W. Palmer, was a book publisher and manufacturer. The son graduated from the Dwight Grammar School, of Boston, in 1875. On graduating from the Boston Latin School, in 1864, he had the honor of receiving one of the four Franklin medals. He graduated from Harvard College in 1868.

With the purpose of becoming a manufacturer he entered the service of the Washington Mills Company, in Lawrence, in which he exhibited such marked ability that in 1869 he was appointed by one of the United States commissioners to the Paris Exhibition to the service of collecting statistics relating to the wool industry in Canada.

For about ten years, beginning with 1872, he was a member of a co-partnership for the manufacture of wooden shoddy in North Chelmsford.

In 1880 he married Rowena, youngest daughter of the late Fisher A. Hibberth, Esq., of Lowell, who died in 1873, leaving a large estate. It was in managing the affairs of this estate that Mr. Palmer was employed from 1880 to the time of his election to the mayoralty of the city. As mayor he has served the city two years, 1888 and 1889, and he has now entered upon his third year of office. It is only just to say that he has more than met the expectations of his friends. He has exhibited an independence of action, a devotion to duty, and a correctness of judgment, which give him a high rank among men distinguished for executive ability.

CHAPTER V.

LOWELL. (Continued.)

POLITICS.

LOWELL, having had its first election under a city charter, it will be interesting, at this point, to turn our attention to its political history both as a town and as a city.

In its early elections, as a town, the Whigs had a very decided preponderance. In the Presidential election of 1824 John Quincy Adams received almost three times as many votes as General Jackson, and at the gubernatorial election of that year Levi Lincoln received more than seven times as many votes for Governor as all his opponents. Gradually the Democrats gained upon the Whigs until, in 1853, at the last town election, Governor Everett received but a bare majority over Marcus Morton.

After Lowell became a city, in 1836, no Democrat was elected mayor of the city until 1848, when, after three trials in the same month, Josiah B. French had a majority of thirty-three over Daniel S. Richardson, the Whig candidate, and Mr. French was re-elected in 1849. The next Democratic mayor was J. A. G. Richardson, who, in 1877, had a majority of eighty over Charles A. Stott. Mr. Richardson was re-elected in 1878 by a very heavy majority. In 1882 J. J. Donovan, the Democratic candidate, was elected, and in 1882 he was re-elected by a decided majority. In 1885 and 1886 J. C. Abbott, a Democrat, was elected. In 1874 Ambrose Lawrence, the American, or Know-Nothing candidate for mayor, received more than five-sixths of the entire vote of the city. In every other year a Whig or Republican has been elected, either upon a strict party ticket or on a citizens' ticket. The two parties now, 1890, are nearly equally divided; but the probability is that there are more Democrats than Republicans, the balance of power being in the hands of the voters who belong to neither of the two great parties.

A third party has, in some years, acquired a considerable strength in Lowell, conspicuously the Know-Nothings in 1874. From 1840, when James G. Birney, the Anti-slavery presidential candidate, received forty-two votes at the gubernatorial election in 1842, when Horace Mann received 1202 votes, the Anti-slavery party increased in strength, but the Kansas troubles and the war merged them in the Republican party. Again, the Prohibition party, in 1860, nominated for the mayoralty Hon. J. O. Peabody, who received 1279 votes. The fact that there was no Democratic candidate in a great measure accounts for this large Prohibition vote. This vote has not often exceeded 200.

Many of the best citizens of Lowell have always favored non-partisan nominations for city officers.

Their theory is certainly plausible, and it implies a high sentiment of patriotism; but in practice the people of Lowell have not been induced, for any considerable time, to sustain it. Men are not so constituted that they can be regularly led to work with and vote for men in the city elections whom they have hitherto opposed as unfit for office at the State election only five weeks before. Non-partisan nominations are found practicable only when some important question of public utility has greater weight in the minds of the voters than their party affiliations. However, as will be seen below, in several of our municipal elections non-partisan nominations have been successful.

In the following record of the elections in Lowell for sixty-three years I have omitted to name candidates who have received only a few votes:

In 1826, at the first election for Governor in the town of Lowell, the result was, Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, 35; James Lloyd, of Boston, 53.

In 1827, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, 89; Wm. C. Jarvis, of Charlestown, 22.

In 1828, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 157; Elijah H. Mills, of Northampton, 14. For President, John Quincy Adams, 278; Andrew Jackson, 97.

In 1829, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 127; Marcus Morton, of Taunton, 24.

In 1830, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 298; Marcus Morton, 57. The population of Lowell in 1830 was 6477.

In November, 1831, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 204; Marcus Morton, 228.

In 1832, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 675; Marcus Morton, 441. For President, Henry Clay, 694; Andrew Jackson, 412.

In 1833, for Governor, John Davis, of Worcester, 452; Marcus Morton, 295.

In 1834, for Governor, John Davis, 803; Marcus Morton, 668.

In 1835, for Governor, Edward Everett, of Boston, 826; Marcus Morton, 768.

In these ten years Messrs. Lincoln, Davis and Everett were the successful Republican candidates in the State elections.

In 1836, Lowell's first year under a city charter, the elections resulted as follows: For mayor, Elisha Bartlett, 358; Eliphalet Case, 368. For Governor, Edward Everett, 854; Marcus Morton, 908. For President, Daniel Webster, 878; Martin Van Buren, 804. Until 1846 the municipal elections were in the spring and other elections in the autumn.

In 1836, Edward Everett was elected Governor and Martin Van Buren President. Dr. Bartlett was a physician, and Mr. Case an editor. It is proper here to remark that throughout this political record the officers mentioned as elected assumed the duties of their office in the next year after election, with this exception, that until 1847 the mayors of the city were

elected and entered upon their office in the spring of the same year.

In 1837, for mayor, Elisha Bartlett, 1018; Elliptical Case, 817. For Governor, Edward Everett, 1056; Marcus Morton, 628.

In 1838, for mayor, Luther Lawrence (Whig), 571; John W. Graves (Dem.), 529. For Governor, Edward Everett (Whig), 871; Marcus Morton (Dem.), 640. Mr. Everett was elected Governor in 1838. Mr. Lawrence was a lawyer, and Mr. Graves a physician.

In 1839, for mayor, Luther Lawrence, 916; Josiah B. French (Dem.), 215. For Governor, Edward Everett, 1033; Marcus Morton, 812. Mr. Morton was elected Governor in 1839. Mr. French was a contractor. Upon the death of Mr. Lawrence, only a few days after entering upon the duties of his office, Dr. Elisha Huntington, who was a member of the Common Council, was chosen his successor.

In 1840, for mayor, Elisha Huntington (Whig), 1095; Josiah B. French, 614. For Governor, John Davis, 1436; Marcus Morton, 941. For President, Wm. H. Harrison, 1470; Martin Van Buren, 556. Mr. Harrison was elected President, and Mr. Davis Governor. Dr. Huntington received now his first election. For many years he was the favorite candidate to be put forward when, in order to carry an election, there was demanded a candidate of great personal popularity. He was a practicing physician in Lowell for many years. The population of Lowell in 1840 was 20,981.

In 1841, for mayor, Elisha Huntington, 1032; Jonathan Tyler, 523. For Governor, John Davis (Whig), 1170; Marcus Morton, 1030. Mr. Davis was elected Governor. Dr. Huntington had made so popular a mayor that there was not a serious opposition to his re-election. A ticket headed by Mr. Tyler (a Whig) received about one-third of the votes of the city, the Democrats probably sustaining this ticket in most cases.

In 1842, for mayor, Nathaniel Wright, 967; Elisha Huntington, 945. There being no election on the first trial, a second trial gave Mr. Wright, 1159; Dr. Huntington, 1096. For Governor, John Davis, 1234; Marcus Morton, 1263. Samuel E. Sewall, of Roxbury, candidate of the rising "Liberty" party, 128. Mr. Morton was elected Governor. Mr. Wright was a Whig. He was put up against Dr. Huntington by citizens who believed that the corporations had been exercising an undue influence in city affairs, by dictating to employees how they should vote, by threatening to remove from their employ those who did not vote as required. Messrs. Aiken and Bartlett, agents of the Lawrence and Boott Corporations, were in 1842 special objects of attack. This sentiment led to the nomination of Mr. Wright, who was elected at the second trial. The *Free Press* was started in the preceding year as the representative of this sentiment. It was designed as an expression of the vote

of the people on the question of Corporation Influence and control.

In 1843, for mayor, Nathaniel Wright (Whig), 1093; Elisha Huntington, 224; John W. Graves, 527; Josiah B. French, 55; others, 126. For Governor, George N. Briggs (Whig), of Pittsfield, 1173; Marcus Morton, 1175; Samuel E. Sewall, 301. In the city election party lines were not clearly drawn. There were two Whig candidates and two Democratic candidates, and many scattering votes. Mr. Briggs this year received the first of seven elections as Governor of Massachusetts. He is the last of our Governors whose terms of office have extended beyond four years. The normal period seems now to be three years. Gardner, Banks, Claflin, Rice, Long, Bulfinch and Ames each served three years.

In 1844, for mayor, Elisha Huntington, 1477; Jonathan Tyler (Whig), 955. For Governor, George N. Briggs, 1791; George Bancroft, of Boston, 1173; Samuel E. Sewall, 283. For President, Henry Clay, 1742; James K. Polk, 1694; James G. Birney, 246. Governor Briggs was re-elected. James K. Polk was chosen President. Jonathan Tyler was the "Citizen's" candidate, on a non-partisan ticket.

In 1845, for mayor, Elisha Huntington, 1280; Geo. Brownell (Whig), 198; Jonathan M. Marston (Democrat), 123; others, 168. For Governor, George N. Briggs, 1434; Isaac Davis, of Worcester, 625; Samuel E. Sewall, 100. Governor Briggs was re-elected in the city election. Mr. Brownell was superintendent of the machine shops and Mr. Marston was a dealer in liquors. These two gentlemen received but few votes because at this election there was no organized opposition to the re-election of Dr. Huntington.

In 1846, for mayor, on first ballot, Jefferson Bancroft (Whig), 989; Joshua Swan (Whig), 813. On second ballot, Bancroft, 1307; Swan, 126. Both Mr. Bancroft and Mr. Swan were Whigs. There was some local opposition to the regular Republican nominee, Mr. Bancroft, in Ward Four. Complaint was made that this ward had been neglected in the distribution of offices. The nomination of Mr. Swan gave expression to that feeling, and the Democrats probably voted for him. For Governor, in 1846, George N. Briggs, 1576; Isaac Davis, 623; Samuel E. Sewall, 228. Mr. Bancroft was a deputy sheriff and Mr. Swan was a contractor at the machine shop.

In 1846 there were two municipal elections. Heretofore the municipal year had begun in the spring, but hereafter it is to begin in January. Hence the second election in December, 1846, for the city government of the year 1847. At this election the vote was, Bancroft, 1307; Swan, 1196. There was no party contention, both candidates being Whigs.

Municipal election, December, 1847, and State election, November, 1847. For mayor, Jefferson Bancroft, 1032; Josiah B. French (Democrat), 677; Elisha Huntington, 225. For Governor, Geo. N. Briggs,

1855; Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport, 1202; Samuel E. Sewall, 172.

Disaffection with Mr. Bancroft in Wards 7 and 4 explains the vote for Dr. Huntington. But little interest was taken in this election, and the vote was very small. Governor Briggs is re-elected. For the two years the Mexican War had somewhat disturbed the politics of the country. Even in Lowell, John F. Robinson, probably its most brilliant lawyer, though a staunch Whig, favored the election of General Cushing, the Democratic opponent of Governor Briggs. This opposition of Mr. Robinson gave birth to that well-known poem of James H. Lowell, the key satire of which well outlines the local cause that brought it forth:

"Governor B. we warmly greet;
He says he'll become our better name this fall;
He says he'll become our standard on his way,
As if our industry's harvest-patch were
His father's.
Robinson, he
But, to reward you for Governor B.
"General C., he goes in for the war;
He don't really principle more'n an old rock;
But still he'll make us lay down our lives for—
But glory and expensiveness, plaudits and blood?
By John F.
Robinson, he
But, to shall vote for General C."

Municipal election in December, 1848, and State and National election in November, 1848. For mayor, at first trial, Daniel S. Richardson, 1089; Josiah B. French, 729; John W. Graves, 674; Oliver M. Whipple, 240; Jefferson Bancroft, 88. At the second trial, Richardson, 1205; French, 810; Graves, 664. At the final trial, French, 1577; Richardson, 1544, and others, 21; and Mr. French was elected by a plurality of 33, and by a majority of 6. For Governor, Geo. S. Briggs, 1976; Stephen C. Phillips, of Salem, 1223; Caleb Cushing, 441. For President, Zachary Taylor, 1059; Martin Van Buren, 1096; Lewis Cass, 876. Mr. Taylor was elected President, and Governor Briggs re-elected. Mr. Richardson was a lawyer. A comparison of the Presidential election with the city election would seem to indicate that in the latter the Anti-slavery party generally voted for Mr. French. Oliver M. Whipple was a manufacturer of powder, and one of the oldest and most prominent citizens. The second and third trials in the city election were demanded because, at that time, a plurality did not elect. Scattering votes could defeat an election.

Municipal election December, 1849, and State election November, 1849. For mayor, Josiah B. French, 1621; Geo. Brownell (Whig), 1255. For Governor, Geo. N. Briggs, 1659; Geo. S. Boutwell, of Groton, 759; Stephen C. Phillips, of Salem, 663. Governor Briggs was re-elected, and Mayor French is complimented with a second election. Mr. Brownell was superintendent of machine shops.

Municipal election December, 1850, and State election November, 1850. For mayor, James H. B. Ayer,

1841; Abner W. Buttrick, 893. For Governor, Geo. S. Briggs, 1790; Geo. S. Boutwell, 821; Stephen C. Phillips, 748. Mr. Boutwell was elected Governor. Mr. Ayer was the paymaster of the Locks and Canals Company, and Mr. Buttrick was a grocer. Governor Briggs meets with his first defeat in a gubernatorial election. The population of Lowell in 1850 was 32,283.

Municipal election December, 1851, and State election November, 1851. For mayor, Elisha Huntington, 2021; John W. Graves, 1833. For Governor, Robert C. Winthrop, of Boston, 1913; Geo. S. Boutwell, 1342; John G. Palfrey, of Cambridge, 681. Governor Boutwell was re-elected.

Municipal election Dec., 1852, and State and National election Nov., 1852. For mayor at first trial, Sewall G. Mack, 1564; John W. Graves, 1919, others, 48. Second trial, Mack, 1954; Graves, 1878. For Governor, John H. Clifford, 1789; Henry W. Bishop, of Lenox, 1230; Horace Mann, of Newton, the Free-Soil candidate, 1202. For President, Winfield Scott, 2032; Franklin Pierce, 1576; John P. Hale, 684. Mr. Clifford was elected Governor and Mr. Pierce President. Mr. Mack was a dealer in staves, etc. In this year the Free-Soil vote reached its highest point. It is probable that Mr. Mann, whose vote was the highest, received support from the other parties out of personal considerations.

Municipal election Dec., 1853, and State election Nov., 1853. For mayor, Sewall G. Mack, 1979; John Nesmith, 790; Wm. Clifford, 607; Wm. Fiske, 275. For Governor, Emory Washburn, of Worcester, 1927; Henry W. Bishop, 942; Henry Wilson, of Natick, 973; Bradford L. Wales, of Randolph, 351. At the city election John Nesmith was the Free-Soil candidate and Wm. Fiske the Temperance candidate. Mr. Washburn was elected Governor. Mr. Nesmith was a manufacturer and dealer in real estate. Mr. Fiske was a dealer in lumber. In 1853 the people of the State were called to vote upon the acceptance of the new Constitution formed at the constitutional convention under the control of a coalition of Democrats and Free-Soilers. The Whigs under Washburn and the National or Hunker Democrats under Wales succeeded in defeating most of the articles of the proposed Constitution.

Municipal election Dec., 1854, and State election Nov., 1854. For mayor, Ambrose Lawrence, 2651; Joseph Bellow, 442. For Governor, Henry J. Gardner, of Boston, 2863; Emory Washburn, 902; Henry W. Bishop, 353. In the city election, Mr. Lawrence was candidate of the "American (commonly called "Know-Nothing") party" and Mr. Bellow of the Whigs. Mr. Lawrence was a dentist. Mr. Bellow was in the service of the Lawrence Corporation. In the State election Mr. Gardner was the candidate of the "Know-Nothing" party. The sudden rise of the new party and its sudden decline are remarkable phenomena in the history of politics. The wild rush of

politicians of every shade to join the winning side rendered the party too unwieldy to be subject to the control of its wiser leaders, and the misadvent of a few soon brought reproach and defeat upon the whole.

Municipal election Dec., 1855, and State election Nov., 1855. For mayor, Elisha Huntington, 2299; Alfred Gilman, 1402. For Governor, Henry J. Gardner, 1755; Erasmus D. Beach, 1014; Julius C. Rockwell (Whig), of Pittsfield, 371. Mr. Gardner was re-elected. Mr. Beach was the Democratic candidate and Mr. Rockwell the Whig candidate. Mr. Gilman was the American or "Know-Nothing" candidate for mayor, and Mr. Huntington the Whig candidate. Mr. Gilman had been postmaster of Lowell in the administration of Presidents Taylor and Fillmore. He had also been an editor.

Municipal election Dec., 1856, and State and National election Nov., 1856. For mayor, Stephen Mansor, 1915; Elisha Huntington, 1879. For Governor, Henry J. Gardner, 2946; Erasmus D. Beach, 1239; Luther V. Bell, of Charlestown, 127. For President, John C. Fremont, 3887; James Buchanan, 1248. Mr. Mansor was a dealer in hardware. In this year there was prevailing a very strong sentiment in favor of non-partisan municipal government. Many of the best citizens of Lowell who were not politicians publicly joined in a movement to elect Dr. Huntington on a non-partisan platform. He was therefore put up in opposition to the Whig candidate, Mr. Mansor. In 1856 Mr. Gardner was re-elected Governor and Mr. Buchanan President. In 1856 the Whigs generally supported Mr. Gardner. Those who did not, under the name of "American and Whig party" supported Mr. Bell. The three parties were called: "American Republican," "Democratic" "American and Whig."

Municipal election Dec., 1857, and State election Nov., 1857. For mayor, Elisha Huntington, 2900; Wm. North (Rep.), 1449. For Governor, Nathaniel P. Banks, of Waltham, 1716; Erasmus D. Beach, 1076; Henry J. Gardner, 1151. Mr. Banks was elected Governor. Dr. Huntington was the Citizens' "non-partisan" candidate. Mr. North, the Republican candidate, was a dyer at the Middlesex Mills. Dr. Huntington's long experience aided him as a candidate in this year of financial distress, when wise counsel was in great demand.

Municipal election Dec., 1858, and State election Nov., 1858. For mayor, James Cook (Rep.), 1737; Ephraim B. Patch (Dem.), 1209. For Governor, N. P. Banks, 4704; E. D. Beach, of Springfield, 1076; Amos A. Lawrence, 397. Mr. Banks was elected Governor. Mr. Cook had been an agent of the Middlesex Mills, but for many years he was engaged in the insurance business. Mr. Patch was an auctioneer.

Municipal election, Dec., 1859, and State election Nov., 1859. For mayor, Benj. C. Sargent (Rep.), 1772; Levi Sprague (Rep.), 1671. For Governor,

N. P. Banks, 6612; Benj. P. Butler, 1110, Gov. S. Briggs, 242. Mr. Banks was elected Governor. Mr. Sargent, candidate of the American Republican party, defeats Mr. Sprague, candidate of a Citizens' movement. Mr. Sargent was a bookseller, and Mr. Sprague a contractor.

Municipal election Dec., 1860, and State and National election Nov., 1860. For mayor, B. C. Sargent, 2672; Francis H. Nourse (Rep.), 1000; John O. Green, 185; James K. Fellows, 165. For Governor, John A. Andrew, of Boston, 2750; E. D. Beach, 988; A. A. Lawrence, of Brookline, 113. For President, Abraham Lincoln, 2750; Stephen A. Douglas, 1002; John Bell, 495; John C. Breckinridge, 142. Mr. Andrew was elected Governor, and Mr. Lincoln President. In the city election Mr. Nourse, a Republican, was put up by those who had become disaffected with Mayor Sargent's administration in 1859. John O. Green represented the power party, and J. K. Fellows the Democrats. Mr. Nourse was engaged in railroad business, and Mr. Fellows was a watchmaker. In the National election Bell was the candidate of the "Union" party, commonly called the "Bell and Everett" party, and John C. Breckinridge of the regular Democrats. Mr. Douglas had the support of the Douglas Democrats. The threatening war had drawn new party lines. The population of Lowell in 1860 was 20,827.

Municipal election, Dec., 1861, and State election Nov., 1861. For mayor, Hiram Hosford (Rep.), 1719; John W. Graves, 1664. For Governor, John A. Andrew, 2339; Isaac Davis, of Worcester, 1603. Mr. Andrew was elected Governor. Mr. Hosford was a merchant and was known as Lowell's "War Mayor."

Municipal election Dec., 1862, and State election Nov., 1862. For mayor, Hiram Hosford, 1876; Arthur P. Bonney (Rep.), 1526. For Governor, John A. Andrew, 1977; Charles Devens, Jr., of Worcester, 1477. Governor Andrew was re-elected. Mr. Bonney was a Republican, and was the regular Republican candidate. He was a lawyer.

Municipal election Dec., 1863, and State election Nov., 1863. For mayor, Hiram Hosford, 1231; others, 18. For Governor, J. A. Andrew, 3723; Henry W. Palmer, of Cambridge, 659. Gov. Andrew was re-elected. In this year the war was upon us, and Mr. Hosford was kept in office by common consent. In no city election had there ever been so few voters. Two causes conspired to render the vote small,—first, there was no party contest, and second, the day of election was, in the afternoon, very rainy.

Municipal election Dec., 1864, and State and National election Nov., 1864. For mayor, Josiah U. Peabody (Rep.), 1699; Almer W. Buttrick (Dem.), 544. For Governor, John A. Andrew, 2491; Henry W. Palmer, 1166. For President, Abraham Lincoln, 2473; Geo. B. McClellan, 1026. Gov. Andrew was re-elected. President Lincoln was re-elected. Mr.

Peabody was a boot, wash and blind maker, and Mr. Bullock was a grocer.

Municipal election Dec., 1863, and State election Nov., 1863. For mayor, J. G. Peabody, 1547; R. C. Sargent, 1375. For Governor, Alexander H. Bullock, 1873; Harris S. Couch, of Taunton, 557. Mr. Bullock is elected Governor. At the city election Mr. Peabody, candidate of the Workingmen's party, defeats Mr. Sargent, candidate of the Union Republican party, by a plurality of four votes.

Municipal election Dec., 1865, and State election Nov., 1865. For mayor, G. F. Richardson, 3214; Albert B. Plympton, (Rep.), 1080. For Governor, A. H. Bullock, 2302; Theodore H. Swett, of Lowell, 793. Gov. Bullock was re-elected. Mr. Plympton was a master mechanic and a Republican. He was put up by the workingmen and the citizens against Mr. Richardson, the Republican candidate.

Municipal election Dec., 1867, and State election Nov., 1867. For mayor, G. F. Richardson, 3214; scattering, 13. For Governor, A. H. Bullock, of Worcester, 2396; John Q. Adams, of Quincy, 1598. Gov. Bullock was re-elected. Mayor Richardson had no opponent.

Municipal election Dec., 1868, and State and National election Nov., 1868. For mayor, Jonathan P. Folsom (Rep.), 2608; E. B. Patch, 1850. For Governor, Wm. Claflin, of Newton, 2155; J. Q. Adams, 1622. For President, U. S. Grant, 3152; Horatio Seymour, 1303. Mr. Claflin was elected Governor, and Gen. Grant President. Mr. Folsom was a dry-goods merchant.

Municipal election Dec., 1869, and State election Nov., 1869. For mayor, J. P. Folsom, 3183; scattering, 2. For Governor, Wm. Claflin, 2396; J. Q. Adams, 1415; Edwin M. Chamberlain, of Boston, 283. No mayor of Lowell has received a vote so nearly unanimous as that given to Mr. Folsom in 1869. Gov. Claflin was re-elected. Mr. Chamberlain was the candidate of the Labor Reform party.

Municipal election Dec., 1870, and State election Nov., 1870. For mayor, Edward F. Sherman (Rep.), 2246; Charles A. Stott (Rep.), 1667. For Governor, Wm. Claflin, 2002; J. Q. Adams, 1603; Wendell Phillips, of Boston, 546. Gov. Claflin was re-elected. Mr. Phillips was the "Labor Reform" candidate. Mr. Stott was a manufacturer. Mr. Sherman was a lawyer. He was nominated by the "Citizens" in opposition to the Republican nominee, Mr. Stott. He was not a politician and did not seek the mayoralty, but was selected in account of his well-known ability. But both he and the City Council of 1870 incurred great reprobation and blame for their course of alleged inaction in checking the spread of the small-pox, which prevailed to an alarming extent this year. The population of Lowell in 1870 was 49,928.

Municipal election December, 1871, and State election November, 1871. For mayor, J. G. Peabody, 2136; Charles A. Stott, 1709. For Governor, William

B. Washburn, of Greenfield, 1598; J. Q. Adams, 1040; Edwin M. Chamberlain, of Boston, 237; Robert C. Pitman (Temperance), 57. Mr. Washburn was elected Governor. Mr. Stott was the Citizens' candidate against Mr. Peabody, the Republican candidate. The Citizens' movement this year was less popular on account of the fact that the officers elected by that movement in the preceding year had incurred so much blame in regard to the prevalence of small-pox.

Municipal election December, 1872, and State and National election November, 1872. For mayor, Francis Jewett (Rep.), 2375; Hecum Hosford, 1808. For Governor, William B. Washburn, 3474; Frank W. Bird, of Walpole, 1081. For President, U. S. Grant, 3467; Horace Greeley, 1678. Governor Washburn was re-elected. Gen. Grant was also re-elected. Mr. Jewett was a butcher. Mr. Hosford was the candidate of the Citizens' party. At this time very many citizens favored non-partisan municipal nominations. In this year the mayor was elected by the Republicans, but the aldermen by the Citizens'. Both candidates for the mayoralty were Republicans.

Municipal election December, 1873, and State election November, 1873. For mayor, Francis Jewett, 3300; scattering, 3. For Governor, William Gaston, of Boston, 2160; William B. Washburn, 1584. Governor Washburn was re-elected. Mayor Jewett was re-elected almost without opposition.

Municipal election December, 1874, and State election November, 1874. For mayor, Francis Jewett, 3221; H. Hosford, 1886. For Governor, Thomas Talbot, of Billerica, 2080; William Gaston, 2655. Mr. Gaston was elected Governor. Mr. Hosford was the nominee of a Citizens' movement.

Municipal election December, 1875, and State election November, 1875. For mayor, C. A. Stott, 2578; J. C. Abbott (Dem.), 2027. For Governor, Alexander H. Rice, of Boston, 2583; William Gaston, 2533; John I. Baker, of Beverly, 42. Mr. Rice was elected Governor. Mr. Abbott, the Democratic candidate for mayor, was a lawyer.

Municipal election December, 1876, and State and National election November, 1876. For mayor, C. A. Stott, 3015; J. A. G. Richardson (Dem.), 2897. For Governor, A. H. Rice, 3334; C. F. Adams, of Quincy, 2019. For President, Rutherford B. Hayes, 4003; Samuel J. Tilden, 3080. Governor Rice was re-elected, and Mr. Hayes elected President. Mr. Richardson, the Democratic candidate for mayor, was a provision dealer.

Municipal election December, 1877, and State election November, 1877. For mayor, J. A. G. Richardson, 3068; C. A. Stott, 2988. For Governor, A. H. Rice, 2808; William Gaston, 2660; Robert C. Pitman, of Newton, 727; John I. Baker, of Beverly, 225. Governor Rice was re-elected. Mr. Richardson was the Democratic candidate for mayor.

Municipal election Dec., 1878, and State election

Nov., 1878. For mayor, J. A. G. Richardson, 4138; Nathaniel C. Sanborn (Rep.), 1859. For Governor, Benj. F. Butler, 4238; Thomas Talbot, 3775; Josiah G. Abbott, of Boston, 182. Mr. Talbot was elected Governor. Mr. Sanborn, the Republican candidate for mayor, was a photographer.

Municipal election Dec., 1879, and State election Nov., 1879. For mayor, Frederick T. Greenhalge (Rep.), 4022; Jeremiah Crowley (Dem.), 3148. For Governor, B. F. Butler, 4297; John D. Long, of Bangs, 3332; J. Q. Adams, of Quincy, 110; Daniel P. Eddy, of Hyde Park, 55. Mr. Long, Republican, was elected Governor. Mr. Greenhalge, the Republican candidate for mayor, and Mr. Crowley, the Democratic candidate, were lawyers.

Municipal election Dec., 1880, and State and National election Nov., 1880. For mayor, F. T. Greenhalge, 4064; J. G. Peabody, 1279. For Governor, John D. Long, 5411; Charles P. Thompson, 3893; Charles Almy, of New Bedford, 35. For President, James A. Garfield, 4513; Winfield S. Hancock, 3917. Gov. Long was re-elected and Mr. Garfield elected President. Mr. Peabody was the nominee of the Prohibition party for mayor. The population of Lowell in 1880 was 59,485.

Municipal election Dec., 1881, and State election Nov., 1881. For mayor, Geo. Bunels (Rep.), 3794; J. A. G. Richardson (Dem.), 2411. For Governor, John D. Long, 2972; C. P. Thompson, 2817; Charles Almy, of New Bedford, 178. Gov. Long was re-elected. Mr. Bunels was a stone-mason.

Municipal election Dec., 1882, and State election Nov., 1882. For mayor, J. J. Donovan (Dem.), 4257; Francis Jewett (Rep.), 3816. For Governor, B. F. Butler, 5065; Robert R. Bishop (Rep.) of Newton, 3538; Charles Almy, of New Bedford, 51. Mr. Butler was elected Governor. Mr. Donovan was a grocer.

Municipal election Dec., 1883, and State election Nov., 1883. For mayor, J. J. Donovan, 4552; J. H. McAlvin (Rep.), 4111. For Governor, Benj. F. Butler, 5445; Geo. D. Robinson (Rep.) of Chicopee, 4573; Charles Almy, 48. Mr. Robinson was elected Governor. Mr. McAlvin, the Republican candidate for mayor, was for many years treasurer of the city.

Municipal election, Dec., 1884, and State and National election Nov., 1884. For mayor, Edward J. Noyes (Rep.), 5012; Geo. W. Fitch (Dem.), 4477. For Governor, G. D. Robinson, 4982; Wm. G. Endcott, 3613; Julius H. Seely, of Amherst, 127; Matthew J. McCafferty, of Worcester, 806. For President, Grover Cleveland (Dem.), 3710; James G. Blaine (Rep.), 4785. Gov. Robinson was re-elected. Mr. Cleveland was elected President.

Municipal election Dec., 1885, and State election Nov., 1885. For mayor, E. J. Noyes (Rep.), 4316; James C. Abbott (Dem.), 4571. For Governor, G. D. Robinson, 3918; Fred. O. Prince (Dem.), 3376; Thomas J. Lothrop, 56. Gov. Robinson was re-elected Governor and Mr. Abbott mayor.

Municipal election December, 1886, and State election, November, 1886. For Mayor, J. C. Adams, 4844; Albert B. Plympton (Rep.), 4022. For Governor, Oliver Ames (Rep.) of Boston, 4171; John T. Andrew, 4274; Thomas J. Lothrop, of Taunton, 157. Mr. Ames was elected Governor.

Municipal election December, 1887, and State election November, 1887. For Mayor, Charles H. Palmer (Rep.), 5005; Stephen R. Parker, 4129. For Governor, O. Ames, 5384; Henry R. Loring (Dem.), 4429; William H. Earle, of Worcester, 24. Governor Ames was re-elected, Mr. Palmer had been a manufacturer, and Mr. Parker was a dealer in provisions.

Municipal election December, 1888, and State and National election, November, 1888. For Mayor, C. H. Palmer, 5636; Nathan D. Pratt (Dem.), 2666. For Governor, O. Ames, 5565; William E. Burwell, 3274; William H. Earle, 128. For President, Benjamin Harrison (Rep.), 5639; Grover Cleveland, 5293. Governor Ames was re-elected, and Mr. Harrison was elected President; Mr. Pratt was a lawyer.

Municipal election December, 1889, and State election November, 1889. For Mayor, C. H. Palmer, 5465; J. Crowley (Dem.), 5208. For Governor, J. Q. A. Brackett (Rep.), 4577; W. E. Russell (Dem.), 4596; John Blackmer (Pro.), 254.

MUNICIPAL OFFICERS.—The presidents of the Town Council have been: John Clark, 1836 and 1844; Elisha Huntington, 1837-39; Pelham W. Warren, 1840; Tappan Wentworth, 1841; Joseph W. Mansur, 1842; Oliver March, 1843; Daniel S. Richardson, 1845, '46; Joel Adams, 1847; Thomas Hopkinson, 1849 and 1848; John Aiken, 1849; Ivers Taylor, 1850; George Gardner, 1851; Benj. C. Sargeant, 1852, '56, '58; Wm. A. Richardson, 1853, '54; Alfred Götman, 1855; Frederic Holton, 1857; Wm. P. Webster, 1859; William F. Salmon, 1860; Wm. L. North, 1861; Geo. F. Richardson, 1862, '63; Geo. Ripley, 1864, '65; Gustavus A. Gerry, 1866, '67; Alfred H. Chase, 1868; Wm. Anderson, 1869; Albert A. Huggert, 1870, '73, '75; Henry P. Perkins, 1871, '72; Nathan W. Frye, 1874; Benj. C. Dean, 1870; John F. Kimball, 1876, '78; E. B. Pierce, 1879, '83; Earl A. Thibault, 1880; C. C. Hutchinson, 1881; Wm. S. Upwood, 1882; John J. Hogan, 1884; Alfred W. Chadwick, 1885; Walter M. Sawyer, 1886; James H. Carmichael, 1887; Edmund B. Conant, 1888; Wm. E. Westfall, 1889.

In 1859 and 1870 there were two presidents, each serving a partial term.

The city clerks have been: Samuel A. Colburn 1836 to 1837 inclusive (he was also town clerk from 1826 to 1835); Thomas Ordway, from 1838 to 1837; Wm. Lanson, Jr., from 1854 to 1857; John H. McAlvin, from 1858 to 1866; Samuel A. McAlvin, from 1869 to 1881; David C. Peiken, from 1862 to 1881, also in 1887; Samuel M. Chase, from 1883 to 1886; Girard P. Badman, from 1885 to 1888.

The city treasurers have been: William Davidson, 1830 to 1882; John A. Buttrick, 1847 to 1846; Hiram A. Board, 1847 to 1849; John F. Kimball, 1851 to 1857; Isaac C. Eastman, 1850 to 1860; Geo. W. Ballou, 1861 to 1864; Thomas G. Gerrish, 1865 to 1869; John H. McAlwin, 1869 to 1882; Van Buren Sleeper, the present incumbent, 1882.

The city physicians have been: Charles P. Collin, 1836-'39; Elisha Bartlett 1840, '41; Abraham D. Dearborn, 1842, '43; David Wells, 1844-46; Abner H. Brown, 1847-50; Joel Spaulding, 1-51-55; Luther B. Morse, 1856, '57; John W. Graves, 1858-60; Moses W. Kibbler, 1861-63; Nathan Allen, 1864, '65; Geo. E. Paddock, 1866-68; John H. Gillman, 1869-'70; Walter H. Leight-6, 1871, '72; Hermon J. South, 1873-77; Leonard Huntress, 1878; Edwin W. Truworthy, 1879-81; Willis G. Eaton, 1882-84; J. J. Colton, 1885-87; J. Arthur Gage, 1888, '89.

The city auditors have been: John Nesmith, 1836; Joseph W. Mansur, 1837; Horatio G. F. Corfitt, 1838; John H. Locke, 1840-43; Geo. A. Butterfield, 1849, '50; Wm. Launsen, Jr., 1851-53; Leonard Brown, 1854, '55; James J. Maguire, 1856; Henry A. Lord, 1857; Geo. Gardner, 1858-74 inclusive; David Chase, 1875 to the present time, except that in 1887 Wm. J. Coughlin was auditor.

The city marshals have been: Zacharias Shedd, 1836, '37, '40, '41, '43, '50; Henry T. Mowatt, 1828; Joseph B. Butterfield, 1839; Charles J. Adams, 1842-47; Geo. I. Waldron, 1849; James Currie, 1851; Edwin L. Shedd, 1852-54; Samuel Miller, 1855; Wm. H. Clemence, 1856, '58, '74, '77; Eben H. Rand, 1857, '59; Frederic Lovejoy, 1860, '64, '78; Bickford Lang, 1862-71; Charles P. Bowles, 1872, '73; Albert Pinder, 1873, '80; Edward J. Noyes, 1881, '82, '88, '89; Michael McDonald, 1883, '84; Jacob B. Favor, 1885, '86; Frank Wood, 1887.

CHAPTER VI.

LOWELL.—(Continued).

BANKS.

The national discount banks of Lowell are all believed to be in a sound financial condition. The fact that the stock of every one of them is far above its par value indicates the popular confidence in the safety of their management. For many years very few semi-annual dividends have been omitted. Their general management has been conservative, and all of them have a surplus sufficiently large to insure stability in times of financial reverses.

For the statistics of the discount banks given below I am much indebted to the late Mr. Charles Hovey, who, on February 4, 1880, reads valuable articles upon

these banks before the "Old Residents' Historical Association."

Of the Savings Banks of Lowell it may be said that they all have the confidence of the community. All are now paying dividends amounting to four per cent. per annum. But extra dividends are rarely paid. With the low rates of interest now prevailing in the business world, savings banks, for years to come, will hardly be able to pay annually more than four per cent.

The law of the State forbidding these banks to invest in Western mortgages tends to keep down the dividends, while it also tends to give security and safety to the institutions.

DISCOUNT BANKS OF LOWELL.—*Old Lowell National Bank.*—This bank, under the name of "The Lowell Bank," was incorporated March 11, 1828, two years after Lowell became a town. Of the persons named in the act of incorporation none are living. They were Phineas Whiting, Samuel Bacheider, Thomas Hurd, Daniel Richardson, Kirk Boott, Paul Moody, Josiah Crosby, Nathaniel Wright. The Board of Directors elected in 1828 were Nath. Wright, Josiah B. French, Kirk Boott, Joshua Bennett, Jonathan Morse (2d), Phineas Whiting, Thomas Hurd, Amos Whitney, Ben. F. Varnum, Daniel Shattuck.

The capital of this bank has been from its origin \$200,000. It was authorized to commence business as a National Banking Association June 22, 1865, and it has since been known as "The Old Lowell National Bank." Its first place of business was in the brick block next west of Worthen Street, which was then known as the "Bank Block." From 1833 to 1845 its banking-rooms were in the old Wyman's Exchange on Central Street. From 1845 to 1875 its place of business was in the second story of the bank building on Shattuck Street, erected by "The Lowell Institution for Savings." Since the latter date it has occupied rooms in the second story of the new Wyman's Exchange, corner of Merrimack and Central Streets. The new Wyman's Exchange is a substantial brick edifice; but the old Wyman's Exchange, which stood for many years as a conspicuous landmark of the city, was a lofty stone building so profusely lighted with windows as to present to the eye the appearance of dangerous instability. It was the prevailing belief that in case of fire it would surely collapse. "There is a tradition that the first cashier, who was a careful man, always intended to run into the bank-vault whenever the building should fall." The building was taken down in 1878.

Below are the names of the presidents and cashiers of the bank, with the date of their appointment and the number of years of service.

Presidents: Nathaniel Wright, 1828 (80 years); James G. Carney, 1858 (11 years); John O. Green, 1861 (2 years); Joshua Bennett, 1861 (4 years); Edward Tuck, 1865 (10 years); John Davis, the present incumbent, 1884. Cashiers: James G. Carney, 1828 (17 years); David Hyde, 1845 (4 years); John L. Ord-



Edmund Tuck

way, 1849 (14 years); Charles M. Williams, the present incumbent, 1863. The present board of directors is: Edward M. Tuck, Pilius Whiting, A. B. Woodworth, George F. Pennington, Ed. T. Rowell, John Davis, Jacob Nichols, Joseph L. Chaffoux, James F. Puffer.

EDWARD TUCK belonged to that class of sturdy men of business who, starting life upon an humble New England farm, have, by their native force and energy, achieved a distinguished success and left an honorable name. He was born in Fayette, Me., March 31, 1806, and died at his home in Centerville, Lowell, November 14, 1885, at the age of nearly eighty years. He was of pure New England descent, the following being the direct line of his American ancestors:

1. Robert Tuck, who, about 1636, came to America from Gorleston, a town lying 124 miles northeast of London, and now containing about 4000 inhabitants. In 1638 he settled in Winnacumet, (now Hampton), N. H. He kept the first public-house in the town, was a surgeon by profession, a selectman and town clerk, as well as "clarke of the writs." 2. Edward Tuck, who came to America with his father and settled in Hampton, where he died in 1652. 3. John Tuck, a carpenter by trade, who was born in 1652, near the time of his father's death, and lived in Hampton to the age of ninety years. He erected a grist-mill and a fulling-mill on Nilus River, and was probably a man of property. He was a devoutly religious man, who read his Bible through twelve times, and was deacon of the church for twenty-seven years. He was also a selectman and representative of Hampton in the Legislature of the State. 4. Edward Tuck, a carpenter by trade, who was born in 1694-95, and lived to the age of seventy-eight years in Kensington, N. H. 5. Jesse Tuck, who lived upon the paternal estate in Kensington. He was born in 1743, and died in 1826, at the age of eighty-three years. 6. Jesse Tuck, father of the subject of this sketch, who was born in Kensington, in 1773 or 1774, and settled in Fayette, Kennebec County, Me., where he died in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

Edward Tuck remained upon his father's farm until he was twenty-one years of age, receiving his education from the schools of the town and from the academy in the neighboring town of Farmington, Me. He came to Lowell in 1828, while only a few of the mills were, as yet, in operation, and found employment in the hotel of S. A. Coburn, which is now known as the Stone House, on Pawtucket Street, the late residence of J. C. Ayer. After two years of service in the hotel and in one of the factories, he engaged in trade for about eight years. In 1832 he married Miss Emily Coburn, of Dracut. In 1838, when thirty-two years of age, he entered upon the express business between Boston and Lowell, in which he continued with marked success until 1855, a period of seventeen years. It was in this business that he laid

the foundation of his estate. In 1855 he became a broker in Boston, still retaining his home in Lowell. This business he followed until adjoining years determined that he should relinquish it.

It was as expressman and broker that Mr. Tuck became more familiarly known in the streets of Lowell than almost any other citizen. He was a marked man. His strong constitution, firm health and fine physical development left the impression upon those who met him that he was a man of no ordinary ability. He was a man of force, will, energy, dispatch. He kept his object steadily in view, he meant business. He was never in a hurry, but always on time. He was noted for system, method and punctuality. A writer for the press once playfully remarked of him: "Probably there is no man in Lowell who has been over the Boston and Lowell Railroad as many times as Edward Tuck, president of the Old Lowell National Bank. Rain or shine, every day of the week, excepting Sundays and holidays, he may be found on his way to Boston. His companion down is the *Boston Post*; returning, the *Transcript*. He quietly absorbs his paper, giving especial attention to the financial and commercial department."

On returning from Boston Mr. Tuck brought with him not only the documents pertaining to his business, but a hearty good-cheer for his friends, the most recent news from the commercial world, and the best good story which he had heard on 'Change and which he knew well how to repeat and adorn.

Though Mr. Tuck possessed that buoyant and cheerful spirit which good health and love of action are wont to bestow, yet few men have drank more deeply of the cup of sorrow.

Of his three children, his eldest daughter, Augusta, wife of Captain T. W. Hendee, ship-master, died in 1864, on board her husband's vessel in the Indian Ocean. Her two only children did not long survive her. Eleanor, the second daughter of Mr. Tuck, became the second wife of Captain Hendee. After four short years of married life spent in England and Bombay, the husband died upon his vessel, leaving his wife thus bereft upon the ocean. Returning to Lowell, she also died in four years. Thus in the brief space of a few years the father was bereft of his son-in-law and all his children and grandchildren, with only one exception. He bore his deep affliction with exemplary fortitude.

Mr. Tuck, on account of his marked ability, was often placed in positions of trust and honor. He was alderman of Lowell in 1856, 1859 and 1874, a member of the State Legislature in 1870, and for fifteen years president of the Old Lowell National Bank. In every position he carried the name of an honest and able man, who had a wholesome contempt for all pretence and sham.

An attack of paralysis, in 1879, clouded, with physical weakness and suffering, the last six years of his long and busy life.

His wife survived him, but his deceased daughter the death of her husband. Of his family only one now remains, Hon. Edward M. Tucke, secretary of the Truckee and Mechanics' Insurance Company, and at the present time (1899) a member of the Senate of Massachusetts.

The Railroad Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1831. The names of Ebenezer Appleton, Ebenezer Hutchins, William Lawrence, Kirk Hoatt, Lemuel Pope and John P. Robinson appear in the act of incorporation.

These gentlemen, being mostly Boston men and owners of stock in the manufacturing corporations of Lowell, had, as their object, the establishment of a bank for the special use of these corporations. For nearly forty years the banking business of the corporations was done through this bank. From it also was for a long time obtained the money for the monthly pay-rolls of the operatives in the mills.

The first board of directors was: Luther Lawrence, Paul Moody, Elihu Williston, Henry Cabot, Joshua Pease, Kirk Hoatt and Ebenezer Appleton.

The names of the presidents and cashiers, with the date of their appointment and the number of years of service are as follows:

Presidents: Luther Lawrence, 1831 (8 years); Peckham W. Warren, 1839 (6 years); J. P. French, 1845 (6 years); S. W. Stickney, 1855 (22 years); Jacob Rogers, the present incumbent, 1875. Cashiers: Peckham W. Warren, 1831 (8 years); S. W. Stickney, 1839 (14 years); John E. Rogers, 1853 (17 years); James S. Hovey, 1870 (15 years); Frank P. Haggott, the present incumbent, 1885.

From 1831 to 1836 the banking-rooms of the institution were at the corner of Central and Hurd Streets. From 1836 to 1845 it occupied a room in the second story of a building erected by itself, at the corner of Merrimack and John Streets, and on the site of the building now occupied by the Five Cent Savings Bank. From 1845 to 1859 it occupied a room in the bank building on Shattuck Street. From 1859 to 1885 it occupied rooms in the Carleton Block on Merrimack Street, now known as Odd Fellows' Block. Its present place of business is on Merrimack between Kirk and John Streets. Its capital at its incorporation was \$250,000. From time to time the capital was enlarged as Corporation business increased until it reached \$600,000. When this business diminished it was reduced to \$400,000, and this is its present capital. When, in 1885, the capital was reduced to \$100,000, a dividend of fifteen per cent. was paid from the accumulated surplus. No semi-annual dividend has ever been omitted.

The names of the present board of directors are: Jacob Rogers, Sewall G. Mack, George Motley, George Ripley, James B. Francis, A. G. Connock, James Francis.

City Bank.—An institution called "The City Bank" was incorporated in March, 1836, Joseph

Locke, Jonathan Tyler and John Nesmith being named in the act of incorporation. But the financial distress and panic which came upon the country in the next year made it so difficult for the new bank to comply with the requirements of law, that the enterprise was abandoned.

Appleton Bank.—This bank was chartered in 1847, sixteen years after the Railroad Bank began business. Its capital was at first \$100,000, then \$200,000, and at last \$300,000. Its first directors were John A. Knowles, Isaac Farrington, J. R. French, John Nesmith, Alvan W. Buttrick, Sidney Spalding, George Hingston, Ransom Reed, John W. Graves, none of whom now survive.

Below are the names of its presidents and cashiers, with date of their appointment and the number of years of their service:

Presidents: John A. Knowles, 1847 (21 years); J. R. French, in 1876, who, from ill health, did not assume the active duties of his office; John F. Kimball, the present incumbent, 1876. Cashiers: John A. Buttrick, 1847 (12 years); John F. Kimball, 1855 (18 years); E. K. Parley, the present incumbent, 1876. The present directors are: John F. Kimball, Addison Putnam, William E. Livingston, Freeman B. Shield, D. W. C. Farrington, William Nichols, William S. Bennett, W. W. Wilder. The dividends have averaged about ten per cent. per annum.

This bank first occupied a brick building, owned by itself, on the corner of Central and Hurd Streets, on the site of which the bank erected in 1878 the elegant four-story building which it now occupies.

Prescott Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1850 with a capital of \$200,000, which, in 1865, when it became a national bank, was increased to \$300,000. The first directors were: Joel Adams, Samuel Burbank, Daniel S. Richardson, Joshua Converse, Charles B. Coburn, Andrew C. Wheelock, Artemas L. Brooks, James H. Band, Elijah M. Read, Rufus Clement, Isaac W. Scribner. The presidents have been: Joel Adams, appointed 1850; Charles B. Coburn, 1864; Daniel S. Richardson, the present incumbent, 1874. The cashiers have been: Artemas S. Tyler, 1850 (twenty-two years); Alonzo A. Coburn, the present incumbent, 1871. Its banking office was at first in a building on the site of the present Mansur Block on Central Street, but in 1865 the bank moved into the building (Nos. 26 and 28 Central Street) which was erected by itself. The present directors are: D. S. Richardson, George F. Richardson, Hapgood Wright, C. B. Coburn, Daniel Gage, N. M. Wright, C. A. Stott, W. A. Ingham, A. A. Coburn, J. W. Abbott, J. A. Bartlett.

Waverly Bank.—This bank was incorporated April 28, 1853, with a capital of \$100,000. Its present capital is \$250,000. Its first directors were: Sidney Spalding, Honace Howard, Ignatius Tyley, Charles H. Wilder, Abiel Rolfe, Abram French, Henry C. Howe, Samuel Horn, Alpheus E. Brown.

In 1865 it was reorganized as a national bank. Its presidents have been: Horace Howard, appointed in 1853; William A. Richardson, 1869; Charles Whitney, 1867; Henry C. Howe, the present incumbent, 1887. Its cashiers have been: John A. Buttrick, 1853; G. W. Knowlton, the present incumbent, 1874. The present Board of Directors is: Samuel Horn, Prescott C. Gates, Seth B. Hall, William H. Wiggin, Percy P. Perkins, Samuel Kidder, G. W. Knowlton, Francis Jewett, James W. Bennett, H. S. Howe. Its place of business is at 189 Middlesex Street, near the Northern Depot, in a brick block owned by the bank.

Merchants' National Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1851 with a capital of \$100,000, which has been increased three times and is now \$400,000. Its first directors were: Harlan Pillsbury, Thomas Nesmith, Albert Wheeler, W. W. Wyman, Daniel Swan, Joseph Redlow, Samuel T. Lancaster, George F. Richardson, Hocum Hosford, Isaac S. Morse, Asa Hildreth. Its presidents have been: Harlan Pillsbury, appointed in 1854 (ten years); Royal Southwick, 1864 (eight months); Hocum Hosford, 1864 (two years); H. W. B. Wightman, 1873 (four years); Arthur P. Bonney, the present incumbent, 1880. Its cashiers have been: Eliphalet Hills, appointed in 1854 (one year); J. N. Pierce, Jr., 1855 (eighteen years); Charles W. Eaton, 1873 (eleven years); Walter W. Johnson, the present incumbent, 1884. The present directors are: Arthur P. Bonney, Samuel T. Lancaster, William H. Anderson, Cyrus H. Latham, Amasa Pratt, William Shepard, Albert F. Nichols, Frank T. Jaques, Michael Collins, Arthur G. Pollard, George Kuehl. Until 1870 its office was in the second story of a building owned by itself (Merrimack Street, No. 39). Since that date it has been on the first story of the same building. This bank was changed to a national bank in 1864.

First National Bank.—This bank was organized under the national law February 16, 1864, with a capital of \$250,000, which has remained unchanged. Its first directors were: James K. Fellows, James C. Ayer, Gilman Kimball, Isaac Place, James C. Abbott, Ephraim Brown, J. W. Daniels, A. P. Bonney, Joseph H. Ely. Its presidents have been: Arthur P. Bonney, appointed 1864; James C. Abbott, the present incumbent, 1880. Its cashiers have been: George F. Hunt, 1864 (two years); George B. Allen, 1866 (fourteen years); Walter M. Sawyer, the present incumbent, 1880. The present directors are: J. C. Abbott, Amos A. French, Ephraim Brown, Samuel N. Wood, Gilman Kimball, Patrick Dempsey, A. C. Taylor, Joseph S. Brown, W. H. Parker, John Leamon, Thomas Costello. Its place of business was at the corner of Central and Middle Streets until 1884, when it took possession of the building erected by itself on Central Street.

Lowell Co-operative Bank.—This bank was chartered by the State of Massachusetts, April 29, 1885, with an authorized capital of \$1,000,000. From its

organization its officers have remained the same. They are as follows: President, A. B. Woodworth; Secretary, George W. Batchelder; Treasurer, George E. Metcalf. The directors are: Joseph L. Badgley, Leonard Evans, Jr., Charles F. Rowland, E. C. Baker, John O. Gifford, John Dubois, Thomas Collins, S. J. Johnson, James E. White, J. H. Hartwell, George W. Brothers, Edwin S. Bickford, Caleb L. Smith, James Markland, Samuel A. Byson.

The banking office is at No. 9 Central Block, Central Street.

The profits (interest) credited to shares during the first year were 7½ per cent.

The monthly meetings are held on the first Thursday after the 10th day of each month. Money is loaned at every meeting to build a house, buy a house or pay off a mortgage. Motto: "Save your money—own your home."

SAVINGS BANKS.—*Lowell Institution for Savings.*—The Lowell Institution for Savings was incorporated October, 1829, and was the first incorporated savings bank of our city. More than two years before (to date the Merrimack Manufacturing Company had, without legislative sanction, received money from its operatives on deposit, with interest on the same conditions as those existing in savings institutions. Interest at 6 per cent. per annum was allowed, and this interest ceased to be paid when the depositor left the employment of the company. This benevolent plan, however, being of somewhat doubtful expediency, as well as doubtful legality, was suspended in July, 1829.

In the Hamilton Mills a similar plan for saving the earnings of the operatives from the losses which they frequently suffered for want of a safe place of deposit seemed greatly to be needed, and the agent, Mr. Samuel Batchelder, opened books of deposit for the operatives on the savings bank principle. But when it became doubtful whether the charter of the company would allow banking business to be done by a manufacturing company, the agent, with others, petitioned the Legislature for the incorporation of a savings bank. The petition was granted and an act of incorporation was passed. But so small was the number of responsible men who participated in the work of establishing a bank thus incorporated, that the petitioners felt compelled to appoint themselves as trustees of the new institution. Mr. James G. Carney was induced to act as treasurer, and the experiment began.

The first important transaction of this institution was the negotiation of a loan of about \$17,000 with the town of Lowell a few months after the bank began to receive deposits. The refusal of the town authorities, however, to continue to pay the rate of interest required by the bank, and the difficulty experienced by the institution in having its deposits upon the prescribed rates, raised the question, in the next year (1830), whether it would not be advisable either to

"Save the concerns of the institution as to reduce the rate of dividends." The result was that on Nov. 1, 1828, the rate of interest was reduced from 7 per cent. to 4 per cent. At the latter rate the bank continued to pay dividends for about fifty years. Extra dividends, however, have from time to time been paid, but not oftener than once in three years.

The management of this institution has been eminently safe and conservative. It has, throughout the sixty years of its existence, been almost absolutely exempt from loss. Its first treasurer held his office for forty years, always prescribing to himself the most rigid and scrupulous discharge of duty, and allowing to others no trifling or evasion of the rules prescribed. At no time of financial panic or peril has the confidence of the people of Lowell in this institution been shaken.

Its cautious and conservative management is indicated by the following by-law: "The funds of the institution may be invested in bonds or mortgages of real estate within this State, provided that the whole amount loaned on mortgage shall not at any time exceed a third part of the whole funds of the institution at the time of making the loan, and no loan shall be made for more than half the value of the estate pledged."

The amount of deposits in this bank were, in 1830, \$7937; in 1840, \$285,855; in 1850, \$705,761; in 1860, \$1,146,993; in 1870, \$1,288,128; in 1880, \$2,709,765; in 1890, \$4,591,671.

In 1875 the average amount of each depositor was \$400, while forty years before, in 1835, it was \$120. The amount of \$100 deposited in this bank in 1829 would, in 1885, be \$2475, and in 1890 about \$2980.

The presidents have been: Elihu Glidden, 1823 to 1825; Theobald Edson, 1826 to 1835; John S. Green, 1835 to 1868; Charles A. Savory, the present incumbent, 1868.

The treasurers have been: J. G. Carney, 1829 to 1860; George J. Carney, the present incumbent, 1860.

Trustees for 1889 are: George Motley, Franklin Nickerson, U. A. Savory, S. Kibler, A. B. French, Frederick Bailey, A. M. John Chamber, J. W. B. Shaw, Frederick Taylor, Cyrus M. Flak.

James G. Carney, who, for nearly forty years, was treasurer of this bank, deserves a special notice. He was born in Boston, February 14, 1804, and was trained to business in the service of William Gray, one of the most distinguished of the merchants of Boston, who, for two years, was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts. Mr. Carney came to Lowell in 1828, when twenty-four years of age, to fill the office of first cashier of the Lowell Bank, which was established in that year. In 1829 he was elected treasurer of the Lowell Institution for Savings. He aided in organizing the Bank of Mutual Redemption in Boston and was, at one time, its president. He was one of the originators of Lowell Cemetery and was among

its trustees. He was a man of marked personal dignity, of unusual firmness of character, and was remarkably accurate and methodical in his official work. His name will long live in Lowell. He died of pneumonia, February 9, 1863, at the age of sixty-five years.

City Institution for Savings.—This bank was organized 1847. The first president was Rev. Henry A. Miles, who, in 1853, was succeeded by Rev. Daniel C. Kibby. In 1857 Dr. Nathan Allen was chosen president and remained in office twenty-two years. The present incumbent, Hon. F. T. Greenhalge, was elected president in 1879.

The first treasurer, John A. Buttrick, held the office twenty-eight years, and was succeeded, in 1875, by his son, Frederic A. Buttrick.

The banking office, ever since the organization, has been on the corner of Hurd and Central Streets.

The present Board of Trustees is: Frederic T. Greenhalge, William E. Livingston, N. M. Wright, William Nichols, Charles R. Kimball, William S. Bennett, Abner Putnam, John F. Howe, Samuel T. Lancaster, Edward K. Perley. Quarters commence on the second Saturday of January, April, July and October.

Amount of deposit October 5, 1889, \$5,086,910. This very large deposit indicates the popular confidence in this institution. Its management has been marked throughout with wisdom and fidelity.

Brief mention should be made of John A. Buttrick, the first treasurer, to whose fidelity and ability the very high standing of this bank is largely due. He was born in Stetson, Maine, April 14, 1813. In his childhood his family removed to Frammingham, in this State, and his youth was spent upon a farm. At the age of sixteen years he was a student in Phillips Academy in Andover. For several years he taught a private school in Medford. In 1839 he came to Lowell, and for four years was in the grocery trade with his brother. From 1842 to 1847 he was treasurer of the city of Lowell. In 1847 he was chosen cashier of the Appleton Bank and treasurer of the City Institution for Savings. Having resigned the cashiership of the bank in 1855, he devoted the rest of his life to the duties of treasurer of the Savings Bank. This was his life-work and here he gained a very honorable name. His reputation is historic. His fellow-citizens loved to honor him. He was elected Representative and Senator to the State Legislature, and member of the School Committee. He was an honest man of simple manners. He was genial, compassionate and conciliations, and Lowell has lost few citizens who will be as affectionately remembered. He died March 31, 1879, at the age of sixty-six years.

Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1854. Its presidents have been: Horatio Wood, 1854 to 1865; Sewall G. Mack, the present incumbent, 1865.

Its treasurer, Artemus S. Tyler, has been in office since its organization.

Trustees for 1889: William F. Salmon, John H. McAlvin, C. E. A. Bartlett, Dudley Foster, Albion C. Taylor, Charles Coburn, George F. Pennington, Asa C. Russell, George F. Richardson, George S. Clancy, Arthur Staples.

Deposits from five cents to \$1000 are received. Hours of business from nine to one o'clock, and on Saturday evenings from seven to nine o'clock. Quarters commence on the first Saturday of January, April, July and October. Amount of deposits on September 28, 1889, \$1,322,740.

The banking-rooms of this bank were the same as those of the Prescott Bank until the winter of 1871, when it took possession of the elegant building, with marble front, erected by itself, on the corner of Merrimack and John Streets.

The Mechanics' Savings Bank.—This bank was organized in 1861. Its presidents have been William A. Burke, 1861-67; Jeremiah Clark, the present incumbent, 1867. Its treasurers have been John F. Rogers, 1861-70; C. F. Battles, 1870-71; C. C. Hutchinson, the present incumbent, 1871.

Trustees for 1889: J. Clark, Jacob Rogers, Isaac Cooper, Alfred Gilman, F. Roddick, J. V. Keyes, A. G. Cannon, C. S. Hildreth, John Davis, James Francis, W. W. Sherman, E. M. Tuck, James G. Hill, William D. Blanchard, James M. Marshall, Francis Carl, William G. Ward, Edwin H. Cummings, Edward N. Burke.

Quarters commence on the first Saturday of March, June, September and December.

Hours of business from 9 to 1 o'clock daily, and from 7 to 9 on Saturday evenings.

Amount of deposits on August 1, 1889, \$1,880,291.

The first place of business of this bank was in the rooms of the Railroad Bank in Odd-Fellows Hall, the treasurer, John F. Rogers, being also cashier of the Railroad Bank. But in 1871 the banks separated. The Savings Bank, with Mr. Hutchinson as treasurer, for two years occupied rooms in the rear of the discount bank. In 1873 the Savings Bank took possession of the first story of the building on Merrimack Street, which it had erected for its use. It removed from the first story to the second story of this building in 1889.

John F. Rogers, the first treasurer of this bank deserves a special notice. He was born in Exeter, N. H., December 1, 1819. He fitted for college at Exeter, but did not pursue his studies further. Leaving the hardware business in New York, he set up a hardware store in Lowell in 1845. In 1859 he became cashier of the Railroad Bank, and held the office through a period of seventeen years. From 1860 until his death, in 1879, he was treasurer of the Mechanics' Savings Bank. Few men have lived a life so pure and so devout. Few were so much beloved and few so much lamented. He died in the prime of manhood, at the age of fifty-one years.

Central Savings Bank.—This bank was incorporated

in 1871. Its president from its incorporation has been Oliver H. Manthorpe. Its treasurers have been J. N. Pierce, 1871-72; Samuel A. Chase, the present incumbent, 1872. Trustees in 1889: O. H. Hinckley, E. Brown, Patrick Lynch, Henry C. Plim, George Rimeb, J. C. Abbott, K. Hayden, Cyrus H. Latham, Willard A. Brown, Amos Pratt, Benjamin Walker, Joseph R. Hayes, John S. James, J. P. Folsom, A. G. Pollard, George F. Serdiney, Prescott C. Gates, S. N. Wood, Frederick Ayer, Joseph S. Brown, Daniel Swan, Robert Court, Charles W. Saunders, Kate A. Adams, George L. Hanson, George W. Young.

The quarters commence on the first Saturday of February, May, August and November.

Its hours of business are from 9 to 1 o'clock, and on Saturday evenings from 7 to 9.

There is a safety-vault in connection with the bank.

Amount of deposits, October 20, 1889, \$1,315,172.

Its place of business is the Merchants' Bank building, 39 Merrimack Street.

Merrimack River Savings Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1871. Its president, from its incorporation has been J. G. Folsom. Its treasurers have been G. W. Knowlton, 1871-74; A. J. Plim, 1874-79; Nathan Lamson, the present incumbent, 1879. Trustees in 1889: A. H. Puffer, Alwell F. Wright, Charles Rumba, C. L. Giddlen, W. A. Ingham, F. Roddick, Jr., Crawford Burnham, J. C. Johnson, James W. Bennett, Horace Ely, B. F. Sargent, C. F. Yarnum, O. W. Knowlton, C. E. Adams, Alfred Barney, R. G. Barlett, Seth B. Hall.

The quarters commence on the first Saturday of February, May, August and November.

The hours of business are from 9 to 12, and from 2 to 4 o'clock on Mondays, Tuesdays, Thursdays and Fridays; and from 9 to 12, and 7 to 9 o'clock on Saturdays.

Interest is paid on any sum, from \$1 to \$1000. No deposit received above \$1000.

Amount of deposit, on October 20, 1889, \$895,624.

The place of business is at 189 Middlesex Street, near the Northern Depot.

FIRE INSURANCE COMPANIES.—In the early days of Lowell almost all its fire insurance business was done by three companies, viz., the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Concord, Mass.; the Merrimack Company, of Amherst, and the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Lowell. The best of these three companies was for almost ten years the only fire insurance company in Lowell.

It was incorporated March 9, 1852, and commenced business in April following. Its first place of business was in the Railroad Bank Building, situated on the site of the present Appleton Bank Building, on Central Street. The office was subsequently removed to the Mansur Building, corner of Central and Market Streets, where it remained for over forty years. About five years since, in 1881, it was removed to the

second story of the building erected and occupied by the First National Bank.

Its presidents have been—Luther Lawrence, elected in 1852; Eliza Giddens, 1854; John Nesmith, 1856; Jonathan Tyler, 1857; Horner Howard, 1861; J. B. French, 1863; J. H. B. Ayer, 1865; J. K. Fellows, 1869; J. C. Abbott, the present incumbent, 1869.

Its secretaries and treasurers have been—Samuel P. Haven, 1852; Tappan Wentworth, 1855; J. M. Mansur, 1857; R. G. Colby, 1861; Isaac S. Morse, 1865; Jacob Robbins, 1867; George W. Bean, 1870; Wm. P. Brazier, 1862 (jointly); James Cook, 1865; Charles W. Drew, 1877; E. T. Abbott, 1885.

The original directors, elected in 1852, were—Kirk Flood, Luther Lawrence, Eliza Giddens, Aaron Mainer, Nathaniel Wright, John C. Dalton, Seth Ames, Benj. Walker, Matthias Parkhurst.

The directors for 1889 were—Wm. H. Wiggin, J. K. Fellows, Wm. P. Brazier, Charles A. Stott, Wm. E. Livingston, J. C. Abbott, Benj. Walker, Amos B. French, S. M. Wright, A. G. Pollard, E. T. Abbott, P. C. Gates.

For several of the first years of this company no premiums were paid, a deposit note being relied upon for assessment. The business of this company outside of Lowell was formerly done by agents, who, for the sake of the profit arising from their commission, were found to take risks which ought to have been rejected. From these risks the company met with such serious losses by fire, that in 1853 it was voted not to take any more risks outside the city. The result has been most satisfactory. Losses by fire have now for many years been very few. The company is in a highly prosperous condition. Dividends are paid of sixty per cent. for five years, fifty per cent. for three years, thirty-three and one-third per cent. for one year. The fact that all property insured is in the city of Lowell may, to some, suggest the danger that a disastrous fire in the city would prove disastrous to the company; but the excellent Fire Department of Lowell, the cautious manner in which property is insured, and the conservative character of the directors and officers of the company have gained for it the highest confidence of the citizens. The risks of this company in 1889 were nearly \$2,000,000.

This company employs no agents, the business being done wholly at the home office under the supervision of the directors.

In preparing this article I am indebted for aid to J. K. Fellows, Esq., a former president of the company.

Traders and Mechanics' Fire Insurance Company.—This company was incorporated in 1848, and commenced business in June of that year, as a mutual company. In 1854 a charter was granted the company to add to the mutual department a stock department, with a capital of \$50,000, which was, in 1870, increased to \$100,000. Business was transacted by

both these departments until 1881, when the stock department was dissolved and the stock and surplus divided among the stockholders. The number of shares in 1861 was 500.

The presidents of this company have been: Thomas Hopkinson, elected in 1848; Sewall G. Mack, 1850; Joshua Converse, 1855; C. B. Coburn, 1860; Levi Sprague, the present incumbent, 1874; James H. Rand acted temporarily as president in 1856, and again in 1857.

The secretaries have been: James Dinmoor, 1848; Edward F. Sherman, 1855; Orrin F. Osgood, 1872; E. M. Tuck, the present incumbent, 1874.

The original directors were: Thomas Hopkinson, Thomas Nesmith, A. C. Wheelock, Joshua Converse, E. F. Watson, James H. Rand, Peter Powers, Henry Read, Sewall G. Mack, Benjamin Weaver, Nathaniel Critchett.

At the great fire in Boston, in 1872, the company suffered a loss of \$250,000, which it has paid in full, and it is now in a very prosperous condition.

From the Massachusetts Fire Insurance Report, Dec. 3, 1888, we take the following: Gross assets, \$605,267; gross liabilities, \$197,428; surplus, \$567,778; gross cash income for 1888, \$143,206.

Amount at risk in 1880, \$26,370,105; cash assets, \$565,450. Dividend on five-year policies, 70 per cent.

The directors in 1889 are: Levi Sprague, C. C. Hutchinson, Jacob Rogers, Charles H. Coburn, George P. Richardson, W. F. Salmon, S. T. Lancaster, John F. Kimball, D. S. Richardson, Henry C. Howe.

The place of business of this company was at first on or near the site of the present Appleton Bank Block; but in 1852 it was removed to the corner of Central and Middle Streets.

The Howard Fire Insurance Company was organized in September, 1848. Its first directors were: Oliver M. Whipple, William Fluke, Joel Adams, Emory Washburn, Joshua Merrill, David Dam, Stephen Cushing, Elijah M. Read, Samuel Burbank, Sidney Spalding, A. W. Buttrick, Thomas Hopkinson, Daniel S. Richardson; president, Oliver M. Whipple; secretary, Frederick Parker.

Its capital was \$50,000, which was in a short time increased to \$100,000, and subsequently to \$200,000.

Mr. Whipple, the first president, held the office until 1851 or 1852, and was then succeeded by Dr. Nathan Allen, who, in 1862, was succeeded by Joshua W. Daniels. Ephraim Brown became president and treasurer in 1865, and remained in office to the close of the existence of the company, in 1872.

The first secretary and treasurer, Mr. Parker, held his office until 1852, when he was succeeded by Joshua W. Daniels. Mr. Daniels became both president and treasurer in 1862. He resigned in 1865. Ephraim Brown became secretary in 1862, and was succeeded in 1864 by Henry B. White, who in turn was, in 1867, succeeded by Sewall A. Faunce, who

remained secretary until the close of the company's existence in 1872. In 1864 the principal business-office of the company was removed from Lowell to Boston.

Notwithstanding the loss of \$10,000 in July, 1860, by the great Portland fire, the company prospered. It had paid a dividend in 1865 of 20 per cent. and from 1868 to 1872 the annual dividends were 40 per cent. At the time of the great Boston fire, in 1872, the company was in a prosperous condition. Its amount at risk was \$10,000,000, and its surplus \$175,000, about seven-eighths as large as its capital. In that fire the loss was \$840,000, which swept off all its assets, and it ceased to exist.

CHAPTER VII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MANUFACTURES.

THERE are two reasons why the history of the manufactures of Lowell should be brief: first, like all things else in the city, they have had a comparatively brief existence; and second, the great manufactures of Lowell are so much alike, that the history of one is, in many cases, but a repetition of that of another.

In recording the early history of the city we have already mentioned the small manufacturing enterprises which were existing in East Chelmsford in the early years of the present century. There were the saw-mill and grist-mill of Nathan Tylor, near Pawtucket Falls, not far from the site of the Lowell Hospital; the woolen-mills of Thomas Hurd, near the site of the Middlesex Mills, in which twenty hands were employed; the glass factory at Middlesex Village; the powder-mills of D. M. Whipple, near the Concord River; the mills of Moses Hyde, started in 1801, on River Meadow Brook; and various other such small manufactories, as in those early days were found, especially near a water-fall.

It should be remarked that the fulling-mills which existed in those early days throughout the country had for their design the finishing of the cloth which was made by hand in the homes of the people.

The early manufactures of East Chelmsford were mostly of woolen goods, although, in 1813, Phineas Whiting and Josiah Fletcher, with a capital of \$3000, had erected a modest wooden building near the site of the Middlesex Mills, for the manufacture of cotton. But after about five years the mill was sold to Thomas Hurd, who began in it the manufacture of woolen goods and satinet. It was then a serious question whether America could compete with England in the manufacture of cotton. In favor of England were cheaper labor, greater capital, superior skill and established

reputation. In favor of America were plentiful cotton, more abundant water-power and the superior enterprise of a people in the vigor of youth.

Francis Cabot Lowell seems to have been the first to inspire in the minds of enterprising Americans the full conviction of the feasibility of this competition. As already stated, on a previous page, the power-loom, improved by the skill of Mr. Lowell, had, in 1811, been introduced into the cotton manufactory of the town of Waltham. The success of the experiment in Waltham, on the Charles River, led to the construction of the mills at Lowell, on the Merrimack River, whose abundant waters and splendid falls seemed to promise a power which was almost inexhaustible.

In giving a brief history of the great cotton manufactories of the city of Lowell, I propose to avoid minute statistical items, and to present to the reader only a general account of these great enterprises, with an occasional notice of the prominent men who have gained a distinguished name, both as successful manufacturers and as citizens of Lowell.

I. THE ELEVEN GREAT MANUFACTURING CORPORATIONS.

THE MERRIMACK MANUFACTURING COMPANY, whose history, interwoven, as it is, with the early history of the city, has already been partially given, was incorporated in 1822 with a capital of \$500,000. The capital has been four times increased, and is now \$2,500,000.

Its treasurers have been Kirk Root (appointed 1822), Francis C. Lowell (1837), Eben Chulwick (1839), Francis B. Crowninshield (1854), Arthur T. Lyman (1877), Augustus Lowell (1877), Charles H. Dalton (1877), Howard Stockton (1889).

The superintendents of the mills have been Ezra Worthen (1823), Paul Moody (1824), Warren Colburn (1825), John Clark (1833), Emory Washburn (1838), Edward L. Lebriston (1849), Isaac Hinckley (1849), John C. Palfrey (1865), Joseph S. Ludlam (1874).

Of the first four of these superintendents, mention has already been made in another part of this work.

Emory Washburn was called to his office in the Merrimack Mills, from his practice as attorney-at-law in Worcester. On leaving his position in Lowell, after a service of a few months, he returned to his practice of law in Worcester, and became a judge and Governor of the State.

Edward L. Lebriston had been a practicing lawyer in Newburyport, and had official connection with Suffolk Bank, Boston. He died in Lowell only a few months after his appointment as agent.

Isaac Hinckley, before coming to Lowell, was superintendent of the Worcester and Providence Railroad. After a service of sixteen years in the Merrimack Mills, he resigned to take the office of president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad.

John T. Vailley was appointed superintendent of the Merrimack Mills after serving as engineer in the United States Army. He was in office from the close of the war in 1865, until 1871, when he resigned to take the position of treasurer of the Manchester Mills, in Manchester, N. H. He still holds the latter office.

Joseph S. Ludlam, before coming to the Merrimack Mills, was engaged in mining operations in the State of Michigan.

The superintendents of the Print-Works have been Kirk Booth (1822), Allan Pollock (1822), John D. Prince (1826), Henry Burrows (1855), James Duckworth (1878), Robert Leatham (1882), Joseph Leatham (1885), John A. Hart (1887).

The superintendents of the Print-Works in Lowell have generally been selected in England for their technical knowledge of calico-printing.

Mention elsewhere in this work is made of Kirk Booth and John D. Prince.

Allan Pollock, before his appointment as superintendent, was a maker of mathematical instruments in Boston.

Henry Burrows was, before coming to Lowell, an expert calligrapher in England.

James Duckworth was a calico-printer in the Merrimack Mills before his appointment as superintendent.

Robert and Joseph Leatham, father and son, were English experts in the calico-printing.

John A. Hart also was invited from England to the position of superintendent, as an expert in the art of calico-printing.

Directors for 1889: Seth Bemis, president; Geo. H. Chase, Arthur T. Lyman, C. Wm. Loring, Charles H. Dutton, Augustus Lowell, Charles P. Bowditch.

Agent: Joseph S. Ludlam.

Preparatory to the beginning of the manufacture of cotton goods by the Merrimack Company and the Hamilton Company (which soon followed the Merrimack), 500 men were employed in building a dam across the Merrimack at Pawtucket Falls, in enlarging the Pawtucket Canal, and in constructing lateral canals for conducting water-power from the Pawtucket Canal to the mills. These improvements cost \$120,000.

On September 1, 1823, the first mill having been completed, the water was let into the canal (constructed for the special purpose of bringing water from the Pawtucket Canal to the mills of the Merrimack Company), and the wheels started. The first cloth was made in November, 1823, and on January 3, 1824, took place the first shipment of goods.

The policy of this company has always been most liberal. It has rendered valuable pecuniary aid to churches of different denominations, to schools, and various institutions designed to promote the religious, moral and intellectual interest of the community. Its boarding-houses, designed for its opera-

tives, have always been models of neatness and order, and its long brick block of tenements on Dutton Street is a building which, for taste and elegance, compares well with the dwellings of private citizens of wealth. Hon. Thomas H. Benton, the distinguished United States Senator from Missouri, on visiting the boarding-houses, probably those of this company, declared that the operatives "live in large, stately houses, and that one finds in them the same kind of furniture as you will find in a Congressman's house in Washington."

On Jan. 7, 1827, five years after the first mill was erected, it was destroyed by fire.

The number of mills has increased to six. There are also "immense store-houses, boarding-houses, and stables; and small buildings without number."

The management of the Merrimack Mills, almost throughout their history, has been conducted with consummate ability.

The stock of the company has ruled high in the market, and the dividends have been large. However, the course pursued by the Merrimack and most of the other mills of Lowell during the war of 1861 affords a very conspicuous exception. On this subject Mr. Cowley uses the following language in his History of Lowell:

"During the late war the Merrimack Company showed great lack of sagacity and foresight, in stopping their mills, in dismissing their operatives, in discontinuing the purchase of cotton, and in selling their fabrics at a slight advance on their peace-prices, and at less than the actual cost of similar fabrics at the time of sale. Instead of boldly running, as companies elsewhere did, they took counsel of their fears and their spacious mills stood on the bank,

"As idle as a painted ship upon a painted sea."

"The blunders of this company were naturally copied by others. . . . The other cotton companies actually sold out their cotton, and several of them made abortive experiments in other branches of manufactures, by which they made losses, direct and indirect, exceeding the amount of their entire capital. It is but fair to add that most of these abortive experiments were made in opposition to the judgment of the local agents."

Most unfortunately, at the very time when a bold venture would have been rewarded with millions of dollars, it was confidently assumed and declared that the true policy was one of "unsterly inactivity."

The average of the annual dividends paid by this company for the first forty-five years was about 12 per cent., but for the last twelve years, about 7 per cent.

The company manufactured 11,000,000 yards of cotton cloth in 1839, 14,000,000 in 1845, 19,000,000 in 1850, 22,000,000 in 1855, 27,000,000 in 1879, and 52,000,000 in 1889.

In 1889 the number of yards dyed and printed was 48,000,000.



Ferdinand Belliff

The following are some of the most important statistics for 1889. Number of mills, 5; number of turbine-wheels, 6; number of steam-engines, 37, equal to 6000 horse-power.

Number of spindles, 126,480; number of looms, 4697; number of male operatives, 1000; number of female operatives, 2000; number of yards made per week, 1,000,000.

THE HAMILTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY was incorporated Jan. 26, 1825, for the manufacture of cotton goods, with a capital of \$400,000. Its capital has been four times increased and is now \$1,600,000. Its treasurers, with date of appointment, have been Wm. Appleton (1825), Ebenezer Appleton (1830), Geo. W. Lyman (1833), Thomas G. Cory (1839), Wm. B. Bacon (1859), Arthur T. Lyman (1860), Arthur L. Deveny (1863), Eben Bacon (1867), Samuel Batchelder (1869), Geo. R. Chapman (1870), James A. Dupre (1879), James Longley (1886), Charles B. Amory (1886).

Agents: Samuel Batchelder (1825), John Avery (1831), O. H. Moulton (1864).

John Avery, after serving as a supercargo of a merchant vessel for some time, went to Waltham, Mass., as paymaster in one of the mills in that town. From Waltham he came to Lowell to the position of agent of the Appleton Mills, where he served three years, after which he was for thirty-three years (from 1831 to 1864) agent of the Hamilton Mills.

Oliver H. Moulton, after serving as overseer in the Pemberton Mills, in Lawrence, and as superintendent of the Amoskeag Mills, in Manchester, N. H., was appointed agent of the Hamilton Mills in 1864.

The superintendents of the Print Works have been Wm. Spencer (1828), Wm. Hunter (1862), Wm. Harley (1866), Thomas Walsh, assistant (1876).

Wm. Spencer came from England to take, in 1828, the superintendence of the Hamilton Print Works. He held the position for thirty-four years. He had previously superintended print works in Ireland. While in Lowell he took great interest in agriculture and was president of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society and of the Horticultural Society. He was a man of noble public spirit and liberal sentiments. Kindred tastes made him a friend of Hon. Daniel Webster.

Wm. Hunter came from England to Lowell to be the overseer of the color shop of the Hamilton Print Works. Subsequently he became, for four years, superintendent of these works.

Wm. Harley, from Scotland, after serving as calico printer in Southbridge, came to Lowell to serve for ten years as superintendent of the Hamilton Print Works. Thomas Walsh, of English birth, from being an overseer in the printing-room, became superintendent of the Print Works in 1867.

Directors for 1889: James Longley, Thomas Wigglesworth, C. H. Parker, Henry S. Grew, E. J. Brown, James H. Sawyer, Charles B. Amory, C. W. Jones.

The plant occupies seven and one-half acres of land. The motive-power consists of ten turbine-wheels and forty-one engines of 2000 horse-power. Like the Merrimack Mills, the Hamilton Mills has two departments: (1) The manufacture of cotton cloth; (2) The printing of calicoes.

The number of yards of cotton cloth manufactured by this corporation in 1829 was five million yards; 1839, about nine millions; 1859, eleven millions; 1879, eleven millions; 1879, eighteen millions; 1899, thirty-seven millions.

In 1889 the number of yards dyed and printed was forty-four millions.

In 1889 the number of mills, 5; looms, 2027; male operatives, 900; female operatives, 1300; yards of cloth made per week, 700,000.

The operations of this company began about four years subsequent to those of the Merrimack Company.

Besides the mills for manufacturing and printing goods, this company has erected very extensive store-houses, boarding-houses and other buildings demanded by its extended and extending manufacturing operations.

The goods manufactured include flannels, ticks, prints, stripes, drills and shirtings.

The curtailment of the manufacture of cotton goods by this company during the War of 1861, and the substitution of the manufacture of wooden goods during that period, proved disastrous. The wood and the machinery for its manufacture were purchased at war prices, and the wooden cloth sold at the greatly reduced prices which followed the war. It has cost the company a long struggle to recover its loss. For the last twelve years the average of the annual dividends paid by this company has been less than four per cent.

FREDERICK ROHLFF.—Frederick Rohlff, superintendent of the cotton department, was born February 6, 1806, in Seekonk, Massachusetts. His parents came to America before the War of Independence, his father being of German, and his mother of English descent. At that time cotton manufacture had just begun in this country, and a mill was built at Seekonk, near the place of his birth. Children were then put to work in the mills at an early age, the small boys and girls being employed in tending breakers. At the early age of seven years Mr. Rohlff was put to work in the Central Mill in Seekonk, his wages being fifty cents per week, while the hours of labor were from five o'clock in the morning to seven o'clock in the evening, with a half-hour for breakfast and three-quarters of an hour for dinner. His opportunities for attending school were very meagre, the schools being kept only a month or two in the winter and the same time in the summer. He continued at work in the Central Mill at Seekonk and in attending school until he was seventeen years of age, when he received the appointment of overseer of

spinning. When we consider that he was then scarcely more than a boy, the appointment was a high testimonial of his character and worth.

When twenty years of age he was appointed general manager of all the departments of the Messenger Mill in Canton, Massachusetts.

On June 28, 1827, when twenty-one years of age, he came to Lowell, and entered the employment of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, as second hand in the dressing department. In the autumn of the same year he was appointed an overseer. After a service of twenty-five years as overseer in different departments he was appointed assistant superintendent, the superintendent at that time being John Avery, Esq. By this change he was brought into contact with not only the manufacturing, but the mechanical part of the work of the mill. The position of assistant superintendent he has now held for more than thirty-seven years.

Thirteen years ago, in 1877, when Mr. Goddard had completed a service of fifty years with the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, he entertained serious thoughts of resigning his position on account of his advanced age, being then seventy-one years old. Whatever feeling of delicacy he may have felt on account of his age, the Directors of the Corporation completely dispelled by a remarkable testimony of their appreciation of the value of his services.

On the 27th day of June, 1877, upon the completion of Mr. Goddard's fiftieth year of continuous service, the Directors of the Hamilton Company met at Lowell, and he was called before them and presented by the treasurer, Mr. Dupree, with a gold watch and chain and a United States bond of \$1000, together with the following note:

"Boston, June 27th, 1877.

"Dear Sir:—The Board of Mill Managers this day have voted to award to you the Hamilton Manufacturing Company.

"In recognition of their appreciation of your faithful, integrity and efficient, and ever zealous and hearty co-operation with all the officers of the Company, the Directors ask your acceptance of a gold watch and a United States bond for one thousand dollars.

"With our best wishes for your health and happiness we have the pleasure to subscribe ourselves,

"Very cordially your friends,

(Signed)	— JAMES LINDLEY,
	— THOMAS WOODFORD,
	— OWEN HENRY PARKER,
	— HERMAN AVERY,
	— HERMAN S. SIMON,
	— JAMES ELLISON,
	— JAMES A. DUPREE.

"To Ferdinand Goddard, Esq."

Since the presentation of this generous testimonial Mr. Goddard has for nearly thirteen years held his position, performing with great punctuality and fidelity, the duties appertaining to it, and receiving from his superiors, his peers and his friends frequent testimonials of the honor and affection in which they hold him.

Upon the occasion of his eightieth birthday, February 9, 1886, he received the following letter from the Directors of the Company:

"Lowell, February 9th, 1886.

"Dear Sir:—The Directors of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company present their warmest congratulations on this your eightieth birthday. We beg to assure you of their high appreciation of your services in the employment of this Corporation, nearly fifty-one years, and to wish that your long labors for the benefit of our country, and your remarkable health and vigor of body and mind,

"Cordially your friends,

(Signed)	— JAMES LINDLEY,
	— THOMAS WOODFORD,
	— OWEN HENRY PARKER,
	— HERMAN AVERY,
	— EDWARD L. SIMON,
	— J. HERBERT SAWYER,
	— JAMES A. DUPREE.

"To Ferdinand Goddard, Esq."

Mr. Goddard has now served in manufacturing companies continuously for nearly seventy-seven years. It would be difficult to find another man in America who has done the same. Now, in his eighty-fifth year, he goes to his daily duties with elastic step, affording, by the soundness of his body, head and heart, an admirable illustration of complete manhood. He enjoys the pleasant memories of a well-spent life—

"and that which should accompany old age,
No fewer days, no fewer troops of friends."

THE APPLETON COMPANY was incorporated in 1828, with a capital of \$300,000, which has not since been increased. Its mills are situated between the Hamilton and Pawtucket Canals and west of the Hamilton Mills.

The treasurers of this company have been as follows: Wm. Appleton (appointed in 1828), Patrick T. Jackson (1829), Geo. W. Lyman (1832), Thomas C. Cary (1841), Wm. B. Bacon (1859), Arthur T. Lyman (1861), Arthur L. Devens (1863), John A. Burnham (1867), Geo. Motley (1867), James A. Dupree (1874), Louis Hobson (1886).

The superintendents have been John Avery (1828), Geo. Motley (1831), J. H. Sawyer (1867), Daniel Wright (1881), Wm. H. McDarrit (1887).

Mr. Avery is noticed under the history of the Hamilton Mills. Geo. Motley, from the office of clerk in the counting-room of the Hamilton Mills, was, in 1831, appointed superintendent of the Appleton Mills, and filled the office with great ability and fidelity for thirty-six years.

J. H. Sawyer, before his appointment as superintendent of the Appleton Mills, in 1867, was superintendent of the Otis Mills in Ware, Mass. He held the office in Lowell fourteen years, and is now treasurer of mills in Chicopee, Mass.

Daniel Wright, from the position of assistant of Mr. Sawyer, became, on the retirement of Mr. Sawyer, superintendent of the Appleton Mills in 1881.

Wm. H. McDarrit, having held the office of superintendent of the Globe Mills, in Woonsocket, R. I., was appointed superintendent of the Appleton Mills in 1887.

C. H. Richardson, before his appointment, in 1888, as agent of the Appleton Mills, was superintendent of mills in Newark, N. J.



Wm. Wright

The motive power in the Appleton Mills consists of seven turbine-wheels and three steam-engines of 1500 horse-power. The turbine wheels were first successfully used in these mills, one of them having been put in in the year 1844. Since that date the turbine-wheels, which were introduced in the mills of Lowell by Uriah A. Boyden, have gradually displaced the breast-wheels, only a very few of which are still in use. The main advantage of the turbine over the breast-wheel is that it can be successfully used in time of a freshet or very high water upon the river, when the breast-wheel, on account of back water, loses all or part of its efficiency.

This company, sooner than some others, discovered the mistake of inaction during the War of 1861, and sooner recovered from its ill effects. The average of its annual dividends, however, for the last twelve years have been less than four and a half per cent.

This company has five mills, 1659 looms, 200 male operatives, 450 female operatives, and manufactures 350,000 yards per week.

The goods manufactured are sheetings, shirtings and drillings.

The number of yards manufactured in 1839 was 5,000,000; in 1849, 7,000,000; in 1859, 8,000,000; in 1869, 8,000,000; 1879, 12,000,000, and in 1889, 16,000,000.

THE LOWELL MANUFACTURING COMPANY was incorporated in 1828, with a capital of \$900,000, which has since been increased to \$2,000,000. Among its corporators were Frederic Cabot, William Whitney and Richard C. Cabot. This company was the first to use for weaving carpets, the power-loom, invented by E. B. Bigelow, an invention so wonderful that it seems to be almost endowed with intellect.

The following, relating to this company, is taken from Hill's "Lowell Illustrated": "The Company originally commenced operations with a single mill four stories in height and about 200 ft. in length, with a few necessary buildings for storing raw materials and manufactured goods, sorting wool and dyeing. About two-thirds of the space in this mill was occupied for the manufacture of coarse cotton cloth, called *Osnaburghs*, or *Negro Cloth*, which was largely sold in the South for plantation wear. The remaining space was utilized for the production of carpeting on hand-loom, the weaving being done in the fourth story. It was in one corner of this *weave-room*, partitioned off for the purpose, that the Bigelow power-loom, which was destined to work such a revolution in carpet-weaving, was built and perfected in 1842, or about that time."

In 1848, when it was evident that Bigelow's invention could be profitably employed, a mill of one story in height and covering nearly an acre of ground, was erected and furnished with 200 of these looms for the manufacture of carpets. About 1883 another spacious mill, three stories high, was erected by this company for the manufacture of Brussels carpets, and

was furnished with a Hartford automatic engine of 500 horse-power. The works of this company occupy about ten acres on the south side of Market Street.

The directors of this company in 1889 were Daniel S. Richardson, S. L. Thorsdike, Augustus Lowell, Israel G. Whitney, Augustus T. Perkins.

The treasurers have been, Frederic Cabot (1828), George W. Lyman (1831), Nathaniel W. Appleton (1841), William C. Appleton (1843), J. Thomas Stevenson (1847), Israel Whitney (1849), Charles J. Harding (1853), David B. Jewett (1861), Samuel Fay (1875), George C. Richardson (1880), Arthur T. Lyman (1881).

The superintendents have been Alexander Wright (1828), Samuel Fay (1852), Andrew F. Swapp (1874), Alvin S. Lyon (1888).

Samuel Fay was born in Warwick, Massachusetts, in 1817, and came to Lowell, when fourteen years of age, to serve as clerk in the cloth-room of the Lowell Corporation. Subsequently he held the position of paymaster for six years, of superintendent for twenty-two years, and of treasurer for six years. He died in 1880, having held positions of trust in the corporation for forty-nine years.

Andrew F. Swapp was assistant superintendent of Lowell Mills before his appointment as superintendent. He had previously been overseer of the dye works of the company. He died while in office. Alvin S. Lyon, before his appointment as superintendent, had been superintendent of the Durfee Mill of Fall River.

This company manufactures Ingrain, Brussels and Wilton carpets, worsted goods, and a limited amount of cotton goods. Number of mills, 5; turbine-wheels, 2; number of steam-engines, 3; looms, 1659; male operatives, 200; female operatives, 450; yards of carpets made per week, 75,000; number of yards of carpeting during the year 1839, 179,000; 1849, 208,000; 1859, 1,200,000; 1869, 1,829,000; 1879, 1,024,000; 1889, 2,129,000.

For the last twelve years the average of the dividends paid by this company has been about four and one-half per cent.

ALEXANDER WRIGHT was born in Arklestone, near Paisley, in Scotland, May 1, 1800, and died at his home in Lowell, June 7, 1852, at the age of fifty-two years. He was the son of Duncan Wright, a chemical bleacher by trade, who came to America in 1812, during the last war with Great Britain, and was taken prisoner by Captain De Wolf, of the American privateer, "The Yankee," and carried into the harbor of Bristol, Rhode Island.

When De Wolf discovered the occupation of his prisoner, he employed him as superintendent of a bleachery, in which he had an interest, in Coventry, Rhode Island. He is believed to have been the first chemical bleacher in New England, if not the first in America. The circumstance of his captivity was the cause of his resolve to settle in New England instead

of Philadelphia, where he had intended to fix his home.

In 1817 his wife, who was a sister of the American ornithologist, Alexander Wilson, with three sons, one of whom was the subject of this sketch, followed him to America. The father with his family now located in Smithfield, Rhode Island, but after two years removed to Waltham, Massachusetts, where he started a bleachery on his own account. Three years later the Boston Manufacturing Company, being about to start a great manufacturing enterprise in Waltham, bought out the bleachery of Mr. Wright, whereupon he set up a new bleachery in Medway, Massachusetts. He at length engaged in calico-printing in Fall River, Massachusetts.

We now resume the history of the subject of this sketch. Mr. Wright, following his father to America when fifteen years of age, arrived at Boston in the first ship which entered that harbor after the close of the war. When twenty years of age he commenced the manufacture of coach hose in Medway, Mass., and continued in that business for six years. He then, in 1826, first conceived the idea of manufacturing carpets, of which, up to this time, none had been made in New England. He went to England to procure looms and weavers. Upon his return voyage "The *Heral*," the ship in which he sailed, was wrecked on the American coast. But having at length, reached home in safety, he set up, in Medway, his three looms and began the manufacture of carpets. Misfortune, however, pursued him; for in two years his mill was destroyed by fire.

He was induced by Hon. Patrick T. Jackson, of Boston, to enter the service of the Lowell Manufacturing Company, of Lowell, which was the first of the great corporations of that city to engage in the manufacture of carpets. Mr. Wright was appointed the first superintendent of that company in 1828, and he filled the office with great ability and success until his death, in 1852. He proved to be an officer whose affability of manners and thorough knowledge of his business secured the confidence and respect of the stockholders and managers of the company.

Mr. Wright possessed qualities of mind and heart which admirably fitted him for his responsible position. He was of a frank and generous nature, which readily won the affection and respect of all he met. He was for more than a safe and skillful manager of mills—he was a public-spirited citizen, a generous and hospitable neighbor and friend, a noble and bountiful man in all the social and domestic relations of life. He bore through life that sympathetic, gulfant and ardent nature which rendered him very dear to his friends and made his death, while in the prime of his manhood, a subject of sincere and universal grief.

Mr. Wright was noted for the ardor and enthusiasm with which he pursued every enterprise in which he engaged, and for the cheerful zeal with which he pressed forward to the attainment of his object.

He was deeply interested in the public welfare. His fellow-citizens often desired to bestow upon him the honors of office. He was urged to allow himself to be a candidate for the mayoralty of the city, but he declined the honor. He was, however, twice elected on the Board of Aldermen, and once represented the city in the Legislature of the State. At the time of his death he was a member of the Board of School Committee.

His wife, two sons and five daughters survived him.

THE MIDDLESEX COMPANY was incorporated in 1830, with a capital of \$300,000, which has since been increased to \$750,000. Among the incorporators were Samuel Lawrence and William W. Stone. It engaged in the manufacture of broadcloths, cassimeres, etc.

The treasurers of this company have been William W. Stone (1830), Samuel Lawrence (1840), R. S. Fay (1857), George Z. Fishbe (1882).

The agents have been James Cook (1830), Nelson Palmer (1845), Samuel Lawrence (1846), O. H. Perry (1847), William T. Mann (1851), Joshua Humphrey (1852), James Cook (1858), O. H. Perry (1858), Gustavus V. Fox (1860), William C. Avery (1874), O. H. Perry (1882).

James Cook became mayor of Lowell in 1839. A notice of him will be found among the sketches of the lives of the mayors of the city.

Nelson Palmer, who had served under Mr. Cook as wool-sorter in his mills in Northampton, succeeded Mr. Cook, in 1845, as agent of the Middlesex Mills of Lowell.

Samuel Lawrence was brother of Amos and Abbott Lawrence, of Boston. After leaving the office of treasurer of the Middlesex Mills, in which he was charged with gross mismanagement, he engaged in the wool business in New York City, and died in Stockbridge, Mass.

O. H. Perry was the son of the celebrated naval commander, Oliver Hazard Perry, made illustrious by his victory on Lake Erie. He left the office of agent of the Middlesex Mills to become one of the firm of Perry, Wendell, Fay & Co., selling agents of the mills. He died at his residence in Andover, Mass. His son, O. H. Perry, is the present agent of these mills.

William T. Mann served as paymaster in the Middlesex Mills before his appointment as agent.

Joshua Humphrey, before his appointment as agent, was a naval officer. After leaving his office as agent, he returned to his home in Virginia, and became an officer in the Confederate Navy during the War of the Rebellion. He died in Virginia.

Gustavus V. Fox is noticed elsewhere in this work. William C. Avery, on leaving Lowell, went to California, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He now, however, resides in Dedham, Mass., where he has been engaged in the woolen business.

The present agent, O. H. Perry, graduated at the School of Technology in Boston, became superintendent of the Middlesex Mills under Mr. Avery, and is the successor of Mr. Avery as agent.

The directors for 1882 were Benjamin F. Butler, George Higginson, T. Jefferson Childs, M. E. Wendell, C. D. Curtis, Augustus Lowell, George Z. Sibley.

The plant occupies seven and one-half acres of land bounded by Warren Street, Concord River and the Pawtucket Canal.

The goods now manufactured by this company are indigo-blue coatings, cassimeres, jockey, yacht and racket cloths, ladies' stockings and hosiery.

The motive power consists of two turbine wheels, three breast-wheels, three engines of 250 horse-power.

Number of mills, 3; number of tenets used per year, 1,000,000; wool used per week, 20,000 pounds; number of male operatives, 400; number of female operatives, 300; number of yards of cloth manufactured per week, 15,000.

The number of yards of cassimeres and broadcloths manufactured by this company in 1825 was 400,000; in 1848, 1,127,000; in 1855, 1,500,000; in 1865, 780,000; in 1875, 1,190,000; in 1880, 1,500,000.

This company has suffered far more than any other in the city from the mismanagement of the men whom it had entrusted with office. In 1858, the entire capital having been lost by its officers, the company was re-organized with new managers and new subscriptions to stock.

Since the re-organization in 1858 the company has had very gratifying success. The average of its dividends for the last twelve years has been nearly twelve per cent.

The turbine-wheel has entirely superseded the breast-wheel, except in the Middlesex Mills, where three breast-wheels of the old pattern are still in use.

This company has been a pioneer in the successful manufacture in America of goods which had heretofore been imported from Europe. Upon this subject the following statement of Samuel Lawrence, treasurer of the company from 1840 to 1857, is of interest:

"When the Middlesex Company started, in 1825, most of the needed goods continued to be sent from England, imported by men from Newbury, who for many years craved paying the full amount of duties by undervaluation. . . . One of the difficulties in the early production of woollens here was a defect in dyeing. This company was first fortunate in early discovering that this evil arose from the simplest cause—the imperfect dyeing of the wool. . . ."

"Mr. Compton, of Taunton, Mass., became employed in the Middlesex Company to adapt his principle to their looms to produce a fabric like the hosiery, and was entirely successful. These commenced in this country the manufacture of fancy cassimeres. The second manufacturing by the Middlesex Company was commenced in 1847. Up to that time the hosiery was created by hand, and the success depended upon dyeing time by machinery. At that time Mr. Wilson D. Whipple was in the employment of the company, purchasing a British machine, and he was employed to produce a dyeing-machine for hosiery, in which he succeeded perfectly, and thus gave this branch of industry to this country."

THE SUFFOLK MANUFACTURING COMPANY was incorporated January 17, 1871, with a capital of \$600,000, and the Tremont Mills, March 19, 1871, with a capital of \$200,000. The two companies in 1874, were consolidated and called the "Tremont & Suffolk Mills." The plant occupies seven and one-half acres of land on both sides of the North Channel. The capital of the consolidated company is \$1,200,000.

The treasurers of the Suffolk Company were: John W. Board (1871), Henry Hall (1872), Henry V. Ward (1873), Walter Hastings (1875), Wm. A. Burke (1876), James C. Ayer (1879).

The treasurers of the Tremont Mills were: Wm. Appleton (1871), Henry Hall (1872), Henry V. Ward (1873), Walter Hastings (1875), Wm. A. Burke (1876), James C. Ayer (1879).

The treasurers of the Tremont & Suffolk Mills have been: James C. Ayer (1871), John C. Bishops (1872), Arthur G. Lyman (1876), Aphonas S. Coval (1877).

Agents of the Suffolk Manufacturing Company: Robert Meigs (1871), John Wright (1872), Thomas S. Shaw (1875).

Agents of the Tremont Mills: Israel Whitney (1871), John Allen (1871), Charles E. Tilden (1871), Charles F. Butler (1875), Thomas S. Shaw (1879).

Agents of the Tremont & Suffolk Mills: Thomas S. Shaw (1871), Edward W. Thomas (1877). Robert Meigs, before his appointment as agent, was a merchant in Amherst, N. H. He died suddenly in Lowell, while in the performance of his duties as agent.

John Wright was born in Westford, Mass., November 1, 1797. He graduated from Harvard College, and was afterwards principal of the Westford Academy. He was afterwards principal of a large school in Worcester, Mass., where he became agent of a manufactory. He came to Lowell to act as agent of the Suffolk Mills in 1872. This position he occupied for the long period of twenty-six years. His health failed him in 1908, and he resigned his office. He died in 1922 at the age of seventy-one years. Mr. Wright was a man of talent. He interested himself in the welfare of the city, and was a member of the School Committee and State Senate. He held various other positions of responsibility and trust.

Thomas S. Shaw, before his appointment as agent of the Suffolk Mills, had been superintendent of the Broad Mills and agent of the Naylor Manufacturing Company, Nashua. He is now agent of a mill in Marysville, New Brunswick.

Israel Whitney had been a sea-captain before his appointment as agent of the Tremont Mills. After resigning his office he became agent of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company.

See notice of John Allen as agent of the Lawrence Mills.

Charles L. Tilden, from serving as clerk, was appointed agent of the company. On resigning the office of agent he retired from active business.

Charles F. Battles was born in Dorchester, Mass., in 1834. He came to Lowell when sixteen years of age, and was employed in the counting-room of the Tremont Corporation. He became paymaster and then agent of the corporation, holding the last position twelve years. He was appointed treasurer of the Mechanics' Savings Bank in 1870, but died the same year at the age of sixty-two years.

Edward M. Thomas, after serving as draughtsman in Lowell Machine-Shop, became superintendent of the Williamette Linnen Mills, in Williamette, Conn. From this position he was, in 1867, appointed agent of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills.

Directors of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills 1882—Arthur T. Lyman, Frederick F. Ayer, Frederick Ayer, Joseph Rogers, James W. Clark, Harrison Gardner.

This company manufactures cotton flannels, drillings, sheetings and shirtings, dress goods and fancy shirtings. Its motive-power consists of eleven turbine-wheels, three engines of 2000 horse-power. Number of males employed, 300; number of females employed, 1499; number of spindles, 115,980; number of looms, 3900; number of yards per week, 60,000.

Before the consolidation the Suffolk Company made cotton cloth, in 1839, 1,500,000 yards; in 1849, 3,200,000; in 1859, 8,000,000; in 1869, 6,500,000, and the Tremont Mills in 1839, 6,741,000; in 1849, 6,240,000; in 1859, 11,500,000; in 1869, 8,750,000.

Since the consolidation the Tremont and Suffolk Company made, in 1879, 26,000,000; in 1889, 29,000,000.

The experiment of manufacturing commerce during the war was made by both these companies, and to both it proved a disastrous failure and a great loss of capital.

The average of dividends of the consolidated company during the last twelve years has been nearly six and one-half per cent.

In recent years very great changes and improvements have been made in the buildings of this company. The original buildings can scarcely be recognized in the spacious and substantial structures of to-day.

THE LAWRENCE MANUFACTURING COMPANY was incorporated in 1834, with a capital of \$1,200,000, which has since been increased to \$1,500,000. The plant is on the Merrimack River, west of the Merrimack Mills.

The treasurers of this company have been: William Appleton (1831), Henry Hall (1832), Henry V. Ward (1857), T. Jefferson Coadjuge (1866), Lucius M. Sargent (1880).

The agents have been: William Austin (1830), John Aiken (1837), William S. Southworth (1842),

William F. Salmon (1855), Daniel Hussey (1869), John Kilburn (1878).

Capt. Austin, before his appointment as agent of the Lawrence Mills, was warden of the State's Prison at Charlestown, Mass. John Aiken was born in Bedford, N. H., graduated from Dartmouth College, practiced law in Manchester, Vt. (where he also was a teacher in Burr Seminary), was for three years agent of the Tremont Mills, in Lowell, and for twelve years agent of the Lawrence Mills, and afterwards treasurer of the Cochecho and Salmon Falls Mills. He held various civil offices, and was a man of commanding influence and marked ability. He died in Andover, Mass., in 1864.

William S. Southworth, before he became agent of the Lawrence Mills, was a practicing lawyer in Bennington, Vt. Upon leaving Lowell he returned to his practice of law at Bennington.

William F. Salmon, before his appointment as agent of the Lawrence Mills, had been paymaster and superintendent of the Lowell Mills. Since being agent of the Lawrence Mills he has been manager of the Lowell Hosiery Company.

Daniel Hussey, before coming to Lowell, was agent of the Nashua Mills, of Nashua, N. H. After leaving Lowell he was treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, of Great Falls, N. H.

John Kilburn, while agent of the Naumkeag Mills, in Salem, Mass., was appointed agent of the Lawrence Manufacturing Company in 1878.

From 1831 to 1864 the manufactures of this company consisted of the various grades of cotton cloth, but since 1864 one of the most important of its manufactures has been cotton hosiery for women. Another branch of business has been knitted underclothing.

The following statistics are for 1889, instead of 1890, as in other cases:

The motive-power consists of twelve turbines and five steam-engines. Number of mills, 5; of spindles, 120,000; of looms, 3432; of males employed, 1051; of females employed, 2089; products per week, 695,726 yards of cotton cloth, 17,946 dozen hosiery, 900 shirts and drawers.

The various manufactures are shirtings, sheetings, cotton flannels, cottons and merino hosiery.

The average of dividends paid by this company for the last twelve years has been nearly nine per cent.

The introduction of the manufacture of hosiery, in the time of the war, was attended with the loss of about \$500,000, but in recent years this manufacture has yielded a large profit.

This company has kept abreast of the times, having erected substantial and spacious store-houses and other buildings, and having promptly introduced the most approved machinery.

The Lawrence Company manufactured, in 1839, 10,400,000 yards of cotton cloth; in 1849, 13,520,000; in 1859, 18,720,000; in 1869, 15,600,000; in 1879, 23,100,000.



Geo. Sumner

THE LOWELL BLEACHERY was incorporated in 1822, with a capital of \$50,000, which has been increased to \$400,000.

Its treasurers have been John Clark (1833), James C. Dunn (1834), Charles T. Appleton (1835), Samuel G. Snelling (1839), Percival Lowell (1886).

The agents of the company have been Jonathan Derby (1833), Joseph Hoyt (1834), Charles T. Appleton (1835), Charles A. Babcock (1849), F. P. Appleton (1855), Fordyce Coburn (1880), F. P. Appleton (1882), James N. Bourne (1886).

Messrs. Derby and Hoyt served the company only about one year each.

Charles T. Appleton had been connected with the Bleachery in Waltham, Mass., before coming to Lowell. On leaving the office of agent he became treasurer of Lowell Bleachery.

Charles A. Babcock, before his appointment as agent of the Bleachery, was paymaster in one of the corporations. On resigning his office as agent he became a member of the firm of A. & A. Lawrence, in Boston.

F. P. Appleton, before becoming agent of the Bleachery, officiated as a Unitarian clergyman. On resigning his office as agent he retired from active business.

Fordyce Coburn, from the position of overseer on the Corporation, was made agent. He died while in the office.

James N. Bourne, the present incumbent, before his appointment as agent, had been the superintendent of the Hondselle Bleachery, and had been connected with Kitson's Machine Company.

Directors for 1889: Augustus Lowell, Harrison Gardner, Daniel S. Richardson, Percival Lowell, Charles E. Whitin.

The buildings of this company are the bleachery and the dye-works. The motive-power consists of one turbine, six engines of 1200 horse-power. Number of males employed, 360; number of females employed, 40; number of yards dyed per year, 15,000,000; number of pounds bleached per year, 10,000,000.

THE BOOT CORTEX-MILLS were incorporated in 1825, with a capital of \$1,200,000, which has not been increased. Among the corporators were Albot Lawrence and John A. Lowell.

The treasurers of this company have been John A. Lowell (1835), J. Pickering Putnam (1848), T. Jefferson Coolidge (1858), Richard D. Rogers (1865), Augustus Lowell (1875), Eliot C. Clarke (1886).

The agents of this company, Benj. F. French (1836), Linus Child (1845), Wm. A. Burke (1862), Alexander G. Cunnock (1868).

Benj. F. French was educated for the bar and had practiced his profession in Amherst, N. H. He engaged in the business of manufacturing in Nashua, and from Nashua was invited to Lowell. He served the Boot Company as agent from 1836 until 1845, when he accepted the presidency of the Railroad

Bank. He was a man of high character and liberal culture.

Linus Child was born at Woodstock, Conn., in 1802. He graduated from Yale College in 1821, studied law in New Haven and engaged in the practice of law at Southbridge, Mass. He was six times elected to the Senate of Massachusetts. For seventeen years (from 1815 to 1832) he was agent of the Boot Mills. While in Lowell he was prominent in promoting the interests of the city in religious, civil and political matters, holding vice offices, and exercising a large and beneficent influence. After leaving Lowell he practiced law in Boston. He died in 1879, at the age of sixty-eight years.

A. G. Cunnock, the present agent, has risen to his position through all the grades of service in the Boot Mills.

Directors in 1889: Augustus Lowell, Eliot C. Clarke, C. Wm. Loring, Arthur T. Loomis, Edward W. Hooper, Augustus Flegg, Edward L. Brown.

The plant is on the south side of the Merrimack River, and is separated from the Concord by the Massachusetts Mills. The mills have, since 1861, been extensively altered, and all the buildings of this company are substantially constructed. Before the war the stock of this company, for several years, was much depressed and for a season paid no dividends, but in recent years it has seen greater prosperity. For the last twelve years the average of annual dividends has been over eight per cent.

The motive-power consists of nine turbines, and four steam-engines of 1750 horse-power. "The company has [seven] mills of modern style in full operation, and the interior arrangements and machinery are the best that can be devised." The plant occupies about nine acres of land, a part of it being in Centralville, where it is proposed in due season to erect new buildings. The goods manufactured by this company are sheetings, shirtings and printing cloth. The number of mills is seven; number of spindles, 148,412; number of looms, 6092; males employed, 478; females employed, 1500; yards of cloth made per week, 600,000; number of yards of cloth made in 1839, 5,961,000; in 1842, 10,273,000; in 1853, 15,577,000; in 1869, 16,745,000; in 1873, 27,109,000; in 1883 40,306,000.

ALEXANDER G. CUNNOCK.—The great manufacturing corporations of Lowell were not institutions of slow and gradual growth, but they sprung into being at once, full-grown and strong. They were founded by wealthy merchants of Boston who had mounted the coast and knew well what they were doing. They were men of noble aims and comprehensive views, and acted upon wise and benevolent principles.

In the early years of these corporations, so great was the desire to promote the general welfare of the manufacturing community, that it was the custom to select, as agents and managers, men who, without any

special and practical knowledge of manufacturing, had acquired a high reputation and influence in the business in which they were already engaged. But in later years the problem of management has become more difficult. The capacity of the mills, the amount of work performed and of money invested have become greatly increased. Competition has sprung up on every side. The margin of profits has been growing less and less. In order to insure dividends the most approved methods of manufacturing must be introduced, and goods must be made at the lowest possible expenditure.

Hence it has come to pass in recent years that agents and managers must have, in addition to the high character, liberal views and business ability formerly possessed, another qualification, namely, a thorough and intimate knowledge of the best methods of manufacturing.

To this class of manufacturers belongs Alexander G. Cummock, the present agent of the Boott Cotton-Mills, and the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Cummock was born in Glasgow, Scotland, September 28, 1811. His father, Robert L. Cummock, was a freeholder of Glasgow and a man of fair estate. Four years after the birth of the son the family removed to Johnstone, thirty miles from Glasgow, where the father engaged in manufacturing. Eight years later the father resolved to relinquish his business in Scotland and seek his fortune as a farmer in the new world. Accordingly, in 1848, with his wife and his two children, he came to America, and after a brief sojourn in Lowell he settled upon a farm in Mason, N. H., where he reared a family of eleven children.

Of the eight sons, five have been remarkably successful in manufacturing. It is believed that no other family in America has the practical control of such extensive manufacturing operations.

Alexander G. Cummock went to Lowell at the age of twelve years and entered the Elson Grammar School. He spent three years in this school, which terminated his school life. He began, in his early years, the work of preparing himself for promotion. He devoted his evenings to study. For several winters he took lessons in draughting. For two winters he took lessons in book-keeping and general business in McCoy's Commercial School in Lowell, and also for one winter he studied in connection with a commercial college in Boston. The patient toil and application, of which he was an example, were the secret of his success.

After leaving school he entered the Hamilton Mills and was employed in the spinning-room. From this point it is interesting to trace the rapid progress of the enterprising mill-boy, step by step, up to his present enviable position. In 1834, when twenty years of age, he was appointed third hand in the spinning-room of the Boott Corporation, then under Hon. James Child agent. Three years later he be-

came second hand. At the age of twenty-five years he was invited by Mr. Straw, agent of the Amoskeag Mills in Manchester, N. H., to take the position of overseer of a spinning-room in those mills. To prevent his acceptance of this offer, Mr. Child promoted him to the position of overseer in the spinning-room. After six years he was appointed superintendent of the Boott Mills, an office next to that of agent. In the next year he was chosen agent of the Quinzelong Manufacturing Company, of Danversville, Conn. After holding this position two years, he was, in 1868, upon the resignation of William A. Burke, chosen to succeed him in office as agent of the Boott Cotton-Mills, one of the most extensive manufacturing corporations in New England.

This position of high responsibility he has now successfully filled for twenty-two years. Meanwhile the operations of this great corporation, with a capital of \$1,200,000, have been greatly enlarged, the number of spindles having been increased from 64,000 to 151,000.

Outside his official station, Mr. Cummock has occupied various positions of trust in civil life. He is a trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, a director of the Lowell Gas-Light Company, and a director of the Railroad National Bank. In 1872 he was in the Board of Aldermen, and held the important position of chairman of the Committee on Water Works, when the policy of the management of these works was in process of formation.

Mr. Cummock is a man of generous nature, with a hearty sympathy with all that pertains to the virtue of society and the welfare of the city. Fortune has favored him, and he has been remarkably successful. His success, however, has not been attained without patient toil, unremitting efforts, and a high purpose to "do his best always."

THE MASSACHUSETTS COTTON-MILLS were incorporated in 1839, with a capital of \$1,200,000, which has since been increased to \$1,800,000, by the absorption of the Prescott Company.

The Prescott Company was incorporated in 1844, but was soon absorbed in the Massachusetts Company. The treasurers have been John A. Lowell (1839), Homer Bartlett (1848), Geo. Atkinson (1872), Charles L. Lovering, 1890.

Agents: Homer Bartlett (1840), Joseph White (1840), Frank F. Battles (1856), Wm. S. Southworth (1880).

Homer Bartlett was born in Granby, Mass., in 1795, and graduated from Williams College in 1815. He was a Presidential elector in 1844 and member of the Governor's Council in 1854. In 1849 he left the office of agent of the Massachusetts Mills to accept that of treasurer. The latter office he held until 1872, when he was seventy-seven years of age. He died in 1874, at the age of nearly seventy-nine years.

Joseph White, upon leaving his position as agent, served for several years as secretary of the Massachu-





H. P. Buller

sets Board of Education. He now resides in Wilhamstown, Mass.

A notice of Mr. Battles is found on another page of this work.

Mr. Southworth, the present agent, had served as superintendent of the mills before his appointment as agent.

Directors (in 1890): Augustus Lowell, Edward J. Browne, Benj. W. Crowninshield, Robert Treat Paine, Charles P. Bowditch, Augustus P. Loring, Charles L. Lovering.

The plant of the Massachusetts Cotton Mills since the purchase of the Prescott Mills, in 1847, covers eight acres. The motive power consists of thirteen turbines and four steam-engines of 1250 horse-power. Number of males employed, 569; number of females employed, 1250; number of spindles, 126,648; number of looms, 3728; number of yards of cotton cloth made per week, 300,000; number of pounds of cotton used per week, 300,000.

The goods made by this company consist of sheetings, shirtings and drillings.

The original buildings of this corporation have been very greatly enlarged and improved. The basement stories, which were formerly occupied with the ponderous breast-wheels, are now used for the manufacture of cloth.

The following extract from Hibb's "Lowell Illustrated," will show the extent of the operations of this company:

"By the substitution of flat for pitched roofs and the adaptation of basements for manufacturing purposes, when the breast-wheels were discarded, six full stories are obtained in nearly all the principal buildings of this Company; and their aggregate length is twenty-five hundred feet and a total floor area of fifteen and one-half acres (now increased to eighteen acres). These figures include store-houses, but exclude several minor buildings, as shops, waste and wheel-houses, stables, etc., from one to three stories in height."

The number of yards of cotton cloth made by this company in 1849 was 19,373,000; in 1859, 28,172,000; in 1869, 47,406,000; in 1879, 38,714,000; in 1889, 47,220,000.

The average of dividends for the last twelve years has been about five and one-half per cent.

FRANK F. BATTLES.—The great manufacturing corporations of Lowell have no worthier representative, no man more fully identified with their interests, in mind and heart, than Frank F. Battles, the late agent of the Massachusetts Mills.

Mr. Battles was born in Dorchester, Mass., Feb. 12, 1829, and died at his home on Mt. Washington Street, Lowell, Sept. 19, 1889, at the age of nearly sixty years. He was of New England descent. His grandfather, Jonathan Battles, was a farmer in Stoughton, Mass., a stern and sturdy man of the early days. His father, Joseph Battles, held the position of overseer

in a manufacturing establishment in Dorchester. When Mr. Battles was twelve years of age he came to Lowell with his father, who, on account of his competence as a manufacturer, had been invited to aid in starting the new mills of the Freeman Corporation of that city. After leaving the service of the Corporation he spent his last years upon his farm in Derry, N. H., where he died in 1845.

Mr. Battles, on coming to Lowell with his father's family, became a pupil in the North Grammar School (now Bartlett), and afterwards entered the High School, which was then under its last principal, Thomas M. Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island. Among his schoolmates were Gen. Benj. F. Battles and Capt. Gustavus V. Fox.

Upon leaving the High School he was appointed clerk in the Railroad Bank, then under the presidency of Benj. F. French. When the Dwight Mills, of Cabotville (now Liverpool), were started, Mr. Battles, upon the recommendation of Hon. Homer Bartlett, was appointed paymaster of that Corporation. When twenty-six years of age he was invited back to Lowell to the position of paymaster of the Prescott Mills. He subsequently became superintendent of these mills, and in 1850, when the Massachusetts Mills had absorbed the Prescott, he was appointed agent of the combined Corporations, a position which he filled with great ability and success until 1869, when his declining health demanded his retirement. He held this latter office forty-three years.

Upon leaving his official position he found for himself a pleasant home on Mount Washington Street, where his friends fondly hoped, and even believed, that his former health was returning; but upon the evening of September 19, 1889, after retiring for the night, he suddenly died of apoplexy.

The news of his sudden death produced a profound sensation. Probably Lowell had no citizen who was ever more sincerely mourned. Especially that very large number who, in his long official career, had served under him, and had experienced the generous kindness of his noble nature, heard the sad tidings with feelings of filial tenderness and grief. The relations of Mr. Battles to his employes were of a peculiarly interesting character. He seemed to take pride in his workmen. He recognized them publicly on the street. He dealt generously with those who erred. When a charge was made before him he was wont to ask: "Are there not some extenuating circumstances?" At his death the feeling was universal that a good man had fallen. But his goodness did not consist in doing no harm, but was that of an intelligent, thoughtful, just man, who believed that goodness is the highest attribute of humanity.

He was favored by nature. He had a fine personal bearing, and was of genial, easy manners. In his conversation and intercourse with others there was a natural charm which did much to win for him their affection and respect. By those who knew him best

it is asserted that his munificent benevolence in the bestowment of gifts of charity was one of his most marked characteristics.

Mr. Battles never sought civil office. He was, however, a director of the Railroad National Bank, and he served as alderman in 1870 and 1871.

LOWELL MACHINE-SHOP.—The following record of this corporation is in part taken from an article in "Lowell Illustrated," by Frank P. Hill:

"The building of cotton machinery was first begun by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, to equip their second mill, it being then impossible, by reason of stringent laws imposed by England, to import it. They erected for this purpose a four-story building similar to a cotton-mill, and after having completed their machinery, early in 1826, sold the business and tools to the Proprietors of Locks and Canals." The latter company continued to do a large business in building machinery for cotton-mills till 1845, a period of nineteen years. They also engaged in building locomotives and making machinists' tools.

But in 1845 a new company, with the title of Lowell Machine-Shop, was incorporated, which purchased the plant of the Proprietors of Locks and Canals, and this company has continued the building of cotton machinery up to the present time.

The original incorporators of the company were Abbott Lawrence, Nathan Appleton and John A. Lowell. The capital, which originally was \$500,000, is now increased to \$200,000.

The treasurers have been: J. Thomas Stevenson (1845), William A. Burke (1876), Robert H. Stevenson (1884), Charles L. Pierson (1889).

The superintendents have been: William A. Burke (1845), Merton C. Bryant (1862), Andrew Moody (1862), George Richardson (1870), Charles L. Hibbeth (1879).

M. C. Bryant, before his appointment as superintendent, was a civil engineer, having taken an important part in starting the works of the Lowell Gas Company. He died in office.

Andrew Moody, before being superintendent, had been a machinist and contractor in the machine-shop. On resigning the office of superintendent he retired from active business.

George Richardson had been a draughtsman and contractor in the machine-shop before his appointment as superintendent. He died while in office.

C. L. Hibbeth, having been in service in the machine-shop for forty-five years, is now superintendent of the works.

Directors for 1889: Richard D. Rogers, J. Huntington Walcott, Augustus Lowell, Robert H. Stevenson, George P. Upham, Arthur J. Lyman, Charles L. Pierson.

The shops and foundry of this corporation are located between the Pawtucket and Merrimack Canals, and the whole plant, including boarding-houses, occupies nearly thirteen acres.

"The Lowell Machine-Shop has facilities for turning out annually complete cotton machinery represented by 160,000 spindles. The floor surface of the shops, foundry, etc., exceeds nine acres."

This company manufactures every kind of machine used by manufacturers of cotton or paper. The number of shops is seven, together with the foundry and the smithy. The number of men employed is 1600; number of tons of wrought-iron annually consumed, 1100; of cast-iron, 8500; pounds of brass composition, 55,000; tons of anthracite coal used annually, 3500; of smithy coal, 500.

The motive-power consists of seven turbines of 590 horse-power, three steam-engines of 410 horse-power. The average of the annual dividends paid by this company for the last twelve years has exceeded nine per cent.

WILLIAM ALYDOR BURKE was born in Windsor, Vt., July 7, 1811, and died at his home on Nesmith Street, Lowell, May 28, 1887, at the age of seventy-six years. He was a descendant of Richard Burke, of Sudbury, Mass., who came to this country about the year 1660, and whose great-grandson, Solomon Wait Burke, was one of the earliest settlers of Windsor.

Mr. Burke's early education was obtained in the public schools and in the Academy of Windsor, where he very early exhibited unusual powers for the acquisition of knowledge, having at the age of six years attained to a considerable acquaintance with the Latin language. It was the ambition of his early years to pursue a collegiate course of study, but circumstances forbade it, and at the age of fifteen years he entered the machine-shop of the Nashua Manufacturing Company, at Nashua, N. H., whither his family had now removed.

Mr. Burke exhibited such ability and fidelity in his new calling, that at the age of twenty-three years he was placed in charge of the machine-shop owned by Messrs. In Gay & Co., of Nashua. But still further promotion awaited him, for at the end of two years he was put in charge of the repair shop of the Boott Cotton-Mills of Lowell, and was also appointed master mechanic of these mills.

In 1839, when twenty-eight years of age, he was elected agent of the recently-erected machine-shop of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company of Manchester, N. H. This position he held until 1845. During all these years he had been educating himself in the management of large bodies of men, and in the mechanical construction of machinery used in cotton-mills. The education thus obtained was of the highest service to him in the positions of great responsibility in which he was yet to be placed.

In 1845 the new corporation, known as the "Lowell Machine-Shop," purchased of the "Proprietors of the Locks and Canals" their large machine-shop, in which had been built most of the machinery for the mills of Lowell. These works were then, and still



Wm. A. Burke



Chas. L. Will Smith.

are, the largest works of the kind in America. Over them the company appointed Mr. Burke as superintendent when at the age of thirty-four years. To commit so important a trust to so young a man seemed to many a hazardous experiment. But Mr. Burke proved equal to the demand. The task was arduous, and the difficulties great, but he brought with him a well-trained mind, a sound judgment and an indomitable will. He rose above every obstacle and held the position with honor for seventeen years.

In 1862 he was appointed agent of the Boot-Cotton-Mills, in which he had previously been master mechanic. This year was to the mills of Lowell a year of perils and disasters. The war had raged for one year and had brought confusion and dismay. Many mills had been closed; operatives had left the city; to obtain cotton was almost impossible, and all things demanded a leader of a strong will and a steady hand. Mr. Burke was called to tread a path before untrodden. But he went boldly forward. He demanded the substitution of new machinery for the old, and the adoption of the most approved methods of manufacture. The change inspired new life, confidence and hope revived. The stock, which had fallen below par, now gradually rose high upon the scale of manufacturing stocks of the country, and the administration of Mr. Burke proved an eminent success.

In 1865 he resigned his position in the Boot Mills to accept the office of treasurer of the Tremont Mills and Suffolk Manufacturing Company. After holding this office two years he resigned it to take the position of assistant treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, in Great Falls, N. H., and of the Dwight Manufacturing Company, of Chicopee, Mass., both of which were among the largest mills of the kind in the country.

As treasurer of these mills he was in a position of high authority. His policy was never timid. Even against the remonstrances of stockholders he insisted that the first step to be taken by these mills—all of which were in an unsatisfactory condition—was to expend money freely to place them in the most effective condition. Old machinery must give place to new. Old structures must be rebuilt. The latest inventions and improvements must be introduced. To do this against the opposition of the timid, required both firmness and courage. But the work was done, and time proved the wisdom of the policy.

In 1876 Mr. Burke, now sixty-five years of age, received his last appointment to a position of high responsibility. He was elected treasurer of the Lowell "Machine-Shop," in which, in his early years, he had been the efficient and successful superintendent. This position he held until 1881, when the infirmities of age and declining health demanded his retirement. After three years he closed his long and busy and honorable life.

Mr. Burke possessed qualities which admirably

adapted him to the command of other men: a strong will, a fixed purpose, a firm self-control and a sound judgment. His mind was conservative. He indulged in no speculations, and took no part in the fascinating schemes of visionary men. His soul sought escape for things permanent and substantial.

He was a director in several of the institutions of the city, was president of the Mechanics Savings Bank for twenty-two years, and for two years during the Civil War was a member of the Board of Aldermen.

In 1847 he married Catherine French, of New Bedford, N. H., who died in 1859. In 1872 he married Elizabeth M. Dedy, who still survives. His surviving children are Catherine Elizabeth, Annie Abroad and Edward Nevins-Burke.

FRANCIS LEWIS HILDRETH is a descendant of Richard Hildreth, who belonged to that company of thirty-nine persons—most of whom were inhabitants of Woburn and Concord, Mass.—who, in 1653, petitioned the Legislature of Massachusetts for a grant of land bordered by the Merrimack and Concord Rivers, and lying near Caswick's Falls. This tract embraced the site of the city of Lowell. Their petition being granted, they formed a settlement, to which they gave the name of Chelmsford. In this devoted and sturdy band of farmers were the progenitors of many of the founders of the city of Lowell.

It is an interesting fact in regard to Richard Hildreth, that, upon his petition, the Legislature of Massachusetts granted to him a lot of land containing 150 acres, for the reason that he "had a wife and many small children, and, being a householder, he was greatly disadvantaged partly by the land of God depriving him of the use of his right hand, whereby he was wholly disabled to labor." This lot of land, lying in Westford—which was formerly a part of Chelmsford—has now been in the hands of Richard Hildreth and his descendants for seven generations, and is the property of Charles K. Hildreth, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Hildreth was born in Concord, N. H., October, 9, 1827, and is the son of Elijah Hildreth, a farmer, who, after his son's birth, became a resident of New Ipswich, N. H.

Mr. Hildreth, having finished his education at the academy at New Ipswich, at the age of twenty-two years, came to Lowell almost an entire stranger, and began work in the Lowell Machine-Shop. After a service of three years as a workman he became a contractor in the machine-shop, and continued in the latter position about ten years.

In 1858, on account of the great depression of business, which began in the preceding year, he engaged as foreman in the Iron-rod Works of Benoit & Cougherty in Philadelphia, where he remained about two years. Having returned to Lowell, he became, in 1865, foreman in the machine-shop, a position which he held for fourteen years. In 1870 he was

chief superintendent of the machine-shop, an office whose importance is indicated by the fact that these works are the largest of the kind in America, and in them is manufactured most of the machinery of the great manufacturing corporations of the city of Lowell. This position he has now held for eleven years.

In addition to his regular official duties, Mr. Willbreth takes a deep and active interest in various benevolent institutions of the city. To the Middlesex Mutual Association he has been especially devoted, giving to its affairs much of his time and thought. In remodeling and rearranging its library he took an active interest, and in 1875 he served as president of this association.

From 1868 to 1871 he was a member of the Board of Aldermen of Lowell, and, as chairman of the Committee on Lands and Buildings, he took part in the erection of the Green School-house, the most elegant and imposing of the school-houses of the city.

Mr. Willbreth is a man of broad sympathies, of social address, of sound judgment and of firm purpose. As the manager of one of the most important institutions of the city he has the affection and respect of those in his employ, and the entire confidence of the community. Having served during almost his entire business life in the works of which he now has the oversight, he is thoroughly conversant with all the duties appertaining to his office.

The following table of the statistics of the preceding eleven great manufacturing companies of Lowell, is taken from the "Year Book" for 1889, published by the Morning Mail Company:

Total capital invested	\$1,000,000
" number of operatives	400,000
" " looms	25,000
" " looms employed, 11,265, making 5,700	10,000
" " yards of cloth woven per week	8,000,000
" " " printed per week	1,000,000
" " " dyed per annum	30,000,000
" " " carpeting per week	10,000
" " " woollen cloth per week	15,000
" " yards bleached per annum	80,000,000
" " " cotton consumed per week	7,000,000
" " " clean wool per week	120,000
" " " consumed per annum (including waste)	74,100
" " " bales of cotton per annum	10,000
" " " gallons of oil per annum	122,000
" " " pounds starch per annum	2,000,000
" " " hogsheads of wine per annum	1,000
" " " feet of iron per annum	5,000
" " " steel per annum	200
" " " pounds of iron consumption per annum	50,000
" " " turpentine barrels	40
" " " shalms barrels	100
" " weekly per roll production of Lowell (March- 1871)	\$115,000
" " losses paid	\$100,000,000

From this table it appears that the number of yards of cotton cloth woven annually in these mills is more than 200,000,000. To enable the mind more clearly to comprehend this vast amount, it may be said that

this cloth would encircle the earth nearly six times, and if stretched in a straight line, would extend over a distance so great that a man traveling forty miles per day would not reach the end of it in ten years.

2. WOOL MANUFACTURING.

FINE MANUFACTURING.—The *Belvidere Woollen-Mills*. The life of CHARLES STOTT, the late agent and principal proprietor of the Belvidere Woollen Manufacturing Company, is so intimately blended with the history of the mills themselves that both should be written on the same page.

These mills have a history running further back, perhaps, than that of any other of the mills of Lowell. Thomas Hurd, who began the manufacture of satinets on the Concord River in 1818, owned the water privilege at the mouth of that river, both on the east and west sides. He sold the privilege on the east, or Belvidere side, to Winthrop Howe, a manufacturer of flannel by hand-looms, who in 1827 sold it to Harrison G. Howe, who introduced the power-loom. In 1832 Mr. Howe sold it to Warren, Barry & Park, of Boston, who in 1834 sold it to Whitwell, Bond & Scatter, who in 1835 sold it to Farnsworth, Baker & Hill.

It was under the latter company that Mr. Stott became connected with these mills, and for many years was so identified with them that in common parlance they are known as "Stott's Mills."

Charles Stott was born August 21, 1799, at Rochdale, a parliamentary borough in Lancashire, England famed, even in the days of Queen Elizabeth, for its manufacture of woollen goods. His parents being in humble life, he was at the early age of seven years put to work in a woollen-mill in which the service was so exacting as to leave him only the opportunity of acquiring the most limited education. The hours of labor extended from five o'clock in the morning to nine o'clock in the evening. When the years of manhood came his ambition prompted him to leave the ranks of the day laborers and to begin business on his own account. But fortune did not smile upon him in England, and at the age of twenty-seven years he resolved to begin life anew in America. In 1826 he landed in Boston with two shilling pieces in his pocket, his only riches. One of these shillings he kept through life as a souvenir of his early struggles. It still remains in the hands of his son, Hon. Charles A. Stott, ex-mayor of Lowell.

In America Mr. Stott first found employment in a manufactory in Andover, Mass. In 1828, with three associates, he began to operate the Merrimack Mills in Dracut, Mass. After seven years in this business he became, in 1835, agent of the Belvidere Woollen-Mills, then owned by Farnsworth, Baker & Hill. This company having become bankrupt, Mr. Stott formed a partnership with Mr. Farnsworth, one of the company, and under the firm-name of Farnsworth & Stott they engaged in running the mills.



W. P. T. 1862

Misfortune, however, pursued Mr. Stott into the new world, for within the space of about one year the mills were twice burned. After these disasters a new company was formed called the Belvidere Woollen Manufacturing Company, of which Mr. Stott became the president and the active manager. Under the sagacious and energetic control of Mr. Stott the enterprise was crowned with remarkable success. In 1852 a new mill was erected by the company on Lawrence Street. Both these mills during the last nineteen years of his life Mr. Stott managed with a sagacity and skill which have been rarely equaled.

Mr. Stott, by his long connection of forty-six years with the Belvidere Mills, acquired a very high and a very honorable reputation among the successful manufacturers of the country. He was a man of decided character and very marked characteristics. He led a pure and simple life, and he cared not for office or honors, for dress or fashion, for equipage or display. He loved his business heartily, and to it he devoted all his powers. It is said of him that when age had rendered him too infirm to move with his wonted activity from room to room in his mills, it was his delight to sit for long hours near some new and curious manufacturing machine to admire the skill of its construction and the beauty of its operation.

Outside of his chosen sphere Mr. Stott rarely participated in the affairs of civil or of social life. He was, however, a director of the Prescott Bank from its organization. He was a member of the Pawtucket Lodge of Masons, having received his degree in Lodge of Hope, Eochdale, England, in 1823. He was a constant and exemplary worshiper in High Street Congregational Church.

He died on June 14, 1881, at his residence on Chestnut Street, at the age of eighty-two years.

At his funeral, in High Street Church, there was a large concourse of citizens by whom he was honored and revered. It was an interesting and touching incident of the solemn occasion, that he was borne to the grave by workmen in his mills who had long known him and had toiled by his side.

Hon. Charles A. Stott succeeds his father as agent and president of the Belvidere Woollen Manufacturing Company, Mr. John Stott being superintendent of Mill No. 2. In its two mills the company employs 250 hands, and manufactures flannels and dress-goods. The oldest mill of the company is situated on Howe Street.

The *Stirling Mills* were built by Charles Stott, agent of the Belvidere Woollen Mills, as a private enterprise. They were run by his son, Charles A. Stott, for eight years, when they were purchased by a corporation, the principal owners being Parker, Wilder & Co., of Boston. The agent of the *Stirling Mills* is Edward U. Holdeu. The mills have seventy-two looms, 5000 spindles and employ 130 hands, making 2,000,000 yards of flannel per year.

Flannel Mills, etc., of C. P. Talbot & Co.—The ex-

tensive manufacturing plant of this company is in North Billerica, but from the fact that their store is in Lowell and that the senior partner was long one of the most prominent citizens of Lowell, a sketch of his life containing an account of the manufactures of the firm is here inserted.

CHARLES P. TALBOT belongs to that class of sterling men, who, by their courage and energy have turned the adversities and defects of their early years into the very means of final success and triumph.

He was of English extraction and was born in Templemore, Ireland, May 12, 1807, and died at his home on Chestnut Street, Lowell, July 8, 1881, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was the grand descendant of John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, who, in 1468, at the age of eighty years, died at the battle of Chailion, leaving estates in Ireland, one of which, in Templemore, the ancestors of Mr. Talbot resided.

In 1807, William Talbot, the grandfather of Mr. Talbot, with his family, came to America, and in connection with his son Charles, the father of the subject of this sketch, engaged in the manufacture of broadcloth in Cambridge, N. Y. Charles Talbot, the father, was evidently a man of property and culture; for he brought with him a large library, in which were several editions of Shakspeare. His enterprise in Cambridge was probably unsuccessful, for in 1812 he removed his business to Danby, Vt., where, after four years, he died, leaving his wife with a family of eight children without means of support. The two oldest sons, John and Charles P., the latter being then sixteen years of age, were removed from school and put to work in aid of the support of the family. The mother was a woman of great energy and possessed those sterling qualities which afterwards characterized her son.

In 1825, two years after the death of her husband, she removed to Northampton, Mass., with the hope of finding employment for her older sons in the woollen-mills of that place, and for the better education of the family. Mr. Talbot, after working in the mills at Northampton, came to Lowell, to act as overseer in the Middlesex Mills of this city. In 1834, when twenty-seven years of age, he went from Lowell to Williamsburg, near Northampton, where he engaged in woollen manufacture on his own account. But the business panic of 1837 proved ruinous to his enterprise, and he disposed of his business in Williamsburg in 1838, and returning to Lowell, he soon rented of the Middlesex Canal Company certain buildings in North Billerica, where he commenced the manufacture of dyes-stuffs.

And here fortune seems first to have smiled upon him, for he soon purchased and enlarged the establishment, and in 1842 formed a partnership with his brother Thomas, under the title of C. P. Talbot & Co. For twelve years the brothers up-ran the dye-

went mills with such marked success, that in 1854 they purchased of the canal company the water-power and other property and erected mills for the manufacture of dyes.

Before this, in 1831 they had started their chemical works in North Andover, and they had also, as early as 1842, opened a store in Lowell for the sale of dye-stuffs and chemicals. This store was first located on Central Street, opposite the Washington House, subsequently for many years in the Market House on Market Street, and recently in the Talbot Block on Middle Street.

And here it is interesting to compare the humble beginning of the enterprise in 1828 with its present condition. We see Mr. Talbot in 1828, his former business having been ruined by the financial panic of the previous year, beginning in a rented building and in a small way a new manufacture, with nothing to aid him but his firm will, his admirable self-reliance and his hard resolve to retrieve his fortunes.

In order to mark the contrast, it is enough to set before the reader a summary of the present condition of the two great manufacturing companies which have arisen out of that humble beginning. 1st. The Talbot Dye-Works and Chemical Company manufactures sulphuric, muriatic and nitric acids, oil of vitriol, extract of indigo, blue vitriol, solutions of tin, zinc and antimony, tin crystals, drugs, dye-woods, etc., employing thirty men. 2d. The Talbot Mill-makes all-wool flannels and dress goods, using twenty sets of cards, 160 looms and employing 275 men.

But the reputation of Mr. Talbot does not depend alone upon his business talents and the courage with which he has met the reverses of life, but also upon the noble qualities of his heart, his generous sympathies, his indignant scorn of every act of oppression, his charity for the poor and his open and hearty assent of every good cause. His convictions were positive, and the friends of humanity knew where to find him.

In all that paternal and generous treatment of the employes of the firm which has already been described in the sketch of his brother Thomas, found on another page, the elder brother was in hearty sympathy and generous co-operation.

The two brothers were alike and afforded an admirable example of fraternal sympathy. In both the moral nature predominated. In both the love of honor, justice and kindness rose nobly above the love of gain.

The earlier years of the elder brother were intensely occupied with the unsolved problem of business success and he had no time and acquired no love for political honors, while the younger brother came later upon the stage when the prospect of success in business seemed already assured, and very naturally his active mind turned upon the important questions of Civil Government and led him to accept the exalted position which he so honorably filled.

Both had their battles in life, both fought with equal bravery and both came out of the conflict with equal honor.

Mr. Talbot loved his home. In the domestic circle he was most tender and indulgent. He was fond of books and was a thoughtful reader. His reading took a wide range, but he was especially familiar with the English Classics.

His wife survives him. Of his two sons, Edward R. died in 1872 and Julian resides in Lowell. His only daughter is the wife of Richard H. Ewart, a merchant in New York. The sketch of the life of Mr. Talbot would not be complete without further reference to his excellent wife and to the memorial chapel which she erected in 1886 to her husband's memory.

Mrs. Harriet E. Talbot was born Sept. 7, 1816, and was the daughter of Captain John and Polly Rogers, of Lempster, New Hampshire. She became the wife of Mr. Talbot May 3, 1835. In the year following the death of her husband, wishing to erect some memorial of his name which would at once be an honor to the city and a fitting monument of his worth, she devised and erected in the Lowell Cemetery a modest and beautiful chapel. It is constructed of stone, having before the entrance a graceful arch adorned with flowering plants and climbing ivy. The structure admirably comports with the well-known tastes of her departed husband. It was dedicated on November 1, 1886. An appropriate eulogy of Mr. Talbot was pronounced by Rev. Mr. Seward, his former pastor and friend, and it was formally dedicated by the Rev. Dr. Street in language impressive and solemn, in which he called down the benediction of God "upon her who had caused it to be erected."

Lowell Felting-Mills, Pawtucket Street, manufacture all kinds of hair-felting for non-conducting, lining and packing purposes. About 1,200,000 pounds of American and Russian cattle-hair consumed annually. Fifteen hands are employed.

Moses A. Johnson in 1859 started the felting business on Howe Street. In 1865 Mr. Johnson and his partners, George Brunton and William E. Bloodgood purchased a saw-mill on Pawtucket Street and transformed it into a felting-mill. This firm in 1868 sold out to William H. Thompson, Mr. Johnson taking the position of manager. On the death of Mr. Johnson, in 1874, Henry M. Thompson, son of the proprietor, became manager. The latter bought out his partner in 1881 and is now sole proprietor.

Newly Suspender Works, Hale Street, manufacture elastic and non-elastic webs, web-straps, braids, cords and suspenders, employing thirty-five hands. The proprietors, Josiah and John Harriman, removed their business from Tanner Street to Howard Street in 1881 and to Hale Street in 1886. These works have been twice enlarged.

Paulkner Mills.—In 1863, Alfred H. Chase erected a large brick mill between Lawrence Street and Con-





— *Thomas A. Miller* —

card River, for the manufacture of wooden goods, and, in 1864, L. W. Faulkner also erected a similar mill in the immediate neighborhood for a like purpose. On October 6, 1880, a fire caught in the dry-room of the Chase Mill, and both mills were consumed. The loss upon the Chase Mill was \$185,000, and upon the Faulkner Mill over \$100,000. Both were fully insured. As to amount of loss this was Lowell's largest fire. The Faulkner Mill was rebuilt in 1881, and, in 1886, the Chase Mill property was purchased by L. W. Faulkner and his sons, Frederick and John A. Faulkner, and a large mill erected on its site. The two mills are known as "The Faulkner Mills." The manufactures are dress goods, fabrics, flannels and gents' suitings. The firm also operate the Livingston Mill, on Thornlike Street. The machinery in both mills embraces 13,000 spindles and 184 broad fancy looms, the product being \$900,000 per year, and the number of operatives about 500. Both water and steam are used as motive powers.

The Sogden Hugging Company, Mechanical Mills, Dutton Street, manufactures press hugging used in the process of obtaining cotton-seed oil. Five looms are run and 100,000 to 125,000 pounds of worsted are used annually. Five hands are employed. Thomas Sogden started this business about 1873. Mr. Sogden died in 1883. The business is now managed by James Brown and Edward Craven.

J. M. Spurr, on Shattuck Street, manufactures custom shirts, shirt-bosoms, cuffs, etc. He started business in the place which he now occupies, in 1870. He employs four hands.

The New England Bunting Company has its origin in the small manufactory for press-dyeing flannel, started by John Holt, in 1852.

John Holt was born in Dorchester, N. H., December 26, 1812. When eighteen years of age he came to Lowell and worked at cabinet-making from 1830 to 1832. In the latter year he commenced the work of press-dyeing flannel in a small wooden building on Davidson Street. In 1863 he began the manufacture of flannel in the stone mill on Davidson Street, now occupied by the New England Bunting Company. In December, 1875, Mr. Holt commenced the manufacture of flags and bunting. In 1880, E. S. Hylan, the son-in-law of Mr. Holt, purchased the business. In 1889 the business was transferred to a joint-stock company, consisting of E. S. Hylan and Ferdinand Goddard, Jr.

This company employs forty-five hands, runs twenty broad and fifty narrow looms, producing fancy worsteds for dress goods, Turkey red awning stripes, bunting, flags and carriage robes or dusters.

Whittier Cotton-Mills.—For the history of these mills see sketch of life of Moses Whittier. The mills are on Stackpole Street, and have 5000 spindles and employ seventy-five hands, making yarns, twines, bandings and cord, and using six bales of cotton per day.

Moses WHITTIER belonged to that class in the city of Lowell, of which but few now remain, who early became identified with the manufactures of the city, and who spent a long and busy and honorable life amidst its thriving industries. He was born in Canaan, N. H., April 30, 1797, and died at his home on Kirk Street, in Lowell, March 11, 1887, at the age of eighty-nine years. He belonged to the pure New England stock, his most remote American ancestor, Thomas Whittier, having, in 1629, come from Southampton, England, in the ship "Cumberland," of London, and settled in Salisbury, Mass.

Beginning with Thomas Whittier, the direct genealogical line of descent is as follows: 1. Thomas Whittier, of Salisbury, afterwards of Haverhill, who was born in 1629, and died in 1696, at the age of sixty-six years. 2. John Whittier, of Haverhill, who was born in 1640, and died in 1721, at the age of seventy-two years. 3. William Whittier, of Methuen, who was born in 1688, and died in 1729, at the age of forty-one years. 4. Richard Whittier, of Methuen, who was born in 1718, and died in 1778, at the age of sixty years. 5. Richard Whittier, of Methuen, afterwards of Canaan, N. H., was born in 1755; died in 1813, at the age of fifty-eight years, and was the father of the subject of this sketch.

Thomas Whittier, the earliest of this line of ancestors, held an honorable position in "church and state," as is attested by the fact that he was admitted "Freeman" by the General Court in 1666. Among his numerous descendants in New England is included the poet Whittier.

Moses Whittier lived upon his father's farm until 1813, when, at the age of eighteen years (his father having died), he removed to Hallowell, Me., to live with an elder brother, where he learned the trade of machinist and jeweler, and for several years was engaged in mechanical pursuits. During these years he was so much as invalid in health that he hardly dared to venture upon any arduous duty or serious responsibility. But when about thirty years of age he was appointed superintendent of a cotton-mill in Winthrop, Me., and assumed the position with the remarkable result that his new service in the cotton-mills had the effect to confirm his health and give him new strength and courage, so that almost to the end of his long life of eighty-nine years, though always in delicate health, he was able to perform, with great regularity, the many important duties that devolved upon him.

In 1829 he came to Lowell and was employed, under Warren Calburn, superintendent of the Merrimack Mills, in starting one of the dressing-rooms of that corporation. Upon the organization of the Boot Mills, in 1837, his skill and experience were in requisition for starting also one of the dressing-rooms of that corporation. In 1852, while still retaining his connection with the Boot Company, and having in charge of all the belting in its mills, he began, on his

own account, the manufacture of loom-harnesses and twine.

So successful did this adventure prove, that in 1867 his son, Henry F. Whittier, left his business in Boston, and, coming to Lowell, entered into partnership with his father in the manufacture of twine.

Henry F. Whittier was born in Lowell, August 4, 1822, and was educated in the schools of the city. On leaving the High School he engaged, for seventeen years, in the insurance business in Boston. At the end of this time he came to Lowell and formed the partnership with his father, as stated above.

So remunerative was this enterprise that in 1878 the spacious and substantial building on Stackpole Street was erected to accommodate the increasing business of the firm. This mill has been twice enlarged. The remarkable success of this firm and its high reputation are due, first to the uprightness and integrity of the father and next to the enterprise and ability of the son.

In 1887 the establishment was incorporated under the name of the "Whittier Cotton-Mills," with E. M. Tacke as president and Henry F. Whittier as treasurer.

Since the death of Henry F. Whittier, in 1888, four years subsequent to the death of his father, Miss Helen A. Whittier, the only survivor of the children of Moses Whittier, has, as treasurer, had the general supervision of the affairs of the corporation, with Nelson Whittier, his nephew, as practical manager.

The articles now manufactured are cotton twines, bandings and ropes, which, on account of the reputation of the firm, find a ready sale. The business gives employment to about seventy hands.

As a citizen, Moses Whittier was very widely known and very highly respected. The taste which he early formed for farming, followed him through life. He had a special fondness for the cultivation of grapes and fruit-trees, and for keeping bees, and for such other occupations as an agriculturist of cultivated tastes loves to engage in. He was also a lover of books and kept abreast of the literary progress of the times. He took a lively interest in the library of the Mechanics' Association, and at one time was its treasurer. Perhaps no trait of his character is more worthy of regard than the benevolence of his nature. The poor always found in him a cheerful giver, and the many workmen in his employ loved and honored him for the considerate and generous kindness which they received at his hands. In his death Lowell lost a citizen of refined taste, of blameless life, and of great moral worth.

E. S. Wheeler, Fletcher Street, makes double-knotted loom harnesses and harness-machines. Employing six hands. He started the business in the present location in 1888, having previously done business on Arch Street, with Thomas F. Burgess as partner.

The United States Hauling Company, with Gen. B.

F. Butler, D. W. C. Farrington and others as proprietors, and Walter D. McDaniel, as manager, commenced operations in 1866, and have since experienced very little change, either in management or operation. Their mill is of brick, and is situated on Crosby Street. It has nine sets of cards, six combs, 5000 spindles, 220 looms and employs 600 hands. About 6000 pounds of wool are consumed per day. The manufactures are hunting and worsted cloths.

The Lowell Goring Works were started in 1888, by W. F. Capron, who remains sole proprietor. He manufactures shoe-goring and braid, having ten employees. The works are at Mechanics' Mills, Dutton Street.

Crosby Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of indigo-blue flannels, ladies' dress-goods, and fine cloakings.

This business was begun in 1864 by Wm. Walker & Sons, in a brick building at Massie Falls, on Lawrence Street, owned by C. B. Richmond. As business increased, Mr. Richmond erected for the company another building of stone. Both these buildings were used by the company until the death of Mr. Walker in 1888. The sons, after continuing the business for over a year, sold it out to W. M. Crossley, who is the present proprietor. The mills contain six sets of cards, 1600 spindles, twenty-four looms and give employment to about one hundred hands.

Shaw Stocking Company.—Mr. Benjamin F. Shaw, having invented a new knitting-loom, for the manufacture of seamless stockings, a company was incorporated in 1877, with a capital of \$30,000 for the purpose of putting the invention into successful operation. Work was begun promptly upon the construction of nine of these machines, and one of them was so far completed in the autumn of 1878 as to allow of its exhibition at the fair of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, held in Boston in that year.

Contrary to the predictions of experts in the hosiery manufacture, the new knitting-loom, on actual trial, proved its superiority. The capital, therefore, was increased, in 1879, to \$100,000. Six acres of land were procured for the plant, and in 1880 a new brick mill of three stories was constructed. Success followed. In 1880 the capital was increased to \$240,000. The new knitting-loom was called for in Europe. Mr. Shaw spent several months in London in exhibiting his invention to knitters from almost every European country. A company was formed to start a manufactory in Leicester, England, for using the new knitting-loom.

Meanwhile the increased demand for the "Shaw-knit" goods in America was so great, that the capacity of the mill was still further enlarged. The success of this enterprise is due both to the superiority of the loom and the excellence of the goods produced.

The company has now (1890) a capital of \$360,000. F. J. Dutcher is president; Josiah Butler, treasurer;

B. F. Shaw, manager. The company employs 500 operatives and runs 273 stocking looms, producing daily 8400 pairs. They manufacture the patent Shaw-knit stockings. "Since the discovery of the remarkable dye, trade-marked *Sour blue* by the company, a dye-house has been added to its plant, for dyeing all the variety of goods turned out, whether wool, merino or cotton." The mill, dye-works and office are on South Street.

Joseph Butler, Cochran Street, manufactures batting and deals in waste, employing fifteen hands, consuming 1500 pounds of cotton daily. He started the business in its present location in 1871.

William H. Carter, in his mill on Congress Street, in which, in former years, A. J. Richmond, and, after him, Geo. Ripley had manufactured batting, now makes ladies' dress goods and union casimeres. He has four sets of cards and thirty-four broad looms. He also does a wool-scouring business, using Sargent's latest improved scouring-machine. He employs about forty hands.

The Thorndike Manufacturing Company, on Thorndike Street, produces about 500 dozen pairs of suspenders per day, employing 150 to 175 hands, running thirty-five looms and twenty-five sewing-machines. This business was started in 1870 by David C. G. Field, who early received as partners Luther J. Eames, Asa C. Russell and James G. Buttrick. The company was incorporated in 1889. Mr. Buttrick is treasurer and agent.

The Lowell Hosiery Company was started in 1862, mainly through the efforts of W. F. Salmon. A charter was granted to W. F. Salmon, Thomas Nemith and Hocum Hosford May 26, 1862.

Starting with a capital of \$100,000, the company afterwards increased it to \$175,000, which is mostly owned in Lowell.

The plant is situated on Mt. Vernon Street. This company manufactures annually 275,000 dozen women's plain cotton hose, 150,000 dozen women's and children's fancy cotton hose, consuming 800,000 lbs. of cotton and yarn yearly, and employing 100 male and 200 female operatives.

The Pickering Knitting Company, on Tanner Street, was started by C. C. Pickering, Edwin Lamson and E. A. Thibault in 1882. J. W. C. Pickering, son of the senior partner, was admitted into the firm in 1883, Mr. Lamson retiring at the same time. The firm manufactures knit underwear for men and women, employing 600 hands. The works are located on Tanner Street.

M. & B. Rhodes began the manufacture of worsted yarns for carpets of all kinds on Wall Street in 1886. They consume 350 to 400 pounds of wool daily and employ thirteen female operatives.

Walter Coburn & Co., dealers in cotton waste.—About 1852 Alanson J. Richmond started, on Congress Street, the manufacture of cotton batting. Mr. Richmond having died at the end of about eight

years, George Ripley succeeded him in 1860 and in eleven years made wadding and batting. Mr. Ripley was succeeded, in 1871, by the Wadding and Paper Company, which held the plant till 1877, when the larger mill was occupied by William H. Carter (mentioned elsewhere), and a part of the building has since been used by Walter Coburn & Co. The latter company purchases and sorts cotton waste, and sells it both in home and foreign markets, where it is used in the manufacture of yarn, gauzeflag, covers, horse-blankets and paper. The company employs about forty-eight hands.

Wahk Worsted Mills, Manchester, manufacturing worsted yarns. The new mill has ninety looms and 7000 spindles and 650 employees. The business was removed to its present location from Middlesex Street in 1882. The proprietors are M. T. Stevens & Sons, successors of John Walsh & Sons.

Lowell Worsted Mills, James Dugdale, proprietor, on Wilhe Street, manufacture worsted yarns for casimeres, knit-goods and coatings, employing eighty-five hands. Mr. Dugdale started the business in 1830, and is a pioneer manufacturer of fine worsted yarns. He was born in England, 1829, and came to America in 1847. Since 1872 his son has been his partner.

The Litchell Mills.—The proprietors of these mills, R. W. Kendall & Co., seem to have found a name for this manufactory by spelling the principal proprietor's name from right to left. Mr. Kendall's first manufactory was a small wooden building in the yard of the Wamsott Power Company, where, for six years, beginning with 1872, he was employed simply in dyeing cotton flannel. In 1884 Kendall & Co. erected, for their business, on Lawrence Street, near the cemetery, a spacious wooden building 250 by 50 feet, and three stories high, having two large extensions. The work of the mill consists in printing and dyeing both cotton and woollen flannel. The firm has selling agencies in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Chicago and Detroit. H. D. Kendall is superintendent, and Walter B. Perkins, paymaster. The firm employs about sixty hands and prints and dyes from 15,000 to 25,000 yards of cotton flannel per day.

The United States Card Company commenced, in 1889, the manufacture of solid brands of cotton, linen and worsted for all purposes. The works are on Lawrence Street, and employ fifteen hands and consume about 500 pounds of cotton per day. Among the articles of manufacture are railroad signal cards, window-sash cords, curtain cords, chalk lines, etc. The officers of the company are: Prebles Webster, president; Paul Butler, treasurer; Charles Gray, superintendent.

The Cutter & Walker Manufacturing Company. The business of this company was started in 1852, by G. W. Walker and Dr. Stephen Cutter, and conducted by them until 1873, when a stock company was formed with a capital of \$100,000. Mr. Walker died in 1879 and Dr. Cutter died in 1881. Jacob Nichols is now

president and treasurer of the company. The manufactures are shoulder-braces, suspenders, alabamined suspenders, shoe-lings and paper stock. The works are located on Middlesex Street and thirty hands are employed.

H. L. Davis, in Davis & Sargent's building on Middlesex Street, manufactures cloth and non-elastic webbing. Employing twelve to fifteen hands. He started the business in 1851, and is the successor of Robinson & Sherman.

John M. Pevey, on Walker Street, manufactures cotton yarns, single and twisted, suspender and other yarns and suspenders to order. This business was started in 1852, the proprietor having previously been partner with his three brothers in the brass and iron foundry business. He is also the proprietor of the American Improved Fox and Pevey Cotton Card.

The *Civilian Knitting Company* was started by Edwin Lamson and W. C. Hamlet in 1888. Before the end of the year 1888 the company became incorporated, there being four stock-holders, namely, James F. Fuller, Stephen B. Fuller, Warren C. Hamlet and Edwin Lamson. The works are on Tanner Street. The company employs eighty hands, and manufactures ladies' Jersey vests, 100 dozen being produced daily.

METAL MANUFACTURES.—The *American Bolt Company*.—In 1847 James Meadowscroft and George C. Smith started the manufacture of iron bolts and nuts, in a building hired of A. M. Whipple, in what is now the Wamsot yard. It was the first bolt manufactory in the United States. The work was all done by hand and the process slow. In 1854 D. S. Sherman was admitted partner, and in 1855 the present main building of the company was erected. Subsequently Jonathan Hops, Richard Dewhurst, Robert H. Batcher and James Minter at different times became members of the firm. Mr. Minter's invention of a heading-machine seems to have finally secured the success and permanency of the manufacture. In 1881 the American Bolt Company, which was incorporated with a capital of \$200,000, succeeded in the business.

Success followed. Fifteen hundred tons of iron are now consumed annually. The manufacture consists of bolts for railroads, bridges and other purposes; also nuts, screws and washers. One hundred and fifty men are employed. The company has a high reputation and very extensive patronage.

Transactions the works are of great interest. "A hole is punched through a cold iron plate 1/2 inches thick as easily as if it were a slice of cheese. Every thing is done with dies. A die cuts the hole in the nut, cuts the nut itself and shapes it, and gives it its thread. The bolts are headed in a machine, threaded in a lathe, and polished in an emery barrel."

The officers of this company are: James Minter, president; Percy Parker, treasurer; and Miles Deenan, general manager.

Kilson Machine Company, Dutton Street.—Richard Kilson came to Lowell from England in 1849, and, building a shop in what is now Broadway, started the manufacture of the first needle-pointed card-clothing in this country. He invented various machines for opening and cleaning cotton fibre, on which he secured patents. From these small beginnings the present extensive works—probably the largest in America for a similar purpose—were developed. Mr. Kilson was sole proprietor until 1874, when the Kilson Machine Company was organized, the president of which is now Jacob Rogers, and the treasurer Haven C. Perham.

The company manufactures cotton-openers and lappers, wool-washers and dyers, employing 225 men.

Parsons & Mealey, Fletcher Street, make copper stamps and stencils for cotton and woolen and hosiery mills, bleacheries, etc. This business was started in 1843 by R. J. Dewhurst, Wm. Parsons becoming a partner in 1845. In 1857 the firm became Parsons & Gilley, and in 1881 Parsons & Mealey. Parsons having now retired, Mr. Mealey is sole proprietor.

The *Pevey Brothers*, on Walker Street, iron and brass founders, employ seventy men, and annually use 1500 tons of iron. The four brothers, John M., George E., Franklin S. and James A. Pevey, started the business of iron and brass founders in 1871. In 1882 John A. Pevey retired from the firm to enter upon other business. The business is thriving under the other brothers. Their manufacture includes brass, composition, copper, bronze and white metal castings, also water-works and sewer-castings, lamp-posts, gratings, window-weights and railroad supplies. They also manufacture stoves for telegraph, telephones and fire-alarm batteries.

Union Brass Foundry, Warrten Street, produces all kinds of brass and composition castings, habit-metals, etc., employing six men. This foundry has been in operation since 1881. Alfred L. Smith is the proprietor.

Daniel Cushing & Co., Middlesex Street, manufacture plain and ornamental galvanized iron and copper work, employing fifteen men. The company annually consumes twenty to thirty tons of galvanized sheet iron, and from eight to ten tons of cast and wrought-iron.

David Cushing started this business in 1869, with G. W. and F. Smith, of Boston, as partners. He had been a partner of S. G. Mack, in the stove business, from 1835 to 1869, the firm of Cushing & Mack being one of the best known throughout the city.

Mr. Cushing died in 1887, and his son, Joseph L., succeeds him, the old firm-name being still retained.

John Dennis & Co., Western Avenue, manufacture presses for every variety of work, roll-oversees' tools, etc., employing twelve men. The firm consists of John Dennis and his son, J. Nelson Dennis. The present firm started in 1882. The father had previously

carried on the business from about 1860 to about 1870.

Scamell & Whaley manufacture steam boilers, pipes, pipes and reservoirs, steel and iron-plate work and fire-escapes, employing thirty to fifty men, and consuming forty to fifty tons of iron per month. This business was started in 1860. The works are on Turner Street.

Middlesex Machine Company.—This company was started by F. G. Perkins and W. G. Wright in 1888. In 1889 the firm was changed to O. S. Shepard and F. G. Perkins. They are contractors for heating and ventilating buildings, and employ eighteen men. Their works are on Western Avenue.

A. Nourbauru, corner of Cushing and Willie Streets, manufactures steam, iron and wood-working machinery, employing ten men. He started the business in 1877.

Wm. Cleworth & Sons, manufacturers of weavers' reeds, on Middle Street, employ five men. This business was started by Wm. Cleworth & Son at Mechanics' Mills in 1860. It was removed to Middle Street in 1868, where it is still conducted by Wm. Cleworth and his two sons, David and Edwin Cleworth.

Geo. W. Harris, at his mill on Pawtucket and Perkins Streets, manufactures loom-harnesses, running one English, nine double-knot, one double machine and sixteen Harris machines, his own invention, employing thirty-five hands. In 1860 Mr. Harris started this business in a wooden building on Perkins Street. In 1880 he removed to the spacious brick manufactory which he now occupies.

In 1867 W. W. Carey started the manufacture of shafting, hangers and pulleys. Soon Geo. W. Harris was received as partner, and the firm of Carey & Harris continued the manufacture until 1870, when Harris retired from the firm. Since that time the business has been carried on by W. W. Carey. The manufactory is on the corner of Broadway and Mt. Vernon Streets. Number of hands employed, fifty.

Lowell Spring-Bed Company manufactures the Lowell Bed-Spring in Nesmith's Block, Merrimack Street. The proprietor, J. L. Severance, started the business in his present location in 1887.

Lowell Rubber Type Company, Nesmith Block, Merrimack Street, manufactures rubber stamps, etc. The business was started by J. L. Severance on Central Street in 1880. In 1884 he removed to his present location.

W. H. Bogshaw, Wilson Street, manufactures and exports comb, gill, hackle and card pins, circles for combing-machines, fallers, gills, hackles and porcupines, weavers' combs, and manufacturers' supplies, employing twenty-five hands. The business was established in 1873.

Charles E. Ger, Fletcher Street, manufactures wrought and wood-working machinery, employing five hands. He started the business in 1885, succeeding

Wm. Robinson, who had long done business in the same place.

Samuel E. P. Thomas (debt), Middlesex Street, manufactures needles and diamond-pointed wood and leather card clothing, machine-wood combs, stoves, gills, fallers, hackles, shoddy and waste-pickers, engine-drifters, etc., employing from forty to fifty hands. This business was removed to its present location from the yard of the United States Booting Company in 1886. Before 1884 it had been located on Market Street.

W. B. Glover, Burl Street, stencil-cutter, engraver and lock-smith, started the business as stencil-cutter in 1873, and has since enlarged it by becoming an engraver and, later, lock-smith.

Arden Weaver, steel letter, stamp and stencil-cutter on Market Street, has worked at the business about forty-five years. After having had his place of business on Middlesex Street for twenty-five years, he came to his present location on Market Street in 1886. His son, Charles O. A. Grover, is now the manager of the business.

Lowell Steam-Roller Works manufacture steam-boilers, blanchers and bleaching kiers, tanks for all purposes, press-rolls, flumes and quarter-turns for turbine-wheel work.

These works were started on Dutton Street, by Stephen Ashton, in 1866, and sold to Wm. Dobbins in 1864. Wm. Dobbins was killed in 1873, being crushed by a boiler (which had not been properly supported in its place). In 1875 Charles Conby purchased the works. In 1877 they came into the hands of Richard Dobbins, the present proprietor, who employs forty to seventy men and uses about fifty tons of iron and steel per month.

The New England Wire Goods Company at Hall's Mills, Belvidere, manufactures every description of wire-ware. This business was started by J. W. Kerwin & Co., in 1882, and was then called The Lowell Wire Works. In 1880 it was purchased by W. F. Kinnison, who is the present treasurer and manager. He employs twenty men.

Wm. A. Bartley (Belvidere) in 1888 started the manufacture of tempered cast-steel card wire on Bridge Street, also high grade cast-steel wires. They employ five men.

Accordiah Clark, dealer in cotton and wooden machinery, began business in Middle Street in 1867. In 1888 he removed to his new and spacious building on Dutton Street. He has a machine-shop and store-house on Perrin Street, employs eighteen men, and uses an electric motor of ten horse-power.

A. Hollowell, Market Street, manufactures brass goods, also Hollowell's spray-nozzle, fountain stands, mill hydrants, fire department supplies, etc. This business was begun by A. Hollowell in 1865, on Middle Street, with C. L. Willoughby as partner. Subsequently it was carried on in Franklin square by Reed & Hollowell, having been removed to Market

started about 1870. It is now conducted by A. Halliwell as sole proprietor.

M. J. Mack & Co., on Shattuck Street, manufacture galvanized cast-iron, window-caps and brackets, iron and tin roofs. They are also tin, sheet-iron, brass and copper workers. This firm succeeds to a business long since established. Sewall O. Mack came to Lowell in 1840 and, in company with Daniel Cushing, established the well-known firm of Cushing & Mack, dealers in stoves, &c. On the retirement of Mr. Cushing, the firm became S. O. Mack & Co. The senior partner having retired, a new firm was formed in 1886, consisting of W. A. Mack and Geo. H. Watson, who started business in their new and elegant building on Shattuck Street. The firm employs eighteen men and uses sixty to seventy-five tons of galvanized iron, and twenty-five tons of black iron per year.

D. H. Wilson & Co., Cushing Street, manufacture slasher cylinders, silk and dresser cylinders, color and dye-rollers and all kinds of copper work for mills, employing seven men. The business of the firm was first on Central Street about 1872. It was removed to Cushing Street in 1899, and in 1900 it is to be removed to the spacious and commodious brick block erected for it on Dutton Street.

Mr. Wilson was the first man in America to make the copper slasher cylinders.

The Knickerbocker Works, on Fletcher Street, were started in 1837 by Woods & Nutt, who were succeeded by John A. Knowles, Jr. Mr. Knowles died about 1855, and the business was purchased by William H. Thompson, of Salem, who is now the proprietor. These works manufacture all varieties of standard scales, and also all foreign standards. About 4000 are annually made. Twelve men are employed. Large sales are made in Southern and Western States, and in Mexico and Brazil.

The Union Iron Foundry, W. P. Edwards, proprietor, off Lincoln Street, consumes about 700 tons of iron annually, employing about thirty men. The company started business in 1872. In 1889 Mr. Edwards became sole proprietor.

J. L. Wright, corner of Hook and Fletcher Streets, has for his specialty the manufacture of engine-lathes. Mr. Wright started in business for himself eighteen years ago. His increasing business required him to move, first from Dutton to Cushing Street, and then to his present quarters, where he has a floorage of 10,500 feet. He employs thirty to thirty-five hands.

S. C. & G. B. Smith, Broadway, manufacture cap and set-screws, employing fifteen men. In 1884 they succeeded S. C. Smith, who had commenced the business in 1868.

Benjamin Lawrence, on Broadway, manufactures engine and hand lathes, planers and shapers; also combined index and milling machines, employing twelve hands. He started the business on Fletcher

Street in 1864. Subsequently he removed to Mt. Vernon Street, coming to his present location in 1870.

Joseph Turner, Broadway, manufactures jack, cotton, sugar, riggers, plunking, locomotive, claw jack and large press screws, boiler-punches, turn-buckles of all sizes, &c., employing eight men. He started the business, as sole proprietor, in 1875 succeeding Thomas Atherton & Son. Mr. Turner came from England in 1854, worked nine years as engineer for the Pacific Mills in Lawrence, became partner with Atherton & Son in Lowell in 1864, and bought out his partners in 1875. The business was formerly conducted near Stott's Mills in Belvidere.

The Sewall Turbine and Manufacturing Company, corner of Dutton and Willie Streets, does work by contract. The wheels of the company are well-known throughout the country, being used in many large manufacturing companies. It was established in 1864.

Frank Culvert, Jackson Street, manufactures and repairs machinery, employing three to six men.

When President Lincoln called for 75,000 men in 1861, Mr. Culvert was living in Alabama. He claims that he was the only man of that State who answered the call. He subsequently came north, and in 1864 started his present business.

His father, Francis A. Culvert, was a British soldier who came to Lowell in 1833, and became distinguished as an inventor. He was said to have been the first man in America to make machinery for spinning worsted. Before this invention was introduced to England for worsted yarn. It is also claimed that he received the first patent in the world for combing wool by machinery. In his enterprises he had the aid of his brother W. W. Culvert. Like many other inventors he failed to acquire wealth. He returned to England, where he died in the city of Manchester.

D. C. Brown, on Warren Street, manufactures reeds, harnesses and patent wire heddles for cotton and woolen mills. The business was established in 1836. He employs thirty hands and makes 60,000,000 heddles per year.

W. H. Hope & Co., Cushing Street, manufactures milled machines, cap and set screws and jack-spool journals. The firm consists of Wm. H. Hope and Alexander Culliland. They are the successors of Elliot & Co.

The Lowell Card Company was started as a private enterprise by a firm consisting of Jeremiah Clark, C. L. Harmon and Levi Edgell. Subsequently J. W. Whittier was admitted into the firm. An act of incorporation was secured in 1873. The company has ninety-five machines for the manufacture of card clothing for carding wool and cotton and employs twenty-two hands. The plant is on the corner of Market and Shattuck Streets.

F. & Perkins started the business of making ma-





Wm. H. Fisher

shipmate's tools and lathes at Mechanics' Mills in 1829. After about two years he removed to Middlesex Street, then to Middle Street, where he remained about three years, and then to his present place on Fletcher Street. He employed about forty-five men. His specialty is engine lathes.

T. V. Entwistle, in Gates' Block, Worthen Street, manufactures patent warpers, boiling, flogging and chaining machines, Entwistle's patent expansion comb and common combs for warpers, looms and slashers. Mr. Entwistle was formerly with the Hopdale Machine Company in Hopedale, Mass. He started business on his own account in 1887 in Gates' Block in Lowell.

H. J. Sawyer manufactures machinery on Broadway, employing two hands. Mr. Sawyer, as member of the firm of Smith, Lawrence & Co., began the business on Fletcher Street in 1864. He came to his present location in 1870. The large brick manufactory which he now occupies (in part) was erected for his business and that of Benjamin Lawrence.

George L. Cady, corner of Western Avenue and Fletcher Street, manufactures machinists' tools and loom-harness hooks and eyes. He has occupied his present location about eight years, having previously done business in Perkins' building on Fletcher Street, and in Davis and Sargent's building on Middlesex Street.

The American Wire Goods Company, Payne Street, near School Street, manufactures patented and special wire hardware, and makes a specialty of bronzing, plating and japanning, employing from twenty to thirty hands. The company started business in 1888.

Phillips & Sanborn, Western Avenue, manufacture files and rasps. The firm consist of J. L. Phillips and A. D. Sanborn, who are successors of John Duckworth. The firm also does business in Salem, Mass., having set up the branch of business in Lowell in 1889.

Wm. Knowles, Cushing Street, manufactures hand-cut files and rasps of every description, employing four men. He started the business at his present location in 1883, having previously carried it on for ten years on Middlesex Street.

C. N. Thayer, Payne Street, manufactures shoddy-picker machines and pins, and covers shoddy-pickers, employing eight hands. He started the business of making shoddy-picker pins in 1882, in Davis and Sargent's building on Middlesex Street. In 1899 he moved into the building on Payne Street erected by himself for accommodating his business.

Samuel G. Cooper, Central Street, manufactures copper-stamps, stencils for cotton and woolen-mills, bleacheries, hoisteries, etc., employing six hands. He began the business in 1872, having J. H. Currier for partner, who had conducted it for a few months before the partnership was formed. Since the death of Mr. Currier in 1887, Mr. Cooper has been sole proprietor.

Just Knapp & Son, machinists and manufacturers of nuts, bolts, screws, etc., and road-work machinery. This business was established by Just L. Knapp, who, in 1853, was succeeded by Just Knapp & Son. Mr. Knapp learned his trade as apprentice at the Lowell Machine Shop. His firm still—special in machinery to order, and manufactures iron lathes and all kinds of buildings are manufactured by them. They employ ten skilled workmen.

H. Cole and E. P. Nichols started the manufacture of iron and brass castings in 1855, and still continue the business on the corner of Willie and Dutton Streets. They give special attention to the casting of pulleys and lingers, iron pipe, foot-rests, etc. Their operations include turbine water-wheel work and machinery castings. They employ 300 men.

Hubb' Leavins & Son, manufacturers of machine knives, cut rock and cutting stamels. This business was started as early as 1835. The firm employs twenty-five hands.

Wm. H. Egghel started the business of making machinists' tools and lathes in 1874. The work is on Fletcher Street, and sixty hands are employed.

Cyrus Perkins manufactures machinists' tools, employing five men. He started the business in 1862, on Dutton Street, his present place of business being still on Dutton Street.

Woods, Sherwood & Company, manufacturers of brass wire-wire of every description. This business was started by E. P. Woods, and Daniel Sherwood in 1861. In 1866 Cyrus D. Catham was received as partner. Mr. Sherwood died in 1877, and since that time the business has been conducted by E. P. Woods and Cyrus D. Catham. The factory is on Bridge Street at foot of Seventh Street. Number of employes, seventy-five. Nickel and gold-plating is a part of the business, and the firm has a high reputation.

Rice & Co.'s Wire Works.—In 1849 S. J. Hibborth began the manufacture of wire work, in a small way on John Street. He was, about 1860, succeeded by Henry A. Hibborth, who moved the business to Central Street, and was succeeded by Hibborth & Rice, on Middle Street, about 1872. Hibborth retired in 1874, and the business is now in the control of Frank E. Rice. The firm title is Rice & Co., Mt. Vernon Street. The firm manufactures wire cloth, nettings, office-railings, bird-cages, rat traps, etc., employing fifty men.

Lowell Steam and Tin-Plate Works, established by Horace R. Barker, are among the most successful and important of the business enterprises of the city.

HORACE R. BARKER was one of those men of sterling intrinsic worth, who, having risen from a childhood and youth of hardship and toil, have fought a good fight and attained an honorable name. He was of English descent, his early American ancestors having settled in Dunbar, Penn. His grandfather, John Barker, went from Glaston in Stratford,

N. H., where his father, Abbeugle Barker, was born. His father removed to Lexington, Mass., where the subject of our sketch was born on June 27, 1829. While he was yet a child the family moved to Newton, Mass., where the father pursued his trade as maker of cutlery and other implements of steel.

It was the father's misfortune, at the age of about forty-four years, to be almost fatally injured by falling down a precipice. This injury he survived in a helpless condition for about five years. His wife and eight young children were thus thrown upon their own resources, not only for their own support, but for that also of the infirm father. It was in this struggle that Horace Barker learned that self-reliance and efficiency in business which characterized his future career.

At the age of eighteen years he entered the service of the New-England Gaspipe Company, in Boston, and proved to be a workman most highly prized by his employers for the fidelity of his service. On one occasion, in case of fire, there was the imminent danger of the explosion of a boiler, unless some one would take his life in his hands and prevent the disaster, young Barker did not hesitate to encounter the fearful risk, and, after accomplishing his object, he was drawn insensible from his perilous situation. In 1851, with the aid of his employers in Boston, he started the business of steam and gas-fitting in Lowell. His machine-shop for three years was on Howe Street, but afterwards on Middle Street, in a spacious building erected by himself. He also opened a store in Barrister's Hall, on Central Street, for the sale of steam and gas-fittings. This extensive business he carried on during the last thirty-five years of his life, gaining for himself a handsome amount of property, as well as the name of a business man of the highest character.

Mr. Barker never sought political honors, though he was often nominated for office, because his name gave strength to the ticket. He was in the Board of Aldermen in 1877-79, and he served the city with great ability and fidelity. On several occasions he was importuned to be a candidate for the mayoralty, but this honor, on account of the urgent demands of his business, he felt it his duty to decline.

Mr. Barker was greatly interested in the pursuits of agriculture, and he owned a highly-cultivated farm in Dracut. He was at one time president of the trustees of Lowell Cemetery, and at the time of his death he was a director of the Merchants' Bank. He was a man of broad and liberal views, and of a generous, benevolent nature.

In the pride of his manhood and in the midst of his successful career there came upon him a fatal disease, the enlargement of the heart. He struggled bravely against it. He sought renewed health at his seaside cottage, but all in vain. As the inevitable hour approached he begged to be carried back to his home in Centerville, which he had himself erected,

and which contained all that he held most dear. And here, in a few short days, he quietly passed away.

He died on Sept. 8, 1880, at the age of fifty-seven years. His wife and his two daughters, and also his aged mother, now in her ninetieth year, survive him.

WOOD MANUFACTURES.—*A. L. Brooks & Co., Mechanics' Mills, corner of Fletcher and Dutton Streets, manufacturers of packing cases, moldings, gutters, jaffing-boxes, filling-boxes, etc.* This is one of Lowell's oldest and best-known firms.

This company consumes about 2,000,000 feet of lumber annually, employs nearly sixty men, and runs a saw-mill in Middlesex Village.

ARTEMAS L. BROOKS was born in Groton, N. H., September 20, 1803, and died at his home on Fletcher Street, Lowell, July 3, 1878, at the age of seventy-five years. He was the son of Peter Brooks, a farmer in Groton, who removed soon after his son's birth to the neighboring town of Hebron. His early American ancestors belonged to Middlesex County, Massachusetts.

Mr. Brooks received his elementary education in the common schools of Hebron. For a short time he attended the academy at Pembroke, N. H. His early years were mainly spent upon his father's farm. He also learned the carpenter's trade and served as teacher of a district school. When twenty-five years of age he went to Boston, and in that city and in the navy yard at Charlestown he worked at his trade as carpenter and in other employments for two or three years. Subsequently he returned to Hebron and engaged in farming for one year. It was in this year that he married Miss Sarah Phillips.

In 1831 he came to Lowell while it was yet a town, and worked as carpenter and general builder. Houses constructed by him in this early period are still standing, and are occupied as dwellings. After one year he formed a partnership with Thomas P. Goodhue (afterwards postmaster of the city), for the introduction of Woodworth's planing-machine. Subsequently, this partnership having been dissolved, he conducted the business alone in a shop which stood near the site of Stott's Mills, in Belvidere. At length, with William Fiske as partner, he carried on the lumber business in the yard of the Middlesex Manufacturing Company, having there a planing-mill. About this time he invented the double surfacing planing-machine, for which he obtained a patent.

In 1846, with Ignatius Tyler as partner, he erected the Mechanics' Mills, at the corner of Fletcher and Dutton Streets, and engaged in the manufacture of lumber. It was in these mills that Mr. Brooks, through the remaining thirty-one years of his life, carried on a very extensive and very successful lumber business, gaining for himself an enviable name for ability and integrity. Keen to the present day the familiar firm-name, A. L. Brooks & Co., is an honored name among the citizens of Lowell.

At different times Mr. George W. Shattuck, Wil-



A. L. Brooks

Sam C. Brooks and George H. Ames were partners of Mr. Brooks.

In 1872 Mr. A. B. Woodworth, his son-in-law, became a member of the firm, and during the twelve years since the death of Mr. Brooks he has continued to conduct a very large and successful business in a great variety of lumber manufactures.

But the history of Mr. Brooks has by no means been written when he has been described as a successful man of business. It is as a good citizen, as a hearty friend of every work of philanthropy, as a whole-souled Christian gentleman that he will be longest and most affectionately remembered.

Mr. Brooks was long connected with the Fire Department of Lowell, and served upon the board of engineers. He was for several years in the Board of School Committee. In 1849 and in 1855 he was in the Board of Aldermen. He also held the office of trustee of the City Institution for Savings, and director of the Prescott Bank.

It was, however, as a religious and philanthropic man that he was best known. As a member of the Appleton Street (now Elliot) Church for six years, and of the John Street Congregational Church for thirty-six years, he was actively and officially engaged in all works of benevolence and philanthropy. Especially ardent were his anti-slavery sentiments. Mr. Brooks' chosen field of religious effort, however, was with the young men of the city. For twenty-five years, in the Sabbath-school of his church, he had a large class of young men, in teaching whom he is said to have taken a "wonderful delight."

The writer cannot do better than to close this brief sketch with an extract from an address delivered soon after the death of Mr. Brooks, at the fortieth anniversary of the John Street Church, by George Stevens, Esq., who had in church work long been associated with him:

"His manly, noble presence, his brave, honest, generous heart, full of all high, holy and honorable aspirations, his ever-abounding hope and implicit faith in the final triumph of truth and justice, his rugged training and wonderful success in business, which carried him on from the beginning of a journeyman carpenter, dependent upon his daily earnings, to the position of a leading business man in our city—all combined to fit him for a teacher and leader of young men. No young man ever came in contact with him, whom he did not lift and encourage, and who did not learn to respect and love him."

Milton Abbotch commenced in 1842, with F. Hapgood as partner, the manufacture of power-loom and carpet shuttles. They were at first located near the site of the Middlesex Woolen-Mills, but in 1843 removed to Middle Street, and in 1844 began the manufacture of wooden screws. The firm removed to Howe Street in 1846. In 1848 they sold out the shuttle business, and dissolved the partnership. Mr. Abbotch continued the making of wooden screws, and

was burned out in Howe Street in 1867. In 1868 he came to Mechanics' Mills, where he is still engaged in making wooden screws and clamps. He employs seven to ten hands.

J. S. Jaques & Son's Company manufactures power-loom shuttles for every description of work. Factory at Whipple's Mills. This business was started by J. & R. Douglass in 1822, over the old saw-mill in the yard of the "Machine Shop," Mr. Jaques being one of the workmen of the firm. At length Mr. Jaques was admitted partner. One of the Douglass partners having died, the business was removed to Middlesex Street, and carried on by the firm of Colburn & Jaques. On July 30, 1824, Mr. Jaques, having become sole proprietor, a fatal accident occurred, by which, through the explosion of a boiler, four of the workmen were fatally injured. Mr. Jaques then removed to the present location, where he has erected a spacious and elegant manufactory, and in company with his son, John L. Jaques carries on a very extensive and profitable business, employing thirty-five hands.

G. W. Bagby, on Middle Street, manufactures Barron's dry-air refrigerators, shoes, signs, window-screens, etc., employing ten to twenty men. This business was started by W. L. Floyd about 1875, on Front Street, who sold it to Bagby about 1882. Mr. Bagby removed to his present location in 1887.

Marshall A. Crosby, Middlesex Street, manufactures cabinet-furniture, anti-lights, rolling desks and bookcases, etc., employing forty hands. This company started business in 1864. Mr. Marshall had carried on the business in Tewksbury ten years before the partnership in Lowell was formed, and he left the firm in 1885, Crosby now having no partner.

J. G. Peabody & Edward Floyd started the manufacture of doors, sashes, etc., at the Machine Mills, on Warren Street, near the site of the Middlesex Woolen-Mills, in 1844, and removed to the corner of Dutton and Fletcher Streets in 1846. Mr. Fitchell left the firm in 1854. Since 1872 the business has been conducted by the company known as J. G. Peabody & Sons. The manufactory is in Wamsott Mills. The business amounts to \$60,000 per year. Sales are made mostly in New York and Boston. Twenty-five or thirty hands are employed.

J. B. Goodwin & Co., manufacturers of house and office furniture, started business on Western Avenue in 1889. They employ ten men and give attention to the interior finish of offices, banks and stores. F. J. Farr is the partner of Mr. Goodwin.

Shas. W. Fletcher, manufacturer of doors, sashes, blinds and window-frames, on Western Avenue, started his business at Wamsott Mills in 1831. He employs thirty men.

W. H. Kinball, stair-builder. The business of 100s manufactory was started by Thomas Pratt in 1800. Pratt was succeeded, about 1820, by Griffin & 800s years. About 1877 Gordon & Kinball became the

proprietors. Gooden having left the firm in 1855, W. H. Kimball remains the sole proprietor. The manufactory is on Dutton Street and employs three men.

Davis & Sargent, manufacturers of packing-boxes, on Middlesex Street. Stephen V. Davis, the senior member of this firm, is a veteran in his line of business. From 1852 to 1866 he was, with O. G. Allen, engaged in making boxes. In 1866 he formed a partnership with Mr. Sargent, who soon retired, and the firm became Davis & Melendy. Upon Mr. Melendy's retirement, in 1873, Benjamin F. Sargent, of Nashua, who had long been in the same business, took his place, and the firm of Davis & Sargent is one of the most successful in the city, doing a very large and a very lucrative business. Besides box-making, a very large business is done in bringing logs from the northern forests and making them into lumber. Their saw-mill turns out 2,000,000 feet of lumber annually, and the firm employs forty-five men. In box-making, etc., they use 225,000 feet per month.

Allen, the veteran manufacturer of boxes, is the father of Charles H. Allen, recently member of Congress. He commenced the business in 1850. In 1851 he enlarged his business by purchasing a saw-mill, and, in 1852, bought a tract of land in the Franconia Mountains, and engaged in running logs down the Merrimack. From 1862 to 1872 Mr. Allen was out of business, but in 1872 resumed, in partnership with his son, the manufacture of boxes. It was to meet the demands of their thriving business that the son has recently retired from political office.

The firm employs about one hundred men. They make Allen's lock-cornered filling-boxes, dolling boxes, ovaling cans and mill work generally. The machinery is driven by an engine of 150 horse-power.

D. H. Bemis & Co., Mechanics' Mills, designers and manufacturers of artistic furniture. Mr. Bemis, the head of this firm, in 1830 came to this city from Beaufort, Va., and after working for C. I. Taylor as a machine hand for four years, became partner in the firm of Carter & Bemis. Since 1855, Mr. Bemis has been sole proprietor. He employs ten hands and does a large business in the manufacture of all kinds of house-finish, brackets, balusters, stair-work, bank, store and office fittings, mantels, sideboards, etc.

Amasa Pratt & Co., manufactures doors, sashes, blinds, mantlings, church furniture, etc. This company's business was started by M. C. Pratt, in 1848. The establishment was burned out in 1867. Mr. Amasa Pratt, in this year, came into the firm. His brother, M. C. Pratt, the original owner, died in 1884, since which time Amasa Pratt has been the only proprietor. He employs forty men, and consumes 2,000,000 feet of lumber annually.

Taylor & Co. started the manufacture of furniture on Middlesex Street, in 1877, and were burnt out in 1878. On starting, the firm consisted of C. I. Taylor and Charles F. Heard. The manufactory is at the Wamsott Mills, and the firm consists of C. I. Taylor

and J. T. Carter, who are designers, carvers and manufacturers of all kinds of store and office furniture, interior finish, wood-work, mantels, etc. They employ thirteen men.

The Union Stapple Company, Western Avenue, has facilities for turning out twenty-two barrels of lunge per day. Lowell seems to have been the headquarters for this manufacture, which was started in this city by Josiah Kirby. John Hatchelder, the proprietor of the Union Stapple Company, was first established in the business in 1858. After being three times burned out, and after a prolonged absence from Lowell, about 1886 he resumed his business in this city.

John L. Cheney & Co. established the manufacture of hobbins, spools and shuttles of every description on Dagne Street in 1858. They pay special attention to making Cheney's patent spools. They employ seventy-five hands. The manufacture of true-running hobbins for patent spindles is a specialty of their manufacture. Previous to 1887 Mr. Cheney had been, for twenty-two years, a partner of Wm. H. Parker in the same business. Edwards Cheney, his son, is now his partner in business.

The Merchants Croquet Company, on St. Hyacinth Street, manufactures croquet sets, ten-pins, ring-toss, Indian clubs, base ball bats and castor wheels, and employs sixty hands. In 1875 Whitney & Willard took this business from Addison Hadley, who had previously run it in a small way. In two years Blair & Son took it, and were followed by Moulton & Co., who sold it to Pease & Ames. In 1879 B. F. Colby took the business and increased it to its present magnitude. He took S. P. Griffin as partner in 1880.

Wm. H. Parker & Son, at Wamsott Mills, Dutton Street, make hobbins, spindles, spools, shuttles, etc., for the manufacture of cotton, wool, silk, flax and jute. They employ 200 hands. Wm. H. Parker and Everett Nichols started the business of making shuttles, hobbins, etc., in 1859. Subsequently John L. Cheney became a partner, but since 1887 the partnership has been that of Parker & Son.

The Coburn Shuttle Company, corner of Tanner and Lincoln Streets, manufacture shuttles, hobbins and spools. The business was started by John H. Coburn in Brooks' Building on Dutton Street in 1866. Mr. Coburn had previously been associated with J. S. Jacques in the shuttle manufacture. Coburn sold to Boardman & Morse in 1869, the works having, in 1867, been removed to First Street, Centralville. In 1870 the firm of Lamson, Thibault & Pickering became proprietors. They were made an incorporated company about 1885, with a capital of \$100,000, with Edwin Lamson president.

Sturtevant & Coles, manufacturers of post-rails, balusters, stairs and wood-turning. This business was started by Fred. A. Sturtevant in 1854. Mr. Guler became his partner in 1888. The firm attends

to all kinds of house furnishing, and employs four men.

A. Bachelder & Co., on Mt. Vernon Street, are proprietors of the New England Bung and Plug Factory, employing ten hands. They started business about 1865.

S. Baker, Fletcher Street, makes tanks and vats for tanneries, blancheries, breweries and dye and chemical works, also harness frames. Employs two men. Since the death of his son, W. S. Baker, in 1886 (who had been his partner), S. Baker has been sole proprietor.

Mark Haines, Jr., & Son, at Wamesit Mills, started their business as wood-turners and house-finish manufacturers in 1857. The firm does general jobbing in the wood-turning and finishing line. Employs six men.

L. W. Hawkes, furniture and mattress-maker, Middle Street. Mr. Hawkes started business in 1852, in East Merrimack Street, having James Sexton as partner. He removed to Prescott Street in 1883, and to his present location on Middle Street in 1890. Mr. Sexton was his partner only for a brief period. Mr. Hawkes gives attention to upholstering and repairing all kinds of furniture. Hair mattresses are made over and put in good condition. He employs twelve hands.

W. E. Hatch, at Wamesit Mills, manufactures brackets, stair-posts, newels, balusters, scrolls, window-frames and house-finish, employing three hands. Mr. Hatch started this business on Cushing Street in 1884, and came to Wamesit Mills in 1893.

John Welch, manufacturer of furniture, started his business in 1835 on Dutton St. His place of sale is on Middlesex St. He employs twenty men. He manufactures furniture for churches, libraries, stores, etc.

Wm. Kelley & Son, Mechanics' Mills, manufacturers of doors, sashes, blinds, window-frames, etc. This business was started by Wm. Kelley in 1845. Mr. Kelley died in 1887, since which time the business has been in the hands of his son, Frank F. Kelley, who had become partner three years before his father's death. Twenty men are employed, and from 200,000 to 400,000 feet of lumber are annually used.

A. P. Bateson manufactures sash, blinds, mouldings, window-frames, etc., on Mt. Vernon Street, near Broadway. He started this business in 1879. In 1889 he was burned out, and having no insurance he lost \$5000. But he was able to pay his debts, dollar for dollar, and is now (1890) with new buildings doing business again. He employs thirty men.

Edward A. Allen and Frank P. Cheney are starting on Western Avenue a manufactory of boxes and cloth-boards. The firm-title is Allen & Cheney.

E. G. Cummings, at Wamesit Mills, manufactures plain and fancy boxes, employing six men. The business was started about 1878.

R. J. Colcord, Wamesit Mills, manufactures refrigerators and furniture, employing fifteen to twenty men. He began the business about 1880, at his present location.

Allen Howard began the manufacture of coffins and caskets at Mechanics' Mills in 1888. Employs four men.

John Rowell, Fletcher Street, makes patterns and models, employing two men. He started the business in 1867, and was the successor of Charles Cragson.

Blyler & Kimball, Mechanics' Mills, manufacturers of sills and store fittings and instruments of all kinds, employing twenty-five men. They started the business in 1880.

STONE MANUFACTURER.—*Wm. J. Davis*, granite workers, on Thornlike Street, employ thirty men, and during the year use 12,000 cubic feet of stone. They make fronts of buildings as specialty. This firm started in business in 1877, succeeding Utting, Davis & Sweet, who began the business about 1852 on Western Avenue.

Andrew & Wheeler, Thornlike Street, at their Monumental Granite and Marble Works, employ twenty-five to thirty men. They started the business in 1857. The firm consists of A. H. Andrews and C. Wheeler.

Carl C. Luzzin, Gorham and Anderson Streets, makes all kinds of granite monuments and tablets, employing five men. He started business in 1889.

James Mahan, marble and granite worker, opposite the Fair Grounds. He began business in 1874. He is mostly confined to monumental and cemetery work, employing five hands.

Levi D. Gush, off Maple Street, prepares granite for cemetery and building purposes, using steam-power for polishing, and employing fifteen men. These works have been in operation since 1873.

Charles Runels, Congress Street, general granite worker. This establishment has had many changes in its proprietors. It started under George Runels, Clough & Co., in 1855, the senior partner being ex-Mayor Runels, the father of Charles Runels. In 1873 the firm became Runels, Davis & Foster, and in 1877 Runels & Foster. In 1879 Charles Runels became sole proprietor, and still continues the business. Among the buildings erected by this firm have been the State Prison at Concord, Mass., the New England Life Insurance building, the Girard Bank in Philadelphia and the stone-work of Alken Street bridge. The number of hands varies from twelve to one hundred according to the contracts on hand.

The Staples Brothers, School Street, manufacture sewer gratings and back-water valves, and are agents for the Akron Sewer and Drain Pipe, and are also dealers in fire-bricks, chimney-tops and fire-clay goods. The brothers, H. H. and W. H. Staples, succeeded N. T. Staples & Sons in 1890. N. T. Staples, the father of the Staples Brothers, started this business about fifty years ago, taking his sons as partners before 1880, and selling out to them in 1888.

C. J. Knobel, near Davis Corner, manufactures hydraulic cement shafts, sewer and engine-pipe from three to twenty-four inch diam., also chimney-tops and well-pipe, employing ten men.

LEATHER MANUFACTURER.—*Henry & Wilson* manufacture leather belting, corded spools, boot

scrappings, rubber belting, finished belt leather and raw hide and patent lace leather, employing eight men. This business was started by Whitmarsh & Adams in 1857. From 1862 to 1880, Phoenix Whiting conducted it. He was succeeded in 1880 by his son, H. F. Whiting, who has for his partner J. F. Weston. The location of this business has been from the beginning in or near the Savings Bank Building, on Shawmut Street.

Joseph Gates & Sons, 137 Market Street, manufacturers of belting, hose, lace-leather, loom straps and pickers, landing, harness leather, etc. For the history of this firm, see sketch of life of Josiah Gates in this work. The firm consumes 20,000 hides for belting annually, have a tannery on Chelmsford Street and employ thirty hands.

JOSIAH GATES.—The inauguration of the great manufacturing enterprise in East Chelmsford (now Lowell), in 1822-23, was regarded throughout New England with peculiar interest. Upon the farms on the hillside there were many young men, in humble life, who had high aspirations and willing hands, and who only waited for an opportunity. Of this number was Josiah Gates.

He was born in Townsend, Vt., August 31, 1805, and was the son of a farmer. On account of the death of both his parents, he was early called to endure hardships and take responsibilities which, though grievous to be borne, doubtless laid the foundation of his future success.

He labored upon a farm until eighteen years of age, when he entered the service of a clothier in Townsend, and for three years was employed in the work of carding and finishing.

In 1828 he came to Lowell and found employment in the filling-mill of Daniel Hurl, and afterwards in the service of the Merrimack Company. This company, owning a filling-mill on Cape Cod, put it in charge of Mr. Gates. But at length, preferring to reside in Lowell, he returned to his service in the Merrimack Mills, and after about one year was employed as overseer in the weaving and dressing department of the mills of the Lowell Company.

In 1845 Mr. Gates went into business on his own account, still retaining, however, his relation to the Lowell Company. He rented a store on Dutton Street and commenced the manufacture and sale of leather belting and other manufacturers' supplies. The enterprise proved a decided success, and he was several times compelled to enlarge his facilities for manufacturing. In 1861 he added the manufacture of leather hose for the Fire Department, and did a large business in that line.

In 1858, for the purpose of furnishing leather for his manufacture of hose and belting, he started an extensive tannery on Chelmsford Street. In 1866 he admitted into partnership his two sons, J. E. and P. C. Gates, and in 1870 his third son, H. W. Gates.

In 1869 Mr. Gates became interested in the manu-

facture of the Markland carpet power-loom, of which he owned the patent. In the interest of this latter enterprise he went to Europe in order to introduce his power-loom into foreign manufactories of carpets.

In 1831 he erected a fine brick block on the corner of Market and Worthen Streets, for the manufacture and sale of hose and belting, a business which is still successfully prosecuted by Prescott C. & Royal W. Gates, the sons who survive him.

The able management of the affairs of this firm from its beginning, and the excellent quality of its goods, have gained for it a wide reputation and brought an ample reward.

Mr. Gates was a man of liberal views and widely extended sympathies. He took an active interest in the welfare of the city, having served in the Common Council in 1863, in the Board of Aldermen in 1865 and 1866, and in the State Legislature in 1868. He was a director of the Wamesit Bank, of the Lowell and Andover Railroad, of the Lowell Hosiery Company, of the Turner's Falls Manufacturing Company, of the John Russell Cutlery Company of Turner's Falls, and of the Hillsboro' Mills at Milford, N. H. He had a special fondness for agricultural pursuits, and at agricultural shows many of the products of his highly-cultivated lands on Gates Street, on which was his residence, were wont to appear on exhibition.

Mr. Gates did much to build up the city of Lowell. He was a man of strict integrity, of sterling common sense, and of unswerving character. He died on May 2, 1882, at the age of nearly seventy-seven years. Two sons and five daughters survived him.

Wm. Farr began the manufacture of belting, etc., on Middlesex Street in 1868, and removed to Dutton Street in 1881. He makes woollen aprons, leather belting, lace leather, and employs three men.

John Filling established the manufacture of women's, children's and misses' boots, shoes and slippers for Southern and Western trade on Worthen Street in 1837. He employs seventy-five male and fifty female operatives.

Argy, Maddock & Locke, Lincoln and Tanner Streets, tan and curry grain, buff wax and split leather, employing 125 to 150 hands. This firm started in business in 1878, succeeding Shepard & Co., who had succeeded E. G. Cook. The business has been carried on in this place for about thirty-eight years, and has suffered much from fires. It was started by Lund, Clough & Co. in 1852.

Israel Bent, manufacturer of belting, trunk handles and dealer in card clothing on Market Street, started the business at his present location in 1866. He employs three hands.

White Brothers & Co., on Howe Street, inventors and sole manufacturers of oozo leather, and dealers in organ, piano and fancy leathers, buck, chamois and wool-skin, employ 250 men. They have a salesroom in Summer Street, Boston. The brothers are E. L., H. K. and W. T. White. Their father, William H.



General Gates



A. H. White

White, who is also connected with the firm, established the business in 1853.

WILLIAM HENRY WHITE was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, October 26, 1829, and is the son of the late Colonel Samuel B. White, of that town. His ancestors on both sides were of the pure New-England type, possessing in a marked degree the energy, courage and inflexible principles that characterized the earlier settlers of this country. His father, a true, earnest citizen, was the first treasurer of the town of Winchester and also took the most forward part in establishing a public library in that town. He was the first commander of the "Woburn Mechanics' Phalanx," a military organization of prominence for the past fifty-five years.

From his father Mr. White inherited many of the traits which have made his life a success.

On his mother's side the record is the same. His maternal grandfather, Deacon Calvin Richardson, possessed great intellectual and moral worth, and was blessed with a family of ten children, all of whom, together with all their respective wives and husbands, were, at the same time, members of the church of which he was an honored officer.

Mr. White received his elementary education in the common schools of Woburn, and for one year attended the academy in that town.

Beginning with the sixteenth year of his age he devoted himself for four years to learning the trade of a machinist. When twenty years of age he was employed in the locomotive works of the Boston & Lowell Railroad and was soon promoted as overseer of the locomotive repair-shop of the Western Division of the New York and Erie Railroad at Hounsfieldville, N. Y. At the age of twenty-two years he was appointed superintendent of the repair-shop of this road at Dunkirk, N. Y., where he had under him about seventy-five men engaged in starting the works.

After one year's service at Dunkirk he was induced to return to Woburn (now Winchester) to engage in the manufacture of mahogany and other fancy woods, which was then a very thriving and profitable business in that town. It was here that he suffered his first reverse; for after a successful business of three years his works were destroyed by fire.

In 1855 Mr. White, being now twenty-six years of age, began the work of tanning and manufacturing leather, a business which he has now followed for thirty-five years. In the third year of his new business came the financial crisis of 1857, by which his enterprise was completely prostrated. Finding no sale for his large stock of hides, he was compelled to settle with his creditors as best he could.

In the following year Mr. White was employed by a Boston firm as superintendent in building and establishing an extensive tannery in Montreal. After four or five years in this employment, preferring to reside, and educate his family, in New England, he came to Lowell in 1863, during the Civil War, and

started the business of manufacturing gloves from leather prepared by himself. After eight years he relinquished the manufacture of gloves and devoted himself exclusively to the more remunerative business of leather manufacture, a business in which he is still extensively engaged with remarkable success.

For twelve years a partner of Mr. White was his partner, but the firm now consists of Mr. White and his three sons, Edward L., Henry K., and William T. White, under the firm-name of White Brothers & Co.

The firm has an extensive tannery in Lowell and a large store in Boston. They employ about 300 hands. Their manufactures consist of the best grades of leather for boots and shoes and for a great variety of fancy leather goods. The firm has a very extensive business, making sales, not only at home, but also in Europe. They are among the largest users of calf-skins in the country, and in their manufacture of colored leathers occupy the very foremost position in the trade. They also tan many varieties of kid and goat-skins, and are daily receiving at their works skins collected by their buyers in every part of the globe.

Mr. White is a gentleman of high character, generous nature and refined taste. Though he has been a member of the City Council of Lowell, he has little fondness for public life or for the numerous societies which invite him to their membership. He finds his chosen pleasure in the enjoyment of home and the felicities of domestic life.

He has been twice married—in 1851 to Miss Maria Theresa Towle, and in 1858 to Miss Maria C. Lyon, daughter of the late Judge Nathan Crosby, of Lowell. His family consists of the three sons already mentioned, and one daughter, Maria Theresa White.

Mr. White has purchased and now occupies the house and grounds formerly owned and occupied by the father of his present wife, where, upon the hill-side overlooking the city, he delights in his fine garden adorned with many shade-trees and winding terraces, and rich with a vast variety of fruit and flowers.

L. S. Kimball, on Shattuck Street, tall-cutter and manufacturer of leather lamp-pickers and harness-leather belting. He employs six men. Moses F. Kimball, the father of the present proprietor, started the business in 1806 on Market Street. It was afterwards removed to Middlesex Street and then to Middle Street. It was burned out January 1, 1871, and was started anew in 1874, on Shattuck Street. Upon the death of the father, in 1872, the business was managed by his widow, M. F. Kimball, and her son, L. S. Kimball. For some years L. S. Kimball has been sole proprietor.

John Trapp & Co., full-croppers, in the yard of the Amherst Cotton Mills. This business was established in 1813 by John Trapp, who came to Lowell in 1825. After serving for several years as an overseer in the Appleton Mills and in the belting business in company with Josiah Gates, he engaged in the full-cropper business in the yard of the Massachusetts Mills, where it is still carried on, having been in

the same location for thirty-seven years. Mr. Tripp died in 1845. The business is now conducted by a company consisting of A. C. Pease, S. C. Wood and Mrs. E. A. Mason, the latter being a daughter of Mr. Tripp. This company employs sixteen hands and their customers are the several corporations and other manufacturers of cotton throughout New England.

William Wilby, Wilson Street, manufactures leather belting and worsted aprons, employing two men. He started his business on Middlesex Street in 1875, removing to Market Street in 1880, and to his present location in 1885. He succeeded Thomas Wilby.

PAPER MANUFACTURES.—*C. F. Hatch & Co.*, manufacturers of paper-boxes. Mr. Hatch, who had been connected with Charles Littlefield in making boxes, started his present business in Prescott Street in 1851. About 1885 he entered his new and elegant quarters in the Hoyt & Shedd Block, on Church Street, where he employs from eighty to one hundred girls and twelve men, producing 300,000 boxes per month.

Charles Littlefield & Co., Middle Street, paper-box makers. Mr. Littlefield, after being engaged for about twelve years in box-making, on Warren Street, removed to his present location in the new Talbot Block, on Middle Street, in 1859. At one period C. F. Hatch was a partner of Mr. Littlefield.

The firm manufactures about 5000 boxes per day and employs forty hands.

Bachelor, Dumas & Co., Central Street, do book and pamphlet binding of every description, paper-ruling and lettering in gilt on books, albums, pocket-books, travelling bags, silk, leather, etc., employing about twenty hands. The company began this business in 1869. Ernest G. Dumas, son of one of the firm, was several years since admitted as partner.

Samuel De Moin, paper-ruler and book-binder in Hildreth's Block, Merrimack Street, started business in 1845.

Haworth & Watson, Lincoln and Brooks Streets, manufacture paper cop tubes for mule-spinning, large paper tubes for use on bobbins, full-length tapered tubes, paper cones, and tubes for cones and parallel winders. This business was started by Mr. Haworth on Arch Street, in 1875. Mr. Watson became his partner in 1877. The business was removed from Arch Street to Market Street and afterwards to Centralville, and then to its present location. It was destroyed by fire in 1888.

The company bought out the Central Cop Tube Manufactory in 1889, and the Acme Cop Tube Company in 1879.

Richmond Mills.—Among the earlier business enterprises of Lowell was the well-known manufactory of paper and cotton batting on the Concord River, established by Peter O. Richmond in 1824.

Peter O. Richmond was born in Westport, Mass., February 23, 1786. He was the son of Peter and Hannah Richmond, the former being an influential and prosperous farmer in Little Compton, R. I.

John Richmond, the earliest American ancestor of Mr. Richmond, came to this country from Ashton Keynes, of Wiltshire, England. His son Edward, born 1632, settled in Little Compton, R. I., married the daughter of Henry Bull, Governor of Rhode Island, and held the office of Attorney-General. Sylvester, the son of Edward, died in 1764, at the age of eighty-two years. Peter, the father of the subject of this sketch, was the son of Sylvester, and a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden, of the Pilgrims of Plymouth.

Mr. Richmond entered upon a business life in the store of Mr. John Bourne, of Newport, R. I., whose daughter he married, by whom he had six children, only two of whom, Rev. John B. Richmond, of Medford, Mass., and Miss Mary L. Richmond, of Lowell, Mass., are living.

Subsequently, with his brother Almon as partner, he engaged in mercantile business in Newport, R. I., and afterwards in Providence, R. I. The partnership being subsequently dissolved, his brother devoted himself to farming in Livingston County, N. Y., while Mr. Richmond engaged in manufacturing in Windham, Conn., and afterwards in Providence.

In 1824 he came to Lowell, and at his mills, on the Concord River, commenced the manufacture of various kinds of goods, among which were woolen fabrics, cotton batting and paper. In subsequent years the woolen department was put into other hands, while in the Richmond Mills only paper was manufactured.

Mr. Richmond's superior ability and great energy and enterprise secured for him an ample estate. He was a man of large stature and commanding personal presence. He died very suddenly at Nashua, N. H., where, in the later years of his life, he had fixed his home, on Sept. 25, 1854, at the age of sixty-eight years.

His son, Charles B. Richmond, who, for fourteen years before the death of his father, had been engaged with him in his business, succeeded him in the management and ownership of the paper-mills. He was born in Providence, R. I., November 25, 1816. He inherited his father's talent for business.

He was a man of quiet, unobtrusive nature, and was highly respected. He was not a politician, and had no love for public life. He was, however, a trustee of the City Institution for Savings, and a director of Appleton Bank.

But his tastes led him to the quiet of home and the congenial endearments of domestic life. His elegant residence, commanding most delightful views of the Merrimack, might well allure him from the turmoil of business to its peaceful retreat.

In his last years his strength was enfeebled by a very severe affection of the lungs. He died at the residence of his father-in-law, Mr. Amos Heywood, in Beverly, Mass., whither he had gone for the benefit of the sea-air, August 25, 1875, in the fifty-eighth year of his age.

CARRIAGE MANUFACTURES.—*John H. Scott*,



Wm. C. Richardson



D. C. Ayer

Arch Street, manufactures all kinds of carriages, and also does carriage, sign and ornamental painting. In 1874 Mr. Sweet bought out Joel Jenkins, a veteran carriage-maker, and has since run the business at the old stand on Arch Street. Joel Jenkins had been in the business for about forty years, first for sixteen years on Pawtucket Street, and afterwards for twenty-four years on Arch Street.

T. W. Hill, Bridge Street, manufactures wagons and sleighs, employing two men. He began the business in 1884, succeeding John Drew.

C. F. Hill, Middlesex Street, manufactures wagons, sleighs and pungs, employing ten men. He started the business in 1866, having for three years H. D. Hill as partner, but being sole proprietor for about twenty-one years.

Sawyer Carriage Company, Tanner Street, was founded in 1883 by T. C. Sawyer & Sons, of Merrimack, Mass., where they had acquired a reputation as carriage-makers. The present company, organized in 1886, is under the management of T. C. Sawyer. The proprietors are G. R. Chandler and E. H. Morse. The company occupies a manufactory having three stories and a floorage of 12,000 square feet. They manufacture fine carriages of every description, employing twenty-two men.

Elias Seaborn, carriage-builder, corner of Andover and Pleasant Streets, started business in 1867 and is still engaged in the same location.

Day Brothers & Hoiford, in the old Conveys factory on Central Street, build carriages, wagons, sleighs, pungs, etc., employing fourteen men. This firm started in 1886, succeeding the well-known firm of Day, Conveys & Whitredge, which was established in 1857.

E. P. Bryant, West Third Street, manufactures light and heavy wagons of all kinds, employing ten men. He started the business in 1886.

MEDICINE MANUFACTURERS.—*The J. C. Ayer Company* whose laboratory is on Market Street and office on Middle Street, manufactures Ayer's Cherry Pectoral, Ayer's Sarsaparilla, Ayer's Ague Cure, Ayer's Hair Vigor and Ayer's Pills, employing nearly 300 persons in the various departments of the business. The firm issues annually 15,000,000 of Ayer's Almanacs in ten languages and consumes 800 tons of paper.

In 1877 the firm of Dr. J. C. Ayer & Co., was succeeded by the J. C. Ayer Company, of which Mr. Frederick Ayer, brother of the founder of the business, was and is treasurer and manager.

JAMES COOK AYER.—Among the sons of old Connecticut who have been identified with the past life of Lowell, James Cook Ayer, unquestionably, stands the foremost. He was born May 5, 1818, in that part of Groton which, as a separate town, now bears the name of the famous traveler, Ledyard. His father, who died in 1825, was Frederick Ayer, a soldier in the War of 1812; son of Elisha Ayer, a

soldier of the Revolution. His mother was Phebe Cook Ayer, who died in Lowell, July 29, 1875, at the home of her eldest surviving son, Frederick Ayer, Esq.

The Honorable James Cook, for many years agent of the Middlesex Company's woolen mills in Lowell, and in 1850 mayor of Lowell, was Mr. Ayer's mother's brother; and his wife, Mrs. Gerrit Ayer Cook, was his father's sister.*

In 1836, by arrangement between his widowed mother and his uncle and aunt, James C. Ayer removed to Lowell, and made his home with Mr. and Mrs. Cook, who, having lost all their own children by death, henceforth treated their nephew with as much affection as if he had been their own son. He acquired a good academic education in the Mount Vernon School (now Edison) in Lowell, in the Woodford Academy, and in the Lowell High School. He not only completed the course of studies required of those entering Harvard College, but he actually prosecuted for three years the studies prescribed in the college curriculum. The Rev. Dr. Edson acted as his tutor in Latin, but for the most part he pursued his studies alone, without the advantages of college teachers or college associates.

In 1838 he entered Jacob Robbins' apothecary shop in Lowell as clerk and student. By assiduous study during four years he not only made himself master of the business of an apothecary, but also made a special study of chemistry, and became a practical and analytical chemist. He devoted much time to the study of medicine, first under Dr. Samuel L. Dana, and afterwards under Dr. John W. Grayson. His proficiency in medical science was recognized by eminent physicians, and the University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

In April, 1841, he purchased Mr. Robbins' apothecary shop for \$2400.00, paying for it with money borrowed from his uncle, whom he repaid in full in three years. This was the nucleus of the vast establishment of the J. C. Ayer Company, of which an account will be found elsewhere in this volume. There is scarcely a machine in the whole establishment which was not either invented or greatly improved by the mechanical genius of its founder. That genius also found expression in the invention of a rotary steam-engine and a system of telegraphic notation, not inferior to the recording telegraph of Prof. Morse.

On the 14th of November, 1839, he married Miss Josephine Mellon Southwick, whose father, the Honorable Royal Southwick, was for many years a prominent woolen manufacturer, and political leader in Lowell. Soon after his marriage Mr. Ayer purchased from Colonel Jefferson Hancock, the "Stone House" on Pawtucket Street, which has since become historic. Here he enshrined his household gods, and delighted to dispense a hospital hospitality.

The abuses which existed in the management of

* By Hon. Charles Dowry, LL.D.

The Cooks' "Genealogy of Frederick-Borned Relatives-Cook" of 1844.

our manufacturing corporations became known to Mr. Ayer prior to the epoch of "hard times" of 1837. But the collapse of the Middlesex Company in Lowell, and of the Bay State Mills in Lawrence, which signalized that year, caused his ire and stimulated his energies to practical efforts for root-and-branch reforms. How these abuses arose he thus explains in a pungent pamphlet:—

"These institutions were originally organized by a few men, who united their capital like co-partners, and obtained such charters as they desired from the State government. Under charters thus granted,—which were well suited to their early condition,—our manufacturing companies, so long as that condition continued, were well managed and very prosperous."

"But a generation has passed away. Time has changed the relations of owners and managers. The originators—large stock-holders, or principal owners, as they were called—of these institutions have died; their estates have been distributed to their heirs, and sold out to the public. They subscribed for and held their stocks in lots ranging from \$25,000 to \$100,000 in a corporation. Now the average ownership is about three \$1000 shares to one individual. The present stockholders, instead of having, as the original owners did, a personal and intimate acquaintance, rarely know each other at all. They are scattered all over New England, and even other States."

Under such circumstances, inviting the directors to reelect themselves and to fill all the offices with their own friends, coteries were formed; sons and nephews were provided with places paying them large salaries for small services. One man became a director of thirty companies, and president of nineteen; and this is but a single example of the manner in which the control of manufacturing corporations was monopolized by a few. An account of the successive legislative acts mitigating and largely correcting these evils will be found in Cowley's "Reminiscences of James C. Ayer," etc., of which twenty pages are devoted to this subject.

Mr. Ayer soon found able allies in these efforts for corporation reform. Of course he also found able opponents, for the abuses were of long standing, and wealthy families owed all that they had or were thereof. A third class appeared, which he despised more than his extreme opponents, composed of men who "meant to serve the Lord, but to do it so diplomatically as not to offend the devil." These men favored Mr. Ayer's reform in the abstract, but affected to deplore his methods as causing unnecessary irritation. They would rejoice to see the walls of Jericho blown down, but Jodan's ram's-horn was too harsh an instrument. Why did he not try a silver trumpet, playing the gentlest of tunes? The contest was long and bitter, but it was won.

This battle for corporation reform was not his own battle merely. "It was the battle of the people—the battle of the widow, the orphan, the invalid, and ev-

ery small stock-holder—against a coterie that had captured their property and also their profits." Had his own gain alone been his object, he might have attained that end without making a single enemy, by keeping quiet until two or three of the corporations had been wrecked by their incompetent managers, and then buying the entire property of these corporations for a comparatively small sum. But he scorned the rôle of the wrecker and delighted in that of the reformer.

In 1865 Mr. Ayer secured from the United States three letters-patent for processes invented by him for the disintegration of rocks and ores, and the desulphurization of the same by the application of liquid and liquid-solutions to them while in a heated state. But as the Chemical Gold and Silver Ore Reducing Company had better facilities than himself for introducing these inventions and making them available to the people, Mr. Ayer transferred all his rights therein to that company. Another enterprise in which he embarked, was that of supplying the people of Rochester, New York, with water. The perfect success of the Rochester Water Works demonstrates the soundness of Mr. Ayer's plan, notwithstanding the disastrous litigation which delayed it. Many and various enterprises occupied his attention—more than were ever known, except to his immediate associates.

The people of Middlesex and Essex Counties see before them daily one product of Mr. Ayer's mind,—the Lowell and Andover Railroad,—diminishing the cost of travel and transportation between Lowell and Boston. But the people of Michigan who enjoy the profits of the Portage Canal behold, in that canal and the railroad therewith connected, a far greater product of Mr. Ayer's mind—"a monument more enduring than bronze." The origin of the Lake Superior Ship Canal Railroad and Iron Company was as follows: In 1865-66 Congress granted to the State of Michigan four hundred thousand acres of mineral and pine lands, situated in the upper peninsula of that State, in aid of the construction of a ship-canal on the northern shore of Keweenaw Point, to open the navigation of Portage Lake and Portage River through to Lake Superior, and thus facilitate the navigation of the great lakes by allowing vessels to avoid Keweenaw Point, one of the most dangerous passages for vessels known to navigation. By opening a canal a mile and a half long, connection was made with the Portage River, affording a short cut across the point, lessening the distance that vessels had to make around the point by not less than one hundred and ten miles, besides affording an excellent harbor on the route from Duluth to Buffalo.

"This inestimable advantage to transportation through the lakes was secured, it may be said, wholly through the forethought of Mr. Ayer."

Attempts were made to induce Mr. Ayer to invest in the Panama Canal; but a little examination satisfied him that those who invested in that enterprise

were ignorant of its magnitude, and would ultimately lose their investments. The excellent work of Dr. J. C. Rodrigues, the friend of Mr. Ayer, published in 1855, proves the soundness of this prediction that the plan of M. De Lessops would fail.

Shortly after the capture of Fort Royal and the Sea Islands by Admiral Dupont, in November, 1861, J. C. Ayer and Company obtained four plantations on Hilton Head, one of the islands that bound that bay, and engaged in the cultivation of cotton by free black labor. The first experiments were unprofitable, but later experiments met with success. The enormous crops of cotton picked since the elevation of the slaves to the condition of hired servants, have dispelled all doubts that cotton can be cultivated with abundant success by free labor. Had John C. Calhoun believed such crops possible without slavery, his grandson says, there would have been no war.

In 1872 the Congressional districts of Massachusetts were reconstructed. Lowell and Lawrence were placed in the Seventh District, and many citizens were found in both those cities, as well as in the contiguous towns, who desired to elect Mr. Ayer to Congress. Another candidate, however, Judge E. R. Hoar, received the nomination of the Republican District Convention, and Mr. Ayer gave him a cordial support.

Judge Hoar's pretensions to superiority over others of the sons of men Mr. Ayer never conceded; but the judge had used no unfair means to obtain the nomination; and though a man of many prejudices and overprone to vote with the contrary-minded, he had done nothing to provoke a "bolt." His career in Congress was not brilliantly successful, and in 1874 he wisely declined a re-nomination. It seemed to be generally understood that Mr. Ayer's time had come, and he received the Republican nomination, but was defeated. John K. Tarbox, the Democratic candidate, received 8979 votes; Mr. Ayer, 7415; and Tarbox's plurality was 1564. Mr. Ayer had to encounter, what no other Republican candidate for Congress had to encounter in that year, not only the Democratic candidate, Tarbox, but also an "Independent Republican candidate," so called, Judge Hoar, then sitting in Congress as a Republican and regularly elected as such. But it required more than that to defeat Mr. Ayer, though his health was at that time so broken that he was compelled to seek rest in Europe, where he could do nothing for his own success.

The year 1874 was the year of "the great tidal wave," which overwhelmed the Republican party in many of its strongholds. It was the same year in which Samuel J. Tilden defeated John A. Dix as candidate for Governor of New York, and in which William Gaston defeated Thomas Talbot as candidate for Governor of Massachusetts.

It was because of the discredit into which the Republican party had fallen, not because of any personal odium which attached to Mr. Ayer, nor because of any superior merit in Tarbox, that Mr. Ayer failed

to be elected. Ten years later, when James B. Blaine was defeated in the Presidential election of 1884, Samuel Hoar, Esq., son of Judge Hoar, was pleased to refer to the defeat of Mr. Ayer as having "sounded the future," and led to the defeat of Mr. Blaine.

Had Mr. Hoar was appointed attorney for the same and the consequences of Mr. Ayer's defeat.

The cause which defeated Mr. Ayer was the same cause which, on the same day, in the same State, defeated Mr. Frost in the Fourth District, Mr. French in the Fifth, General Butler in the Sixth, Mr. Williams in the Eighth, Mr. Stevens in the Tenth, and Mr. Alexander in the Eleventh, by whose superior generally greater than that of Mr. Ayer.

Had Mr. Ayer's health and life been spared, he would doubtless have been elected to Congress in 1876, and would have won honorable distinction there.

Liberal donations to methuen public objects were given by Mr. Ayer. When the chime of bells was placed in St. Anne's Church, Lowell, in 1857, he and his brother, Frederick, made a gift to that church of the "F" bell. After Monument Square had been laid out as a public mall in 1866, Mr. Ayer, who had been traveling in Europe, made a gift to the city of the winged statue of Victory, which has ever since adorned that square. It was publicly dedicated July 4th, 1867.

When the town of Ayer was incorporated, in 1871, and its citizens, with extraordinary unanimity, honored him by assuming his name, he made to that town the gift of its beautiful Town Hall.

The organization of the town took place March 6, 1871, and was followed by a public dinner, speeches in the afternoon, and a magnificent ball in the evening. Mr. Ayer made a very felicitous address. After explaining the circumstances which created the necessity for proprietary medicines, and briefly referring to his own efforts to supply that necessity, he closed his address, saying: "Thus have I striven in my humble sphere to render some service to my fellow-men, and to deserve, among the afflicted and unfortunate, some regard for the name which your kind partiality hangs on these walls around me. Oppressed with the fact that I do not deserve the distinction you bestow, I pray God to make me worthy, and to visit upon you with His perpetual blessings."

Upon his return from his second tour in Europe, February 4, 1875, Mr. Ayer received a cordial "Welcome Home" from more than two hundred of his friends at a public dinner at the Parker House in Boston. In replying to Mayor Jewett's address of welcome on this occasion, Mr. Ayer remarked, "Such

* Mr. Ayer's letter of nomination to Mayor Jewett appears in "Brief History of James C. Ayer and the Town of Ayer." The same volume contains Mr. Ayer's speech at the incorporation of the town. Formerly supplied to F. F. Ayer, Esq., by request of the "Historians" has been supplied by Miss Smith. For J. C. Ayer's speech at the unveiling of the statue of Victory, see Vol. 1's "History of Lowell," page 208.

a greeting as this, from such a gathering as this, is worth a dozen elections to Congress."

A month later, March 3, 1875, the President approved an act passed by Congress, authorizing Lieutenant-Commodore Frederick Pearson, a gallant officer of the United States Navy, who afterwards married Mr. Ayer's only daughter, to "accept a decoration of Companion of the Military Division of the Order of the Bath, tendered to him by the Queen of Great Britain, as a testimonial of the appreciation of Her Majesty's government of the courage and conduct displayed by said Lieutenant Pearson in the attack upon the Japanese forts by the combined fleets of Great Britain, France, the Netherlands, and the United States, in September, 1864, because of which said Pearson received the thanks of the British Admiral, the senior officer commanding."

Coming from long-lived ancestors, Mr. Ayer might have attained old age; but, like thousands of his contemporaries, he overtook his powers; and before he had completed his fifty-seventh year he felt the approaches of paralysis, and was compelled to withdraw from every form of active work. The best medical advice was sought, but the progress of that fatal disease was only retarded. The inevitable end came July 3, 1878, in his sixty-first year. An autopsy of the brain showed its weight to be fifty-three ounces, four or five more than the average.

At his grave in the Lowell Cemetery the attention of the visitor will be arrested by the unique and impressive statue chosen by the widow and children of Mr. Ayer as a monument to his memory. It is the statue of a lion, of colossal size, cut in Sicilian marble by the famous English sculptor, A. Bruce Joy. The head of the lion rests upon his paws, and his face wears an expression so mournful and so sad, that he has been called the Weeping Lion.

Soon after Mr. Ayer's death Judge Abbott wrote: "He possessed very great capacity, as his success in all his many and various enterprises and undertakings very clearly shows; as that success depended entirely upon his own sagacity, foresight and efforts, without help from others. I seldom, if ever, have known one with greater business capacity, or more foresight, judgment and sagacity upon all business questions he was called to act upon. He was a most remarkable instance of what can be done in this country by intelligence, industry and capacity. Alone and unaided, he was able to accomplish results most remarkable, and build up a fortune among the very largest in the country; and this, too, by his regular business, without resort to the hazards and temptations of speculation."

General Butler wrote: "Mr. Ayer's remarkable business ability, his untiring energy and devotion to his pursuits in life, hardly ever taking a vacation until failing health and age required it, may well be a subject for the contemplation of our young men who wish to succeed." The more so (we may add) because

in the various enterprises which Mr. Ayer set on foot to enrich himself, he always sought to render some substantial service to the public, and never engaged in the spoliation of his fellow-men.

Mr. Ayer not only possessed great powers of mind, he also had the capacity to exert those powers in various and diverse forms of action. Nor were his extraordinary intellectual powers applied to business alone, various and diverse as were the business enterprises in which he engaged. His mind was equally acute, equally grasping, equally tenacious of its purposes, when applied to matters purely intellectual. He loved the physical sciences, especially chemistry. He was a good Greek and Latin scholar, as his notes on the margins of his copies of Greek and Latin authors abundantly attest. One of the authors containing such marginalia is Lucretius, who is not included in the curriculum of any college. He wrote and spoke French with facility. He learned Portuguese after he was fifty years old, and read in the original the *Lusid of Camoens*.

He was particularly fond of Horace, and loved to quote from his Epistles that famous line, "*I, bone, quo virtus tua te vocat; I pado fausto.*" ("Go, my dear fellow, wherever your faculties direct; and success go with you.") To the last of his active life he loved to sit in his library and refresh his mind with its choicest treasures. For ephemeral literature he cared nothing; from boyhood to declining years his favorites were "the Immortals." He loved art in all its forms—music, painting, sculpture, architecture, oratory, poetry—and he loved the society of those who were adepts therein. At Munich he met Píloti, whom he describes as "the Choate of artists—a skein of nerves, without a frame," and he endeavored to procure from Píloti a copy of that immortal painting which adorns the Cologne Gallery—*Galileo in Prison*—intending it as a present to the city of Lowell for the City Hall. But for the premature eclipse of his faculties and his premature death, the Memorial Hall of Lowell would doubtless have been enriched with a copy, by Píloti's own hand, of this renowned painting, so striking and impressive that when Mr. Ayer first saw it he said, "It took my breath away."

To a friend who asked him what he considered the principal cause of his success in life, Mr. Ayer replied: "First, my own good star; and second, always adhering to the rule, 'Undertake what you can accomplish, and accomplish what you undertake.'" If there was any one trait in his character more marked than any other, it was the quickness and the clear-sighted sagacity with which this self-centred man discerned what he could accomplish; and such was the soundness of his judgment that in his larger undertakings he was scarcely ever known to make a mistake.

More than once, during the last sixteen years, have the men of Lowell sighed for a leader with the force of will, the organizing power and the genius of Mr. Ayer, as the Scots, in an agony of a need of general-



F. Ayer



Wm. Gay.

ship, once cried, "O for an hour of Diodes!" When the generation which knew James C. Ayer has passed away, history will relate to the generations that are to come, what he was, and what he did, during his active life of forty years in Lowell.

FREDERICK AYER, the subject of this sketch, was born in Ledyard, Conn., December 8, 1822. He received his elementary education in the district schools of the town, afterwards pursuing his studies at Jewett City, Conn., and completing his course at a private school in Baldwinville, N. Y.

Mr. Ayer's first business employment was as clerk in the general country store of John T. Tindinson & Co., Baldwinville, N. Y. From this place he went to Syracuse to take general charge of a store belonging to the same firm. After being at the head of that establishment for three years, a portion of the time as partner, the partnership beginning when Mr. Ayer was twenty years of age, he formed a partnership with Hon. Dennis McCarthy, who for two terms was the Republican representative to Congress from that district. This firm was under the name of McCarthy & Ayer, and continued about eleven years. The house thus established is still doing business under the name of D. McCarthy, Sons & Co., and is one of the largest and most successful dry-goods houses in Central New York.

Mr. Ayer relinquished his interest in the above-named firm in the spring of 1855, for the purpose of joining his brother, Dr. James C. Ayer, the formulator of "Ayer's Proprietary Medicines," the firm taking the name of J. C. Ayer & Co. This firm continued in active business until 1877, when it was incorporated under the name and style of "J. C. Ayer Company." At this time Frederick Ayer was elected its treasurer, an office which he still holds.

During his administration of the affairs of this company its business has much more than doubled, and is now extended over the entire habitable globe.

In addition to the above, Mr. Ayer has been a director in the Old Lowell National Bank, and is now vice-president of the Central Savings Bank. He has also been a director of the New England Telephone Company since its organization. He was on the Board of Aldermen in 1871, and distinguished himself as chairman of the Board of Health, in controlling the small-pox contagion which was then raging in the city. His sharp criticism of the inefficiency of the Board of Health then in office was the occasion of the resignation of all its members. A new board was chosen and Mr. Ayer placed at its head. At this time the disease had been extending and increasing for eight months. Through his prompt and vigorous action, and with an efficient corps of physicians and city officials thoroughly organized, the disease was in six weeks wholly eradicated from the city. The whole number of cases, according to the report of the city physician, was 567, and the number of deaths 177.

In 1871 James C. and Frederick Ayer purchased a

controlling interest in the stock of the Tremont Mills and the Suffolk Manufacturing Company, which were standing idle and in a bankrupt condition, and effected the consolidation of the two companies under the name of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills. This Corporation, of which Mr. Ayer is still a director, is one of the most successful of the cotton-mills of New England.

In the construction of the Lowell and Andover Railroad Mr. Ayer took an active and important part, first as a director and soon after as president of the road. The latter office he still holds.

Mr. Ayer was at one time president of the Portage Lake Canal, running from Portage Lake to New Boston Bay, in Michigan, and he has now been for many years its treasurer. He is also a director of the Lake Superior Ship Canal, Railway and Iron Company, of which he was for several years both secretary and treasurer. The capital of this company is \$1,000,000.

In June, 1855, Mr. Ayer purchased, at auction, the entire property of the Washington Mills, Lawrence, Mass., and re-organized the Corporation under the name of the Washington Mills Company, of which for one year he was president, and has since been its treasurer.

Mr. Ayer's first marriage was in December, 1855, at Syracuse, N. Y., to Miss Cornelia Wheaton, by whom he had four children. His second marriage took place in July, 1884, to Miss Ellen B. Banning, at St. Paul, Minnesota, by whom he has two children.

Mr. Ayer is a man of remarkable administrative and executive ability, and of great skill and tact as an organizer and manager in business enterprises. These qualities, together with his indomitable will and courage, place him in the front rank of the business men of New England.

FREDERICK FOSTING AYER³ was born in Lowell, September 12, 1851. His father was James Cook Ayer, whose life, in its broad outline, has been traced in previous pages of this work. His mother, Mrs. Josephine Mellen Ayer, is the daughter of Royal and Dixen (Giffin) Southwick. Through her he inherits the blood of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, members of the Society of Friends, who suffered persecution for their religious principles in Colonial Boston, and whose heroic endurance has been immortalized in one of the poems of Whittier. Mr. Ayer is also related through his mother to the great commercial house of Horace W. Claffin and Company, of New York; his mother and the founders of that house being alike children of Major John Claffin, of Milford, Massachusetts.

The first twelve years of his life were passed at the paternal home on the Merrimack River's bank, and within sound of its many-voiced waves, and at the public schools of Lowell. In 1862 he went to St. Paul's School, at Concord, New Hampshire, under the Rev. Dr. Child, and remained there two years. His father owned large numbers of shares of the capi-

led work of various manufacturing companies, some of which had suffered immense losses in consequence of the ignorance of their managers touching the methods and processes of their business. Mr. Ayer early adopted his father's views of the necessity of acquiring a practical knowledge of the details of any business in which he might be engaged, or in which he might invest his capital. Upon quitting St. Paul's School, therefore, he cheerfully entered the employ of the Suffolk Mills as an operative, beginning with the picker in the cotton-room, and working his way up through the carding, spinning and weaving departments, successively, to the machine-shop. Thus he can say, as General Banks has often said, "I have worked in every room in a cotton-mill from wheel-pit to helley." Thus he acquired personal knowledge of every process through which cotton passes from the loose fibre to the finished cloth. Having learned all these processes in their order, he left the mill, and fitted for college at Cambridge, passing his examinations in the summer of 1859. For the last twelve years he has been a director of the Tremont Suffolk Mills.

In the month of July, 1859, with the co-operation of several other bright young men in Lowell, he organized the Franklin Literary Association. As this association has since developed into two distinct bodies, both political, it is proper to say that the original Franklin Literary Association was wholly free from political character or political purposes; it was simply a debating club. Its first meeting was held in the basement of Phineas Whiting's belting store, and in the absence of chairs its first president was installed upon the head of a barrel. At the meetings of this body, Mr. Ayer acquired a habit of no small value, "the habit of thinking upon his legs" (as Macaulay once defined it), and at the same time expressing his thoughts in a clear and orderly manner.

In 1872 Mr. Ayer graduated at Harvard College with honor. He then went to Europe with his father, combining study with his travels; and on his return in 1874 entered the Law School at Cambridge. After pursuing the study of the law there for two terms, he was admitted to practice as an attorney and counselor-at-law. In 1875, taking as his law partner Lemuel H. Babcock, Esq., he opened an office in the *Travellers* Building, at the corner of Washington and Milk Streets, Boston, where the two friends practised law with success under the firm-name of Ayer & Babcock. Ordinarily, a lawyer has neither the opportunity nor the capacity to argue complicated questions of law before a court of law with much satisfaction, either to himself or to his client, until after several years' practice before a single Judge or before juries.

"The heights by great ones reached and kept,
Were not attained by sudden flight,
But they, while their companions slept,
Were toiling upwards to the goal."

But whatever Longfellow may have said or sung to the contrary, "the heights" have sometimes been

reached "by sudden flight." Lawyers have sometimes sprung to the front at a bound by being ready to take advantage of "the occasion sudden." Mr. Ayer had an exceptional experience of this kind. It happened in this way. His father owned a controlling interest in a company incorporated under the laws of New York for the purpose of supplying the city of Rochester with water from Hemlock Lake. Litigation arose between the company and the city. Notwithstanding the intricacy of the legal questions involved, Mr. Ayer, who was then at the Law School of Harvard University, took pains to study them thoroughly, and to make himself familiar with them; not with any intent to participate in the argument of the case, but from an intelligent curiosity touching a matter in which his father had a great interest. Judge Henry R. Selden was his father's counsel, and when the case came on before the General Term of the Supreme Court, Mr. Ayer went to Rochester to attend the argument. He afterwards wrote the following modest account of the complete surprise which was there given him:

"I accompanied Judge Selden to the court-room, and when our case was called, without a word or look of previous warning to me, he arose and proceeded to introduce me to the court as his associate counsel from Massachusetts, announcing, to my gaping astonishment, that I would open the case. With thumping knees I faced the court—for the first time in my life—and stated the facts, arguing one or two points, talking about half an hour."

Notwithstanding the suddenness of this call, Mr. Ayer acquitted himself with much credit. The case was won, and his father was so well pleased at the result, that he presented him with a check for \$10,000. This was his first professional fee. This incident gave him an insight into the peculiar ways of senior counsel, which made him for some time shy of court-rooms. In 1876, in consequence of his father's health having broken down, he was obliged to abandon the practice of law to look after the lawyers. He recently wrote: "I am sorry to say I have never gotten entirely rid of the law. I have been more or less extensively involved in it ever since, but, like Micawber, 'principally as defendant on civil process.' My father's estate was left in a complicated and hazardous condition, and it took me some twelve years to extricate it from the dangers to which it was exposed. My time has been more or less largely occupied with this duty ever since the death of my father, in 1878."

On the 26th of October, 1876, the Town Hall of Ayer, the gift of Mr. Ayer's father to that town, was dedicated with appropriate services. In delivering to the town's committee the keys of this edifice, in behalf of his father, Mr. Ayer spoke with marked felicity, preserving his self-control under circumstances which might have unsevered another man. Very tender and impressive were his allusions to his father, whose life was then drawing to a close: "This cheer-

ful hall, this large assembly, these bright faces buoyant with life, only serve to remind me bitterly, that he who raised this roof and these walls, and who so much anticipated this opportunity to join you hand in hand, cannot be here. It was an occasion he had long looked forward to, with the abiding hope and intention of being present himself to tell you the lasting obligations he is under to the good people of this town." His address, and others made on this occasion, were printed entire in Cowley's "Reminiscences of James C. Ayer, and the Town of Ayer."²

The justice and expediency of the doctrine that representative bodies, charged with political functions, should contain representatives of the minorities, as well as the majorities, of their constituents, have been appreciated by many of the best thinkers of our times. A little reflection will satisfy any impartial mind that this principle is equally applicable to the government of manufacturing, mining and other joint-stock companies. Mr. Ayer was among the first to see the wisdom and expediency of minority representation and cumulative voting in industrial corporations. In 1885 a bill, embodying these principles was presented to the Legislature of Michigan. As a director of the "Lake Superior Ship Canal Railway and Iron Company," and of the "Portage Lake and River Improvement Company," and as a stockholder in these and other joint-stock companies in that State, Mr. Ayer had large interests at stake, and he submitted to the Michigan Legislature an argument in favor of the bill, which was simply unanswerable.

The bill became a law in Michigan. Similar measures have been passed in other States and are agitated in many more. The brief of this argument, which has been printed and widely circulated, shows that, in the struggle between "the masses and the classes," the sympathies of Mr. Ayer are with the people at large.

The 14th of April, 1890, being the twenty-fifth anniversary of the formal restoration of the Federal flag over Fort Sumter, was celebrated by the Fort Royal Society, by a reunion of military and naval veterans who served in the Department of the South and South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, in Huntington Hall, Lowell. Mr. Ayer was present, with other invited guests, and made an address which was widely published. Old Bostonians remember well the surprise which Charles Sumner gave them in 1845 by his Fourth-of-July oration on the "True Grandeur of Nations." Instead of expatiating on war before the representatives of the army and navy, the State Militia and the city fathers there assembled, Mr. Sumner astonished them with an oration against war and in favor of universal peace. Mr. Ayer treated his audience to a similar surprise. "The heroes of the future," he said, "will not be found on the fields of slaughter, and the destruction of human life to settle national disputes will cease to be glory."

His speech on this occasion contrasted pleasantly with those made by the veterans of the war. They

dwelt on perils through which the country had already passed; Mr. Ayer turned his back upon the past and discoursed of perils which beckon the future. By his advocacy of universal peace, of the settlement of international difficulties by arbitration, of a life-insurance of office for all deserving officers in the civil service, Mr. Ayer shows that he has the power to anticipate the future.

¹ "I cannot live any other way, and I live
How that will come down to my feet,
In order of some things, it is not yet."

Very gratifying to his own friends and his father's friends in Lowell was the following passage in this address: "Lowell is always my home—I can only resist New York. Lowell is all the more attractive to me when I come here from the crowded, noisy streets of that fruitful metropolis. It affords me a wealth of pleasure to see you all here to-day—no small one again on the banks of the beautiful river where I wandered as a boy, and where my memory and affection wander still."

The Literary Society of Ayer having presented their collection of books to that town as the nucleus of a public library, Mr. Ayer, in April, 1890, made a gift to the town of five thousand dollars to be expended in the purchase of books—a sum more than sufficient to place their library upon a level with that of any other town of similar size in Massachusetts. On May 3d the people of the town, in public meeting assembled, extended to Mr. Ayer, by a resolution unanimously adopted, "the expression of their full appreciation and heartfelt thanks for his handsome and timely remembrance," recognizing in this munificent act "a noble and loving tribute to the memory of the man whose name their town bears." This library will be formally opened before the close of the year, Mr. Ayer giving an address on that occasion.

The care of the vast properties left by his father in different States engrosses much of Mr. Ayer's time. Besides the companies already mentioned in some of the directors of the Lowell and Andover Railroad, of the J. C. Ayer Company, and of the New York Tribune. But in the midst of all these enterprises and employments he has found time for generous studies. He has given much attention to various branches of economic science. He has opposed by voice and pen successive schemes for debasing the silver coinage and inflating the currency. He has advocated the reform of the tariff and the civil service and the maintenance of a sound currency redeemable in coin.

C. I. Hood & Co., prepare Hood's Sarsaparilla, Hood's Vegetable Pills, Hood's Tooth Powder and Hood's Olive Ointment. Their laboratory on Horn-like Street, is of brick and is four stories in height, with basement. They possess machinery for producing 75,000,000 books and pamphlets per annum, to be used for advertising. They employ 275 hands. The whole establishment is admirable for its system, work-

ness and adaptation to the extensive business of the firm. Mr. Hood is one of the most successful and enterprising citizens of Lowell. He was born in Vermont in 1845, and was apprenticed to Samuel Kibler, an apothecary in Lowell, at the age of fifteen years. Subsequently he became partner in an apothecary store at the corner of Central and Merrimack Streets. While in this store he first offered to the public a new medicine, Hood's Sarsaparilla. The enterprise proved a success and the medicine became famous. The business was very rapidly extended, constantly out-growing its accommodations. At length, in 1880, the spacious laboratory now in use was erected. The building is constructed throughout in the most substantial manner. The massive tanks for the sarsaparilla have a capacity of 50,000 bottles. The firm does its own printing, and its advertising has reached immense proportions. The character and quality of the articles produced by the firm are of the highest order, and Mr. Hood, who is only forty-four years of age, is in the midst of his honorable and very successful career.

J. W. Dows & Co., Central Street, manufacture Dows' Cough Cure, Diarrhœa Syrup, Dows' Soothing Cordial, &c. The company started the business about 1877, being successors of A. W. Dows, Sr., who had been in the business for about thirty-five years. The firm consists of Charles N. and A. M. Dows, sons of A. W. Dows, who founded the business.

Lowell is said to be the birth-place of the modern soda-fountain. In 1867 Gustavus D. Dows, brother of A. W. Dows, received a patent for the marble soda-fountain, now so generally used, and the first fountain made under this patent was set up in the store of his brother, A. W. Dows, in Lowell. The inventor set up his business in England as well as in Boston. But he was pursued by disaster. The five-story building in Boston, in which was his drug-store, was blown up by an explosion, and soon after a bronchial affection ended the inventor's life, at the age of seventy-six years.

Geo. S. Mowse, South Loring and D Streets, manufactures Dr. Mowse's Cough Balm, used in Dr. Mowse's private practice fifty years ago, and for thirty years extensively used by apothecaries generally.

Dr. Daniel Mowse, the originator of this widely known medicine, was born in Pembroke, N. H., in 1790, came to Lowell in 1831, after having been a practicing physician in New Durham, N. H., for several years. In Lowell he was for twenty-nine years a highly respected physician. He died in 1860 at the age of seventy years.

The *Muscle Nerve Food Company* was organized in 1885. It manufactures a medicine called Muscle Nerve Food, after a recipe said to have been for several years in the possession of Dr. Augustin Thompson, of Lowell. The business has had a remarkably rapid development, and the medicine is already extensively known and sold throughout the country. The Highland Skating Rink, with a floor-

room of 19,000 feet, has been purchased for this manufactory, where 30,000 bottles of the medicine can be made in a day. Dr. Thompson is the general manager. The company employs fifty hands and five horses. It has a branch office in Chicago.

George S. Hall, on Merrimack, corner of John Street, manufactures Lyford's Magic Pain Cure, Harvard Bronchial Syrup, Hall's Veterinary Liniment; also makes essences, syrups, flavoring extracts, etc. This business was started by S. G. Lyford in 1877. About 1886 George S. Hall entered the firm. At the present time George S. Hall is sole proprietor.

A. C. Stevens, Middlesex Street, is the originator and proprietor of Stevens' Sarsaparilla and Stevens' Dandelion Pills, and manufacturer of strengthening, porous, belladonna and rheumatic plasters, cough mixture and tooth powders, employing three hands. The business was started in 1875.

Dr. J. A. Masto, Varney Street, manufactures Dr. Masto's celebrated Cough Balsam. The business was established in 1854, the medicine having been used as early as 1832.

Tavel's Linctus for man or beast, prepared by the S. E. Tweed Company, Middlesex Street. This company started about 1886, and was reorganized in 1890, it employs four men.

MISCELLANEOUS MANUFACTURES.—*Whitely & Co.*, corner Middlesex and School Streets, manufacture hard, soft and mill soaps, and deal in hides and calfskins, employing ten men. They are the successors of Samuel Horn & Co., one of the oldest and most respectable firms of the city.

SAMUEL HORN.—In every populous city and thriving community in the New England States there is a class of men, growing more numerous every year, who possess wealth and culture and an honorable name, who love their business and are known and honored in the social world, but who have no taste for public life. They are content with their elegant homes, their gardens and their lawns, their fruit-trees and shrubbery, their pleasant libraries and their shady walks. Such men are the benefactors of society. They set a noble though silent example before the young, showing them that the highest happiness in human life is not to be sought in political honors or public display, but rather in the retirement of domestic life, and the humane and rational enjoyments of a cultured home.

To this class belongs the subject of this sketch, the venerable Samuel Horn, who, at the age of eighty-three years, still remains in vigorous health among us, an honored representative of that sterling class of business men who are recognized as the founders of the city of Lowell. Samuel Horn was born on Dec. 31, 1806, and was the son of Windsor and Matilda (Nichols) Horn, of Southboro', Mass. He received his early education in the district schools of Southboro'. After leaving school he was engaged, until the age of twenty-two years, in the management of the



Samuel Morse

farm of Col. Dexter Fay, of Southboro', in driving cattle to the great cattle market at Brighton, and in other such employments as are wont to engage a thrifty young farmer. But resolved to seek a wider and more profitable field of enterprise, he came to Lowell in 1823, when the great manufactories, just starting, invited new laborers from the surrounding country, and having learned the art of soap-making, he formed a partnership, in 1830, with Orin Nichols, of Southboro', for the manufacture and sale of soap in Lowell, and for dealing in tallow and candles, under the firm-name of Nichols & Horn. The place of business of this firm was on Central Street, on land now occupied by Tyler Street, the laying out of that street requiring the removal of their shop. After one or two years Otis Allen took the place of Mr. Nichols as partner, and the firm-name became Horn & Allen. About 1833 the business was removed to the corner of Middlesex and School Streets, where it continued for fifty-three years.

For fifty-eight years, with the exception of about four years, in which his health demanded a temporary retirement, Mr. Horn carried on the soap business in Lowell, having had as partners at various times, Orin Nichols, Otis Allen, Martin N. Horn, his brother, and Alfred S. Horn, his only son. During this long period Mr. Horn made all kinds of fancy, domestic and manufacturers' soap, supplying not only families and traders, but many private industries and corporations in Lowell. He also sent large quantities to other cities, having customers of fifty years' standing.

He was also largely engaged in the purchase and sale of hides and skins. He shipped large quantities of tallow to Liverpool, where, on account of his high commercial standing and honorable dealing, he commanded a higher price than other shippers. He also sent large quantities of candles to California, Cuba and other places. So high a reputation did he acquire in the commercial world, that, at one time, a counterfeit article was placed upon the market with the false label, "Horn's Tallow."

Mr. Horn, having been a citizen of Lowell almost from its origin as a municipality, has taken an active interest in its growth and prosperity. He was one of the founders of the Wamesit National Bank and of the Merrimack River Savings Bank, and has been, from the start, a director of one and a trustee of the other.

In 1839 he was a member of the City Government, devoting to the duties of the position such time which, he believed, should be given to his business. Accordingly, he has since refused all political and public office. In 1886 he retired from business, having accumulated an ample amount of property, and having reached the eightieth year of his life.

Mr. Horn is a gentleman of high character, of dignified bearing and commanding personal presence. His elegant residence on Smith Street, in the suburbs of the city, with its shade-trees and walks, and its fine

lawn extending over several acres, about a noble and comfortable retreat for the repose of his declining years.

O. D. Blake, *Western Clothing*, does one year of staves, principally for gunnery work. He employs four men. He started the business about 1866, with Frank B. Sheehan as partner. He discontinued the firm about 1881. The firm succeeded *pharmaceuticals*.

P. M. Jefferson, *Charles Street*, manufactures quality, laundry, ammonia, chemical, pottery, scouring and soft soaps. He started the business about 1870.

The location of Mr. Jefferson's business has a history. Adam Putnam, long known to the people of Lowell as a soap manufacturer and a later member of the well-known firm of Putnam & Currier, was born in Stow, Mass. He came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1822 and took charge of a part of Bradford's Woolen Mills. After several years in this service he became a dealer in palms, oils and glass, on Central Street. In 1840 he formed a partnership with John Currier in soap-making, which continued for twenty-two years, until the death of Mr. Putnam, in 1867, at the age of sixty-nine years. Addison Putnam, the son of Mr. Putnam, is a well-known and enterprising dealer in clothing in Lowell. John Currier, the junior partner, was born in Amesbury June 16, 1810, came to Lowell December 4, 1830, and died November 28, 1881, at the age of seventy-one years. His last years were spent in retirement from business at his elegant residence, built by himself, on Broadway.

H. A. Dickinson, *Howard and Tanner Sts.*, manufactures mill soaps, making a specialty of scouring and milling soaps, and deals in alkalies and prime tallow, employing five men. Business was started about 1881.

The Lowell Grogan Company, *Ford Street* (Frank Chapin, manager), manufactures colored chalk grogans expressly for use of cotton-mills and other mill supplies.

Wm. Manning manufactures corn-cakes on the corner of Broadway and School Streets, using one hog-head of molasses per day during the manufacturing season. He employs an average of thirteen men. He started the business in 1868, and has been engaged in the business in Chelmsford, Billerica and Lowell for about forty years.

The Lowell Gas-light Company was incorporated in May, 1849, Seth Anjes, Bansom Reed and Samuel Lawrence being among the incorporators. The capital, which at first was \$80,000, is now \$500,000.

Gas was first introduced into the city Jan. 1, 1850; although this company has had a monopoly of the business, it has pursued a generous course and has voluntarily, from time to time, reduced the price of gas to the consumer as the increase of business and improved methods enabled them to do so. It is asserted, probably with truth, that the price of gas in Lowell is less than in any other city of New England. The price in 1850 was \$4 for 1000 cubic feet, in 1858 it is

A part of the work of this company for several years has been the introduction of gas stoves into families for cooking purposes.

By possessing an enlightened and liberal policy the company has so far gained the confidence and trust of the community that it is now one of the most prosperous and influential corporations in the city. This company employs the West Virginia coal for manufacturing gas.

During the year ending Jan., 1889, this company has supplied 227,328,000 cubic feet of gas. It has 6500 meters in active use, and employs about 150 men. Its president is Sewall G. Mack. The manufacturing plant is on School St., and the office is on Shattuck St.

L. A. Derby & Co., electricians, on Middle Street. The business of this company was started in 1853 by L. A. & F. H. Derby, in a small shop on Prescott St. Later they moved to larger quarters in Central Block, on Central St. In 1888 they came to their present location on Middle St. It is the leading establishment in this section engaged in wiring for incandescent lights, gas-lighting, automatic fire alarms, watch-clocks, medical batteries, etc. They employ eleven men.

The United States Cartridge Company was started by Gen. B. F. Butler in 1869, and is a private enterprise. This company and the United States Bunting Company have the same president, but are entirely independent of each other. The officers of the Cartridge Company are: B. F. Butler, president; Paul Butler, treasurer; C. A. B. Dixon, superintendent, and James B. Russell, paymaster. The manufacturers are metallic cartridges, paper shells for shot-guns, and primers. The company produces 12,000,000 cartridges, 2,000,000 paper shells and 2,000,000 primers per month.

E. N. Wood & Co. grind corn, rye and oats, from 200 to 200 bushels per day. Salesroom on Market St. They employ twelve men. Their mill on Chambers St. is run by water, and is of twenty-five horse-power.

This business was started about fifty years ago by Samuel Wood, the grandfather of E. N. Wood. Samuel Wood, soon after beginning business, took Joseph Tapley as partner, and in about fifteen years his son, S. N. Wood, took control of the business. S. N. Wood, in 1878, took as partner his son, E. N. Wood, and retired from the business in 1952. About 1854 George C. Evans became partner, and the style of the firm is now Wood & Evans.

William E. Livingston, Thorndike St., is proprietor of a mill having seventy horse-power and four runs of stones for grinding corn, rye, plaster and cop cracker. He grinds about 300 bushels of corn and rye per day. This mill was erected by William Livingston, the father of the present proprietor, and started in 1845.

Warren Clifford, silk, cotton and woolen dyer, Andover Street. Clifford Ware, the father of Warren Clifford, came to Lowell in 1834. He started an establishment for dyeing on Lawrence Street. In 1839 he started the well-known dyeing establishment on Andover Street, now carried on by his son. The father died in 1872. The business is chiefly job-dyeing. Five hands are employed, and over 3000 parcels are handled annually.

F. E. Rowe & Co. dye and finish hosiery and underwear, making a specialty of "clean black" on hosiery, employing eight hands. Mr. Rowe's partner is Fred L. Green. The company started business on Hale Street in 1889, Mr. Rowe having before carried on the business on Broadway.

The Spinelle City Dye-Works, on Broadway, dye and bleach hosiery-yarn and cloth, and employ ten hands. The works started in 1889.

Boy State Dye-House, Prescott Street. E. W. Gould started this establishment in 1884, and in 1896 sold out to C. A. Reynolds, the present proprietor. All kinds of job-dyeing are done to order. About 7000 parcels were handled during the past year.

Jonathan Holt & Co. began the manufacture of hard glue in 1879. The firm, of which F. J. Sherwood is the junior member, is located on Tanner Street. Six men are employed, and the annual product is about sixty tons of glue.

S. Bartlett, Middlesex Street, manufactures soda and mineral water, tonic beer, ginger ale, nerve food, etc., employing fourteen hands. During the past year he has made and put up about 15,000 dozens of quart bottles and 12,000 dozens of half-pints, also charged 2000 soda fountains. He started the business in 1859, with George and John Cushing as partners, but is now the sole proprietor. Mr. Bartlett is the successor of George Cushing, who succeeded Hancock & Melvin, manufacturers of the well-known "Melvin Beer."

Albert S. Fox, Central Street, makes ice cream and confectionery, employing four men and three women. This business was started by C. A. Thorning, in 1877, on Central Street, who sold it to Fox in 1887. Mr. Fox removed to his present location in 1888.

C. J. Thorning, Highland Hall, Branch Street, caterer and manufacturer of confectionery and ice cream. He started business at his present location in 1888, having previously been located on Central St.

Novelty Plaster Works, established by George E. Mitchell, proprietor, in 1864, manufacture medicinal, porous, rubber, tangle, glass, blister, mustard, corn, bun-ion and surgeon's adhesive plasters of all kinds, and employ thirty hands. The building of this company, on Elm Street, was erected in 1860. John H. Melvin is the business manager.

Page & Nunn, Merrimack Street, manufacture cake, ice cream and confectionery. This business was started by Dudley L. Page, on Middle Street, in 1867. He moved to the Museum Building, on Merrimack Street, about 1869. After a sojourn in Boston, he returned to Lowell and started the business anew in 1880, on Merrimack Street, taking (one year later) F. T. Nunn as partner. This firm has gained a high reputation as caterers. They employ fifteen men and nine women.

E. Hayswood & Son, manufacturers of all kinds of mattresses. Office on High Street. Mills on Lawrence Street. This business was started by the firm



Edw Hoyt.

on Rock Street, in 1870, and removed to its present location in 1871. Ephraim Hapgood, the father, having died, Edgar Hapgood, his son and partner, continues the business. The firm has a mill at North Troy, Vt., for the manufacture of excelsior. Number of hands employed thirty-five to forty.

The Spring-Bed and Shuttle-Knitter Company, Wurtfen Street, was incorporated in 1881. The principal manufacture is Shorey's Improved Spring-Bed. President, James Duckworth; treasurer and clerk, Charles Kimball.

John Cross, Dutton Street, manufactures awnings, tents, horse and wagon-covers, etc., and employs six hands. He started the business in 1856, as successor of M. Meany.

John McAttee, Middle Street, manufactures tents and awnings. He started business in the building which he still occupies in 1882. He also attends to making horse-covers, and splicing and fitting falls.

Henry Edwards, Middle Street, manufactures machine-brushes, employing four men. Mr. Edwards started this business in the town of Andover about 1877, where he remained five years. On coming to Lowell he started the business in Market Street, and, in 1886, removed to his present location.

The Lamson Consolidated Store Service Company manufactures the Lamson Cash and Parcel Carriers, employing 200 men. The manufactory is on Walker Street. The company was organized in 1881 and chartered in 1888, with a capital of \$4,000,000. President, Frank M. Ames; treasurer and general manager, W. S. Lamson. This is the first company to establish successfully the business of cash and parcel carrying systems in stores. It was organized in 1881 by W. S. Lamson, a merchant of Lowell. This company owns more than 200 patents and has a very large patronage throughout the entire country.

Looney Store Service Company was chartered in 1889, with a capital of \$50,000. Joseph S. Ludlam, president; Walter W. Johnson, treasurer; and a board of directors. Works at Mechanics' Mills.

Patrick Kelley, Davidson Street, manufactures soda, ginger ale, root beer, lemon cream and mineral water. He employs nine men, and bottled about 20,000 dozens the last season. He started in business in 1882.

James Colaba, River Street, manufactures tonic, ginger, root, raspberry, lemon cream, and nectar cream. Belfast ginger ale, lager beer and cream bread, employing six men and bottling 6000 dozens yearly. He started the business on Market Street in 1882, succeeding Thomas Torney. In 1884 he removed to his present location.

C. E. Carter, corner of Branch and Smith Streets, manufactures Allen's Root Beer Extract, Carter's Blood Syrup, Carter's Tooth-Ache Drops, and Electric Nerve Pencils. Mr. Carter started this manufactory at Davis' Corner in 1876, removed to Central Street in 1878, and to his present location in 1872.

E. H. Hoyt & Co., manufacture Hoyt's German

Cologne and Rubidium, the latter a beautiful liquid substitute for wash-powder. They put annually upon the market about 2,000,000 bottles. Twenty hands are employed.

Ed W. Hoyt was born in Alexandria, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1848, and died in Lowell Feb. 2, 1882, at the age of forty-eight years. He belonged to the pure New England stock; John Hoyt, his maternal American ancestor, was one of the original settlers of Salisbury, Mass., and was a prominent man, having held the offices of "moderator" and "selectman" of the town.

The direct genealogical line, beginning with John Hoyt, is as follows: (1) John Hoyt, of Salisbury, who came to the town about 1637 and died in 1687-88. (2) Thomas Hoyt, of Amosbury, who was born in 1649. (3) Lieut. Thomas Hoyt, of Amosbury, who was a lawyer and representative in the General Court, and died in 1708. (4) Timothy Hoyt, of West Amosbury, who was born in 1709. (5) Timothy Hoyt, of West Amosbury, who was born in 1728. (6) Ephraim Hoyt, who, in 1811, died in Alexandria, N. Y., at the age of eighty-three years. (7) Daniel S. Hoyt, now of Lowell, who was born in 1808, and is the father of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Hoyt, when eight years of age, came to Lowell with his parents, and was educated in the public schools of the city. At the age of about fourteen years he became a clerk in the drug-store of E. A. Stanich, on the corner of Central and Middlesex Streets, and at length was received as partner in the business. Upon the death of Mr. Stanich, in 1861, Mr. Hoyt, then twenty-three years of age, became sole proprietor. About 1866 he began, in a small way, the manufacture and sale of cologne, declaring that the first thousand dollars he should earn he would devote to that enterprise. This purpose he fulfilled. In 1870 Frederick B. Shohl, who, for several years had served as clerk in the store, was received as partner, and the firm began the extensive manufacture and sale of "Hoyt's German Cologne." The article was in itself so valuable, and the business of the firm so steady and honestly conducted, that the confidence of the community was rapidly gained and the enterprise proved a remarkable success. The drug business was given up and the firm erected a spacious and commodious building on Church Street for the accommodation of its extensive and increasing business.

Few firms have gained so honorably a name and few enterprises have been crowned with so complete success. Wealth followed; and the two partners, whose mutual relations were always those of the most confiding friendship, from a humble beginning, bound themselves in a few short years among the wealthiest men of the city.

It has been well said of Mr. Hoyt that his success did not change his demeanor and that his beneficent heart kept pace with his prosperity. He concluded

ed through life that some gentlemanly, modest, unassuming man that he was before fortune smiled upon him. His goods, winning ways won the hearts of all who met him. Lowell has had many citizens who have been as highly honored, but few who have been so much beloved.

Though Mr. Hays had decided political principles, it was hard to persuade him to accept a civil office. In 1878 and 1879 he served in the City Council, but, though often importuned, he readily refused to enter the Board of Aldermen or to be a candidate for the mayoralty. He served, however, as chairman of the Republican City Committee, and was a generous supporter of his political principles.

His charities abounded. His church found in him a munificent giver, and the poor shared freely in his bounty. To his aged parents he was a most noble son. His delight was in his home. His elegant residence on Andover Street was adorned with paintings and works of art, which his fine taste had selected, and nothing was wanting to make it the happiest of homes.

In the midst of his fortunate career, when he had so much to live for and was daily so great a blessing to all around him, there came to him the sad premonition of declining health. For two years he struggled bravely for life, but consumption had claimed him for its own. His long sojourn in California and Colorado were unavailing. At length, when he saw the approach of the inevitable hour, he desired to be conveyed to his delightful home and the scenes which he so tenderly loved. And here, surrounded by his dearest friends, and cheered by every kindness which love could suggest, he peacefully resigned his life. His wife and his aged father still survive him.

F. K. Jewett & Co., Dutton Street, manufacture cider vinegar, employing twenty-five men in the busy season, and bottling about 6000 dozens yearly. He succeeded Charles A. Gould about 1887, having at first W. E. Stuart as partner, who is now no longer in the firm.

Lowell Oiler Company, office in Northern Depot, Middlesex Street, William H. Ward, president. This company manufactures the Humphrey journal box and oiler combined. It started in 1885 and succeeded H. P. Humphrey, who originated the Automatic Oiler Company.

Clifton S. Brewer, Salem Street, manufactures medicinal and surgical plasters, porous, blister, mustard, corn, court, surgeon's adhesive, isinglass and dressing plasters of every description. He started the business on Coolidge Street in 1877, and removed to his present location in 1888.

The Lowell Creamery commenced business in 1885. It has seven milk routes and one route devoted to sale of butter and cream. About 700 cans of milk are handled daily. Between 200 and 300 cans of milk are separated each day, and the cream extracted by

the Du Loyal Separator. Nineteen men are employed. The works are located on Hildreth and Hampshire Streets.

Asabel Davis manufactures magneto-electric machines and wood-working machinery on Middlesex Street. He started the business in 1855 on Market Street. He is a veteran in the business. He has taken out eighteen patents for his own inventions.

Samuel Young, Electrician, Savings Bank Building, Shattuck Street, started business in the repair-shop of the Merrimack Mills about 1872, and came to Shattuck Street about 1886. He made alarm clocks for mills and electric work generally.

CHAPTER VIII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

SCHOOLS.

On the 1st day of March, 1824, in the private carriage of Hon. Kirke Booth, the first agent of the founders of the Merrimack Mills, the earliest of the great manufacturing corporations of our city, there came to Lowell the Rev. Theodore Edson, a young clergyman who had been employed by the directors of the Merrimack Company to "preach and perform pastoral duty to such persons in their employ as might desire it." It was he who became the founder and father of the school system of our city. On the twilight of the evening of Saturday, the day of his arrival, the carpenters were still at work on a new building of two stories, just erected on the lot now occupied by the Green School-house, in the upper story of which was a hall constructed by the company for religious worship, the lower story being designed for the first school established by the new manufacturing colony. On the next day, Sabbath, March 7, 1824, in the new hall, public divine worship was held in Lowell for the first time in a place designed for such worship. The young clergyman preached to a crowded and attentive audience. Lowell was but a small village then of about 600 inhabitants, and it had not yet received its present name.

Very different was the aspect then of our city from that which now greets the stranger's eye. Swamps and bogs covered large portions of Market, Tyler, Charise, Worthen, Anne, Kirk and several other streets, and at the lower end of Market Street, and near Kirk and Anne Streets, were ponds of water.

Woods covered a wide area, stretching far in the rear of the Green School-house. The reservoir heights on Lynde Hill, in Belviders, were also covered with woods. In the rear of the site of our post-office rose a considerable swell of land, which long ago was leveled down to fill the low marsh which then spread out where now are Kirk Street, Anne Street and the

High School lot. A pond filled the site of the High School-house. One of our old citizens, still living, says he distinctly remembers the following remark of the Hon. Luther Lawrence, second mayor of our city, in criticism of Dr. Barlett, the first mayor, under whose administration the High School lot was purchased: "What do you think of a man who will locate a High School in a pond of water?"

We have already described the aspect of the quiet village which stood on the site of Lowell in the beginning of the century; but now, after twenty-five years have passed, a new order of things begins. The days of invention and enterprise have come, new structures begin to rise, and the whole scene begins to change. Let us glance at the new aspect. Most conspicuous was the new Merrimack Mill with its boarding-houses adjoining it. Next on the swell of land in the rear of our post-office rose the new and elegant mansion of Kirk Booth, with lofty columns in front and a fine lawn stretching down to the Concord River. At the junction of the Merrimack and Concord Rivers, where now stand the Massachusetts Mills, was a hotel called the "Mansion House," kept by Captain Jonathan Tyler, long a well-known citizen. Over the Concord River, on the site of the St. John's Hospital, still rose conspicuously, at the beginning of the century, the spacious mansion of Judge Livermore, already referred to. In the vicinity of St. Patrick's Church, east of the North Common, were ranged the low huts of the first Irish people of the city, some of which, after the fashion of the old country, had walls of mud and were covered with slabs, with a barrel for a chimney. This settlement was formerly known as "The Acre." There was Mixer's tavern on Central Street, from which the stages for Boston started, and Blake's tavern on Gorham Street, two rival houses, the adjacent streets being conspicuously placarded to make it sure that the traveler did not put up at the wrong house. The stone house near Pawtucket Falls, afterwards the residence of Dr. J. C. Ayer, was then a hotel and a favorite resort of the wealthy. Close by Pawtucket Falls, in rear of the site of the mansion of Frederic Ayer, Esq., was an old saw-mill, then the sole possessor and occupier of the vast power which these falls supplied. On the bluff near the falls still stood the old red school-house, as at the beginning of the century. Here and there were scattered farm-houses, almost all of which have now disappeared.

Gen. B. F. Butler, who first came to Lowell when ten years old, in 1828, has given us a lively account of the struggling and scattered village, when it first burst upon his view as he approached the place and stood on Christian Hill, where now is the Centralville Reservoir. The general playfully mentions a large spreading oak which stood near Tower's corner, not far from the Washington House, under which, on the first morning after his arrival, he found for sale and ate the first oysters he had ever seen. But very

many and even most of the Irish marks at that early day have been removed or destroyed. Kirk Booth's mansion has long since given place to the magnificent mansions of the manufacturing establishments, and is now known as the City Hospital near Postoffice Falls. The low Irish huts have given place to many substantial residences, and the two-story building on the site of the Green School-house, which the first public-school was kept, and where Dr. Wilson first preached to the people of the new city, has been removed to Cabot Street, where it now stands.

In giving the history of the Lowell schools, I hardly need to mention the old Christmaston district schools, long before established; for they have only a very remote relation to the schools of the city of Lowell. They were soon absorbed in the school system of the new and enterprising manufacturing village.

The history of the Lowell schools properly begins when, in 1825, the first School Committee of the town of Lowell established two new school districts in addition to the Christmaston school-districts already mentioned. The two new districts were established for the special use and benefit of the manufacturing population of the rising village. These districts were known as No. 1 and No. 2. It was in this year, 1826, that Lowell became an incorporated town. For about two years before this a school had been maintained at the expense of the Merrimack Company, under the sole supervision of Dr. Eaton in the two-story building already mentioned. For the first few summer months the school was taught by a lady. The first male teacher was Joel Lewis, a young man of much modest worth, who, after a service of about one year, went into the employment of the Locks & Canals Company, and was greatly interested in the erection of Mechanics' Hall. He died at the age of thirty-four years.

The first School Committee (which was chosen in 1826) consisted of some of the first men of the town and deserve special mention.

They were, first of all, Rev. Theodosius Eaton, a man of iron will, who knew the right and never shrunk from standing alone. He justly deserves the title of father and founder of the school system of Lowell; second, Warren Cullburn, Esq., a graduate of Harvard College and afterwards teacher of a select school in Boston, who, though called to the important position of superintendent of the Merrimack Mills, still remained enthusiastic in the cause of education. A part of the labor of preparing the three mathematical works, which have made him famous, was performed amidst his arduous duties in the service of the Merrimack Company; third, Samuel Batchelder, Esq., a many-sided man of high literary culture, a devotee of science, and, above all, of the highest inventive genius; fourth, Dr. John G. Green, a model School Committee man, whose duty it was to visit the schools under his care once a week, and in the most instructive manner to hear

their condition and supply their wants. The teacher and the school had no firmer, truer friend. For many years Lowell honored itself by placing him upon its school committee; Mr. Eliza Huntington, a graduate of Dartmouth College, a man of high social and literary culture, whose polished and graceful bearing, whose kind and affable nature made him always a favorite with the people of Lowell. To such men, in her earliest years, did Lowell intrust the precious interests of her public schools.

The brevity of these five men—this first School Board of Lowell—is remarkable. Mr. Batchelder died at the age of ninety-five years; Dr. Edson at the age of nearly eighty-nine years; Dr. Green at the age of eighty-six years; Dr. Huntington lived out almost the allotted three-score years and ten, while Mr. Colburn alone was cut down in the midst of his years.

The town of Lowell continued the district system of schools, from its incorporation, in 1826, to the year 1832, when the graded system now in vogue was, amidst much contention and opposition, adopted. For the benefit of my younger readers, I ought, perhaps, to say that the district system consisted in having in each territorial district one school only, and this school was attended by pupils of every age, and of every degree of advancement. I might also add, what was very often true, that under this system every pupil used as text-books such books as he saw fit to bring to school. Even in Lowell, Dr. Edson tells us that in District No. 2, at the Pawtucket Falls, a pupil was sent to school with an arithmetic not approved by the School Board, and demanded to be taught therein. At the refusal of the board to allow this book to be used as a text-book, great offence was taken and a lawsuit was instituted. An action of trespass was brought against the teacher for refusing to teach the pupil. But the case never came to trial.

This old district system was exceedingly defective, and it is only to be tolerated in cases where the population is so thin and so scattered as to preclude the possibility of establishing graded schools, like those of the present day in all our cities, in which different schools are established for pupils of different ages, and the text-books and courses of study are fixed by authority of the School Board.

But the old district school with all its faults is not to be despised. It was the school of our fathers. In it were educated the best and noblest men of America—men who fought for our liberties and founded our free institutions. The great defect of these schools was an almost absolute want of system and of law. The school from year to year was simply what the master made it. As King Louis XIV. said: "*I am the State,*" so the district schoolmaster could say: "*I am the school.*" Of one of these autocratic old masters it is said that, being once reproved for going to his school too late in the morning, he coolly replied: "When I am late in the morning, I

have off enough earlier in the afternoon to make it up."

"Old Master Giles," of Essex County, a man of huge equatorial dimensions, was wont to keep the mischievous little boys of his school in subjection by solemnly assuring them that the cause of his remarkable rotundity of form was that he "*had eaten so many little boys.*" The little boys gaped, and wondered, and obeyed.

The old masters devised their own penalties and fought their own battles. The victory was usually with the master, but sometimes with the pupils. In the latter case it only remained for the master to walk out or to be carried out. I myself have seen a master take his hat and leave. The Rev. Warren Burton, who wrote the pleasant little book entitled: "*The District School as it was,*" tells of one of his masters whose name was Augustus Star. Master Star was a hard and cruel man and the boys rose in their rage and might to depose him. They carried him bodily to the brow of a hill, whose sloping sides were slippery as glass from being used by the boys in sliding down-hill. Without sled or toboggan the naughty boys shot Master Star down the slippery way, while the wag of the school shouted: "*There goes a shooting Star!*"

Mr. Sherman, formerly mayor of Lowell, who attended the district school in the two-story building (already described) which stood upon the site of the present Green School building, has given us some very amusing reminiscences of that early school. "The time of the teacher," he says "was about equally divided by drilling in Colburn's '*First Lessons,*' and punishing the boys." One of the punishments consisted in sending the offenders through a trap into the dark cellar to remain there till close of school. "We always had a good time down there," says Mr. Sherman, "the principal fun being see-saw, for which game some old planks and the wood-pile afforded us facilities, and so being sent into the cellar, like being compelled to sit among the girls, came to be denominated as *capital punishment.* One day, using the sticks of wood as levers, we removed one of the large stones in the wall at the rear of the building, and after that we used to crawl out and roam over the woods and swamps, which extended westerly from the building up to '*the river.*' It was an unlucky day for us when our master discovered our mode of egress—some boys not getting back from the woods in season to go up when called at the close of the half-day. Among the punishments resorted to, one was to require unruly boys to seize a long iron staple fastened to the ceiling for holding up the stove-pipe and hang upon it with no other support; another to hold out heavy books horizontally; another to stoop down and with the fingers hold down a nail in the floor; another to have clothes-pins put astride the nose; and another, worst of all, to sit upon pointed sticks. Master Bassett, who taught the school about

three years, had ten or twelve of these stools of pine-wood, and would frequently have as many boys out on the floor at a time, bent in a sitting posture and balancing themselves upon the sharp ends of the sticks. These sticks were pyramidal in form, about one foot high and three inches square at the base."

Those old district school days were far from being days of peace and harmony to the excellent School Committee. We at this day read with surprise the violent opposition made to the introduction into these schools of Colburn's first lessons, and other school-books prepared or recommended by Warren Colburn. This remarkable contest between the School Committee and the people of Lowell I will describe in a few words as possible. The Swiss philosopher, Pestalozzi, had recently published to the world his new theory of the science of education. He taught that *understanding* should take the place which *memory* had occupied, and that in giving instruction we should proceed from the concrete to the abstract, and not, as heretofore, from the abstract to the concrete. I cannot, perhaps, more clearly give a popular view of this question than to propound and solve before the reader, by both the old and the Pestalozzian method, the following simple mathematical problem: "If two pounds of beef cost forty cents, what will three-fifths of a pound cost?"

By the old method, we are taught to go by the rule and place the forty cents as the third term, the three-fifths of a pound as the second term, and the two pounds as the first term, then "to multiply together the second and third terms and divide the product by the first, and, presto! we have the answer. It is not too far from the truth to say that neither the old arithmeticians nor the old teachers were wont to give any reason why this trick of legerdemain, the old "Rule of Three," gave the true answer.

But Pestalozzi would teach us to throw aside all abstract rules and appeal directly, in the following manner, to the pupil's understanding: "If two pounds of beef cost forty cents, one pound will cost half of forty cents, that is, twenty cents. If one pound cost twenty cents, one-fifth of a pound will cost one-fifth of twenty cents, that is, four cents. If one-fifth of a pound cost four cents, three-fifths will cost three times four cents, that is, twelve cents, which is the result sought."

When I was a boy, I studied arithmetic according to the old method. I learned the rules and went strictly by them, and the answers came out as if by magic. I do not recollect that I ever recited a lesson in arithmetic or gave a reason for any of my processes. I well recollect my surprise and embarrassment when a new master asked me the novel question, if I could tell why, in applying the "Rule of Three," the product of the last two terms divided by the first gave the true result.

I was confounded, and, though I had studied arithmetic several winters, I had never thought it to be the

privilege of the teacher to ask, or of the pupil to answer, such novel questions.

The merits of the Pestalozzian theory of instruction are now so fully conceded that it is hard for us to believe that our fathers so eagerly opposed the new philosophy, or that they should regard it as impudent and unjust that a pupil who had obtained a correct answer by a rigid application of an abstract rule, should be called upon by the teacher to go beyond the rule and give a reason for his process.

As I have already said, one branch even was open instituted in Lowell to avoide the exclusive course of the old modes of instruction, and it required all the wisdom and forbearance of the excellent members of the School Board to convince the people to the new methods of instruction. Good teachers were sometimes found in the opposition, and Mr. Colburn himself sometimes took charge of a class in school, in order to exhibit the best method of applying the new and improved theory of instruction. So violent was the opposition that when the committee's report recommending the use of Colburn's books was laid (before the town-meeting, a motion was made and passed to put the report *under the table*, and then followed another motion that the School Committee be put under the table! The moderator, however, refused to put the latter motion as being, perhaps, somewhat too personal—so unwilling were our fathers to exchange a system which demanded the memory of abstract rules for one which awakened the thought and appealed to the understanding of the pupil.

It is remarkable how little thought our fathers were wont to put into their mathematical processes. Prof. Quincy, of Dartmouth College, has told us of a man whom he discovered up in New Hampshire or Vermont, who possessed the most intense enthusiasm for mathematical science. The professor was delighted with his discovery. "Surely," thought he, "here is another example of the poet's muse, in glorious Milton." But the professor's enthusiasm was somewhat dashed when, on one occasion, in discussing some abstract question in mathematics, his newly-discovered genius remarked that there was one thing he could never quite understand, and that was why in addition we must carry one for every ten. "But," added he with reason, "you're got to do it, or the answer won't come out." The friendship of the two scholars was short-lived.

But the great historic contest in regard to the Lowell schools occurred in 1832, when, after trying the district system for six years, and learning its inadequacy to meet the wants of the people, the School Board resolved to establish, instead of the six district schools, two large graded schools completely classified after the manner of the graded schools of Boston and Newburyport. To accomplish this object required the erection of two large school-houses, at the expense of about \$20,000. To this proposition there arose, even among the first men of the town, the most

determined opposition. Mr. Kirk Boott, the most influential citizen of the town, protested that the town was already in debt and could not afford so great an outlay,—that sufficient and suitable provisions had already been made in the public schools for the poor, and, as for the rich, they would never patronize the public schools, but would for their children seek better modes of instruction. Hon. Luther Lawrence, afterwards mayor of the city, Hon. John C. Robinson, the most talented lawyer of the town, and other leading men arrayed themselves against the School Board. At the town-meeting, called to take action upon the expenditure of \$20,000 for the erection of two large buildings for graded schools, in a long protracted and violent struggle, Dr. Edson, single-handed and alone, advocated the expenditure, and triumphed over all opposition by a majority of eleven votes. Almost immediately another town meeting was called in order, if possible, to rescind the vote. Lawrence & Robinson, both eminent lawyers, appeared in opposition; but there was no flinching, and Dr. Edson still triumphed by a majority of thirty-three votes. The opposition surrendered and the two school buildings now known as the Edson and the Bartlett School-houses were erected. Such was the inauguration of our present system of graded grammar schools.

It was with evident and justifiable pride that Dr. Edson, in his address delivered at the opening of the Coburn School, recalls the fact that within thirteen months after this violent contest was ended, upon the visit of Henry Clay and Governor Lincoln to Lowell, both Kirk Boott and Mr. Lawrence waited upon these distinguished men into the South (now Edson) School, and showed them the schools in very successful operation. The Doctor's victory was complete.

Having thus spoken of the inauguration of our school system, we will turn to the history of individual schools.

EDSON SCHOOL.—Of the grammar schools the most interesting and best preserved record is that of the Edson School. The history of this school deserves the first mention, for it reaches back almost to the incorporation of Lowell as a town. Its name has several times been changed. First, it was known as the district school of "District No. 5." Its earliest teacher was Mrs. Anna W. Hartwell, of Littleton, whose humble salary was \$1.75 per week and board. She was an amiable and accomplished lady. Her term of service was short, but it was long enough for her to capture the heart of a member of the School Board, Hon. J. S. C. Knowlton, editor of the *Lowell Journal*, and one of the first citizens of the place. Mr. Knowlton subsequently removed to Worcester, where he was elected State Senator, mayor of the city and sheriff of the county. The second teacher of the school was Joshua Merrill, who for many years bore an honorable name as an instructor, and whose death in Nov., 1882, at the venerable age of

eighty-seven years, has removed one of the most conspicuous of the founders of the Lowell schools. To him I am indebted mainly for the history of the Edson School.

Mr. Merrill began to teach on Nov. 5, 1827, in a small house standing on Middlesex Street, near the spot on which the *Free Chapel* now stands. He had at first about seventy-five pupils on the humble salary of \$6.25 per week, out of which he paid his own board. It was in truth a day of small things. But Master Merrill was a man of the right mettle, and he entered upon his work with enthusiasm, and hoped for better things. And better things came, for in 1830 he received the munificent salary of \$300 per year, with which he was so contented and so happy, that he took to himself a wife, whom he felt abundantly able to support, and who still lives in the city of Lowell.

Let me again in passing speak of the small house in which Mr. Merrill first taught. It was originally designed and used as the counting-room of the Hamilton & Appleton Companies. It was the building occupied by our High School when it was first opened in December, 1831, under the principalship of Thomas Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island. The building was long since removed, and is now on the south side of Middlesex Street, and is the third house west of Howard Street. It has been enlarged and raised upon a brick basement, and has been divided up into several small tenements.

In November, 1829, the Edson School, still under Master Merrill, took possession of the new brick building, now known as the *Free Chapel*, and was called the Hamilton School, from the prominent part which the Hamilton Company took in sustaining it. The school-room was a curiosity. It had been finished under the direction of Mr. Beard, a member of the School Board, who, in architecture, was an original genius. The pupils sat with their backs towards the teacher. Master Merrill was obliged to occupy a sort of high pulpit, for, when he stood down upon the floor, he could barely see the heads of the larger pupils rising above the tall desks. The benches were sanded to save them from being cut by the boys, but the rough surface made such havoc with the clothes of the children that the mothers compelled Mr. Beard to remove the sand and repaint the desks. The apparatus for heating had this remarkable peculiarity: that the aperture through which it was expected that the hot air would enter the school-room simply conveyed a current of cold air from the school-room out into the chimney. After running the furnace day and night for some time in vain, a stove for burning wood was substituted in its place and all was quiet again.

Many a fierce battle about text-books, discipline, etc., did Master Merrill wage in those troublous times, but he was sustained by the School Board and he firmly held his position. He accepted the situation,

and when he could not do what he would, he cheerfully did what he could. When he could not ride, he was contented to go afoot.

At this point it will not be amiss to turn our attention to the contrast between the present time and sixty years ago in regard to the labors and rewards of a faithful teacher in the public schools. The teacher of the present, with his salary in the neighborhood of \$2000 annually, with his vacation of nearly one-fourth part of the entire year, with his pupils classified according to age and attainments, with his well-trained assistants, convenient and spacious school-room, with a thousand devices to promote the cleanliness and comfort of his apartment, and the quiet and order of his pupils, would find it hard to return to the days of good Master Merrill.

Of those days, in addition to what I have already written, I will give below an extract from Mr. Merrill's own account, premising, however, that Mr. Merrill's lot was not an exceptionally hard one for those early days, for he was in the service of some of the most progressive and enlightened men of the country. Of these men were Rev. Theodore Edson, Warren Edburn, Dr. John O. Green, Hon. J. S. C. Knowlton, all of whom in 1827 were members of the Superintending School Committee. They were men of liberal culture. It should also be added that Mr. Merrill began to teach in Lowell nearly five years after the work of building the great manufactories had begun. But the following extracts will show that if men did not hesitate to invest liberally and even magnificently in great industrial enterprises, they were hardly to be accused of extravagance in their support of public schools.

"In the afternoon," says Mr. Merrill, October 23, 1827, "I returned to New Hampshire. As I could not go by car or stage, I walked."

On the preceding day he had made the following agreement with the School Board, as verified to by I. A. Beard, district clerk:

"The Committee agreed with Joshua Merrill to teach school 32 weeks, 5 days each week (including Saturdays), and to pay his own board, for \$60. He is also to be at the expense of postage and return."

"On Nov. 5 I commenced my school. The second day I received a formal visit from the Superintending Committee. Mr. Edson suggested if I was familiar with the use of his first lesson. I inquired him I was not, never having used it in school. He was then requested if that be Dr. Edson's to describe a class in it for my benefit, which he did."

"During the five months I had 31 different scholars. (Mr. B., it seems, had no assistant.)"

In 1831 Mr. Merrill was offered an increase of five dollars per month in his pay if he would leave the Hamilton School and become the teacher of the Merrimack School. It would seem from the following reflection that this tempting offer sorely perplexed his mind: "I thought if I should leave the Hamilton, where I was giving satisfaction, and should not be successful at the Merrimack School, it would be a serious disappointment. When or where could I

expect to get another yearly school with such a good salary. \$200 per year?"

It was specified, in his formal agreement with the committee, dated February 22, 1831, that the vacations in the course of the year should be left to the discretion, but not to exceed one month. By this arrangement neither party gained or lost, for he was paid for the time which he actually taught, and so the more vacation, the less pay.

The following indicates the attitude of some of the citizens towards the School Committee and the schools:

"This does not seem a great deal to me. There is no comparison to me, although an old citizen. I think, by the way, he said 'to your name school.' I don't suppose it is very old and well kept, and he, 'nothing new I don't well remember you. I don't suppose you are any longer.' This speech was brought into another conversation I should have. I suppose he has some, but I don't know that I had personal access to the school. In the interim the school made by the School Committee, and that I should continue in the same class in the committee. It is a well-kept school, and the committee with some complaints. After having a very liberal amount of money upon the committee and upon the city, and I enjoyed the personal teaching."

"In the afternoon, in one day, and used to be with a great deal of excitement. 'Well, Mr. Merrill, what do you think of the school?' I smiled unprofessionally. 'I wish I have good health and a good school committee to look me up. He said: 'The school is your school.'"

I give the above extracts as, perhaps, my best means of defining the status of a schoolmaster sixty years ago. It was in accordance with the spirit of the times. It is only in more recent years that public school-teachers have felt grieved of liberal and generous treatment at the hands of the parents of their pupils and the patrons and supervisors of their school. Of course, there were noble exceptions; but too many of the old teachers looked upon their positions as if held by a doubtful tenure, and even upon the times of peace as a sort of armed neutrality.

On the 23d of February, 1831, the school moved into the building now known as the Edson School-house, where it was made a graded school, and was first known as the *North Grammar School*, then as the *New Grammar School* and, finally, as the *Edson School*. The latter name is surely most appropriate, for this is one of the two graded schools for the establishment of which Dr. Edson so persistently and so bravely fought. Master Merrill continued the teacher, with a salary, at first, of \$500, which was subsequently, from time to time, increased. He resigned his position in 1845, and was succeeded by Mr. Perley Babch, who, in 1870, was succeeded by Mr. Ira Waldman, who, in 1872, was followed by the present principal, Mr. Edwin W. Burbank. On December 22, 1888, this school contained 457 pupils, and for 1888 the percentage of attendance was 89, and the number of assistant teachers in constant service 11.

BARTLETTSCHOOL.—The Bartlett Schoolers claim our attention. I have already referred to its establishment, for it was one of the two over which there was, in 1832, such a violent contest in town-meeting.

In its first years it occupied the two-story building (already referred to) on the site of the present Green School-house. It was then called the *Merrimack School*, and was first taught, for a short time, by a lady, who was paid by the Merrimack Company, and who was succeeded by Mr. Joel Lewis, who, after a service of about one year, was succeeded, in 1823, by Mr. Alfred N. Bassett, from Atholton, N. H., the teacher whose peculiar modes of punishment, as given by Mayor Sherman, we have already described. Mr. Bassett resigned in 1823. His successor, Mr. Walter Abbott, of Hillsford, N. H., taught only one year, and was followed by Mr. Benben Hills, of Hancock, N. H., who was the teacher of the school when, in 1823, it was moved into the house near the North Common, which it now occupies, and became a graded school, known as the North Grammar School. Mr. Hills resigned in 1825. Mr. Jacob Graves was the principal of this school from 1825 to 1841, and again from 1843 to 1847; Mr. G. O. Fairbanks from 1841 to 1842; Mr. O. C. Wright, from 1842 to 1843; Mr. J. P. Fisk, from 1847 to 1850, the school, from 1840 to 1856, being called the "Hancock School." The Hancock School and the Adams School being united in 1856, under the name of the Bartlett School, Mr. Bement, the present incumbent, was then made principal of the consolidated school.

This school received its present name from Dr. Elisha Bartlett, the first mayor of Lowell, a man of such exalted character that I might, perhaps, call him not only the first mayor of Lowell, but also the first citizen of Lowell.

On December 22, 1888, this school contained 344 pupils. The percentage of attendance for 1888 was 91. The number of assistant teachers in constant service was 8.

HIGH SCHOOL.—Our High School was opened in December, 1871, under the principalship of Thomas M. Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island, in a small building, on Middlesex and Elliott Streets, in which Mr. Merrill first taught. Mr. Clark was only nineteen years old, and the house was so small and the teacher so young that the bishop once playfully remarked before a Lowell audience that the reasons why he flogged his boys so seldom were, first, the house was too small for the operation; and, second, he was afraid the boys would turn round and flog him.

For a long time the High School lived a very nomadic life. We find it first in the lower room of what is now the Free Chapel, on Middlesex Street; next in the upper room in the present Edison School-house; next in Concert Hall, which was near the site of the store of Hurd & Co., on Merrimac Street; next in the present Bartlett School-house; next in the attic of St. Mary's Church, on Suffolk Street, a room now used for a Catholic parochial school, and next, for a second time, in the Free Chapel. Thus, for its first nine years, like the ark in the wilderness, it wandered from place to place, till at last, in 1840, it

"pitched its moving tent" on Kirk and Anne Streets, where, for forty-nine years, it has enjoyed a peaceful, quiet home.

Its first principal, Bishop Clark, who served from 1871 to 1873, still lives. Next followed Rev. Dr. Nicholas Hoppin, who served from 1873 to 1875, who died four or five years since; next, from 1875 to 1876, Franklin Forbes, Esq., who became, after leaving Lowell, the very successful agent of the Lancaster Mills, and died in 1877; next, from 1876 to 1877, Hon. Moody Currier, recently Governor of New Hampshire; next, from 1877 to 1878, Nehemiah Cleveland, Esq., who devoted his last years to literary pursuits, and died in Westport, Conn., in 1877; next, from 1878 to 1879, Mr. Forbes a second time; next, Charles C. Chase, the writer of this article, from 1879 to 1883, a term of service of thirty-eight years, almost three times as long as that of all his predecessors, and next, Frank F. Coburn, Esq., the present principal of the school.

The teachers of the school at the present time are as follows: Principal, Frank F. Coburn; Assistants, Frank R. Sherburne, Cyrus W. Irish, Mary A. Welster, Marietta Melvin, Elizabeth McDaniels, Harriet C. Hovey, Charlotte E. Draper, Alice J. Chase, Susie L. D. Watson, Adelaide Baker, Jennie L. Allen, Maud Haffey. Besides these regular teachers the occasional teachers are: Thomas W. Graves, in penmanship, Walter E. Owen, in music.

The statistics of this school most recently published are those of 1888. They show the whole number of pupils belonging, on Dec. 22, 1888, to be: Males, 204; females, 224; total, 428; and the percentage of attendance to be 94.

The pupils occupy ten different rooms, both sexes reciting in the same classes, sitting in the same rooms and pursuing the same studies. The same is true of all the other schools of the city.

However, from 1840 to 1867, the sexes were separated, and the school occupied only two rooms, called the male and female departments. The principals of the female department were as follows: Lucy E. Penhallow, 1840 to 1846; Susan E. Burlock, 1846 to 1850; Anne B. Sawyer, 1850 to 1852. After the consolidation of the two departments under one head the teachers who presided over the young ladies, and who were called sub-principals, were Jonathan Kimball, 1852 to 1857, subsequently superintendent of schools in Chelsea, Lloyd W. Hixon, a graduate of Dartmouth College, and subsequently teacher of a private school in Newburyport.

My space will not allow me to record the long list of excellent teachers who have assisted in the instruction, but the friends of the school would not deem its history complete if the following teachers should not be mentioned: James S. Russell, still living, at the age of eighty-three years, truly a veteran teacher, who was instructor in mathematics for forty-three years; Rev. George B. Jewett, a graduate

of Amherst and subsequently tutor in that college, and pastor of a church in Nashua, N. H.; David C. Scoley, 1842 to 1850, a graduate of Dartmouth College, who died while in service, at the age of thirty-four years; Ephraim W. Young, 1849 to 1856, now Judge of Probate of Sank County, Wisconsin, and living at Bandow; John J. Cotton, 1857 to 1865, a graduate of Amherst College, afterwards city physician and member of the School Committee in Lowell; Joseph H. McDaniels, 1865 to 1868, a graduate of Harvard, now Professor of Greek in Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y.; Goulam D. Williams, graduate of Harvard, 1865-66, afterwards attorney-at-law in Bedford, Mass.; Levi S. Burbank, 1867 to 1873, afterwards principal of Warren Academy, Woburn, Mass.; Edwin H. Lord, a graduate of Bowdoin, now principal of the Brewster Academy, Wolfeborough, N. H.

MOODY SCHOOL.—The Moody Grammar School was established in 1841, and is the first and only grammar school in Belvidere. It received its name from Paul Moody, one of the pioneers in the great manufacturing enterprises of Lowell. It is situated at the corner of East Merrimack and High Streets, on a very contracted and very irregular lot, so small, indeed, as to compel the boys of the school to find their playground in the streets of the city.

Its first principal was Seth Foster, who served in his office from 1841 to 1856. He is still living, a very aged man, in Rutland, Vt. His successor was Mr. Joseph Peabody, who was principal from 1856 to 1883. Mr. Peabody died in Lowell in Nov., 1886. Upon the resignation of Mr. Peabody, in 1883, Mr. William S. Greene, the present incumbent, was elected.

On December 22, 1888, the number of pupils in this school was 239, and in 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-two. The number of assistant teachers was seven. The great want of this school is a play-ground worthy of a grammar school of a great and wealthy city.

GREEN SCHOOL.—This school was opened in 1842, in a brick building on Middle Street, now occupied by the firm of J. C. Ayer & Co. The house was esteemed at the time of its construction as well adapted to the uses of a grammar school, and in the School Report of 1842 it is called a "beautiful grammar school house." In process of time, however, its dense surroundings rendered the building an unfit place for a large public school. The house was sold for business purposes and the school was removed to the new and costly and elegant building on Merrimack Street, which it now occupies, in the year 1871. This building, far the most costly of the Lowell school buildings at the time of its erection, was erected in 1870 at the expense of \$106,000.

At the opening of this school, in 1842, Mr. Samuel C. Pratt was elected principal. In 1848 Mr. Aaron Walker succeeded Mr. Pratt and served as Principal till 1845, when Mr. Charles Merrill, who had been for about four years an assistant teacher in Lowell

schools, was elected principal, holding the position till 1867, when he was elected superintendent of the schools of Lowell. Mr. Charles A. Fisk succeeded Mr. Merrill in 1867, and resigned in 1868. The next principal was Mr. George F. Lawton, who was in office when the school removed into the new and elegant building on Merrimack Street.

In 1871 Mr. Lawton resigned his position and was succeeded by Mr. Albert L. Fisk. Mr. Fisk's feeble health required him to relinquish his position, and he died January 15, 1880. His successor, Mr. Albert L. Bachelier was, in 1880, transferred from the Colburn School to this school, and he still fills the office of principal.

The Green School received its name from Dr. John O. Green, who, as superintendent of Lowell schools for very many years in the earlier part of the city's history, has done for them a greater service, perhaps, than any other citizens. He lived in a great age to witness the fruits of his generous labors.

On December 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to the Green School was 102. In the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-one. The number of assistant teachers was eight.

COLUMBIA SCHOOL.—The Colburn School-house, built on the banks of the Concord River, was erected in 1845 and dedicated on December 13th of that year. At its dedication an address of great historical value was delivered by Rev. Dr. Elihu. The school received its name from Warren Colburn, an early agent of the Merrimack Mills, an ardent supporter of the Lowell schools in their first years and the distinguished author of that remarkable school-book known to every teacher as "Colburn's First Lessons."

The first principal of this school was Mr. Aaron Walker, who resigned in 1861 and was succeeded by Mrs. Phebe O. Dodge. Her successor was Mr. Percival Balch, who became principal of the school in 1870. Mr. Balch had before this been, for twenty-five years, the principal of the Edson School. He was succeeded in the Colburn School, in 1874, by Mr. Albert L. Bachelier, a graduate of Middlebury (Conn.) University, who, after a service of six years, was transferred to the principalship of the Green School.

In 1880 Mr. Geo. W. Howe, a graduate of Bowdoin College, succeeded Mr. Bachelier as principal of the Colburn School, and is the present incumbent.

On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to this school was 321. For the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-one, and the number of assistant teachers was eight.

VANUEN SCHOOL. This school occupies an elevated and commanding view in the suburbs of Centralville, which is that part of Lowell which was set off from the town of Dracut in 1851. In former years there had stood near the spot a fine framed institution known as the "Dracut Academy," one of those "old academies" which in the early part of the present century, long before the modern High School was

known, enowned on many of New England's hills, and gave to the noblest and best of her sons and daughters their only means of pursuing the branches of a higher education than that afforded by the district school.

This school received its name from Major-General Joseph B. Varnum, who was the most distinguished citizen of whom the town of Dracut could ever boast, having held the high office of president *pro tempore* of the United States Senate.

This school was opened in 1851, in the upper room of the old academy building, with Mr. A. W. Boardman, a graduate of Harvard College, as principal. Mr. D. P. Galloupe succeeded Mr. Boardman in 1853, having been, for many years before, the principal of a grammar school in Salem. The new brick building on Myrtle Street was first occupied by this school in 1857. Mr. Galloupe, after a service in this school of twenty-five years, resigned his position in 1878. His successor was the present incumbent, Mr. Arthur K. Whitcomb, a graduate of Dartmouth College.

On Dec. 22, 1858, the number of pupils belonging to this school was 452. For the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-two, and the number of assistant teachers was ten.

FRANKLIN AND HIGHLAND SCHOOL.—This school was called the Franklin School in the School Report for 1849, and subsequently till, in 1882, it was removed from Middlesex Street to the now and elegant building in the "Highlands," when it took the name of the Highland School.

It is proper here to remark that before 1849 the grammar schools were known in the School Reports and in common parlance as Grammar School No. 1, Grammar School No. 2, etc., but in that year it appears that the names of men of national reputation, like "Washington," "Franklin," etc., were applied to most of them, while in later years they generally have the names of citizens of Lowell who have most distinguished themselves as the patrons and friends of her schools. Such names are "Edson," "Green," "Bartlett," "Coburn."

In 1849 this school, under the name of "Grammar School No. 1," was opened in a school-house on Middlesex Street, with Mr. George Spaulding as principal. He was succeeded, in 1844, by Mr. Nassau H. Morse. The new brick building, erected for the school on Middlesex Street, was first occupied in 1845. In 1849 ill health compelled Mr. Morse to resign, and Mr. Ephraim Brown temporarily filled his place. In July, 1847, Mr. Ephraim W. Young, a graduate of Harvard College, was elected principal of the school, but was transferred to the High School, as teacher of sciences, in a few months after his election. In 1849 Mr. A. B. Heywood became principal of the school, and in 1870 he was succeeded by Mr. Stephen G. Bailey, a graduate of Yale College. In 1874 Mr. Forley Balch succeeded Mr. Bailey, and in 1878 Mr. Frank F. Coburn, a graduate of Amherst College, suc-

ceeded Mr. Balch. In 1880 Mr. Coburn, having been transferred to the High School as teacher of sciences, was succeeded by Mr. Charles W. Morey, a graduate of Amherst, and the present incumbent. On Jan. 1, 1882, this school took possession of its new and elegant building on West Pine Street, erected at the expense of about \$43,000, and became known as the Highland School, a name derived from its location in the Highlands. On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to this school was 534. In 1888 the percentage of attendance was 91, and the number of assistant teachers was twelve.

BUTLER SCHOOL.—This school receives its name from Lowell's distinguished citizen, Gen. Benj. F. Butler. The building, which is on Gorham Street, is an elegant brick structure, erected in 1883, at the expense of about \$56,000. It was opened in 1883, having as its principal Mr. Geo. H. Conley, who remained in office till April, 1884, when he was elected superintendent of the public schools of Lowell. Mr. Conley was educated at the College of the Holy Cross, in Worcester, Mass. He is now one of the supervisors of the schools of Boston. His successor in the Butler School was Cornelius F. Callahan, a graduate of the College of the Holy Cross. He entered upon his services in 1884, and is the present incumbent. On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to this school was 442. In the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-one, and the number of assistant teachers was nine.

PAWTUCKET SCHOOL.—This school is situated on the Mammoth road, in Pawtucketville, on land set off from the town of Dracut. The house was erected in 1884, at the expense of nearly \$53,000. This is the only grammar school in Lowell which bears the old Indian name of its location. It was organized in September, 1884, with Mr. Oliver C. Semple, a graduate of Amherst College, as its principal, who was succeeded in 1885 by Mr. Cyrus W. Irish, a graduate of Harvard College, who, in 1886, was transferred to the High School, as teacher of sciences. Miss Nellie McDonald temporarily served in his place in the Pawtucket School. In 1887 Mr. William P. Barry became principal of the school and is the present incumbent.

On December 22, 1888, the number of pupils in this school was 116. In the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety, and the number of assistant teachers was four.

Having given a short sketch of the history of the present grammar schools of Lowell, I will add a brief account of those that have, from various causes, ceased to exist.

MAXN SCHOOL.—This school received its name from Hon. Horace Mann, the distinguished secretary of the Board of Education of Massachusetts. This was the first grammar school established exclusively for the children of Catholic parents under the agreement between the School Board and the parents,

which I more fully explain under the head of "*Catholic Parochial Schools*." This school was established in 1838, and was formed by uniting two of the Catholic schools already existing. It was originally called the Fifth Grammar School, and was first set up in Liberty Hall, under Mr. Daniel McIlroy as principal. In 1841 Mr. James Egan succeeded Mr. McIlroy, and Mr. Egan, in 1842, was followed by Mr. M. Flynn. In 1844 the school was removed to the new brick building on Lewis Street, and Mr. Geo. W. Shattuck became its principal.

In 1852 nearly all the girls of this school were withdrawn by their parents and transferred to the new Catholic private school under the instruction of the Sisters of Notre Dame, and under the supervision of Father O'Brien.

Mr. Shattuck resigned in 1852, and was succeeded by Mr. P. W. Robertson, who was succeeded by Mr. A. T. Young, who held the office only a few months in 1853. Mr. Samuel A. Chase succeeded Mr. Young in 1853, and served as principal till 1873, when he was succeeded by Miss Nellie M. Gallagher, who had been first assistant teacher in the school. In 1875 Mr. Geo. H. Conley succeeded Miss Gallagher. In 1883 Mr. Conley was transferred to the Butler School, and Mr. Oliver C. Semple, a graduate of Amherst College, succeeded him. On September 1, 1884, Mr. Semple was transferred to the principaship of the new Pawtucket School, and the Mann School no longer existed as a grammar school.

The average number of pupils belonging to this school in 1851 was 256.

WASHINGTON SCHOOL.—In 1834 a second grammar school was opened in the building now known as the Bartlett School-house, with Mr. Nathaniel D. Henly as principal. This school was called the "Third Grammar School." In the year 1838 it was removed into the South Grammar School-house, now known as the Edison School-house. Before its removal, however, Mr. S. S. Dutton had been its principal for a few months in 1835, and Mr. Isaac Whittier for a few months in 1836. At the time of its removal Mr. John Butterfield was principal, his term of service extending from 1836 to 1840, when Mr. Jonathan Kimball was elected principal. In 1851 Mr. Kimball was succeeded by Mr. A. T. Young, who, after a few months, was succeeded by Mr. P. W. Robertson, who remained its principal till, in 1856, it was merged into the Edison School in the same building. This change consisted in remodeling the entire house so that instead of two large rooms with a teacher at the head of each, eight small school-rooms were constructed, in one of which the principal presided and in the other eight rooms, female teachers.

In 1855 the average number of pupils belonging to this school was 162.

ADAMS SCHOOL.—This school was opened in 1830 in the lower story of the building now occupied by the Bartlett School. Its first principal was Mr. Otis H.

Merrill. In 1851 he was succeeded by Mr. Samuel Bennett. The school in the upper story of this building was known as the "Hancock School" as long as there was a separate school in the lower story called the Adams School; but when the house was remodelled in 1856, the two schools were united in one, and were called the Bartlett School. Mr. Tick, principal of the Hancock, having resigned, Mr. Bennett became principal of the consolidated school.

The history of the Hancock School is not separately given, but has been treated of under the head of the Bartlett School.

The changes in the names of our grammar schools sometimes makes their history slightly involved. For example, the names applied to the school (or schools) in this building have been, first, "Merrimack School;" second, "North Grammar School;" third, "Hancock and Adams Schools;" fourth, "Bartlett School."

In 1851 the average number of pupils belonging to the Hancock School was 295, and to the Adams, 225.

PRIMARY SCHOOLS.—Many of the blessings in the world are those of which but little is to be said. The silent forces of nature are the forces that change the world. Indeed, a blessing has been pronounced upon the hum which has no history. "The short and simple annals" of our primary schools do not measure their priceless value in our system of education. Even without the other grades of schools, the primary schools alone would be to any land an inestimable blessing. They can live without the other grades, but the other grades cannot exist without them. They stand at the threshold of life and guard the portals of the temple of knowledge.

But their history is necessarily a woe-ful history. With every change of teachers a primary school changes its character and becomes another school, and thus in one sense it has no history. Not so with the higher and larger schools which have many teachers and more fixed courses of study. They do not lose their identity and they have a continuous history.

In the year 1858 (the report for which is the latest report published) Lowell had ninety primary schools (proper), in thirty-two separate buildings. In each is a single teacher, and each is subject to the supervision of a single member of the School Board.

Of the primary schools of Lowell it may, in general, be said that they are excellent. In cases in which the teacher has been elected upon her merits this praise is almost always due.

CATHOLIC PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS.—There is, doubtless, a wide and honest difference of opinion among Christian men in regard to giving religious instruction in the public school. Some believe that so great is the difference of doctrine among the various religious sects, the only religious instruction which it is practically possible to give in public schools is the inculcation of the general principles of morality,

while others believe that distinctive doctrinal instruction should be regularly and systematically taught. It is probably fair to assert that the Protestant Churches generally adopt the former view and the Catholic Churches the latter.

The people of Lowell have thus far had the good fortune, as well as the wisdom, to avoid any serious conflict on this subject. The children of Protestants and Catholics have sat side by side in the public schools for many years, scarcely conscious of any religious difference. The writer of this article was for about thirty-eight years at the head of one of the Lowell schools, in which many of his pupils were Catholics. He read every morning from King James' translation of the Bible before the assembled pupils and repeated a short form of prayer, and he recollects no case in which any pupil refused to attend the exercises or in which any parent offered a complaint.

These amicable relations between the two parties seem to have been in great measure the result of a mutual agreement made in the earlier days of the existence of our school system. Of this agreement I will give a short account, as found in the report of a sub-committee of the School Board appointed in 1831 to consider the subject of the relations of Catholics to the public schools:

"In the first settlement of the town," says this report, "owing to several causes, the Irish were collected, and built their dwellings chiefly in one quarter, on a tract of land familiarly known to all by the name of 'The Dens.' A large population was here gathered, destitute of nearly every means of moral and intellectual improvement so generally enjoyed in New England. It was not to be expected that a community thus situated and neglected, so near the centre of a populous town, could be viewed with indifference; on the contrary, it would be watched with great anxiety and apprehension. Accordingly, by the advice and efforts of philanthropic individuals, a room was soon rented and supplied with fuel and other necessaries, and a teacher placed in this school, who was to be remunerated by a small voluntary tax from the parents. From the poverty and indifference of the parents, however, the school very soon languished and became extinct. It was, from time to time, revived, but, after months of feebleness, again failed.

"Up to the year 1830 the attempts to establish a school in this neighborhood were sustained by individual benevolence chiefly."

At the May meeting of 1830 the town took the matter up, and appropriated fifty dollars to establish a separate school for the Irish. This school, like other district schools, was in session only a part of the year. It seems, however, that this arrangement proved unsatisfactory, for we find that in 1834 Rev. Father Conolly kept a private school under the Catholic Church, thus clearly indicating that the public school was not meeting the wants of the community.

The various attempts to extend the benefits of the public schools to the Irish population had thus far failed. In speaking of these attempts and failures the School Committee of 1836 use the following language: "These attempts have been hitherto frustrated, chiefly, perhaps, by a natural apprehension on the part of parents and pastors of placing their children under Protestant teachers, and, in a measure, also by the mutual prejudices and consequent disagreement among the Protestant and Catholic children themselves."

When Father Conolly sought the aid of the committee in his work of educating and improving the children under his charge, the committee entered readily into his views, and a plan of establishing one or more separate schools for the children of Catholic parents was matured, and put into successful operation.

On the part of the committee the following conditions were insisted on as indispensable:

"1. That the instructors must be examined as to their qualifications by the committee, and receive their appointments from them.

"2. That the books, exercises and studies should be all prescribed and regulated by the committee, and that no other whatever should be taught or allowed.

"3. That these schools should be placed, as respects the examination, inspection and general supervision of the committee, on precisely the same ground as the other schools of the town." Father Conolly, on his part, urged, "in order to render the scheme acceptable to his parishioners, that the instructors must be of the Roman Catholic faith, and that the books prescribed should contain no statements of facts not admitted by that faith, nor any remarks reflecting injuriously upon their system of belief." "These conditions," says the report, "were assented to by the committee as reasonable and proper, and the books in use in our schools were submitted to his inspection, and were by him fully approved."

Accordingly, in September, two schools for the Irish children were established under the Catholic Church, and one in the vicinity of Chapel Hill.

In March, 1844, there were one grammar school and five primary schools, composed exclusively of Irish children.

By degrees, as time passed on, the children of Irish parents freely entered the High School and other schools of every grade, and no religious discrimination has been recognized. For a long period both parties have seemed satisfied, and complaints of any undue interference with the religious rights of the pupils have seldom, if ever, been heard.

The rapid increase of Catholic parochial schools in Lowell during the last ten years is not to be attributed to any rupture of the harmonious relations of the Protestants and Catholics of the city, but to the policy of the Catholic Church in America, which, in

recent years, demands, more impotently than ever, that the children of the Church must be educated by the Church, and that as religious instruction so far transcends in importance all other instruction, Catholic parents must no longer intrust the education of their children to schools in which no such instruction is given.

Four of the Catholic Churches of Lowell now sustain parochial schools. These schools are placed under the instruction of the Xaverian Brothers, the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Grey Nuns of Ottawa and the Dominican Sisters. These teachers are appointed by officials of high authority in the Church who are not only men of superior ability, but who are placed in a position which enables them to act independently of local prejudice or popular favor. The result is, that the teachers of these schools are a superior class of instructors—gentlemen devoted to duty and to the service of the Church, and ladies of refined manners and high intellectual culture. The school-buildings are almost new, and are substantial and well equipped with the appliances demanded by modern schools.

There are three schools connected with St. Patrick's Church: (1) The Female Academy, which was established in 1852, and which has eleven teachers and about 100 pupils, and in which the French language is taught and a somewhat higher grade of studies is pursued, (2) The Parochial School (for girls), which is devoted to the common English branches of study, having eight teachers and about 500 pupils.

Both of these schools are under the instruction of the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Superior being Sister Clare, of the Sacred Heart.

The substantial brick building which accommodates both schools is situated on Adams Street.

(3) The St. Patrick Parochial School (for boys) is situated on Suffolk Street, and is in a brick building formerly known as St. Mary's Church. This church was built and originally owned by the Worthen Street Baptist Church, but has long been in the possession of the Catholics. This school has eleven teachers and about 600 pupils. It is under the instruction of the Xaverian Brothers, with Brother Angelus as director. In this school music is made a subject of special attention. It has a brass band and orchestra of twenty-four pieces, under the instruction of the Brothers. It also has four companies of cubs, supplied with uniforms.

The three schools are under the general supervision of Father Michael O'Brien, pastor of St. Patrick's Church.

The Parochial School of the Immaculate Conception is situated on High Street, in Belvidere. It was established in 1881, and has seven teachers and about 475 pupils. It is under the instruction of the Grey Nuns of Ottawa, the Superior being Sister M. Angela. The school is for both sexes, and only the common English branches are taught, including mu-

sic, drawing and calisthenics. The school building is particularly attractive, both for its construction and the beauty of its location.

St. Joseph's Parochial School, on Moody Street, is designed for the children of French Catholics, most of whom have, in recent years, come to Lowell from the British Provinces. It is under the general supervision of Father Auler M. Loring, pastor of St. Joseph's Church, on Lee Street. It has seventeen teachers and about 900 pupils, and is under the instruction of the Grey Nuns of Ottawa. The children come from homes in which the French language is spoken, but in the school instruction is given both in French and English. It is worthy of remark that the pupils prefer the English, and think it a language more easily acquired than the French. Mary Ann Kelly is Sister Superior of the school. A stranger, on visiting this institution, is struck with the spirit of politeness and courtesy which pervades every department.

St. Michael's Parochial School, on Sixth Street, in Centralville, has but recently been opened, having been organized in September, 1885. It has five teachers and about 180 pupils, all being girls. The common English branches are taught, together with vocal and instrumental music. It is under the instruction of the Dominican Sisters and the general supervision of the pastor of St. Michael's Church.

TRAINING-SCHOOL.—A training-school has recently been established by the School Board for the better instruction of young candidates for the position of teacher, and also as a means of testing the aptness and ability of the candidates for their work, and thus aiding the board in their selection and choice of new teachers for the schools.

The pupils of this school do not differ from the pupils of the primary schools, but their immediate instructors are candidates before the School Board for positions as teachers, who are denominated "pupil-teachers," and are placed on trial under the supervision of an experienced principal, whose duty it is to observe the methods of the teachers under her charge, to point out their defects and errors, to suggest better methods and give them general instruction in the art of teaching. The most apt and skillful of these "pupil-teachers" have the best reasons to expect appointments, by the board, to permanent positions as teachers in the public schools. However, no pledges are given beforehand, nor does the board think it just, in all cases, to reject the claims of other competent persons who have not served in the training-school.

Perhaps the greatest benefit to be derived from this school will be the elimination from the list of candidates for teachers' positions of those who, by their failure in the work of the training-school, clearly show that they possess no natural aptness and ability for the teacher's work. It is well known that in all our cities there are many persons of high character and moral

worth, who have secured situations as teachers, but who on trial prove to have no natural tact in their work. Through an excess of kindness such unsuccessful teachers are allowed, for long years, to retain their positions, to the detriment of the schools and with great injustice to the pupils and their parents. It is hoped the training-school will often save the board from such unfortunate and embarrassing appointments. The principal of this school is Miss Julia M. Dewey.

On Sept. 15, 1880, in the new building on Charles Street, erected specially for this school, the six rooms were occupied by 250 pupils. The number who had presented themselves as pupil-teachers was thirty-two. These were variously employed under the direction of the principal, some in teaching the pupils in the building, some in temporarily filling the places of absent teachers of other schools, and all in daily drill and practice in the work of instruction.

FREE EVENING SCHOOLS.—In 1855, in consequence of an alteration in the Constitution of the State, it was found necessary to bring under the direct supervision of the School Committee these free evening schools which had for several years been sustained by the Lowell Missionary Association, aided by annual appropriations from the City Government. From this date they became a part of the school system of the city.

My space will not permit me to trace their history or to tell of their beneficial mission. They help where help is most needed, and their existence and support do honor to our free institutions.

These schools are not in session during the spring and summer months. For the term beginning in Oct., 1887, and ending in Feb., 1888 (the last reported), the number of these schools was ten, the average number of pupils belonging to them was 1017, the percentage of attendance being 78.

These schools are in session four evenings per week.

One of their number is devoted to instruction in the higher branches of study, and is denominated the "Evening High School."

The whole number of teachers in service in the term reported was, on the average, seventy-six.

FREE EVENING DRAWING-SCHOOL.—In 1870 the Legislature of Massachusetts enacted a law requiring that free instruction in industrial and mechanical drawing shall be given to persons over fifteen years of age, and that drawing shall be taught in all the public schools. In accordance with this law, drawing was made one of the regular studies of the schools, and provisions were made for free instruction in drawing, outside the public schools, to persons over fifteen years of age. In 1872 three evening classes in drawing were formed—two in free hand, one in architectural and one in machine-drawing. This free instruction has been since continued with gratifying success and with increasing favor. The Committee

on Drawing in 1878, say: "Drawing, as taught in our schools, is not a mere accomplishment, nor is it an amusement. It is the language of all industrial arts. Buildings and machines must have plans, elevations, sections and drawings of parts. Carriages, furniture, jewelry, implements, pottery make their first appearance in drawings. Conceived in the mind, they take visible form on paper. All the varied designs on carpets, calicoes, muslins, silks must be drawn before they can be wrought."

In 1880 the unoccupied Mann School-house was, at an expense of \$4125, fitted for the accommodation of all the departments of this school. With these more commodious quarters the Free Evening Drawing-School started on a new career of usefulness and success. Of the composition of this school the committee of 1888 say: "A visit to the classes while at work shows us carpenters, cabinet-makers, stone-cutters, masons, mechanics, teachers, book-keepers, clerks, house-keepers, domestics, operatives, students—all engaged in an educational process that means developed and improved powers for them in the practical work of life."

The following statistics are for the year 1888: Total number in architectural classes, 64; total number in machine classes, 112; total number in free-hand class, 138; total number in practical design class, 36; total number in modeling class, 106; aggregate, 526. The total expense of the school for 1888 was \$5046.

SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.—The subject of superintendent of schools has fared roughly in the city of Lowell. It has been driven to and fro like a shuttlecock between the School Committee, the Common Council and the people, each in turn giving it a hostile blow.

As early, perhaps, as 1850, some of the best friends of our schools began to agitate the question of electing such an officer, but the School Board were slow to move in the matter. In 1854 the General Court of Massachusetts enacted a law authorizing the City Council to require the School Committee annually to elect a superintendent of public schools, with such a salary as the City Council should determine. In the same year the City Council of Lowell passed an ordinance making the requisition which the statute authorized. After long discussion upon the validity of this law, in June, 1858, the Lowell School Board elected as superintendent, General Henry K. Oliver, of Lawrence, subsequently treasurer of the State of Massachusetts. But the Common Council had voted no salary, and General Oliver refused to accept the office under such conditions. Again, in December of the same year, Hon. Joseph White, subsequently secretary of the State Board of Education, was elected to the office, but refused to accept on account of insufficiency of salary.

At length, in February, 1859, Mr. Geo. W. Shattuck was elected to the office and promptly entered upon its duties. But the office had too few ardent

friends and far too many open or secret foes. The question of abolishing the office was left to a popular vote at the annual municipal election in December, 1859. By a vote of 1446 to 1069 the people instructed the City Council to repeal the ordinance requiring an election of superintendent of schools, and this was accordingly done. But the subject would not rest. Other cities, generally, had such an officer, and the friends of schools, with so much unanimity and earnestness, demanded a superintendent for the Lowell schools. It was resolved by the authorities to conform to the popular demand.

Accordingly in Feb., 1864, after the office had been vacant about four years, Mr. Abner J. Phelps, superintendent of schools in New Bedford, was elected to the same office in the Lowell schools. On account of the insufficiency of the salary offered, Mr. Phelps did not assent to accept the office, until Mr. Hamford, mayor of the city, pledged himself to make up the deficiency in salary from his private purse. He then entered upon its duties and served until near the close of 1866. Soon after the resignation of Mr. Phelps, Mr. Charles Morrill, principal of the Green School, was elected to the position. Upon the death of Mr. Morrill, in 1884, after the long service of seventeen years, Mr. Geo. H. Conley, principal of the Butler School, was elected to the place. Upon the appointment of Mr. Conley to the office of supervisor in the Boston schools, Mr. Geo. F. Lawton, an attorney in Lowell, and once principal of the Green School, became superintendent of the Lowell schools and is the present incumbent of the office.

To sustain this office seems now to be the settled policy of the city; still, there are doubtless those who regret that the parents of the children and the most influential and public-spirited citizens do not, as in earlier years, participate in the management and examinations of our public schools. As in domestic life no hired nurse or governess, however expert, can fill a mother's place, so in our public schools the children of a larger growth need a love and care more tender than a salaried officer, however skillful, can bestow.

All will concede that the vast amount of clerical work demanded in the management of our schools calls for the services of the expert and skillful hands of well-paid officers, but when the parents desert the schools and intrust the dearest interests of their children to hired experts and paid officers, one may well sigh for the return to our schools of the more tender care and supervision of those who love the children most.

Still there are very great advantages in the supervision of our schools by "Superintendents." I only plead that these advantages shall not be lost, and more than lost, by the withdrawal from their management of those who by the ties of nature are most deeply interested in their welfare.

CARNEY MEDALS.—The Carney Medals are the

gift of James^d G. Carney, Esq., the first treasurer of the "Lowell Institution for Savings," the oldest savings bank in the city. In a letter addressed in 1855 to the mayor in regard to this gift Mr. Carney says:

"I am desirous of contributing somewhat to the benefit of the public schools of Lowell, where my children have received their school education. I therefore send the enclosed check, that the annual interest thereof may be appropriated to the purchase of six silver medals to be annually distributed to the six best scholars in the high school *junior class*—three to the girls' department, and three to the boys' department."

The description of these medals is as follows:

"The outer circle on one side bears this inscription: *The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom.* Within this circle is a cluster of flowers, under which are the words: *Devoted to — the excellence of character and scholarship.* On the reverse, upon the outer circle, is the inscription: *James G. Carney to the Lowell schools.* Inside of this is another circle inscribed: *Let wisdom, yet unfeared, and within this circle is a Gygian loop."*

In accordance with the request of the giver, these medals have been annually distributed, beginning with the year 1859, when at the head of the list of "Carney Medal Scholars" stands the name of Frederick T. Greenbald, now Representative in the United States Congress.

The School Committee of Lowell consists of fourteen members, *viz.*, the mayor, the president of the Common Council, and two members from each of the six wards of the city, who hold office for two years, and are elected by the wards in which they reside.

The general teachers and officers are a superintendent of schools, a supervisor of the evening schools, a teacher of penmanship, a teacher of drawing, a teacher of music, a military instructor and three transient commissioners.

SEASON STATEMENTS FOR 1888.—Estimated population of Lowell, 75,000; valuation of real and personal property, \$57,640,775; Number of children from five to fifteen years of age on May 1st, 12,200; number of teachers in Dec., 1888, 191; expenditures for schools, \$184,300; salary of the superintendent of schools, \$2900; salary of the supervisor of evening schools, \$1200; salary of the principal of High School, \$2200; salary of the principal of Grammar School, \$1800; salary of male assistant in High School, \$1800; salary of female assistants in High School, \$700; salary of female assistants in Grammar School, \$600; salary of teacher of Primary School, \$600.

Diplomas are granted to the graduates both of the High and Grammar Schools. In 1888 the number of diplomas awarded in the High School was 64.

CENTRAL VILLAGE ACADEMY.—This institution, familiarly known as "Drach's Academy," was incorporated in 1833. The Academy building of two stories, standing near the side of the present Varum

Schoolhouse, was first occupied by a school in 1826. The first catalogue of this Academy gives the names of twenty-one pupils. The name of Joseph Bradley is given as president, that of Jefferson Bancroft as secretary, and that of Isaac Wilbrell, J. M., as principal.

Other teachers in this institution were: Benjamin F. Butler, Rev. M. Cutler, William G. Russell, Rev. J. C. Ingalls, Charles Merrill and Rev. Cyrus Mann. Especially in the administration of Mr. Ingalls the school was in a flourishing condition, the spacious building once used as a "Water-Cure" establishment being erected and used as the boarding-house for the pupils.

But the purposes for which the New England academies of the first half of the present century were established have been fully met by the modern High School. Hence this academy, like the rest, ceased at length to be needed, and was abandoned as early as least as 1851, when Centralville was annexed to Lowell. The building then became the property of the city, and the Varnum School was opened in it. When, in 1877, the Varnum School took possession of its new brick building, the old academy was moved from Myrtle to Read Streets. It now stands on Bridge Street and is used as a manufactory of wire goods by Woods, Sherwood & Co.

As this academy was established and flourished before Centralville became a part of Lowell, its history does not properly belong to the history of Lowell schools, but as the building stood on ground now belonging to Lowell, and was for so many years, as it stood upon the hillside, a conspicuous object to the people of our city, it seems to deserve a brief notice.

CHAPTER IX.

LOWELL.—(Continued.)

ECCLIASTICAL HISTORY.

In preparing a brief history of the churches of Lowell, I have mainly relied, for my material, upon historical addresses delivered upon anniversary occasions, upon church manuals and replies from pastors and others kindly given to my inquiries. In regard to the Pawtucket Church, the only one of them whose record goes back into the preceding century, I am indebted to the valuable history of that church by Atkinson C. Varnum, Esq., whose researches have saved me much labor. My labors have brought me to a somewhat intimate knowledge of the interior operations of our Christian churches, and I am profoundly impressed with the inestimable blessings which they bestow upon society.

The value of a church to the community is too often judged by the character of its Sunday services,

and especially by the eloquence of its pastor. This criterion of judgment may have been almost just for a century ago, but it is very unjust when applied to the churches of the present day. The Sunday-school, with its corps of faithful teachers; the meetings for prayer, in which the spiritual life of the members gains new inspiration and strength; the sewing circle, where skillful hands make garments for the poor; the Society of Christian Endeavor, in which the young Christian first puts on his armor; the "Bony Bees," whose little fingers first ply the needle in the cause of the children of want; the "Daughters of the King," whose holy vows call them to rescue the perishing, and many other instrumentalities by which the Christian church of to-day fulfils its hallowed mission of charity very greatly transcend in importance the eloquence of the preacher and the stately and formal services of the sanctuary.

And yet in my history of the churches of Lowell I have said but very little in regard to these humble, but beneficent instrumentalities. The reason is obvious. From the very nature of the case there is little to be said. Their "record is on high." It is made by an angel's pen, not mine.

In respect to these subordinate works our churches of all denominations are very much alike. The record of one Sunday-school is very much like that of another. To state forty times, in giving the history of forty churches, that each one has its Sunday-school and its sewing circle, would be too much like stating forty times in describing their houses of worship that each has its roof and windows without and its pulpit and pews within.

I have therefore mostly contented myself with giving an account of the origin of each church and the cause and purpose of its establishment, of the erection of its house of worship, and of the changes in its pastors, together with a few brief sketches of the pastors' lives. While Sunday-schools are very much alike pastors, are often very unlike, and hence each pastor calls for his special history.

St. ANNE'S CHURCH.—The history of this church is well defined. It is a part of the history of the city itself, and is interwoven with all its memories. I find no lack of material for my short sketch of St. Anne's Church. Especially have I drawn from the historical sermon of its rector, Mr. Chamberé, delivered on the church's sixtieth anniversary, and from the article of Charles Hovey, Esq., read on February 26, 1885, before the "Old Residents' Historical Association."

The founders of the great manufacturing establishments of Lowell were men of far-seeing minds and generous hearts. They thought of something besides dividends. They knew full well that the 1200 people of every shade of social character and religious belief could not be moulded into a well-ordered community without the benign influences of education and religion. Accordingly, after their first mill had been

erected, they proceeded to erect a building of two stories, on the spot where now stands the Green School-house, for the purposes of a school and a house of worship. It was in the upper story of this building that, on March 7, 1824, the Rev. Theadore Edson delivered the first discourse ever preached in a public hall in the city of Lowell. The room was filled with an attentive audience. On the preceding day the young clergyman, then in deacon's orders, had been brought from Boston to Lowell in the chaise of Kirk Boott, arriving on Saturday evening. He found the carpenters, in the hours of twilight, hastily giving the finishing strokes in preparing the new hall for public worship on the morrow. The form of worship was that prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer. The responses were feeble, the voice of Kirk Boott rising above all the rest.

Only about three weeks before this occasion, a society called "The Merrimack Religious Society" had been organized under the auspices of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, a majority of the members of which were Unitarians in their religious belief. The employment of Mr. Edson was simply temporary and tentative. It was far from being certain that the heterogeneous population whom the new enterprise had drawn together, most of whom had been accustomed to the simple and barren worship of the New England country churches, would readily engage in the more formal and imposing liturgical services of the Episcopal Church. But a trial of a few weeks persuaded the new society that they were warranted in employing the young clergyman for a full year,—a year which proved to be the first of nearly sixty years of a pastorate ever to be memorable in the history of our city. The salary fixed at first was \$900, with an increase of \$200 and a house, if he should be married. "This increase," Dr. Edson once pleasantly said, "came in about two years."

Upon the settlement of a pastor, the Merrimack Company resolved to erect a church, and appropriated \$9000 for the purpose. The site of the Green School-house had its claims as the site of the new church; but the spot on which the church now stands was finally selected. The first stone was laid May 29, 1824, and the house was consecrated March 16, 1825. It was the same stone church which we now see, except that an addition of thirty feet was made at the north end about 1843.

In the early days of this church the Merrimack Company had pursued towards it a very liberal and generous policy. It had erected for it the first small house of worship, had for two years directly paid the salary of its rector, and had given to it a lease of the church property without rent for fifteen years, ending in November, 1842, and in various ways contributed to its support. The parsonage was erected in 1823.

The harmonious relations between the church and the Merrimack Company seem to have been interrupted at the expiration of the lease in 1842, for at

that time the Merrimack Company claimed \$12,000 for the church property and that the parsonage should be vacated before March 1, 1843. To this demand the "Religious Society," known since 1853 as the "Congregation of St. Anne's Church," yielded; the church was purchased by individual subscriptions and the pastor removed to the parsonage near Pawtucket Falls, afterwards the residence of Mr. J. C. Ayer.

The course of the Merrimack Company seemed so unjust to the church, that in February, 1858, a suit was brought against the company before the courts to recover the possession of the church building and the parsonage. Distinguished counsel were employed on both sides. For the church were Hon. Abel Parker, Hon. John P. Robinson and Benjamin F. Butler, and for the company were Hon. Rufus Choate, Hon. F. B. Crowninshield and S. A. Brown, Esq. The final decision of the Supreme Judicial Court, after a delay of about four years, sustained the claim of the Merrimack Company, which received for the parsonage nearly \$17,000, raised by private subscriptions, and the rector re-entered the house on March 21, 1860, and there spent the remainder of his life.

There was a strong conviction on the part of many that the conduct of the Merrimack Company towards the church was oppressive and unjust, and it is said that the distinguished Patrick T. Jackson, having met the treasurer of the church on his way to pay over the money to the company, declared the transaction "no better than highway robbery."

In the above narration to avoid the numerous long names by which the St. Anne's religious society was called at different times, I have used the word "church" with perhaps too little precision.

From the close of this contest with the Merrimack Company to the end of Dr. Edson's life, in 1853, the affairs of this church present not many things demanding historical record, and my record will be brief, and in somewhat detached statements.

March 8, 1874, was observed as the fiftieth anniversary of the introduction of religious worship in Lowell.

The St. Anne Sabbath-School, for almost sixty years, had two sessions every Sabbath, and was cathechised by the pastor every month.

In 1830 a building was erected north of the church at a cost of \$600 for the use of the Sunday-School, and a second building in 1850. These gave place in 1858 to the present stone chapel, which was erected at the cost of \$12,000. The number of scholars in 1840 reached 655. In 1873 the choir-room and sacristy were built at a cost of \$5000.

St. Luke's church, an offshoot of St. Anne's under the Rev. A. D. McCay, erected a house of worship in Belvidere, which before its completion, was sold in 1846, to the High Street Congregational Church, and the enterprise was relinquished. Rev. Mr. McCay had been employed in 1839 as an assistant to the rector of

St. Anne's for one year, and services were held by him in Chapel Hall. This was warranted on account of the large attendance at the mother church. Out of this movement issue the formation of the society of St. Luke in Holyoke.

On October 17, 1857, took place the dedication of the chime of eleven bells which, by the generous subscriptions of private individuals, had been placed in the tower of St. Anne's. Mr. George Hedrick had, by persistent effort, raised the subscription of more than \$2000, and had pushed the work to its completion. "High and poor, high and low, men of every shade of religious opinion," contributed to the purchase of the bells. With great propriety this chime of bells was placed in the tower of St. Anne's, the oldest of the churches in the city proper, and that in which the fathers of the city first joined in religious worship. The bells were founded in the city of Troy, N. Y., and on each bell was an appropriate inscription. To make my account more brief, I will mention only (as an example) the inscription on the sixth in order, whose pitch is on B:

"B, our Be - Blesst-ed Bell,

To the memory of Marshall, Born 1, B. 1794; died A. D. 1776. Presented by the principal musical professors and students of Lowell, A. D. 1857.

To singe ' Nollis art dicam,
Singe forth, ye bells, a merry chime."

The total weight of the eleven bells is 2890 pounds.

An orphanage, located near the church, was instituted in 1875. This institution was dear to the heart of Dr. Edson. On Jan. 1, 1890, it had two teachers, and supported twenty-one children. Children are received who are from two to seven years of age.

At the death of Dr. Edson, who owned this orphanage, it became the property of his daughter, Miss Elizabeth Edson, who has generously donated it to the church.

Of the memorial windows already placed in St. Anne's Church, the first is given by Dr. John O. Green and William A. Burke, in which two female figures, "Charity" and "Devotion," are designed to represent, respectively, the most marked characteristics of the departed wives of the givers.

The second, representing "The Annunciation," is placed by the widow of the late George H. Carleton, in memory of her husband, who for many years was a warden of the church.

The third was placed by Mrs. Elix C. Davis, as a memorial of her father and mother.

The fourth was placed by Mr. Elhu S. Hunt and his son-in-law, Mr. Albert O. Cook, in memory of their respective wives.

After the death of Dr. Edson the parish was in charge of Rev. A. E. Johnson and Rev. F. Gilliat. The church was without a rector for nearly one year.

Having brought the history of St. Anne's Church down to the time of the death of its first rector, I pause to give a brief account of his life. It would be

impossible to write a history of this church, or even of the city itself, with Dr. Edson left out. His long life, his intense individuality, his high official position, his iron will and his tireless energy make him stand out alone as a marked man who can be compared with no one else. "We shall not look upon his like again."

Theodore Edson was born in Bridgewater, Mass., August 24, 1788. Though he learned the carpenter's trade, his tastes led him to a life of study. He engaged in school-teaching for the whole or part of two years. Subsequently, in 1816, he went to Phillips Academy, at Andover, and spent two years in preparation for college. He entered Harvard College in 1818, at the age of twenty-five years. In college rank he was the fourth scholar in his class of sixty members, among whom were Charles G. Atherton, Nathaniel L. Bowditch, Rev. Dr. Worcester and Rev. Dr. Hill, of Worcester. Having assumed deacon's orders after his graduation, he was supplying St. Matthew's Church in South Boston when Kirk Boott came to his humble study to invite him to come to Lowell. In accepting the invitation he assures us he did not even think of his remuneration, but was filled with the thought of his own unworthiness of so sacred an office. I quote his own words: "I entered the ministry with a very deep sense of unworthiness of so great an honor, and with intense gratitude to God for putting me into the sacred calling."

In the early years of his ministry he took an active and responsible part in every effort of the benevolent in promoting the religious and intellectual welfare of the new settlement. Far from limiting his labors to the bounds of his own parish, his voice was uplifted in public halls and in the pulpits of other denominations in the defence of every good cause. In his last years, when the bounds of religious societies had become more distinctly defined, and when the burden of years pressed upon him, he very naturally confined himself more strictly to his own parochial duties, but it was not so in his earlier days. To no man is Lowell more indebted for starting things aright than to him.

Dr. Edson's long pastorate of nearly sixty years presents an almost unparalleled devotion to duty. He never spared himself. No form was more often met in the streets, but he was never obeying the call of pleasure, but always that of duty. There was some widow who needed bread, some troubled soul who called for sympathy, some dying man who needed the consolations of religion. On this subject Bishop Clark made the following eloquent remarks in 1865 in reference to Dr. Edson: "The sun has not been more regular in his rising and setting than he has been in his daily round of duties. No storm has ever raged which he would not cheerfully face when the call of the sufferer called him from his fireside. No Sunday ever dawned when the doors of St. Anne have not been opened to the worshiper. No heavy-laden sinner ever asked his counsel and was sent un-

conducted away." It is said that throughout his long ministry he never sought a summer vacation, though on one occasion he received a gift from a parishioner of \$1000 to defray his expenses on a voyage to the old world. This voyage, however, was his "strange work," and even in this he was probably obeying the call of duty.

Very few clergymen have been so often called as he to officiate at the burial of the dead. On such occasions the solemn and beautiful burial service of his Church, though so often repeated, seemed always fresh and new. With what solemn awe he always approached the mystery of death. We, who have so often listened to his voice at the burial of the dead, can never forget with what tender, pleading pathos he was wont to utter the words: "O God, most mighty, O holy and merciful Saviour, thou most worthy Judge Eternal, suffer us not, at our last hour, for any pains of death to fall from Thee." This prayer, so often uttered, was abundantly fulfilled in his own case, for his physician and life-long friend, who watched by his bedside during the long weeks of severe suffering which closed his life, testifies that these sufferings "were borne with the sweetest submission and calmest resignation." When he saw that the end was near he asked that the "sacrament" be no longer delayed, and "he sank serenely and gently, in the conscious presence of his mental powers and with cheerful submission of his soul to God." He died of congestion of the lungs, June 25, 1853. He left one daughter, his wife having died ten years before.

Rev. A. St. John Chamberé, the second rector of St. Anne's Church, assumed the duties of his office May 15, 1854, and he worthily fills his high position.

THE HOUSE OF PRAYER.—This Episcopal Church, which is far more ritualistic in its form of worship than any other in the city, was organized in 1876 by Rev. B. F. Cooley. Services had previously been held in Highland Hall and in private parlors by the Rev. Mr. Roberts, pastor of St. John's Church. Mr. Cooley entered upon his work with great energy and enthusiasm. He acted as architect in designing the new church building, and as artist in decorating its walls. He also embroidered many of the vestments, and, by conducting the music, he secured a very excellent choral service. He was succeeded by "Father" Brown, of Methuen.

Rev. J. J. Cressy was rector of this church from 1881 to 1887. The present rector, Rev. A. J. Davis, came to the church in March, 1888. There are 167 persons connected with the parish.

"The services, being in music and ritual, are as much in advance of what is now common as the present services have advanced beyond those of forty years ago."

The church edifice, on Walker Street, was opened for worship December 26, 1874. The corner-stone was laid by Rev. Dr. Edson in September, 1874. On this occasion several of the clergy and the choir of

the House of Prayer, of St. John's (Lowell), St. John's (Lawrence) and the Advent (Boston) were present and assisted in the services. The church edifice, with the tank cost about \$1000.

ST. JOHN'S PARISH.—The organization of this parish of the Episcopal Church was effected July 20, 1860. Preliminary to its organization Gen. Charles W. Homer, of Cambridge, who in 1858 had come to Lowell as an assistant of Dr. Edson, had held Sunday services in the chapel of St. Anne, beginning on Feb. 27, 1859. Subsequently, for want of sufficient room in the chapel, these services were transferred to Mechanics' Hall.

The connection between the Rev. Mr. Homer and St. Anne's Church was dissolved Oct. 1, 1860, and steps were immediately taken to establish a new parish. This parish was organized, as stated above, July 20, 1860.

Rev. Charles W. Homer, first rector of St. John's Parish, was chosen to his sacred office July 29, 1860. On the first Sunday in October, 1860, the Sunday services were transferred from Mechanics' Hall to "Wyman's Church," a hall in a building which stood on the site of the present Edson's Block, in Merrimack Street.

The erection of a house of worship was promptly begun, and the corner-stone was laid on Monday, April 15, 1861, with Masonic ceremonies. The pastor, by his winning manners and affable address, was remarkably successful in raising funds from all denominations of Christians for the erection of the church.

The new church was first occupied for religious worship on the first Sunday of October, 1861. This house, with the chapel, was erected at a cost of \$47,000. Its walls are of Westford granite.

The first rector resigned Nov. 22, 1862, and Rev. Cornelius B. Smith assumed the pastoral office on May 24, 1863. Under his rectorship the debt of the church was paid.

The Rev. Charles L. Hutchins succeeded Mr. Smith as rector Nov. 1, 1865. During his term of service the west window, with the figure of St. Luke, the beloved physician, was placed in the church in honor of the first warden, Dr. Elihu Huntington, a citizen whom, perhaps above any other, Lowell has delighted to honor. Another window was also placed in the church in honor of Mr. Samuel Burbank, a most worthy man.

Rev. Daniel C. Roberts succeeded to the rectorship June 1, 1869, and served the church four years.

The present rector, Rev. L. C. Manchester, assumed the pastoral office October 1, 1873.

One of the marked features in the worship of this church is its tasteful and excellent music, the credit of which belongs very greatly to Mr. Charles H. Burbank, librarian of the City Library, who, for nearly thirty years, has devoted much time to this part of sacred worship. A boy choir has been successfully employed for more than twenty years.

PAWUCKET CHURCH—The Pawucket Church is for the oldest within the present territory of Lowell. It is situated in that part of the city which in 1674 was set off from the town of Braintree. But as St. Anne's Episcopal Church was the first established within the original limits of the city, the honor of being the first church in Lowell justly belongs to St. Anne's.

The town of Braintree is supposed to have received its name from the town or parish in England from which came Samuel Varnum, who, about 1675, one hundred years before the War of the Revolution, bought land of the Indians on the north side of the Merrimack River and thus probably became the earliest English settler of the town. It was incorporated as a township in 1701, one of the provisions of the act of incorporation being this: "That the inhabitants of said town shall in ye maintenance of the ministry of the town of Chelmsford, as at present they do until they are provided with a minister as the law directs."

In 1711 the inhabitants of Braintree in general town-meeting voted to build a meeting-house of their own, and in the same year they chose as their minister Mr. Amos Cheever, who, four years before, had graduated at Harvard College. He was to have as his salary fifty pounds per year, and also eighty pounds for building a house. This offer was declined. A similar offer was made to Mr. Wigglesworth in 1712, which was also declined. The salary was probably too small to warrant a settlement. It was not till 1718 that the meeting-house was completed, although it was dedicated two years before this date. Nor was it till 1720 that the church secured the services of a pastor.

By vote of the town this first meeting house was to be thirty feet long and twenty-five feet wide (about the dimensions of a large parlor). The pay of the workmen on the edifice was, by vote, to be "two shillings one man a day for getting timber; four cattle and a man a day five shillings and so according; the trustees to get the work done as cheap as they can."

"The locality," says Mr. Varnum (to whom I have already expressed my obligations), "was on what is now called Varnum Avenue, about a half a mile above Pawucket bridge, on the southerly side of the street, on land owned by Deacon Abel Coburn, and just east of his present residence. The spot still retains the name of the old 'meeting-house lot.' We are informed by Mr. Coburn that there appears also to have been a 'Noon-house,' in which the people assembled between services to warm themselves and partake of a lunch."

As to these "Noon-houses" or "Sabbath day houses" Mr. Varnum makes the following quotation from Edward Abbott's work called "Revolutionary Times": "Comfort, being carefully shut out of the meeting-house itself, was only thus rudely provided for in such subordinate structures. The 'Sabbath day house' was a family affair generally comprising but a single

apartment, perhaps fifteen feet square, with windows and a fireplace. It was very plainly and sparsely furnished. Chairs for the old people and benches for the children stood round the walls, and a table in the centre might hold the Bible and a few religious books and pamphlets, while on one side shelves contained dishes for cooking and eating. A group of such cabins standing about the meeting-house added not a little to the picturesqueness of the spot, and their use conduced greatly to the convenience and comfort of Sabbath worship, especially in winter. The family able to keep a Sabbath day house, drove directly thither on Sabbath mornings, warmed themselves up by a hot fire without and quite likely by a hot drink within, and here spent the intermission with further wholesome regards to the wants of the inner man."

Rev. Thannus Parker was the first settled pastor of the church. He was evidently a superior scholar, for he graduated at Harvard when only seventeen years of age, and settled in the ministry at Braintree at the age of only nineteen years. The vote to extend a call to Mr. Parker was passed on Dec. 28, 1719, in general town-meeting, and his salary was then fixed at eighty pounds per year.

It must not be supposed that before the settlement of Mr. Parker the people of the town were without religious instruction and privileges, for as early as 1711 the town appointed a committee to employ a minister at five shillings a day (temporarily, of course), and Mr. Wigglesworth and Mr. Hall were so employed. The following town record on the subject of employing temporary preachers is a noteworthy record, as presenting, in its form of language, an interesting puzzle:

"Also it is voted that Mr. Wigglesworth should come to preach for a time, in a way to making a settlement after Mr. Cheevers has been treated with, and don't come to preach and in a way to making a settlement."

Mr. Parker's pastorate of forty-four years seems to have been an ideal one, for he spent his whole remaining life with his people, dying after a year of declining health in the sixty-fourth year of his age. The records leave no trace of anything but affection for their pastor, and the town voted the generous sum of twenty-four pounds for a mourning dress for his widow and six rings to the pall-bearers who conveyed the sacred dust to the grave. A few years since, by order of Mr. Varnum, the remains were removed from the field in which they were first placed to the Woodbine Cemetery in Lowell.

During a part of Mr. Parker's pastorate the harmony of early years seems to have been broken; for the little, old meeting-house, which the builders were ordered to make as cheap as they could, had become too small and too much decayed for further use, and the location of a new church became a subject of somewhat stormy dispute.

Haverer, in 1748, a new church, with front and side galleries, was erected, in the style of the times, with square box pews arranged around the walls for the dignitaries who could pay for them, and benches in the centre of the church for those who could not purchase pews. Eight seats of "dignity" were established by vote of the town, this quantity defined in the order of rank, to wit:

"Fore seat below, second seat below, fore seat in front gallery, fore seat in the side gallery, third seat below, second in the front gallery, fourth seat below, second in side gallery."

Rev. Nathan Davis was the second pastor of the church. His ordination occurred Nov. 20, 1745. His salary was fixed at eighty pounds, like that of his predecessor, but to defray his expenses in changing his residence and beginning a new pastorate, a special grant of 150 pounds was given him. Such a grant was customary in those days and was denominated a "settlement." Mr. Davis resigned his office in 1781, after a service of sixteen years.

In 1785 a call to settle as pastor was extended to Rev. Timothy Langdon. This call was given just after the close of the Revolutionary War, when the country was most deeply suffering from a depreciated currency and the evils of poverty were almost as hard to be borne as had been the dangers and hardships of war. Only by slow degrees did the thrift and energy of the American people, aided by the financial policy and wisdom of Alexander Hamilton, dispel the gloom which rested upon the hopes of the American people. The people of Draught had made a noble record of sacrifice during the war, but their poverty forbade them to offer such a salary to Mr. Langdon as he could accept.

Two years after Mr. Langdon had refused to assume the office of pastor, a call was extended to Mr. Solomon Aiken, offering a settlement of £150, a salary of £24 and twenty cords of wood. This call was accepted, and for twenty-five years he "proved himself to be an efficient and faithful pastor."

In 1793 a violent contest arose in regard to dividing the parish into two parts on account of the great inconvenience to which many were subjected in reaching the church, the two extremes of the old parish being so far apart. The result was that the church now known as the Centre Church was erected in what was claimed to be near the geographical centre of the town. The people of the west part of the town, where the old church had stood and where the pastor resided, were far from being satisfied that the new church was erected so far away, and resolved that they would have a church of their own near Pawtucket Falls. A new religious society was formed, a lot of land for a new church was purchased of James Varnum, a large land-owner, the deed bearing the date of Jan. 7, 1799. The church erected upon this land by the newly-formed society is the same church building which now stands near the Paw-

tucket Bridge. The location was very desirable for a church, for besides being near the village where the Merrimack, it was situated upon the Great Mountain Road, which had been built into the town in 1766. Mr. Varnum also sold in 1799 to the church the same location: "There may have been a lot of trouble considered, for this was the American and Capital Seat of the Pawtucket Trade of Industry and the spot where John Eliot first preached the gospel (about 1611) and for many years afterwards, as they gathered to obtain their supply of fish at the falls."

The new society was called "The First Congregational Society in Draught," and the act of its incorporation is dated June 22, 1799. Their house of worship was a plain structure, having square pews, with seats around the sides of the pews, so that as many benches, if the church were filled, faced from the pulpit as towards it. There were galleries on three sides, and the deacons' seat directly in front of the pulpit. There was the decorated sounding-board hanging over the preacher's head. This sounding-board seems to have been the object of a most unaccountable affection of one at least of the worshippers; for when, about 1825, it was removed from its place, this devout man, on entering the church and perceiving that the object of his affectionate regard had been removed from its sacred position, soliloquized thus: "They have taken away the ark of the Lord and I will go too." He then left the church and returned no more. A box-stove, purchased by individuals for warming the church, was set up first in the winter of 1820-21, the first stove, a small square box of tin or iron, enclosed in a wooden frame and containing within a dish of coals brought from home, having heretofore been the only means of protecting from freezing theaching feet of the worshippers. In 1820 the steeple of the church was erected, and the first bell, at a cost of \$700, was purchased.

But I must be pardoned for dwelling so long upon the early history of this oldest of our churches. Our city is intensely modern, and has but very few objects which we love because they are old. I fancy I hear some cynical critic say, "The people of Lowell can boast of so small a number of things which are antique and picturesque, that they feel bound to use the few that they have for all they are worth."

It is remarkable that for twenty-three years after the incorporation of the new society the church had no settled pastor. A large number of temporary preachers were employed, among them President Lord, Rev. Humphrey Moore, Deacon Parker, Dr. Edson and Rev. Jacob Veggis. Students from Andover Seminary came up on horse back and preached two seasons "for two dollars and board."

But on January 31, 1821, Rev. Reuben Sears was installed as the first settled pastor of the new Pawtucket Church. Mr. Sears graduated from Union College in 1798. He is remembered as a man of good abilities and kindly spirit. After visiting the

church six years he resigned his office, went West and died in 1877 or 1878.

Rev. Sylvanus O. Pierce, the second pastor of the church, was installed in April, 1829, when he was thirty-two years of age. Leaving Union College in his senior year with the purpose of going as missionary to Bombay, he changed his purpose so far as to defer his work as a missionary until he had taken a course of study at Andover. In 1828 he began to supply the pulpit of the Pawtucket Church, where he was ordained as an Evangelist. So much were the members of the church pleased with him as a preacher that they gave him an invitation to settle with them as their pastor. He accepted the office, and during the four years of his ministry fifty-three members were added to the church. In 1832 he was installed as pastor of the church in Melrose, where, after a very successful pastorate of seven years, he died of consumption in the prime of manhood. Mr. Pierce was an ardent, earnest, eloquent man, who left behind him a blessed memory.

Rev. Tobias Pookham, the third pastor, about a year after his graduation from Andover Seminary, was installed in the sacred office May 18, 1836. He served as pastor only three years, and became a Baptist minister. He died in Tioga, Penn., at the age of forty-two years.

Rev. Joseph Merrill, the fourth pastor, graduated from Dartmouth College. After having for several years been engaged as teacher or pastor elsewhere, he was installed over Pawtucket Church April 20, 1842. In his years 1849 and 1850 he represented the town of Dracut in the State Legislature. He had resigned his pastorate in 1848, having served six years. His last years were spent in Lowell. He was "a sincere, earnest and faithful preacher."

Rev. Brown Emerson, the fifth pastor, was a graduate of Yale College. His services extended from 1850 to 1854. He died in Wyoming, N. J., at the age of nearly eighty years.

Rev. Perris R. Fiske, the sixth pastor, served the church only two years, from 1863 to 1865, afterwards becoming pastor of the church in Peacham, Vt.

Rev. Joseph Woodman, the next pastor, graduated at Andover and the Andover Seminary, and was installed Sept. 1, 1879. He was in office four years and is now preaching in Barret, Vt. He was an earnest, faithful pastor, leaving behind him many warm friends.

The present pastor, Rev. Charles H. Willcox, was ordained Nov. 6, 1884. He is a graduate of Yale College and of the Yale Theological Seminary, and has spent two years of study in Germany. He is a young man with bright prospects before him.

To the above list of pastors of this church we will add the name of the Rev. William Allen, who was acting pastor for several years, closing his service in 1868, and Rev. Elias Nuson, who was acting pastor from 1876 to 1884.

In 1883 this church had 151 members.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—The first germ of the history of this church is found in a meeting of three men, carpenters by trade, on Jan. 7, 1824, for the purpose of organizing a prayer-meeting among the Christian men and women whom the new manufacturing enterprise had called together from all the region round. More than a year before, the Merrimack Company had begun the erection of its mills, and they had also erected boarding-houses for the accommodation of the operatives. It was in one of these boarding-houses, No. 21, that the three carpenters met. Their names were: Wm. Davidson, James M. King and Nathaniel Holmes. After singing a hymn, reading the Scriptures and joining in prayer, they proceeded to the work for which they had met. The prayer-meeting thus organized was a union meeting, being participated in by Congregationalists, Baptists and Methodists. At the first meeting after the organization only seven persons were present. But as they continued to meet from house to house their numbers grew, until in the autumn of 1825 it was by mutual consent agreed that the different denominations should hold separate meetings. The new meetings held by the Congregational brethren were, in a spiritual sense, remarkably fervid, and it is told that on one occasion a brother became so exalted in his prayer, that his voice (or its echo) reached the ear of Kirk Boott, the agent of the Merrimack Mills, who at once despatched a note demanding that no more meetings of the kind should be held upon the Corporation. Unexpected opposition also arose from the pastor of the church in Dracut, near the falls, who protested that the new meetings withdrew from his ministrations many who ought to attend them. He seemed to suppose that Lowell belonged to Dracut, not dreaming that in a few short years Dracut would belong to Lowell. The meetings grew apace so that in two years, after the meeting of the three carpenters 388 persons were found who favored the Congregational form of Christian worship. The result was that an ecclesiastical council met at the residence of William Davidson, No. 14 on the Merrimack Corporation, June 6, 1826, and formed the First Congregational Church of Lowell with fifty members.

The meetings of the new church were held in the same building (on the site of the present Green School-house) in which the Episcopal Society of St. Anne had worshiped two years before. But on Dec. 25, 1827, a "new brick meeting-house," erected by the society, was dedicated—a house which long stood as a well-known landmark of the city until, in 1884, it was demolished to give place to the elegant edifice in which the church now worships.

On July 18, 1827, a few months before the dedication of the house, Rev. Geo. C. Beckwith was ordained and installed as the first pastor of the church. But after a service of less than two years his health

demanding the resignation of his office. He was a man of high culture and earnest piety. He died in Boston in 1879, while in the service of the American Peace Society.

On Dec. 25, 1829, Rev. Amos Blanchard was ordained and installed as second pastor of this church. His pastorate continued more than fourteen years. Of Dr. Blanchard I shall speak more in detail in connection with my record of the Kirk Street Church, with which his life was more closely identified.

Dr. Blanchard's successor was the Rev. Willard Child, who was installed Oct. 1, 1845. His pastorate continued nine years. Dr. Child is affectionately remembered by the church as a faithful pastor and a man of large heart. It has been said of him that he "preached the law and lived the gospel." Before coming to Lowell he had been a pastor in Norwich, Conn., and after leaving Lowell, he was settled in Castleton, Vt.

The fourth pastor of this church was Rev. J. T. Jenkins, who, coming from the Theological Seminary at Andover, was ordained and installed Oct. 17, 1855. After a ministry of six years he resigned his office, and entered into the service of the *American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions*. He was a man of superior talent and of "earnest, progressive faith." He is now pastor of a church in Pittsfield, Mass. His successor was Rev. Geo. N. Webber, who was installed Sept. 17, 1862. After a service of four and one-half years he resigned his office to accept a professorship in Middlebury College, Vt. He was a man of finished scholarship and keen mind.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Horace James, who was installed Oct. 31, 1867, and was in office three years. He was a man of marked ability and great energy, radical in his opinions and independent in his methods. On resigning his office he became secretary of the American and Foreign Christian Union. He died in Worcester, Mass., in June, 1875.

The present pastor is the Rev. Smith Baker, who was installed Sept. 18, 1871.

The new brick house of worship, dedicated June 18, 1885, at a cost of about \$57,000, is a most elegant and commodious structure, having a seating capacity of about 1500. The fine organ placed in the new church cost about \$6000. The large audiences which assemble in this church on Sunday evenings to listen to the popular lectures of the pastor form so remarkable a feature in the work of the church that they deserve a special mention.

THE ELIOT CHURCH.—This church was first known as the Second Congregational Church. After entering its house of worship on Appleton Street, it was known as the Appleton Street Church. But since the erection of its present house, near the spot where once, in a log chapel, preached John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, it has been called, from him, the Eliot Church.

As early as 1830 the house of worship of the First

Congregational Church had become so crowded, and the growth of the city towards the south and west was so great that there was an almost call for a new church near the Appleton and Harvesters Mills, which were already in full operation.

At a regular monthly meeting of the members of the First Congregational Church, held Aug. 31, 1832, the first steps towards the formation of a new church were taken. The enterprise had its origin, not in a desire to leave the mother church, but in a conscientious sense of duty to meet the wants of a rapidly growing city. A religious society was formed and a place on Appleton Street, then a bed of rocks, was selected for building a house of worship. The erection of the house began in 1830, and the house was dedicated July 19, 1831. This house, after being the home of the Eliot Church for forty-two years, was sold for \$15,000 to the First Presbyterian Church and Society, and it is still a well-known landmark of our city.

Rev. William Twining, the first pastor of the Appleton Street (now Eliot) Church, was ordained Oct. 4, 1831. He proved an earnest, devoted and scholarly man, and the new church prospered under his ministry. He had previously been pastor of a church in Great Falls, N. H., and after serving the Eliot Church three years, he was chosen to a professorship in Wash College, Ind.

Rev. Uzziah C. Burnap, the second pastor, was installed July 6, 1837, the church having been without a pastor nearly two years. He came to Lowell after a pastorate of thirteen years in Chester, Vt. His pastorate in Lowell continued fourteen and one-half years. He was a man of decided convictions and earnest zeal, and he was often compelled to disengage from those around him. He died in Lowell in 1854, at the age of sixty years, leaving behind him, among those to whom he had been a spiritual father, a precious memory.

The third pastor, Rev. George Darling, a graduate of Union College and Princeton Theological Seminary, was installed December 30, 1842. He had been the pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Hamilton, Ohio. He was an attractive preacher. His pastorate continued two years. For twelve years, since leaving Lowell, he was pastor of a church in Hudson, Ohio.

Rev. Dr. John P. Crayford, a graduate of Bowdoin College, was settled over the Eliot Church Oct. 2, 1855. He had been pastor of churches in Salom, Detroit, Providence and Northampton before coming to Lowell. His pastorate continued more than six years. He was dismissed in 1862 to become chaplain of the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment, and went with this regiment to Ship Island and New Orleans. In this office he served only a few months. He died March 7, 1874. He was a man of versatile mind and undoubted ability. He possessed keen wit and a buoyant, sympathetic nature.

The fifth pastor, Rev. J. E. Haskin, a graduate of

Middlebury College and Andover Theological Seminary, was installed Dec. 17, 1862. He had been pastor of a church in St. Albans, Vt., and after a pastorate of nearly two years in Lowell he was settled successively over the Winthrop Church in Charlestown, and the Congregational Church in Washington, D. C. Dr. Hanks is an ardent and scholar, having acquired a national reputation as a writer both of prose and poetry.

The sixth pastor, Rev. Addison T. Foster, a graduate of Williams College and of Andover Theological Seminary, was ordained Oct. 3, 1866. Here in his first pastorate of two years he gave promise of that eminent ability and success for which he has since been distinguished. He is now pastor of the Emmanuel Church in Boston. Rev. Dr. J. M. Greene, the present pastor, was installed July 29, 1870. He graduated at Amherst College, and studied theology in Bangor Theological Seminary. Before coming to Lowell he had been pastor of churches in Hatfield, Mass., and in South Hadley, Mass. The present house of worship of the Ellet Church is a beautiful and commodious edifice of brick, situated in a commanding position on Sumner Street, overlooking the North Common. Its spire rises conspicuous to the view among the other structures of the city. This house was dedicated Dec. 2, 1853.

JOHN STREET CHURCH.—Beginning with the starting of the great manufactures, the growth of Lowell was very rapid. Within the space of two and a half years its population was trebled, and ten Protestant Churches were formed. As early as 1828 the first two Congregational Churches—the "First," and the "Appleton Street"—had so far "outgrown themselves" that it became apparent that a third church of the same order was needed. At a meeting of gentlemen belonging to both of these churches, held on Dec. 3, 1838, a committee was appointed to take into consideration the formation of a new church. This committee reported favorably in regard to the enterprise, and also recommended that the proposed church building should be erected on John Street. The recommendation being approved by the friends of the enterprise, a substantial brick church was erected at a cost of nearly \$18,000, and was dedicated June 24, 1840.

The church which was to worship in the new building had been formed more than a year before the completion of their new building, worshipping meantime in the City Hall. It consisted, when formed, of 243 members. Rev. Mr. Seabury, subsequently a pastor of the church, said, in 1879, of this original band: "It was a large and auspicious beginning—forty-nine brethren, 139 sisters. They were full of faith and courage; men and women of strong character and humble piety; they loved the cause of Christ."

The first pastor, Rev. Stedman W. Hanks, was installed March 29, 1840, the sermon being preached by

Rev. Joshua Leavitt, of Providence, R. I. Mr. Hanks was a man of earnest Christian character, an ardent devotee of the beneficent reform movements of his day.

The formation of the Kirk Street Congregational Church in 1845, and of the High Street Congregational Church in 1840, drew away many of the members of this church, and somewhat checked its growth. After a service of twelve years Mr. Hanks resigned and became secretary of the Seaman's Friend Society, with its office in Boston. In this last position Mr. Hanks remained until his death, in 1889, at the age of eighty years.

Soon after the resignation of Mr. Hanks, a young preacher who was supplying the pulpit "thrilled the whole congregation with emotion" by a sermon which he preached from the text, "Run, speak to this young man." The people took him as he didn't mean, for the young man they ran to speak to was the preacher himself, the Rev. Eden B. Foster. Dr. Foster was installed February 3, 1853, and, after a service of eight and one-half years, retired from the office on account of ill health. After four years, during which the church enjoyed the ministrations of another pastor, Dr. Foster was recalled and reinstalled in 1860. This second pastorate continued twelve years.

Dr. Foster was a most earnest student and a sermonizer of remarkable power. His style gushed with emotion and overflowed with striking illustrations and eloquent diction.

Rev. J. W. Backus was installed over this church September 24, 1862, and after a pastorate of four years he resigned his office, carrying away with him the affectionate remembrance of his people.

On September 8, 1875, Rev. Joseph B. Seabury was installed as associate pastor with Dr. Foster, subsequently assuming the full work of the pastorate. He served the church eight years.

The present pastor, Rev. Henry T. Rose, was installed October 10, 1883. The splendid organ placed in this church in 1887 cost over \$6000.

KIRK STREET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—In 1845 the Rev. Dr. Blanchard, pastor of the First Congregational Church, with about one hundred members of the church, who were bound to him and to one another by social sympathy and kindred tastes, united to form a new Congregational Church in Lowell. This organization, first known as the Fourth Congregational Society, secured as a place of worship Mechanics' Hall, which would seat nearly 500 persons. The first service was held on May 25, 1845. After a few months, a larger hall being needed, the City Hall was secured as a place of worship.

The official organization of the church and also the installation of the Rev. Amos Blanchard as pastor, took place May 21, 1845. The work of erecting a house of worship was early entered upon and their new brick church on Kirk Street was dedicated on December 17, 1846. The cost of the house was nearly \$23,000. The name was now changed to that of

"Kirk Street Church." Dr. Blanchard remained pastor of this church until his death, January 11, 1870, a period of twenty-five years. His two pastorates in Lowell covered a period of forty years.

He was born in Andover, Mass., March 7, 1807. He entered Yale College when sixteen years of age, and, subsequent to his graduation, studied in Andover Theological Seminary. From this seminary he was called directly to the pastorate of the First Congregational Church in Lowell, when less than twenty-three years of age. He was greatly loved and honored by the church, and his sudden death at the age of sixty-three years produced a profound sensation. Perhaps no citizen of Lowell ever possessed so wide a range of erudition as he. His ready and retentive memory enabled him to call at will upon his vast store of knowledge, and those who heard him speak without previous warning were often astonished at the extent of his learning and the brilliancy of his intellect. His subtlest efforts were those in which a sudden emergency and a sympathizing audience aroused the energies of his cultivated mind, and his great learning supplied the material for the highest oratorical effect.

Rev. Charles D. Barrows was ordained as pastor of this church July 13, 1871. Mr. Barrows had not completed his theological course of study when he became the choice of the people of the church. But in order to secure him as their pastor they waited for him an entire year. He proved to be a man of superior executive ability and acknowledged popular talent. A high reputation as a successful pastor was soon acquired, and led to an invitation to the pastorate of the First Church in San Francisco, and he is now the pastor of that church.

His successor, Rev. Charles A. Dickinson, was installed Jan. 3, 1883. He had been the pastor in Portland Me., of the church where, in former years, had preached the celebrated Edward Payson. Mr. Dickinson is a man of superior talent and devout piety. His desire to establish a church organization by which the masses in a large city can be more effectively reached and brought within the direct influence and sympathy of a Christian church, led him to accept the pastorate of the Berkley Street Church, in Boston, in which he is now carrying into successful operation his benevolent design.

The present pastor, Rev. Malcolm McGregor Dunn, was installed on Oct. 11, 1888. He had been the pastor of a church in St. Paul, Minn.

HIGH STREET CHURCH.—This church was organized in 1846. It is the only church of any Protestant denomination on the east side of Concord River and in that part of Lowell known as Belvidere. The absence of any church organization in so large a field seemed to invite the zeal and enterprise of Christian men to "go up at once and possess it." Other causes also conspired to help on the work. It was urged that the John Street Church had become so large and strong

that some of its abundant pastorates might be devoted to some new enterprise. The Rev. Timothy Atkinson, an English clergyman, who had formerly preached in Andover, being a man of wealth, but without pecuniary aid, if the work should be undertaken.

The first public meeting of the friends of the cause was held at the John Street Church on July, 1841. It was at this meeting proposed to purchase the unfinished church in Belvidere, recently erected by a new and short-lived Episcopal Society, known as St. Luke's. After considerable negotiation the Church of St. Luke was purchased for \$7700, and meetings for divine worship were commenced by the society of the church, the main audience soon being withdrawn.

The official organization of the new church took place in John Street Church, Jan. 22, 1846, when the names of seventy-one persons were enrolled, most of whom had been members of the John Street Church.

In the next month, Feb. 25, 1846, Rev. Timothy Atkinson was installed as the first pastor. Mr. Atkinson was a man of high culture and devout Christian character. He remained pastor for nearly two years.

On Dec. 15, 1847, Rev. Joseph H. Towne was installed as the second pastor of the church and continued in the office six years. He had been the pastor of the Salem Street Church in Boston, and was widely known as a man of eminent (pulpit) talents. If others could excel Mr. Towne in executive affairs, few men were his equals in the grace of eloquence and deftness of taste. His reading of the Scriptures and of hymns charmed his hearers and found many admirers. Mr. Towne still lives, an aged man, in Andover, Mass.

His successor, the Rev. Orpheus T. Langbeur, was installed September 5, 1857, his pastorate continuing one year. He preached what may be denominated strong sermons. He possessed a logical mind with a trenchant and incisive style, which did not please all, but which challenged the attention of intellectual men. Mr. Langbeur still lives in Beverly, Mass., where he was once a settled pastor.

The Rev. Owen Street was installed pastor of High Street Church, September 10, 1857, and continued in office till his death, in 1887, a period of thirty years, which was longer by two years than that of all his predecessors. Mr. Street was a man of sterling common sense, of tender and gentle nature, of high intellectual culture, and he was one of those few men whom all seemed to revere and love. Both his character and his long pastorate warrant me in giving a very brief account of his life.

He was born in East Haven, Conn., September 8, 1815. He could trace back his genealogy through a long line of clergymen. He entered Yale College in 1833. Among his classmates were Samuel J. Tilden, William M. Evarts and Chief Justice Waite. After his graduation from the theological seminary at Yale, he found a temporary employment as the preceptor of an academy in Clinton, Conn. As a teacher he was very successful, his work being considered to

for nature. In 1842 he was ordained as pastor of the Congregational Church in Janesstown, N. Y. After a successful pastorate of nine years, ill health compelled him to resign his charge. In September, 1852, he was installed over the church in Ansonia, Conn. From consideration of health he resigned his office here, and was subsequently installed as pastor of the High Street Church in Lowell, in 1857. In this pastorate the best of his years were spent. His work was crowned with eminent success, for few men were ever more revered and loved, and few men were ever more tenderly mourned. The history of his last days is peculiarly touching. It was well known that the mutual love between Dr. Street and his excellent wife was unusually tender and strong. When the husband slowly approached the hour of his departure, the heart-stricken wife, foreseeing the anguish of the approaching separation, declared that if her husband departed, she should go with him. Her words were prophetic, for in death they were not divided, and they were both buried on the same day and in the same grave.

Dr. Street had reached the age of seventy-two years. His successor, the Rev. Charles W. Huntington, was installed February 29, 1862, having been pastor of the Central Church in Providence, R. I. The house of worship, when purchased of St. Luke's Society, attracted observation and criticism for its peculiar style of Gothic architecture. The walls were surmounted with pinnacles, and its whole aspect was novel in the extreme. The poet Whittier is quite severe in his remarks upon it. I quote from his "Stranger in Lowell": "The situation of the stranger is also attracted by another consecrated building on the hill-slope in Belvidere—one of Irving's 'Shingle Palaces,' painted in imitation of stone—a great wooden sham, 'whelked and horned' with pice spires and turrets, a sort of whittled representation of the many-headed beast of the Apocalypse."

But the horns have been removed, and the building is now a modest and attractive house of worship.

HIGHLAND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—The "Highlands" of Lowell, extending westward far away from the older Congregational Churches of Lowell, and being rapidly occupied by the new residences of a thrifty and enterprising class of citizens, seemed, as early as 1853, to call for a new church in that part of the city. In accordance with this sentiment the "Highland Congregational Association" was formed in February of that year. Under the auspices of this association religious services began to be held in Highland Hall, March 11, 1853. Until a church was formed meetings were held in this hall, the pastors of other churches giving their services as preachers in aid of the new enterprise.

On January 1, 1854, "The Highland Congregational Church" was duly organized by an ecclesiastical council, the services of recognition being held in the Eliot Church. Rev. Dr. C. W. Wallace, of

Manchester, N. H., was the acting pastor of this church for the first six months. The first pastor, the Rev. S. Winchester Adriansce, was educated at Dartmouth College and the Theological Seminaries of Andover and Princeton. His installation took place January 1, 1855. The first house of worship erected by this church was a wooden edifice, first occupied in December, 1854. But the rapid increase in numbers soon demanded larger accommodations, and in 1888, a new edifice of brick, capable of holding 800 worshippers, was erected. This elegant house, on Westford Street, (erected at a cost of about \$35,000), surrounded, as it is, by private dwellings recently erected in modern style, with fine lawns around them, may well be called, "beautiful for situation, the joy" of the Highlands of the city. The number of members of this church, which was only fifty-three in 1854, has rapidly risen to 223 in 1889. A bright prospect lies before it; but its history is short, because its days have been few.

THIRD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—Disbanded churches also have a history. As early as 1832 the worshippers at the First Congregational Church found themselves too numerous for proper accommodation in their house of worship. On June 25, 1832, a meeting was held in the vestry of this church, with the view of forming a new Congregational Church. A council was called to meet July 2, 1832. This council sanctioned the enterprise, and the third Congregational Church was duly organized.

The first and only pastor of this church, Rev. Giles Fessé, of Coventry, Rhode Island, was installed October 2, 1833. The place of worship was the large wooden building erected by the Methodists on the corner of Market and Suffolk Streets, now no longer used as a church. The financial irregularities of its treasurer compelled it to give up its house of worship in 1833, and hold its meetings in the Town Hall. Subsequently this church purchased the "theatre building," the second building above Worthen Street on the north side of Market Street, at the cost of \$4000. At the dedication of this building as a church it is said that the unusually large audience was due in part to the fact that a wag had given notice that a performance would be given that evening at the theatre.

In 1834 this church tried the free church system. But the enterprise languished and was given up in 1835. There is no record of its last days, but the tradition is that the members voted themselves letters of dismission to other churches of their choice.

THE FRENCH PROTESTANT CHURCH.—This church is, in its government and creed, of the Congregational order. It had its origin in the religious wants of the great number of French people who, in later years, have come to the city from the British Provinces.

Fifty years ago almost all the operatives in our mills were of New England origin. By degrees Irish help was very extensively employed. And then fol-

lowed the French from Canada and elsewhere, until now, as I am told by an overseer in one of our mills, the French operatives even outnumber the Irish. They prove to be intelligent and quick to learn.

The French who have come to Lowell are mainly Catholic. They seem to be a devout people and they throng St. Joseph's Church, on Lee Street. Already a second church of spacious dimensions is being erected on Merrimack Street for the accommodation of our French Catholic population. Its name is to be St. Jean Baptiste Church.

But among the French inhabitants of Lowell there is a goodly number of Protestants. For these the French Protestant Church was established. Its organization took place July 3, 1877. Worship, which has always been conducted in the French tongue, was maintained in the hall of the Young Men's Christian Association and perhaps elsewhere, until the erection of the elegant French church on Bowers and Fletcher Streets. This church, including the land, cost \$14,000. It is of brick and was erected about seven years ago.

Rev. T. S. A. Colé was pastor from July 3, 1877, to March 1, 1884; Rev. C. E. Amaron, from May 1, 1884, to November 1, 1886; Rev. Joseph Morin, from December 1, 1886, to July 1, 1888; Rev. T. A. Derome, acting pastor, from October 16, 1888, to April 15, 1889; Rev. Joseph H. Paradis has been pastor since September 16, 1889. The resident membership is seventy-one.

SWEDISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.—This new church enterprise affords an illustration of the well-known fact that people of any nationality, when in a strange land, love to unite in a religious worship which recalls the memories of their early home.

This church was organized in 1882. For about five years it had no settled pastor, its pulpit being supplied by theological students and other clergymen. Until 1885 the place of worship was in the First Presbyterian Church on Appleton Street, and perhaps in other places. In 1885 a church was erected on Meadowcroft Street at a cost of about \$6000. It is of wood, and is capable of seating 400 persons.

The first pastor, Rev. L. H. Beck, was settled in 1887. Rev. J. V. Söderman became pastor August 29, 1889, and is still in service.

SWEDISH EVANGELICAL MISSION.—This mission was organized June 13, 1855. Its methods are those of the Congregational Churches. It worshiped at first in Parker Hall, on Gorham Street, and subsequently in the church of the Primitive Methodists, on Gorham Street. The house of worship which the mission first erected was dedicated May 21, 1856. This building was burned November 6, 1857. Their present house, on London Street, was promptly erected at a cost of \$4000. The seating capacity of this church is 390 in the auditorium, and 145 in the vestry, which is in the lower story. This mission has received valuable aid from the Kirk Street Congrega-

tional Church in furnishing its house of worship. It is almost free from debt.

Its pastors have been Rev. Fritz Galchous, whose pastorate began May 21, 1866, and Rev. Eric Hildebrand, the present pastor, who assumed the duties of his office January 1, 1892.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—This church was organized June 27, 1802. It is the only American Presbyterian Church in Lowell, and is under the Presbytery of Boston and Synod of New York of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

The roll of the church contains the names of 250 members, some of whom are non-residents. The roll of the Sunday-school contains 279 names, the average attendance being nearly 200.

The congregation worshipping with this church is composed largely of citizens of Scotch descent.

The first pastor was Rev. John Bush, who was installed October 26, 1802. He was succeeded by Rev. Alfred C. Roe, brother of the novelist, who was installed November 1, 1879. The third pastor, Rev. Soltan F. Calhoun, was installed in October, 1871. The present pastor, Rev. Robert Court, D.D., was installed May 6, 1874.

Dr. Court was born in Glasgow, Scotland, and is an alumnus of Glasgow University and also of the Free Church Theological College, Glasgow. Before coming to Lowell he was settled at Malcom, Ia., for five years. He is distinguished for his scholarship, for his vast accumulation of knowledge, and for a remarkable memory, which readily affords him abundant material for the discussion of almost any subject in the range of human learning.

In its early days this church worshipped in Jackson Hall and in various other places. It purchased its present house of worship, on Appleton Street, of the Appleton Street Congregational (now First) Church for \$15,000, and began to worship in it about January 1, 1874.

WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—This church is in its infancy. Its members are an excellent class of citizens, mainly of Scotch and provincial origin.

The church was formed February 22, 1888. Its pastor, Rev. F. H. Larkin, was inducted into the sacred office September, 1888. He was educated in Montreal. The church worships in Mechanics' Hall, its membership being about 100.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—This church was organized February 6, 1826. It was the second church formed in the original territory of the city, St. Anne's Episcopal being the first. From the organization of St. Anne's Church in 1824 until two other churches (the First Baptist and the First Congregational) had been formed, in 1836, a certain amount was regularly deducted from the pay of the operatives in the Merrimack Mills to support religious worship at St. Anne's. To many of the operatives this tax was distasteful, and to some it seemed oppressive. The first

was abandoned, the public opinion against it being very strongly expressed.

As early as 1825 the Baptists began to consider the question of forming a church of their own persuasion. Private meetings were held in private houses. It is even asserted, and probably with truth, that one and perhaps two Baptist clergymen preached sermons in private dwellings before the first sermon of Dr. Edson was preached, on March 7, 1824. The house of Jonathan C. Merrill, the first quonseter of Lowell, seems to have been the place in which most of these early devotional meetings of the Baptists were held, and for this reason it has been styled a tent in the wilderness. These earnest and crowded meetings seem to have given offence to Mr. Kirk Boott, agent of the mills, but the Baptists bravely held their ground.

Only nine months after the organization of the church their first house of worship was dedicated. The dedication of the house and the installation of their first pastor, Rev. John Cookson, took place on the same day, November 15, 1826. This first house, situated on Church Street, is the same as that in which the church now worships. Great alterations and improvements have, however, been made in it. The selection of the spot on which the church stands has a somewhat romantic interest. A young lady, who was baptized and admitted to the church soon after its organization, was importuned by Mr. Thomas Hurd, an early manufacturer in Lowell, to enter his mill as an operative. She had objections on account of the distance of the mills from her home, but finally said: "I will come and work for you if you will give our little church a lot of land to build a meeting-house on." "I will," was the prompt reply, and the result was that the present site was selected. The land thus donated by Mr. Hurd had not a high value, perhaps about \$150, and was rather low, having between it and Central Street a marshy spot, over which a dry path was made by means of boards and shavings which the brethren brought to the spot on their way to the Saturday evening meetings. The church members must have been a feeble band at first, for when the first pastor was called only nine votes were cast, and three of those in the negative. From such small beginnings has sprung one of the strongest church organizations in our city. It seems, however, that the "society" was stronger than the church. The members of the "society" embraced some of the most prominent and worthy citizens, and with these men the pastor chosen by the church was far from being popular. The result was that Mr. Cookson, yielding to the many charges made against him, as being an unfit man for his position, resigned his office not many months after his settlement. He seems to have been a good pastor, and in his short pastorate many new members were added to the church. He was born in England, and after serving as pastor of churches in Malden and Lowell, Mass., and in Morrisania, N. Y., he returned to England.

But the resignation of Mr. Cookson did not restore harmony. The man selected by the church as second pastor did not please the "society," and so for months there was no pastor of the church.

At length Rev. Enock W. Freeman was selected for the sacred office, and was installed June 4, 1828. The pastorate of Mr. Freeman was one of great prominence and importance in the history of the church. He was a man of marked and peculiar character. He graduated from Waterville College in 1827, at the age of twenty-nine years, and in only one year after his graduation he became pastor of the church in Lowell.

The signs of disaffection which had existed early in Mr. Freeman's ministry became very apparent upon his marriage to his cousin, a woman who had been divorced from her husband, and had a tarnished reputation. As time passed, new causes of suspicion and scandal arose. One Kenney, of Boston—a man of intemperate habits and a gambler, who had once been a lover of Mrs. Freeman—was wont to frequent the parsonage in Lowell. On one Sunday afternoon Mr. Freeman began the religious services in the usual way; but, on reading the second hymn, he was attacked with sickness of a peculiar nature, and was borne tenderly from the church to his home, where he died on the succeeding Tuesday. His widow ere long married Mr. Kenney. About four years after this marriage Mr. Kenney died under such suspicious circumstances that his wife was strongly suspected of poisoning him, and she was tried for murder. The body of Mr. Freeman was exhumed, and found to be surcharged with poison. The two husbands, as well as the father of Mr. Freeman, had died with similar symptoms and under very suspicious circumstances, and there were many who fully believed that the suspected woman was a second Lucretia Borgia. The absence of a sufficient motive for the commission of such horrid crimes was probably the only consideration that secured her acquittal.

The sensation occasioned by this painful affair produced a feeling in the church destructive to all Christian fellowship and harmony. Religion and scandal cannot live together in peace. The fearful wrong by which the pastor's life was taken away created in those who loved him and believed him a murdered man the profoundest sympathy. This sympathy prepared them to be dissatisfied with his successor, whoever he might be. Nobody could fill the place of the beloved, the murdered Mr. Freeman.

His successor, the Rev. Joseph W. Eaton, a recent graduate of Newton Seminary, and a young man of great promise, was ordained February 24, 1836. But the hearts of the people seemed shut against him. "He felt the shadow of Freeman falling everywhere." He was charged with preaching an imprudent sermon, and was asked to resign. Only one short year before, he had received an almost unanimous vote, inviting him to come, and now an almost unanimous

vois invites him to leave. The church was without a pastor during most of 1837. The dissensions were not healed. A council was called to settle difficulties. Men who had been set aside for their opposition to Mrs. Freeman were restored to fellowship. At length the true character of the suspected woman appeared; she was excluded from the church, and the dark shadow passed away.

The third pastor, Rev. Joseph Ballant, was installed December 25, 1837. He proved to be the man most needed by the distracted church. "He brought experience, character and firmness. It needed just such a man to adjust matters and restore quiet and order. Under him the church flourished, and in 1840, 137 new members were added."

It was in Mr. Ballant's ministry that the extensive revival occurred under the preaching of the great revivalist, Rev. Jacob Knapp, whose services were held in the First Baptist Church. "No such revival ever occurred in Lowell. It was general, deep, permanent in its results. The records of the church that year were like the bulletins of a conqueror."

Mr. Ballant, on coming to Lowell, was in the prime of manhood, being thirty-eight years of age, and he did a noble work in bringing to the church harmony and strength and great prosperity. His pastorate in Lowell continued eight years. He had been settled over churches in Medfield and Hyannis Mass., and in South Berwick, Me. After leaving Lowell he preached for several years in Yorkville, N. Y.

On January 29, 1846, Rev. Daniel C. Eddy was ordained as pastor of this church. He was only twenty-three years of age, and this was his first pastorate. He had been educated for the ministry in the New Hampton Theological Seminary, and came to Lowell with fresh zeal and bright promise of future usefulness and distinction in his sacred calling. This promise he has abundantly fulfilled. Few clergymen have gained a more commanding influence or risen to a higher position as orators or as men than he. He gave strength to his church, and though very young, he soon proved himself the peer of any clergyman in the city. His pastorate continued eleven years. Since leaving Lowell he has been the pastor of churches in Boston, Fall River and Philadelphia.

Rev. Wm. H. Alden, a graduate of Brown University, was installed as pastor June 10, 1857. He had been settled in Attleborough before coming to Lowell, and since leaving Lowell he has been settled in Albany, N. Y., and in Portsmouth, N. H. He proved a very acceptable pastor, especially in social life and pastoral duty.

Rev. Wm. E. Stanton was ordained to the sacred office November 2, 1865, and continued in service until 1870, when ill-health compelled him to resign. He was a young man of excellent spirit and devout Christian character. He was a graduate of Madison University and Theological Institution.

Upon leaving Lowell he sought health in Florida,

where he labored successfully for the Home-Missionary Society.

Rev. Norman C. Malbury was settled July 3, 1875, and continued in the pastorate four years. He was a graduate of Madison University and Theological Institution. He had previously preached in Monticello, N. Y., and in Manchester, N. H. On leaving Lowell he took charge of a church in Detroit, Mich. He filled his office well and especially excelled as a sermonizer.

Rev. Virson E. Malbury was settled in March, 1875. It is an interesting fact that the three pastors last mentioned were classmates in Madison University, and graduated the same day. Mr. Malbury is now pastor of the Branch Street Baptist Church in Lowell.

On May 1, 1876, Rev. T. M. Colwell was installed as pastor. Dr. Colwell was a man of marked ability, and he gained, while pastor of the church, a commanding influence. His connection with the well-known "Colwell Motor" enterprise, in the minds of some, greatly impaired his reputation, while others still cling to him with affection and with faith in the honesty of his conduct and the uprightness of his character.

Rev. John Gordon was installed as pastor in February, 1885. He was a man of Scotch descent, and of decided talent, but as a pastor he proved a man so positive in his convictions and so blunt and dogmatic in the expression of them, that he failed to gain the favor of his parishioners.

Rev. Alexander Blackburn, the present pastor, was ordained October 23, 1887. Under his administration the church is in a prosperous condition, the "known list" of members being 625. This church sustains a Sabbath-school of 580 members, and is engaged in other benevolent enterprises.

WORTHEN STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.—The history of this church apparently begins with a meeting held on September 6, 1831, in the vestry of the First Baptist Church, in order to take measures for the formation of a second Baptist Church in Lowell. As the result of this and a subsequent meeting an ecclesiastical council met on September 15, 1831, at the home of Deacon S. C. Oliver, and duly formed a new sister church of "Baptist faith and order." In the Town-Hall, which had been suggested by the new society as a place of worship, a religious service was held on the evening of the same day, at which Rev. Mr. Barnaby, of Danvers, preached, and the new church was duly recognized.

Rev. James Barnaby, the first pastor of this church, was installed on July 5, 1832. In those early days the church grew rapidly in numbers. It took high ground on the great moral questions of the day, especially on that of temperance. The first house of worship, a neat and commodious building of brick, situated on Suffolk Street, was completed so early as July, 1832. This building is now in the hands of the

Catholics. After serving in the sacred office three years, Mr. Barnaby resigned the pastorate. It is worthy of remark, in regard to him, that over our church, that of West Warwick, he was settled four times, and that during his life as a pastor he baptized over 2800 persons.

On October 29, 1825, Rev. Leonard Porter, of the Newton Theological Seminary, was recognized as the second pastor of this church. He proved a skillful and capable leader of his flock. During his pastorate of more than fifteen years the church was eminently prosperous, the number of members in 1847 being estimated as high as nearly 900. In 1851 Mr. Porter's resignation was accepted. He died in October, 1864, while in service as secretary of the American Tract Society.

The Rev. James W. Smith, a student from Newton Theological Seminary, became pastor of this church in 1851, and served in the sacred office two years. After leaving Lowell he was a pastor in Philadelphia for twenty-six years. The Lowell church gave him up with deep regret.

Rev. D. S. Winn, also from the Newton Seminary, was, on September 14, 1853, ordained as pastor, and entered heartily and loyally upon his work. After about two years of service he accepted a call to a church in Salem.

Rev. T. D. Worrall, from Mt. Holly, N. J., became pastor in 1855, and served the church till 1857.

Rev. J. W. Hocham was pastor from 1857 to 1860. He was an earnest and faithful pastor, and his church gave him up with regret.

Rev. Gen. F. Warren, of Attleboro', was installed in October, 1860. Under Mr. Warren's efficient administration of seven years the flagging courage of the church returned, the church debt was cleared away and his pastorate was marked with union and strength. In 1867 he accepted a call to Malden, Mass.

Rev. S. R. Morse, of East Cambridge, was pastor of this church from 1867 to 1876. His faithful labors and the kindness of his heart are still tenderly recollected by those who enjoyed his ministrations. It was in his pastorate that the Deane Street Mission was started, the Third Baptist Church and the Central Baptist Church having become extinct.

Rev. Henry Miller, of Elizabeth, N. J., came to this church as pastor early in 1872, and remained two years. To the great regret of his church in Lowell he accepted a call to the Plymouth Baptist Church in New York City. For about one year previous to April, 1873, the church was without a pastor.

Rev. E. A. Lecompte, of Syracuse, was installed as pastor on Sept. 9, 1874. He found much to discourage him in performing the duties of his office. The church had had no pastor for many months, the mill operatives were no longer Protestants and worshippers in Protestant Churches, and it was difficult for the most faithful pastor to sustain the interests and prosperity of the church.

Mr. Lecompte died March 2, 1889. He was much beloved, and the words of James have been affectionately applied to his character: "First pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits." The vacancy in the pastorate following the death of Mr. Lecompte, in March, 1880, was filled by Rev. J. C. Emory, under whose successful ministrations of five years the church debt was paid, and 170 new members were added.

Rev. W. S. Ayers, of Newton Theological Seminary, was ordained June 4, 1885, and is still the faithful pastor of the church.

On the last day of the year 1887 the wooden church in which worship had been maintained for nearly fifty years was burned to the ground. The church could ill afford to meet so great a loss, but with admirable generosity, courage and despatch a new and elegant house of brick has been erected. The new house is of the Romanesque style, and provided with every modern convenience to meet the wants of a church.

The cost of the old church was \$8000. The new church, which was dedicated Feb. 26, 1890, cost about \$40,000. This sum includes the organ and all the interior equipments of the church.

The Third Baptist Church was organized in 1849, and in 1846 the edifice on John Street, now occupied by the Central Methodist Church, was erected for its occupancy at the cost of \$14,000. This church, after a struggle of twenty-one years for success, was compelled to disband in 1861. Its pastors were: Rev. John G. Naylor, Rev. Ira Person, Rev. John Duncan, Rev. Sereno Howe, Rev. John Duer, Rev. J. Hubbard.

BAPTIST FRENCH MISSION.—This organization is under the auspices of the American Baptist Home Mission Society. It is not a church, but a mission. Those who labor in it are members of various Lowell churches. Its main design is to bring French Roman Catholics under the influence of Protestant churches. As early as 1871 Rev. N. Cyr commenced holding French services in Lowell, and a colporteur was employed to labor among the French people of the city. Rev. J. N. Williams succeeded Mr. Cyr. The services of these missionaries were conducted in the French language, the meetings being held in the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association and in the vestry of the First Baptist Church, and elsewhere, probably. The missionaries have not always resided in Lowell while conducting the mission. Rev. G. Aubin followed Mr. Williams in charge of the field. Mr. N. N. Aubin for some time had the oversight of the work. Then followed Rev. E. U. Bruu. After Mr. Bruu, Mr. N. N. Aubin, having completed his theological studies in the Newton Seminary, again, as a regularly appointed missionary, assumed the charge, under the auspices of the Baptist Home Mission Society.

As the result of the labors of this mission fifty-one French converts are reported to have joined the various Baptist churches of the city.

BRANCH STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.—This church was organized July 1, 1869. Its house of worship, dedicated Jan. 16, 1872, is in a rapidly-growing part of the city. The auditorium is remarkable for its acoustic qualities, few, if any, large halls in the city equalling it in this respect. Its seating capacity is 1500. Present number of members, 419.

The first pastor of this church, Rev. E. A. Whittier, assumed the pastoral office at the organization of the church, July 1, 1869; Rev. G. F. Warren, Sept. 24, 1873; Rev. H. S. Pratt, Feb. 4, 1876; Rev. O. C. Mallory, the present pastor, was settled March 2, 1878.

The seats in this church are free, weekly offerings being relied upon to meet expenses.

FIFTH STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.—This church was organized March 17, 1874. It had its origin in the religious wants of the part of the city in which it is situated.

Before the erection of its house of worship religious services were held in a chapel built in 1872.

Its house of worship on Fifth Street in Centralville was erected in 1879-80, and dedicated March 6, 1880. Its cost, land included, being \$20,000. It has a seating capacity of 650.

The property is well situated as to its surroundings, with a roomy chapel in the rear of the church, in the second story of which is a large social hall with a kitchen.

Like all other suburban churches, it has heretofore suffered from the tendency of church-goers to seek a house of worship on Sundays near the business centre of the city, where they go to trade on week-days.

The church begins to feel the influence of the increase of the number of inhabitants in its vicinity, and is, on the whole, in a prosperous condition.

Its pastors have been as follows: Rev. T. J. B. House, settled March 17, 1874; Rev. H. C. Thwing, March 1, 1877; Rev. N. U. Mallory, January 1, 1882; Rev. J. J. Reamer, June 12, 1886; Rev. L. G. Barrett, January 1, 1888. Present number of members, 242.

HIGHLAND BAPTIST CHURCH.—Since June, 1889, Myron D. Fuller and John J. McCoy have held Gospel services in Highland Hall, Branch Street. A Sunday-school has been formed. In October, 1889, it was resolved to form a church, and steps are being now taken to complete the organization. It is to be known as the Highland Baptist Church.

Methodist Churches.—The pastors of other denominations frequently remain so long in office, and their lives are so intimately interwoven in the lives of their churches, that it has seemed almost a necessity, in giving the history of the churches, to give also a brief personal notice of the pastors. But in regard to pastors of Methodist Churches these personal notices are nearly precluded by the great number of pastors and the shortness of their periods of service. And yet the Christian Church has been blessed with no more eloquent and devout men of holy lives and

exalted character than are found in the Methodist denomination. The loss of such men well deserves even more than a brief record, but the limits here cannot afford the space in which to give it. I am therefore obliged to do what I am not pleased to do, and to make the history of the Methodist Churches far too condensed to interest the general reader.

St. Paul's Church.—In the churches in our city and of any denomination it is worthy of remark that the number of women far exceeds the number of men. And it is not in numbers alone that they deserve most the love and honor of the Christian Church. Such love and honor the Methodist Church has never failed to give, and it is to a devout woman that St. Paul's Church owes its origin. This woman, Miss Phoebe Higgins, is said to have been the first Methodist in the city of Lowell. She was a woman in humble station, but devoted to the poetry of her life and conversation. She kept a journal of her experience and lived to the great age of eighty-seven years.

Mr. James R. Barnes, who came to Lowell in 1821, and who had been previously ordained as a local preacher, seems to have been mainly instrumental in forming the first Methodist Church in the city. In 1824, about the 1st of June, he formed a "class" of eleven persons in his own house in Dutton's row, on the Merrimack Corporation. Of this "class" he became the religious teacher, and this class was the germ from which sprang St. Paul's Methodist Church and also the Worthen Street Methodist Church. Until August, 1829, the Methodists of Lowell, though few in number, kept up religious meetings and enjoyed the occasional service of a preacher whenever such service could be secured. One of these occasional preachers, Rev. H. S. Ramsdell, says that on his coming to Lowell to preach on one occasion Rev. Mr. Edson "very kindly opened his church for our accommodation. He went to church with me and conducted me into the desk." The Old Red School-house near Ha's Mills was the favorite place of meeting in the early Methodists. Mr. Jonathan Knowles kindly opened his house for class and prayer meetings, "with a large care keeping the bad men and boys quiet without, while the Methodists sang and prayed and exhorted within."

In the Conference year ending in June, 1827, 133 sermons were delivered in Lowell by no less than eleven clergymen, a record of them having been kept by a son of Mr. Knowles.

The number of worshippers at length outgrew the Old Red School-house, and a house of worship was erected. This house, situated west the site of the Court-House, on Chapel Hill, was dedicated on Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 29, 1827, two and a half years after the dedication of St. Anne's, and a few days before the dedication of the First Congregational Church on Merrimack Street. From this church or chapel the place took the name of "Chapel Hill."

Though other denominations formed "religious societies" earlier than the Methodists, the Methodists claim that to them belongs the honor of being the first to form in Lowell a Christian Church.

About June 13, 1827, Rev. Hiram Wadlen was stationed by authority as a preacher and pastor in Lowell. On Dec. 14, 1827, Mr. Wadlen was succeeded by Rev. A. D. Merrill, under whom the church greatly prospered. On July 19, 1828, Rev. Rev. F. Lambert became pastor. On June 17, 1829, Rev. Aaron K. Sargent was stationed in Lowell. On May 27, 1830, Rev. Ephraim K. Avery was appointed, under whom the membership rose from 227 to 451.

I need to do scarcely more than briefly to refer to the fact that in a few months after Mr. Avery had removed from Lowell to Bristol, R. I., in 1832, a young woman, Sarah M. Cornell, who was a member of his church in Lowell, followed him to Rhode Island, and was, on Dec. 20th, foully murdered by some unknown hand. Circumstances painfully suspicious pointed to Mr. Avery as the murderer, and he was tried for the crime and acquitted. The New England Conference resolved that he was innocent. I cannot trace the subsequent career of Mr. Avery, but can only state that nearly thirty-four years after this affair he was a highly respected citizen of Pittsfield, Ohio, and occasionally presided with great acceptance.

In 1831 an attempt was made to form a new Methodist Church, and a house of worship for the new organization was erected on Lowell and Suffolk Streets, — a large square, wooden house, without a steeple, — but in a few months the enterprise failed for want of pecuniary support. It was called *The Second Methodist Church*. In 1832 Rev. George Pickering and Rev. David Kilburn were appointed over the two churches.

In 1833 Rev. Abram D. Merrill was appointed. Under him the Methodists required two places of religious worship—their chapel on Chapel Hill and the hall of the present City Government Building on Merrimack Street, then called the Town Hall. Lowell was not yet a city. In 1834 the Methodists secured as a place of worship the large house on Lowell Street, which they had vacated not long before, and worship was no longer held in the chapel or the Town Hall. In this new house of worship there came a very powerful revival. About Jan., 1835, the chapel was reopened, and during this year there were two places of worship. Under Mr. Merrill's ministrations, the membership increased from 320 to 724. And now follow in succession as pastors: Rev. Ira M. Bidwell and Rev. Charles Noble, in 1835; Rev. Orange Scott and Rev. John Parker, in 1836; Rev. E. W. Stickney and Rev. John Lovejoy, in 1837.

Of the clergymen just mentioned, Rev. Orange Scott became widely known and celebrated as an anti-slavery lecturer in those stirring days of anti-slavery agitation.

In 1837 the large brick church on Suffolk Street,

built by the Baptists and costing \$20,000, was purchased by the Methodists and occupied in place of the wooden house on Lowell (now Market) Street. It is now owned by the Catholics.

It was on June 13, 1838, that Bishop Waugh divided the one church worshipping in two separate places into two distinct churches, to be called respectively the *Chapel Hill Church* and the *Wesley Chapel Church*, appointing Mr. Stickney as pastor of the former, and Mr. Lovejoy pastor of the latter. From the former sprang the St. Paul's Church, and from the latter the Worthen Street Church. As the St. Paul's Church occupied the first house of worship erected by the Methodists of Lowell on Chapel Hill, it may in a popular sense, be called the "Mother Church," but in reality, both the St. Paul Church and the Worthen Street Church have the same origin and the same age.

Leaving for the present the history of the newly-formed Wesley Chapel Church worshipping on Lowell Street, we will trace that of the mother church on Chapel Hill. The chapel becoming too much crowded, a hall on Hurd and Central Streets was hired to receive the overflow till the new church, now being erected between Hurd and Warren Sts., could be completed. This church was dedicated on Nov. 14, 1839, its incorporated name being "The St. Paul's Church. In the year of this dedication Rev. Orange Scott, having relinquished his employment as an anti-slavery lecturer, was for a second time the pastor. The new church was erected on a somewhat romantic spot where there was a sandy knoll, a burial place of the Indians, some of whose skeletons were found in removing the knoll.

In 1841 a very serious conflict arose between the bishop of the diocese and the church. The church had requested the appointment of Rev. Schuyler Hoes, of Ithaca, N. Y., as pastor. This the bishop refused to grant, and appointed Rev. Joseph A. Merrill. The people and the church rebelled, and Mr. Merrill was denied admission to the pulpit. The result of the conflict was that Bishop Hedding came to Lowell, and through his conciliatory course peace was restored, Mr. Hoes receiving the appointment. Under Mr. Hoes the church's membership was increased by 175, there having been a revival following the preaching of the Evangelist, Elder Knapp, in the neighboring Baptist Church.

In the pastorate of Mr. Hoes also occurred the "great secession" from St. Paul's Church, under the leadership of Rev. Orange Scott, a secession in which more than half the male members of the church united. The seceding members formed a new church called the Wesleyan Methodist Church, purchased the vacated Methodist chapel on Chapel Hill, and moved it to Prescott Street for their house of worship. Here the church had for pastors, Rev. E. S. Potter, Rev. James Harby, Rev. Marriot Bates, Rev. Wm. H. Brewster and Rev. Daniel Foster, the

last of whom entered the army and was killed in battle at Fort Harrison, while in command of a company of the Thirty-seventh Colored Troops.

The occasion of this Wesleyan secession was the neglect of the National M. E. Church to discipline members in the South who persisted in holding slaves, and for alleged complicity with slavery. The subsequent course of the national church, however, was so satisfactory to anti-slavery men that, by degrees, most of the seceders returned to the fold, and the secession movement was one of short duration.

The space allowed for the history of St. Paul's Church is so far exhausted that I have room only to mention the list of pastors since 1842, a list which contains many gifted men of commanding eloquence. I give the date of appointment in connection with each name: Rev. Wm. H. Hatch, in 1843; Rev. Stephen Remington, in 1845; Rev. Charles K. True, D.D., in 1846; Rev. Alphonso A. Willets, in 1848; Rev. Wm. S. Studley, also in 1848; Rev. John H. Twombly, in 1849; Rev. Gershom F. Cox, in 1851; Rev. L. D. Barrows, D.D., in 1853; Rev. Daniel F. Chapin, in 1855; Rev. George M. Steele, in 1856; Rev. Henry M. Loud, in 1858; Rev. Wm. B. Clark, in 1860; Rev. Daniel Dorehuster, in 1862; Rev. Samuel F. Upham, in 1864; Rev. Sylvester P. Jones in 1867; Rev. D. C. Knowles, in 1870; Rev. T. Burton Smith, in 1872; Rev. Wm. S. Studley, in 1875; Rev. Merritt Hubbard, in 1877; Rev. Charles D. Hills, in 1879; Rev. Hiram D. Weston, in 1882; Rev. Charles F. Rice, in 1885; Rev. Charles E. Davis, in 1888.

Worthen Street Methodist Church.—For the history of this church prior to June 15, 1835, I refer the reader to my account of St. Paul's Methodist Church, for up to that date the two churches were one and the same church. The original church, before its division, had worshiped in the Old Red School-house, in the chapel on Chapel Hill, in the Town Hall, in the wooden church on Market Street, and in the brick church on Suffolk Street. As the exigency demanded, it had had sometimes one pastor and sometimes two, sometimes one house of worship and sometimes two. But after the division of the original church into two distinct churches, called the Chapel Hill Church and the Wesley Chapel, the latter, now the Worthen Street Church, worshiped for three years in the brick house on Suffolk Street.

In tracing the history of the Worthen Street M. E. Church, I begin with a list of all its pastors from 1835 to the present time, after which, with this list before us, I shall give a brief account of the church. The pastors, with the date of their appointment, have been as follows:

1835, John Lovejoy; 1835, John H. Boston; 1831, A. D. Burdett; 1845, A. D. Burdett; 1845, J. Sprague; J. Washburn; 1847, L. A. Scripps; 1849, C. Adams; 1854, E. J. P. Collyer; 1857, H. A. Hussey; 1858, J. W. Washburn; 1857, A. H. Sargent; John W. H. Hatch; 1861, A. H. Sargent; 1861, E. E. Thayer; Chas. Field; 1862, W. H. Hatch; 1861, J. O. Park; 1862, George Whitaker; 1870, George B. Washburn; 1872, H. H. Cox; 1875, F. J. Wagner; 1876, George Collyer; 1881, H. T.

Whitney; 1884, E. B. Thornbire; 1885, W. H. Weston; 1888, J. Perrin.

From 1801 to 1841 *pastor and history resigned*. But in 1841 came the great conflict between the bishop and the two Lowell churches in the matter of slavery. The Lowell churches, believing that the National M. E. Church had truckled to the strong power, were unwilling to accept as pastors the laymen appointed by the bishop. In the Wesley Chapel the bishop had appointed, in 1841, Rev. A. H. Sargent. The church refused to receive him, and elected Rev. Wm. H. Brewster as their pastor. Mr. Sargent, with 179 members of the church, held religious services in Merchants' Hall until the new house of worship on Worthen Street was completed in the following year. This house of worship, dedicated in 1842, still remains the house of worship of the Worthen Street M. E. Church. Its original cost was \$1000.

Respecting the general character of this church, I can do no better than to quote the language of Rev. N. T. Whittaker, its pastor in 1884:

"The Worthen Street Church has always been a revival church. More than 10,000 have been enrolled upon her records as members. More than 15,000 souls have professed conversion at her altars. The church is remarkable for her harmonious, benevolent and progressive spirit, and is thoroughly consecrated to the service of Christ."

The present pastor, Rev. W. T. Perrin, is a clear-thinking, genial man, and a successful pastor.

In 1850 and 1859 the church edifice was almost entirely reconstructed at an expense of \$12,000.

Central Methodist Church.—The years of 1851 and 1852 were years of unusual religious interest in the Methodist Churches of Lowell. Crowds gathered at the houses of worship. Rev. Mr. Collyer, of the Worthen Street Church, seemed to be endowed with great power over the minds of his hearers. This state of things naturally suggested a new Methodist Church to meet the growing numbers and the kindling enthusiasm.

Accordingly a new church organization was formed, and the building opposite our post-office now known as Barristers' Hall was hired for a place of worship. This building had been erected for the Third Universalist Society, formed in 1843 and subsequently dissolved.

The first pastor of the new church, the Rev. William Studley, an eloquent man, was appointed in April, 1854. His successor, Rev. L. S. Cushman, pastor of the church in 1856-57, filled the sacred office under great discouragements. These years were years of financial distress. Many mills closed, their operations leaving the city for their homes in the country, and these causes depleted the number of worshippers and brought gloom and discouragement.

Next follows Rev. L. J. P. Collyer, a man of ardent and skillful leadership. The church revived

again, Rev. Chester Field came to the church as pastor in 1800, amidst the rumors of war. The number of the young men worshipping in this church who enlisted in the army, seriously impaired its efficiency and prosperity.

Next follows in 1803, Rev. L. R. Thayer, who infused new life into the church. Its numbers increased. It was during Mr. Thayer's pastorate that this church purchased of the Baptists the house on John Street which it now occupies, for \$8000. Mr. Thayer had a large place in the hearts of his people.

In 1855 Rev. J. H. Mansfield was appointed to the pastorate of the church, and in 1865 the Rev. Andrew McKewen. Under both these pastors the prosperity of the church continued, the debt of \$4000 being paid off.

In 1867 Rev. Wm. High began a ministry of three years, in which \$5000 was expended in improving the house of worship.

In 1870 Rev. Fred Woods became pastor, and in 1872 Rev. Daniel Dorchester, a man who has since attained a high reputation, having been recently appointed by President Harrison a commissioner to the Indians.

Rev. J. H. Mansfield, in 1874, was a second time appointed pastor of this church, and was in the sacred office three years.

Then follow Rev. M. B. Chapman, Rev. Geo. L. Westgate, Rev. W. W. Foster, Jr., Rev. I. H. Packard, Rev. S. H. Switzer, Rev. J. N. Short.

Mr. Short is the present incumbent. The membership of the church is about 300.

Centralville Methodist Church.—The village of Centralville, which constitutes all that part of Lowell which was in 1851 set off from the town of Dracut, on the north side of the Merrimack River, contained at the last census about 8900 inhabitants. Since that time the population has rapidly increased. Up to 1835 only one church of any denomination had been erected in the village. In the latter part of that year, Rev. C. V. Dunning, presiding elder of the Dover District, New Hampshire Conference, carefully looked over the ground and fixed his eye on a desirable location for a church, and reported the whole matter to the ensuing Conference in 1837. Accordingly the Bishop of the New Hampshire Conference, to whose Episcopal jurisdiction the village belonged, advised the formation of such a church, and in May, 1837, he appointed Rev. Sullivan Holman as its pastor.

The church was organized with only four members on June 19, 1837. A lot for a church edifice on Bridge and Hildreth Streets was purchased, and divine worship was held for one year in a cottage standing on the lot.

The work of erecting a house of worship was promptly begun, and at the present time the vestry in the basement story is finished and is used for the meetings of the church.

The enterprise is still in its infancy. It occupies

an important position, and is surrounded by a rapidly increasing population. The fact that the membership has already increased from four to sixty or seventy, bears witness to the fidelity of the pastor and the zeal of the people.

The house of worship is to be of brick and will probably cost about \$18,000.

The Beren Primitive Methodist Church.—In 1824 the population of Lowell had extended so far up the Concord River, that there seemed to be an evident call for the work of a church in that quarter of the city. Accordingly a mission school was established by the Methodists on October 3, 1824, and a small hall was built for its use on land owned by Mr. James Dugdale, on Lawrence Street. The leaders of this enterprise were Rev. J. A. McGraham and Mr. Thomas Leland.

After two years the hall on Lawrence Street was sold, and the church, which was first organized as a mission school, moved into its new house of worship on Moore Street, near Lawrence Street. This house was first occupied in December, 1826, but was dedicated May 7, 1827.

The first pastor of this church, Rev. G. J. Jeffries, was appointed May 10, 1827.

The second and present pastor, Rev. T. G. Spencer, was appointed May 5, 1853. The cost of the house of worship was \$2500. Its seating capacity is 300.

First Primitive Methodist Church.—This church was organized in 1871. Like other Primitive Methodist Churches, it differs from the Methodist Episcopal Churches in rejecting Episcopal control and in adhering to what is believed to be the primitive apostolic methods of the early Christian Churches.

The church was organized in a hall near Davis' Corner, where worship was held. The present house of worship on Gotham Street was erected in 1871, at the cost of \$8000. It will seat 400 persons and large congregations attend its services.

The present number of members is 103. Since the erection of the church, a parsonage has been built on Congress Street, in the rear of the church.

The following are the names of the pastors of this church as appointed by the Conference: Rev. William Kirby, Rev. Joseph Parker, Rev. George Parker, Rev. Charles Spurr. No successor to Mr. Spurr was appointed for three or four years, the church meantime being disbanded.

On January 5, 1879, it was reorganized, and Rev. N. W. Matthews appointed pastor. He served four years, and was succeeded by Rev. J. A. McGraham, and then by the present pastor, Rev. T. M. Bateman, under whom the church prospers.

Highland Methodist Episcopal Church.—This church was organized March 12, 1875. Until June, 1876, divine service was held in Highland Hall, on Branch Street. The house of worship now occupied by this church is situated on Loring Street and was dedicated June 11, 1876.

Services preparatory to the formation of a church were held in Highland Hall as early as September, 1874, the desk being occupied generally by students from the Boston Theological School. But early in 1875 Rev. G. W. H. Clark became the pastor and continued in office until September, 1875.

From September, 1875, to April, 1877, Rev. J. H. Mansfield, pastor of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, assisted by the other Methodist pastors of the city, supplied the pulpit.

The following is the list of pastors since appointed to this church, with the dates of their appointment: Rev. Abner R. Gregory, April, 1877; Rev. G. H. Clark, April, 1878; Rev. Austin H. Herrick, April, 1879; Rev. E. A. Smith, April, 1881; Rev. W. H. Meredith, April, 1884; Rev. W. W. Colburn, April, 1887; Rev. Alexander Dight, the present pastor, April, 1889. Present membership, 290.

This church occupies a position of much importance in one of the most beautiful and most rapidly increasing parts of the city, and it was to meet the wants of this thriving and attractive section of Lowell that the church was established.

South Congregational Society.—This is familiarly known as the Unitarian Church. Its first germ of recorded history is found in a meeting held on August 30, 1829, in the house of Thomas Ordway, well known in after years as the clerk of the city of Lowell, to consider the expediency of forming a Unitarian Society. The result was that such a society was organized at a subsequent meeting, held on September 26, 1829, in the stone house near Pawtucket Falls, long known as the residence of Dr. J. C. Ayer. Among the founders of this society were many of the most distinguished men of the city. I need mention only the names of Judge Thomas Hopkinson, Judge Joseph Locke, Samuel L. Dana, LL.D., Dr. John C. Dalton, Judge Seth Ames, Dr. Elisha Bartlett, first mayor of the city, Samuel Batchelder, Hon. Luther Lawrence, second mayor of Lowell, and James O. Carney, a well-known banker.

Rev. Wm. Barry, the first pastor of this church, was ordained November 11, 1830, the services of ordination being held in the First Baptist Church. Up to this time the society had worshiped in the Free Chapel on Middlesex Street. Mr. Barry's pastorate continued four years. He was a graduate of Brown's University and of the Harvard Divinity School. After leaving Lowell he was settled over a church in Framingham, and afterwards he returned to Lowell and became the pastor of the Lee Street Unitarian Church. He was a man of thorough education, refined taste and pure life. He recently died in the city of Chicago. Though not a man of rigorous health, he attained a great age.

On December 14, 1836, Rev. Henry A. Miles was installed as second pastor of this church. Dr. Miles graduated at Brown University in 1829, and at Harvard Divinity School in 1832, and had, before coming

to Lowell, been settled for four years over a church in Hallowell, Me. His pastorate in Lowell continued nearly seventeen years. Since leaving Lowell he has served for six years as secretary of the American Unitarian Association. He has also engaged in literary work, having written several theological books. While in Lowell he wrote the first published history of the city, a work of much merit, and entitled, "Lowell As It Was and As It Is."

Two years after the resignation of Mr. Miles a call was extended to Mr. Theodore Teltz. He accepted the call, and was ordained as pastor September 19, 1855. At the time of receiving this call he had not yet completed his course in Harvard Divinity School. Only ten days after entering upon his charge he was attacked by a violent and long-lingering fever, which compelled him to resign his office in order to restore, if possible, his impaired health, but he never fully recovered. He died in Medford in 1863, at the age of thirty-two years. He was an accomplished man, having in college taken a high rank and having graduated with high honors.

Rev. Frederick Hinckley, a graduate of Harvard Divinity School, was installed as pastor of this church November 12, 1856. He had, before coming to Lowell, been settled over churches in Windsor, Vt., and Norton and Haverhill, Mass. His ministry closed in 1864, after a service of eight years. He was subsequently pastor of churches in Boston and Washington, D. C.

Rev. Charles Edward Grinnell, the fifth pastor of this church, before his ordination in Lowell, graduated at Harvard College, and studied in the Yale Theological School, the Harvard Divinity School, and the University of Göttingen in Germany. He was ordained February 19, 1867. He was a man of wide culture and literary taste. He published several philosophical and theological essays. In 1871 he had the honor of preaching the annual election sermon before the government of the Commonwealth in the Old South Church in Boston. Upon leaving Lowell, in 1869, he became pastor of the Harvard Church in Charlestown, and also served as chaplain of the Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He retired from the ministry in 1874, and entered upon the practice of law in Boston.

Rev. Henry Blanchard, the sixth pastor of this church, graduated from Tufts College. Before his settlement in Lowell he had been pastor of a Universalist Church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and had preached in a Unitarian Church in Indianapolis, Ind. He was ordained in Lowell, Jan. 19, 1871, and was in office two years. Since leaving Lowell he has preached in Worcester and Portland, Me., where he now resides.

Rev. Josiah L. Seward, the seventh pastor of this church, graduated at Harvard College and at the Harvard Divinity School. He was ordained in Lowell, Dec. 21, 1874. After a pastorate of fourteen years he resigned his charge and was settled over the

Unitarian Church in Waterville, Me. Mr. Seward is distinguished for his wide range of scholarship and his great acquisitions of knowledge.

Rev. George Burdick, the present pastor of this church, was ordained Feb. 27, 1859. He has previously been so-called vice churches in Salem, Mass., and Chicago, Ill.

SECOND UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.—This organization, familiarly known as the Lee Street Unitarian Church, was instituted Aug. 2, 1845.

As this society was abandoned more than twenty-eight years ago, I can scarcely give more of its history than the names of its pastors and the dates of their settlement. The first pastor, Rev. M. A. H. Niles, was installed April 8, 1846. Rev. Wm. Barry preached his first sermon Dec. 17, 1847, having waived a formal installation. Rev. Augustus Woodbury commenced his services as pastor Sept. 1, 1853. Rev. John K. Karcher was ordained March 30, 1858. Rev. Wm. C. Tenney was installed Oct. 24, 1859.

On June 24, 1861, the society disbanded. Among the causes of the failure of this enterprise was the great loss which it suffered both in membership and financial support by the War of the Rebellion.

The Lee Street Stone Church, of Gothic architecture was erected for this church in 1850.

After the dissolution of the church, in 1861, this house of worship was occupied by the Spiritualists for several years, and about 1868 sold for \$11,500 to the St. Joseph's Catholic Church.

THE MINISTRY AT LARGE, a charitable institution, formed in 1843, under the auspices of the Unitarian Church, deserves a passing notice. Its design has been somewhat modified since its first establishment, and I shall speak of it only as at present conducted. A recent report defines the object of this institution in the following words: "To befriend and help the unfortunate but worthy working poor, who are likely soon to be able to help themselves." Those "who do nothing and want to do nothing" receive no aid. A deserted wife, struggling to support a large family of small children, is an object of special favor. The honest and industrious poor man, when sickness comes upon him, finds a friend in this beneficent institution. His object is not alone to give, but to encourage also, and advise.

The annual expenditures of this institution is something less than \$8500, which is derived in part from the interest on funds donated to it or to the city for such charitable purposes, and partly from the contributions of the friends of the cause.

Under Rev. George C. Wright, the present Minister at Large, there are sustained, in the building owned by this institution, and situated on South and Elliot Streets, a children's sewing-school, a school of dress-making and a cooking-school. Religious services are held on Sundays, attended by about forty families.

Of the worthy Ministers at Large who have served this beneficent institution during the forty-six years

of its existence, special mention should be made of the Rev. Horatio Wood, whose faithful and efficient ministry continued for twenty-four years.

FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.—The First Universalist Society in Lowell was formed on July 23, 1827, by John Bassett and ninety-eight others. During the year 1827 meetings of Universalists were held in the Old Red School-house, near Davis' Corner, a house which was also a favorite place of meeting to the Methodists of those early days. Four Bassett brothers, one of whom was teacher of the school kept in the house erected by the Merrimack Company, were at that time the efficient and acknowledged leaders of the Universalists of the city. In 1828 Judge Livermore offered them the use of a convenient hall in Belvidere. This hall was probably in the Old Yellow House, which had once been a hotel, and in which Judge Livermore resided.

The first church built by this society was erected on Chapel Hill, and dedicated November 27, 1828. This location, however, was at so great a distance from the homes of most of the worshippers that it was, in 1837, removed to a more populous part of the village and placed upon the site of the Boston and Maine depot. Here it stood for many years one of the well-known landmarks of the city.

On the same day of the dedication of the house of worship, Rev. Eliphalet Case, a recent convert from Methodism, was installed as pastor of the society. Soon after the dedication and installation a church organization was effected, which has ever since enjoyed uninterrupted harmony. Mr. Case was in office about two years. He was an outspoken and able defender of the doctrine of his church. "He came not to bring peace, but a sword." In September, 1830, Rev. Calvin Gardner was invited to the pastorate of this church. He continued in office about three years. The society would gladly have kept him longer.

The Rev. T. B. Thayer was the next pastor of the church. His letter of acceptance is dated March 26, 1833. He was an eloquent young man of unusual promise, and he served the church for twelve years. It was in his pastorate in 1837 that the house of worship was removed from Chapel Hill to the spot where now stands the Boston & Maine Depot on Central Street. On leaving Lowell, in 1845, Mr. Thayer was settled in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Rev. E. G. Brooks, the successor of Mr. Thayer, remained as pastor only one year.

In 1846 Rev. Uriah Clark accepted a call to the pastorate of this church and served the church four years. He was a man of good talents, but not of unqualified character. The church can hardly be said to have prospered under him. For a year after Mr. Clark left the pastorate the church was without a shepherd.

In 1851, to the joy of all, Mr. Thayer again returned to the office he had resigned in 1845. His

second ministry continued six years. They were years of prosperity. In 1837 Mr. Thayer resigned to take charge of the fifth society in Boston, and for two years the Lowell church was without a settled pastor.

In September, 1839, Rev. J. J. Twiss, who came from New Bedford, succeeded to the pastorate. The twelve years of the ministry of Mr. Twiss were years of material prosperity, and the church became the possessor of the house of worship, which heretofore had been the property of a corporation distinct from the church.

The seventh pastor of this church was Rev. G. T. Flanders. During his pastorate of seven years the old house of worship was demolished to give place to the Boston & Maine Railroad Station, and the beautiful brick church on Hurd Street was erected, at the cost of \$80,000. This house was dedicated February 10, 1875.

Rev. G. W. Hicknell assumed the office of pastor December, 1879. He is an eloquent and popular man and the church is in a flourishing condition.

SHATTUCK STREET UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.—It is evident that in the early days of our city the Universalists of Lowell gained a large share of popular attention. This denomination then had in Massachusetts men of unusual eloquence and power, who won the popular ear wherever they preached. As early as April 13, 1826, Dr. Thomas Whittmore preached in Lowell, in a hall connected with the Washington House. Rev. Hosea Ballou, in 1828, preached the sermon at the dedication of the chapel erected by the Universalists on Chapel Hill. Subsequently, in 1836, Rev. Dr. Thayer, pastor of the First Universalist Church, preached to immense audiences in the City Hall. So great was the popular favor that the Rev. John G. Adams was invited from New Hampshire to come to the aid of Dr. Thayer. This state of things seemed to warrant the formation of a second Universalist Society. Such a society was formed, and the *Traveller and Freeman* of September 24, 1836, made the following announcement respecting it:

"A Society of Universalists, consisting of fifty male members, was formed in Lowell, Mass., on the 4th inst., called the second Universalist Society in Lowell. They commenced with a zeal worthy of the good cause they espoused."

Rev. J. G. Adams received and declined a call to become the first pastor of the new society. The society for some time relied upon various preachers to supply its pulpit. One of these was W. H. Knapp, who was an eccentric man, who believed in good eating and drinking—particularly the drinking. The services, it seems, were held in Town Hall, which was in the second story of our present Government Building. At length, after listening for more than a year to occasional preachers, a pastor, the Rev. Z. Thompson, was secured.

Rev. Zenas Thompson was installed pastor of this church Feb. 3, 1837. He preached in the City Hall,

heretofore called Town Hall, to a *congregation* more than a thousand persons, most of whom were in the early prime of life. Of this congregation but a few years afterwards "I did not discern but a single head that showed gray hair."

A new house of worship was speedily erected and dedicated Nov. 6, 1838. This is the house now known as the Shattuck Street Universalist Church. The work of erecting a new church here, however, upon the pastor, and from weariness he felt compelled to resign a position which demanded such severe labor, and return to his former position in the State of Maine—leaving a salary of \$1200 for one of 2500.

Soon Rev. Abel C. Thomas was invited to the pastorate. He has been styled the "Quaker Universalist." His ordination took place Aug. 25, 1839, and he remained in office three years. He fell upon stirring times which demanded all his energies. Millerton was then rife in Lowell, and Mr. Thomas delivered lectures against that heresy. Elder Knapp, the revivalist, came to Lowell, and Mr. Thomas became involved in the excitement attending the revival. He said hard things about Elder Knapp. He declared that the Elder's "familiar acquaintance with the devil enabled him to present him in probably faithful portraits, and his success in frightening children and weak-minded men and women was beyond all question." On the other hand hard things were said against Mr. Thomas. It was asserted that he entered a revival meeting where he found his own wife and dragged her out by the hair of her head. To this charge he made the following witty reply: "1. I never attempted to influence my wife in her choice of a meeting. 2. My wife has not attended any of the revival meetings. 3. I have not attended even one of them. 4. Neither my wife nor myself has any inclination to attend them. 5. *Lucree had a wife.*"

Rev. Alonzo A. Miner came to the pastorate in July, 1842, and held the office during six prosperous years. Dr. Miner was an eloquent preacher and a man of superior endowments. Since leaving Lowell he has been president of Tufts College, and many years pastor of the Second Universalist Church in Boston. At the present time he is every where known for his able and persistent advocacy of "prohibitory legislation against the sale of strong drink."

Rev. L. J. Fletcher commenced his administration in May, 1848, but served only a few months, and was succeeded by Rev. L. B. Mason, whose "stay was very short."

Rev. F. B. Willamson, who entered upon his pastoral duties in September, 1848, was very soon compelled by ill health to leave his charge.

Rev. Noah M. Gaylord was pastor from 1848 to 1852, when he accepted a call to Columbus, Ohio.

Rev. Joseph S. Daniels served the church as pastor from 1852 to 1874.

Rev. Charles Craven served for one year, resigning in 1855.

In 1835 Rev. C. H. Dutton commenced his pastorate of three years.

In 1839 Rev. J. A. Fletcher again became pastor, and in his pastorate of three years, by his faithful and popular preaching, revived the drooping spirits of the society. But it was a time of war, and the society became embarrassed with debt. Mr. Fletcher retired, and there was no settled pastor for about one year. On July 1, 1844, Rev. F. E. Hicks began his brief ministry. In November, 1867, Rev. John G. Adams commenced a pastorate of nearly seven years.

Rev. W. G. Haskell became pastor in April, 1873, and remained three years.

The present pastor, Rev. R. A. Greene, came to this church from Northfield, Vt., which was his first parish, and was settled in April, 1877, the church having been without a pastor for one year.

Under this efficient administration of Mr. Greene the church is now stronger than ever before, and the sum of about \$9000 has been expended upon the church edifice.

A Third Universalist Church was formed in 1845. The building now known as Barrister's Hall, on Merrimack Street, was erected for its use. Its pastors were Rev. H. G. Smith, Rev. John Moore, Rev. H. G. Smith (again) and Rev. L. J. Fletcher.

This disbanded church seems to have left very little recorded history. Mr. Cowley gives us, in his "History of Lowell," the following account of it: "After a languid existence it was disbanded. The two last pastors of this church were not in full fellowship with their denomination, but preached independently as ecclesiastical guerrillas."

PAIGE STREET FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH.—The origin of this church is found in a prayer-meeting established about 1830, by the Free-Will Baptists of the city, at the house of Dea. Josiah Seavy, father of one of the persecutors of Lowell in later years. This house was situated on Merrimack Street, near John Street. For about three years no public meetings for preaching were held on the Sabbath. But on May 19, 1833, such a meeting was first held in Classic Hall, on Merrimack Street, Rev. Nathaniel Thurston, of Dover, N. H., being the officiating clergyman. Only about twenty persons were present. Subsequently the Free Chapel on Middlesex Street was engaged for Sabbath services, and in that place a church was organized Aug. 15, 1833, of which Mr. Thurston was elected pastor. He did not, however, enter upon his duties until April, 1834, the pulpit being supplied meantime by Rev. Benjamin S. Mausur and Mr. J. L. Sinclair. Classic Hall, on Merrimack Street, was for several months the place of worship for this church.

Under Elder Thurston the church greatly prospered, the number of members on Sept. 1, 1838, being 476. The wife of the pastor was a lady of ability and culture, and occasionally assisted her husband by preaching in his pulpit.

The first house of worship of this society, a spacious brick edifice, erected on Merrimack Street, on the site of the present Hildreth Block, was dedicated Nov. 15, 1837. The corporation which erected this building, having the pastor at its head, acted as a savings bank, receiving deposits and paying interest on these deposits. The management of this corporation became one of the sensations of the time. The pastor was esteemed a man of such sincerity and good sense that many mill girls and other depositors of humble means intrusted their money to his hands with the most implicit confidence in his integrity and ability. The new building arose apace, but the affairs of the corporation were conducted with an almost total disregard of all business principles. The pastor, who was the principal manager, seemed to be infatuated with the idea that if he meant well all things must turn out well, and so set at naught the plainest maxims of business men. The result was that litigation ensued, depositors lost their property, and the whole enterprise ended in a disastrous failure. The house was abandoned in July, 1846, and the church was compelled to occupy rented quarters. Until the new house of worship on Paige Street was erected, in 1853-54, the church worshiped in the chapel on Prescott Street, which had been moved there from Chapel Hill, and in Welles' Hall, on Merrimack Street.

We will notice in passing that in 1840 Elder Thurston, after resigning his office as pastor of the First church, proceeded to form a second Free-Will Baptist Church. A chapel was erected for the new church on Colburn Street. But the new enterprise, after having had two pastors, Elder Thurston and Rev. J. L. Sinclair, was abandoned in 1843, on account of the elder's financial embarrassment.

The second pastor of the parent church was Rev. Jonathan Woodman. In his pastorate there was, in 1842, a remarkable revival of religion in the city, 100 being added to this church on the first Sabbath in May. He was pastor from Sept., 1840, to March, 1844.

Mr. Woodman, much to the regret of the church, resigned his charge March 1, 1844, and was succeeded by Rev. Silas Curtis, who became pastor March, 1844, and was succeeded by Rev. A. K. Moulton, in June, 1849. The labors of Mr. Moulton, in connection with the erection of the new house of worship on Paige Street, are gratefully remembered. This house, erected at a cost of nearly \$10,000, was dedicated Feb. 1, 1854. Mr. Moulton resigned his office in June, 1855, and was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Davis, whose pastorate terminated in 1859.

Rev. Darwin Motz, an able preacher, was called to the pastorate April 1, 1860, and remained in service two years.

In May, 1863, Rev. G. W. Bean was called to the pulpit of this church and continued its pastor nearly two years. He proved a faithful pastor, whose memory is held in high esteem.

Next follows the pastorate of Rev. J. B. Drew, who was in the pastoral office from 1865 to 1868, making an honorable record.

Rev. D. A. Morehouse, the next pastor, was in service less than two years, resigning Dec. 31, 1869.

For five years, beginning in 1870, Rev. J. E. Dame held the pastoral office. His pastorate was marked by a revival spirit. It was during Mr. Dame's pastorate that the Mt. Vernon Church was formed as a mission enterprise. The Mt. Vernon Chapel, erected at the cost of \$8700 on Mt. Vernon Street, was dedicated July 10, 1873. The new church was organized Dec. 29, 1874, with Rev. Geo. S. Ricker as pastor.

In Dec., 1875, Rev. E. W. Porter became pastor of this church. He was a faithful and able pastor and held the sacred office about nine years, a period longer than the pastorate of any one of his predecessors.

Rev. Geo. N. Howard, the present pastor, was installed March 11, 1885.

There have been connected with this church since its organization 3092 persons. It is estimated that more than 20,000 persons have been connected with the Sabbath-school.

This church has at all times taken high grounds and an advanced position on all the great moral enterprises of the day, and has faithfully and zealously labored for the spiritual good of the city.

The house of worship abandoned by this church in 1846 had a history which should be recorded. It was converted into a museum and theatre by Noah F. Gates, who purchased the museum belonging to Moses Kimball, which had been started in 1840 in Wyman's Exchange, on Merrimack Street, and removed it into the church edifice. The building was subsequently licensed as a theatre, though the license met with opposition from the community. Disaster betided it. Three times it was ravaged by fire. The museum and theatre departed and the building was reconstructed and made into stores and offices. At length it was demolished and the splendid Hildreth Block erected on its site.

MOUNT VERNON FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.—This church had its origin in the mission spirit of the first Free Baptist Church on Paige Street. Its location, on the corner of Mt. Vernon and Butterfield Streets, was selected because within a half-mile of that spot there had been no church of any denomination established, and the thriving and industrious residents of the neighborhood were fully able to welcome and support a new religious organization in their midst.

As the first step the mother church on Paige Street in 1872 resolved to erect a chapel on the spot designated above, and proceeded promptly to carry out its plan. The chapel was completed at a cost of \$10,000 and consecrated on July 10, 1873. Following the consecration of the chapel was the organization of a Sunday-school, which, with the regular meetings for prayer and the preaching services on Sunday evenings, made the new chapel the home of an active and

enthusiastic religious enterprise, an enterprise which has ever been attended with harmony and prosperity.

The enterprise rapidly grew and soon warranted the employment of a regular pastor. To this end the Rev. Geo. S. Ricker, of Robinson, Maine, in May, 1874, was invited to assume the charge, and in December of the same year a church was formed and Mr. Ricker chosen as its pastor. Under the pastorate of Mr. Ricker the church was blessed with spiritual interest and healthy growth. In its first five years the membership had increased from twenty-six to one hundred and fifty-five.

The second pastor, Rev. C. E. Cain, was settled Dec. 29, 1882. His successor, Rev. E. G. Wesley, was settled Oct. 29, 1884. The present pastor, Rev. J. L. Smith, was settled in Oct., 1888. The membership is about 120.

CHELMSFORD STREET FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.—In October, 1880, Mr. A. L. Russell opened a mission Sunday-school in the Sherman School-house. In a few Sundays it outgrew its home, and Mr. Russell, in two months' time, had built a chapel for its needs. Later, the chapel was moved off, and the present brick church, on Chelmsford Street, was built, Mr. Russell contributing one-half the entire cost of the church and the lot. This church edifice was dedicated September 24, 1882.

The cost of the house of worship was about \$8000, the seating capacity being 450. The present number of members is 142.

The pastors, with date of settlement, have been as follows: Rev. J. Malvern, November 1, 1882; Rev. L. W. Raymond, November 1, 1884; Rev. W. J. Halse, the present incumbent, October 1, 1887.

This church meets a long-felt want in the south-west portion of our city, in which there has been, in recent years, a rapid growth in population and business. This is an active and aggressive church, and is doing good service in a location in which a church is greatly needed. The ladies of the church support two native teachers in India.

ADVENT CHRISTIAN CHURCH.—This church was organized about 1846. The records of its earlier years are incomplete.

The church worshiped in various halls until the erection of its house of worship on Grand Street. The cost of this house was \$6500. The number of members is 101.

Among the pastors of this church have been Elder Cole, Elder Williams, Elder Thurber, Elder Thomas, Elder Emerson, Elder Couch. The terms of office of some of the pastors have been brief, and dates are very generally wanting.

The society at the present time is in a flourishing condition, with a good Sunday-school.

The present pastor is Elder J. Hemenway.

CATHOLIC CHURCHES.—The work of starting the great manufactories of Lowell began in the spring of 1822. The quiet village of East Chelmsford then

because a scene of intense activity. In four years it was to become the town of Lowell, and in only ten years more it was to receive its charter as a city. The vast amount of labor required in digging canals and erecting the mills and the boarding-houses adjoining them invited laborers even from the Old World. The town became a centre of attraction to the Irish laborer. Mr. Hugh Cammiskey, a pioneer in the work, came, with thirty men, from Charlestown, all on foot, to work on the canals. "Kirk Booth met them at what is now the American House, and gave them money to refresh themselves."

They began their work April 6, 1822. Soon, other Irishmen came in great numbers. In these days almost all the ground between the American House and Pawtucket Falls was an open common. On this ground the Irish laborers put up their rude habitations. The spot on which they gathered was known as "The Acre." These exiles from home were not forgotten by their Church. Even in 1822, their first year in Lowell, Father John Mahony, of Salem, came to them and celebrated Mass. The Bishop of the diocese came to Lowell in person, October 28, 1828, and religious services were held in the house which stood on the site of the Green School-house, and in which so many other religious societies had worshiped in their early years. After that, Father Mahony came from Salem once a month to celebrate Mass. But numbers rapidly grew, a larger house of worship was needed, and the building of churches begins.

St. Patrick's Church.—It is safe to conclude that amongst the early pioneers of Lowell, a few, at least, were Catholics—Irish Catholics, no doubt—driven from home and country, perhaps, because of participation in the brave but unsuccessful attempt of 1775 to win independence for their native land; an attempt whose strongest encouragement had, doubtless, been the success of the Americans in a similar cause, and the important part the Irish race had taken in achieving that glorious result. Yes, they were probably here. Wherever earnest, enterprising men came together throughout the land, and the laborious and hazardous work of the early settler had to be done, there the strong, willing sons of Erin have been found, with the noble simplicity and confiding trust of their country's faith still in their brave, generous hearts. They were needed, and because needed, welcome. The bone and sinew, "the muscle and the mind that spring from Irish soil," were helpful in such emergencies; years of toil and endurance, with little more than mere existence as reward, had inured them to the privations of a pioneer life; and, never disheartened, they determined to win from the stranger what their Motherland was often debarred from providing—a home. If any such there were, however, it is more than probable that they received little encouragement in the practice of their religion.

Even at the comparatively recent period of Lowell's early development, Massachusetts' towns were not very liberally disposed towards Catholics. Many of the severe laws and bigoted customs that had prevailed during Colonial times had, perforce, been set aside when Catholic aid was found so essential and so ready in the Revolutionary crisis; but "prejudice dies hard," and is often resuscitated in "the piping time of peace." In many cases, it was long before the few Catholics that were scattered here and there were in a condition to assert themselves, and meet together openly for the practice of their religion. As soon as it was possible, we may be certain they did so; and that period in Lowell appears to have been about the year 1822, when, according to the most reliable accounts, Mass was for the first time celebrated here in what was known as the "Irish Camp," on ground now occupied by Wheeler's Block, Tilden Street, for the benefit of a number of workmen employed on the canal, under the direction of Mr. Hugh Cammiskey. From that time forth, different clergymen attended them as often as was possible, considering the small number of priests and the large district in their charge. In the latter part of 1827, however, their spiritual care was assigned to Rev. John Mahony, who had charge also of the Catholics of Salem, in which latter place he, for some time, resided.

Rev. Father Mahony, Lowell's first pastor, was born in Kerry, Ireland, 1781. After his ordination he came to this country, where he faithfully labored six years in the Maryland, and eight years in the Virginia diocese, prior to his affiliation to the diocese of Boston in 1826. After a visit to Lowell, the 8th of October, 1827, he reported to Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick, of Boston, that there were twenty-one families and thirty unmarried men settled here. These were visited by Bishop Fenwick himself, the 28th of October, 1828, when the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass was offered in the Merrimack Company's School-house on Merrimack Street. Father Mahony, though still living in Salem, visited Lowell occasionally for the discharge of his pastoral duties; and, at length, in 1830, encouraged by the increased number of Catholics—who, as a result of Lowell's rapidly developing industries, numbered then about four hundred—commenced, in July of that year, the erection of a frame building, seventy by forty feet, on land donated for religious purposes by the Locks and Canals Company. In just a year it was completed, and the exiled children of St. Patrick dedicated to God this first monument of their religion, under the patronage of that Apostle who had blessed their native land with the light of faith. This dedication—an event long remembered by Lowell's first Catholics—took place July 3, 1831, the ceremony being performed by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick, who, on the same day, administered Confirmation to thirty-nine persons.

Meanwhile, the increasing duties of both places, Salem and Lowell, having rendered a resident priest

¹ By Richardson A. of South,



PAROCHIAL RESIDENCE



ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH



BOYS' SCHOOL



SHRINE OF HOME



CONVENT NOTRE DAME AND CHAPEL



in such place a necessity, Father Mahony was appointed for Lowell; and the erection of the church was immediately followed by that of a parsonal residence close by, which was finished in 1832.

Soon after, in 1833, Father Curtin was sent to Father Mahony's assistance, and remained here until 1836, when he was transferred to the cathedral at Boston, and his place at Lowell filled by Rev. James Connelly, who had come some time previous. It was largely through the efforts of the latter, under Father Mahony's direction, that two wings were added to the church.

From his first advent in Lowell, Father Mahony had taken steps towards educating the children of his parish, who were brought together for that purpose as early as 1825; but the poverty of their parents and the scanty means at his disposal, rendered aid from some other quarter necessary. From the school records we learn that "At the annual town-meeting in May, 1830, an article was inserted in the warrant for the appointment of a committee 'to consider the expediency of establishing a separate school for the benefit of the Irish population.' The committee reported in favor of such a school; the report was accepted, and the sum of \$50 was appropriated for the establishment and maintenance of a separate district school for the Irish. It was kept only part of the time and suspended. All the arrangements hitherto were unsatisfactory. In 1834 Rev. Mr. Connelly carried on a private school in a room under the Catholic Church. In June, 1835, this gentleman made application to the School Committee for aid, and an arrangement was entered into between them."

Now that this subject of Catholic schools has been mentioned, it may be as well to continue it for a brief period, though it somewhat anticipates other points of our sketch.

The School Committee appears to have, under this arrangement, assumed supervision of a private school already existing in a room under the Catholic Church, and elected its teacher, Mr. Patrick Collins, as a member of the corps of public instructors. The following September, another Catholic school, in the vicinity of Chapel Hill, was adopted as a public trust, and its teacher, Mr. Daniel McIlroy, confirmed as a teacher in the town's employ. The school term of 1837 saw still another room under the Catholic Church prepared for educational purposes; and another school, with conditions similar to the first two, was opened with Miss Mary Ann Stanton as its teacher. The following June Mr. Collins' and Mr. McIlroy's schools were united under the name of the Fifth Grammar school, with Mr. McIlroy as principal, and moved to Liberty Hall, on Lowell Street. January 8, 1841, this school was moved to a new building on Lewis Street, ever since called the Mann School. The arrangement that the teachers of schools made up of Catholic children should be Catholics, but subject to examinations and

visitations of the School Committee, like all the other public schools and teachers, continued some time; and finally, "in 1845 a large private school which had been kept in the basement of the Catholic Church was dissolved, and most of the pupils carried to the public schools."

In 1832 the charity of the Irish Catholics led to the organizing of the Lowell Irish Benevolent Society, whose first president was Mr. Michael Woods, who was also president when it was incorporated in 1843. The gentleman holding that office for the current year (1890) is Mr. John Dougherty.

An index of the increasing numbers and influence of the Lowell Catholics may be gleaned from the fact that St. Patrick's Day, 1838, was appropriately celebrated by them, not only by a High Mass in the morning, at which Father Mahony preached an eloquent panegyric of the saint, but also by a procession and banquet under the auspices of the Lowell Irish Benevolent Society, on which occasion the mayor, Dr. Eliza Bartlett, made an address in which he commended their industry and their fidelity to their religion and country.

Lowell's first pastor labored most faithfully for the spiritual and temporal welfare of the Catholics here, until, in February, 1836, he was placed in charge of St. Augustine's Church, South Boston, where he continued his good work until his death, December 29, 1839. He remains, with those of many others of the Catholic pioneers of Boston, rest in the old cemetery of St. Augustine's, which is looked upon "as a shrine of historic interest and of devout pilgrimage."

Father Mahony's successor at Lowell was Rev. E. J. McSool, who remained from February 14, 1836, to August 24, 1837, when he was succeeded by Rev. James T. McDermodt.

Father McDermodt was ordained by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick, in 1832; and, after a short time in Hartford, was sent to aid Rev. James Piton in attending New Haven, Bridgeport, Norwalk and other places in Connecticut, besides several missions in the western part of Massachusetts, all of which were then included in the Boston diocese. Having built the first Catholic Church in New Haven, and had it dedicated in May, 1834, he continued his duties in that part of the diocese until August, 1837, when, as has been stated, he came to Lowell. Owing to the increase in the congregation in Lowell, and the neighboring places attended from there, an assistant became necessary, and Rev. James Conway was, in December, 1839, appointed to that position, after having spent several years on the Maine missions, and, subsequently, some time at the Cathedral in Boston.

On St. Patrick's Day, 1841, we again find mention of a celebration of the event, when High Mass was offered by the pastor, Father Mahony, and an able discourse delivered by Father Conway. At a banquet in the evening, at which were present many of the leading citizens of other denominations, one of the

mass proposed gives some indication of the spirit of the time. It referred to an event that disgraced the annals of Massachusetts—the burning, by a mob of bigots, of the Ursuline Convent at Charlestown, and was as follows: "The Current Ruins of Mt. Benedict.—Massachusetts may yet boast of a Legislature with spirit and liberality sufficient to blot from her escutcheon that disgraceful stigma. But while there is a *Zimzey* to vindicate them, there will be a rabble to desecrate the most sacred institutions of the country."

Rev. Bishop Fenwick having visited Lowell in 1841, found the Catholics here so numerous, that he directed Father Conway to set about erecting a second church. Before the bishop's departure a parish meeting was held in St. Patrick's Church, at which he was present, and at which \$8000 was contributed or pledged as a beginning by members of the congregation, in sums of \$100 each. That August a lot of land, on the corner of Gorham and Appleton Streets, was purchased from the Hamilton Company; and on this the brick church, ninety by sixty feet, afterwards known as St. Peter's, was built at a cost of \$22,000. That Christmas the building was so far advanced that Divine service was held there, and it was completed less than a year after, when it was dedicated October 16, 1842, and Father Conway, who had superintended the work from its inception, was appointed its first pastor, a position he held until March, 1847, when he was transferred to the Church of the Immaculate Conception at Salem, which he very considerably enlarged.

To return to Father McDermott's pastorate. In 1840 he deemed it advisable to purchase an edifice near the corner of Lowell and Suffolk Streets, in the near neighborhood of St. Patrick's. This had been built and dedicated for religious services July, 1831, by the Second Baptists, and sold in January, 1838, for \$12,000 to the Methodists, who called it Wesley Chapel, and who afterwards sold it, as above stated, to Father McDermott. The latter, having had it handsomely prepared for Catholic worship, it was dedicated as St. Mary's by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, Sunday, March 2, 1847, on which occasion an appropriate sermon was delivered by Very Rev. Dr. Ryder, then president of the College of Holy Cross at Worcester. Father McDermott became pastor of the church, and so remained for several years, when, the increased accommodations at the enlarged St. Patrick's having rendered St. Mary's no longer necessary, it was closed, and remained so until it was purchased by Rev. John O'Brien from the heirs of Father McDermott, who had meanwhile died, in September, 1862. It was then again opened for service until 1879, and in 1880 the present rector, Rev. Michael O'Brien, commenced remodeling it into a parochial school for the boys of St. Patrick's Parish, which will be described later on.

On Father McDermott's appointment to St. Mary's,

Rev. Hilary Tucker, of the Cathedral, was sent, March 17, 1847, as his successor, to St. Patrick's. In the fall after his coming, the citizens of Lowell, Catholic and Protestant, manifested their charity by contributing nineteen hundred and ninety dollars towards the relief of Ireland, then stricken by one of her most appalling famines,—famines caused not so much by crop-failure—for in her worst years she has produced more than enough for all her children—but by the rapacity and injustice of tyrannical landlords.

Father Tucker remained until December, 1848, when he returned to the Cathedral, and was succeeded by a pastor whose memory time has but rendered dearer and more revered by the Catholics,—indeed, by all denominations in Lowell,—Rev. John O'Brien. As the details of his edifying life will be given elsewhere, here will be mentioned only those particularly connected with the pastorate of St. Patrick's.

One of the memorable events in the early days of Catholicity in this city took place the year following Father O'Brien's advent,—the visit of Rev. Theobald Mathew, the famous Apostle of Temperance.

The *Lowell Courier*, dated Monday September 10, 1840, thus announced his coming:

"The Committee of Arrangements for the reception of Father Mathew beg leave to announce that he is expected to arrive at the depot of the Lowell and Lawrence Railroad, on Middlesex Street, at eight o'clock to-morrow (Tuesday) morning. He will then be received by the Committee and such other gentlemen as may unite with them, and thence be escorted through Middlesex, Central to Tyler, through Tyler, Lawrence, Church, Anderson, North, Merrimack, Dutton, Lowell, Cabot and Merrimack Streets to the Merrimack House.

"Father Mathew will remain in the city three days, and spend a portion of each day at the Catholic Church. During his visit an opportunity will be offered to such of your citizens as may desire it, for an introduction to him, at which due notice will be given.

"EDWARD HERRINGTON, Chairman.

"E. B. PATON, Sec'y."

The programme, as thus announced, was carried out. An immense crowd gathered at the railway station to welcome him; but, owing to Father Mathew's desire, because of indisposition resulting from his extraordinary labors in the temperance cause, his reception was as quiet as possible. After arriving at the Merrimack House, as the crowd insisted on hearing him, he addressed them briefly. During his stay he was the guest of Rev. Father O'Brien, who rendered him valuable assistance in his noble work. That day, Father Mathew administered the pledge at St. Patrick's Church, after which he visited the mills, accompanied by Father O'Brien, and attended by members of the committee and prominent mill officials, and was everywhere received with the greatest courtesy. Returning again to St. Patrick's, although he worked until after ten o'clock that night, and administered the pledge to over a thousand people, many were still obliged to go away without it, owing to the lateness of the hour. Wednesday, he spent at St. Mary's, where he was fully occupied the greater portion of that day: Thursday, the same at St. Pe-

lee's, until three in the afternoon, when he went to the City Hall, where a large audience had gathered to meet him. Short addresses were given by Dr. Huntington and Father Mathew; and the latter, after being introduced, shook hands with large numbers of citizens, and administered the pledge to all who desired it.

It was estimated that in all, he administered over five thousand pledges. Friday, he was obliged to depart for Lawrence, owing to other engagements.

The *Lowell Daily Journal and Courier*, dated Thursday, Sept. 13, 1849, contained the following tribute to his worth and successful endeavors:

"Our citizens are under lasting obligations to Father Mathew for the amount of good he accomplished and will yet accomplish. Although there has been no strong public demonstration—owing to a wish expressed on his part that he might be allowed to work—there is a deep feeling of respect for him pervading our community, whose hearty good wishes for his future prosperity will accompany him wherever he goes."

The following letter, written the evening before Father Mathew's departure, may be of interest not only as a souvenir of the great temperance advocate, but also as recording the impressions of an experienced and cultured stranger on a visit to Lowell, more than two score years ago.

* Lowell, Thursday Night, 11th Sept., 1848.

"To His Honor, the Mayor:

"MY DEAR SIR—The high estimation that I had always entertained of the rapid growth of Commercial enterprise and industry, for which Lowell is so providentially distinguished, is in an equal degree enhanced by the prohibition afforded me of personally inspecting your extensive and flourishing Manufactures. I have been equally delighted and astonished at the fabric submitted to me as specimens of Native Manufacture.

"The spirit of healthy emulation in striving to their better across your industrial processes affords the best evidence that, at no distant day, America will have reason to be as justly proud of the products of her looms, as she now is of her widely-spread and rapidly-extending manufactures.

"But to the Merchant, the aspect of your factory presents a problem of still deeper interest. You have proved in a demonstration, the important fact, that, the honest operations of industrial activity are perfectly compatible with a high standard of Christian morality, at least, if not of the most refined and noble self-respect.

"Your factory operatives, amounting to nearly a tenth of the whole, may fairly challenge comparison as these points with any similar class in the world. The use of machinery, happiness and health, is visible in the appearance of the men; and the taste, industry and intelligence, which characterize the female employees in their long lines of national wealth and industry, are features as novel as they are interesting, in the friend of human progress.

"It was the boast of Italian vanity that it actually discovered a new world for a few unprincipled wanderers. Into what petty inequalities does this petty acquisition of English manufactures sink, when compared with the great modern fact that many of the looms of America, who now, as when and whether, where the domestic arts, have laid the foundation of their wealth and comfort, not by despising dependence on France or Sicily, but by the exercise of their own industry and talent in those extensive manufactures of which not only your city, but the whole Republic, may feel justly proud.

"I feel honored by my public introduction to the interesting affairs of Lowell. To you, dear Sir, and to the esteemed friends, Walter Huntington, Mr. North, Judge Crosby, John Washburn, Dr. Joseph Newell, and the other gentlemen of the Committee, permit me to convey my grateful thanks for your kindness and courtesy; and to thank

Wright and Tracy, agents of the Lowell and Lawrence, Mass. and the Lowell, of the Merrimack (July 9, 1848, &c.) for the high and disinterested consideration in inspecting the Lowell Works and visiting the important business in which circumstances I have most part to participate and assist.

"I have the honor to be, Sir, Dear Sir,

Yours devotedly &c.

"JAMES C. WATSON."

The 25th of June, 1857, another much beloved and highly respected priest came to Lowell, Rev. Timothy O'Brien, an elder brother of Father John. A brief sketch of him, also, is given elsewhere; suffice it here to say that he heartily encouraged and ably assisted his brother through the trying period of 1854 and 1855, in which latter year he died the 11th of October, deeply regretted.

Since 1848 the Catholic children of Lowell had attended the public schools. Desiring of securing for them not only a secular, but also a religious education—a training of heart and soul as well as mind—the Rev. Fathers O'Brien by their united efforts established the *Convent and Girls' School*, the land and first frame building for which were donated by Rev. Father Timothy. The school was committed to the judicious care of the Sisters of *Notre Dame*, a community of religious women devoted exclusively to teaching, which had been introduced into this country—at Cincinnati—about twelve years before; and into New England—at Boston—soon after, through the efforts of Rev. John McElroy, S. J.

The Sisters, five in number, sent from Gorham on the Lowell mission, under the direction of Sister Desros, reached Boston, Friday, September 17, 1852. Having remained with Sisters of their order established there on Stillman Street until the following Monday, September 20th, they came thence to Lowell, accompanied by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick and Father McElroy, and were established in their little wooden convent on Adams Street. Two days after their arrival, the classes in the parish school were opened and three hundred children enrolled as pupils. In addition to the free-school, a pay-school was soon after established for the accommodation of those who desired to pursue more advanced studies.

In a Catholic Directory, at the beginning of 1854, we read of "An Academy and Free-School by the Sisters of *Notre Dame* in a spacious and handsome building erected near St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien. It is in contemplation also to build an hospital and asylum in connection with this establishment."

The boarding-school—a now flourishing institution numbering about one hundred pupils pursuing a high order of studies—had a very simple beginning. The mothers of many of the pupils of the parish school were obliged to spend the day working in the mills, which often necessitated the absence of the elder children to take care of the younger ones. In order that the former might not be deprived of school benefits, the Sisters opened a small and unpretending library

disgusted for the little ones, the good results of which led their mothers to urge the sisters to keep their little charges altogether. Permission was given by their superior, and went into effect the 21st of November, 1854, when three applicants were received as regular boarders, and St. Patrick's Boarding-School thus established.

This last event, however, somewhat anticipatory events in the history of the church itself, which we now resume.

The successful development of Lowell industries having effected a marked addition to the population, a proportional increase in the Catholic congregations was the result, and in none more so than in St. Patrick's: so that the frame building erected 1830—even with its several additions since then—was inadequate to their needs.

With a wise foresight, plans were then commenced by Rev. John O'Brien for the present splendid granite edifice, whose cornerstone was laid on the Fourth of July, 1853, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien, assisted by Rev. John and Rev. Michael O'Brien, the latter their nephew, and now the respected rector of St. Patrick's Church, who, from 1831 till his appointment to Lowell, was an occasional visitor of his reverend relatives. From that time until October 29, 1854, when the church was dedicated, the work went steadily on, notwithstanding many threatening attacks upon it during the troublous times of that year, the two brothers, whose devotion to each other was only exceeded by their devotion to their divine vocation, generously giving thousands of dollars to the noble task of erecting a suitable temple to the service of the Living God. Few calls for help in the work were made upon the congregation, who, at the time, were not much favored with this world's goods, seven thousand dollars being about the amount contributed by them, outside of their regular church dues. Probably, the most important assistance was rendered by the generous working-girls of the parish, many of whom deposited their savings with their pastors, with the understanding that they would accept no interest, but devote the latter to a co-operation with them in the good work.

A visitor to the building, a few days before its dedication, described the "New St. Patrick's, on Adams Street," as a "most magnificent church. Its length, including tower, is one hundred and seventy feet, its width through transept, one hundred feet. Its style is Gothic of the thirteenth century. The arch through the nave is perfect; the distance from the floor to the centre of arch is seventy feet. The arches on the sides are supported by fourteen large pillars. There is a large stained glass window back of the altar bearing the inscription, 'Contributed by ladies of Lowell to St. Patrick's Church, 1854.' The east of the window was \$1900. In its centre is a figure of Christ; on whose right appears Mary; on left, St. Joseph. Around these are represented Saints Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter and Paul. The

windows throughout are stained glass. The church is calculated to seat two thousand persons. Its cost has been about \$60,000."

The above are the dimensions of St. Patrick's at present writing, the only changes being in the windows, the ceiling, the altar and general improvement in the interior ornamentation of the church.

The ceremony of dedication, which, according to the Roman Catholic ritual, was most impressive, took place Sunday, Oct. 29, 1854, the ceremony being performed by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, of Boston. There were present over two thousand five hundred people. Every available seat was occupied, and there were four or five hundred standing or kneeling in the aisles. In addition to the prelate above mentioned, there was present Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, of Hartford, Conn., afterwards, in January, 1856, drowned on the ill-fated steamer "Pacific." There were also present eighteen other clergymen, in addition to all the priests of the city. Mass was celebrated by Very Rev. John J. Williams, then Vicar-General of the diocese of which he is now Archbishop, with Rev. Michael O'Brien, then of Rochester, N. Y., deacon; Rev. Thomas H. Shahan, then of Salem, now of Arlington, sub-deacon, and Rev. Nicholas J. O'Brien, since deceased, as master of ceremonies. The sermon on the occasion was delivered by Rev. Dr. Moriarty, O.S.A., of Philadelphia, who took for his text Hebrews 1: 1-3 verses.

In the eloquent discourse that followed, the Reverend Doctor congratulated those who had been the means, in the hands of the Almighty, in aiding in the erection of the beautiful temple which was that day dedicated to the honor and glory of the Most High.

At Vespers, in the evening, the church was again crowded. The sermon then delivered was by Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, after which the Sacrament of Confirmation was administered to three hundred and twenty-five children by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick.

While this noble work in the cause of religion had been advancing to completion, religious bigotry—of all prejudices the most unreasonable, the most unconquerable, the most degrading—was exerting its bitterest malice, in different parts of the country, against Catholics. As a writer, who has made a study of the subject, has said, "The Anti-Catholic agitation breaks out periodically in the United States, and the symptoms of the malady are the same from the colonial times down to our own." For two decades it had seemed an intermittent fever, whose worst stages were reached in the years '34, '44, and now '54, in each of which anti-Catholic delirium had fiercely raged, its haunting spectre being "the bug-bear Romanism, ready to glut itself with the blood of honest Protestants." Rev. Mr. Goodman, an Episcopal clergyman, said on the subject: "Congregations, instead of being taught from the pulpit to adore their profession by all the lovely graces of the

Gospel, by kind and affectionate bearing in the world, by earnest and ever-active endeavors to secure for themselves and others the blessings of peace, were annoyed with inflammatory harangues upon the "great apostasy," and upon abominations of the Roman Church."

The year 1834 had witnessed, "in the very part of the country which boasts most of its culture and self-command, men who dishonored the religion they professed, preached falsehood against Catholicity, and hounded on their dupes to violence." It had seen a convent burned, its inmates, nuns and pupils, turned out homeless on the streets at midnight—one of them to die, thus adding murder to arson. It had seen whole neighborhoods of Catholics thrown into consternation, churches threatened and the graves of the dead ransacked.

1844 had witnessed still greater devastation: in various places, noticeably in Philadelphia, the "city of brotherly love." The Episcopal clergyman before quoted thus summed up the vandalism in that one city: "Nativism has existed for a period hardly reaching five months, and in that time of its being what has been seen? Two Catholic churches burned, one twice fired and desecrated, a Catholic seminary and retreat consumed by the torches of an incendiary mob, two rectories and a most valuable library destroyed, forty dwellings in ruins, about forty human lives sacrificed, and sixty of our fellow-citizens wounded; riot and rebellion and treason rampant on two occasions in our midst; the laws boldly set at defiance, and peace and order prostrated by ruffian violence! These are the horrid events which have taken place among us since the organization, and they are mentioned for no other purpose than that reflection be entered upon by the community which has been so immeasurably disgraced by these terrible acts."

1854 saw another anti-Catholic delirium agitate the country, and in no place did it run higher than in New England. The houses of Catholics were wrecked and their lives endangered; in nearly every city churches were threatened and many attacked, blown up and burned down; the lives of priests menaced, and one of their number tarred and feathered and left for dead on the roadside.

In many instances these midnight orgies had been performed under the inspiration of Orange airs, and had been particularly active against Irish Catholics, indicating that the unrelenting hate that had driven them from their native land had pursued them to a country, one of whose fundamental principles is religious toleration and equal rights to all. There were too many of these Irish Catholics in Lowell to allow them to pass unmolested. The bigots known as "Natives," in 1844, were, in 1854, known by the appropriate title of "Know-Nothings;" and showed that the same virulence actuated them under a different name; they had "learned no truth and forgotten no fable."

A part of the programme of this attack consisted in employing "good preachers to declaim against *Excess* in the public streets and squares, in hopes of provoking the Catholics, and especially the Irish Catholics, to resent their insolence." This was carried out in the letter in Lowell. The advent of one of these—a fanatic named Orr, who blasphemously assumed the name of the Angel Gabriel—was soon heralded. The *Lowell Advertiser* of Saturday, June 11, 1854, stated that Orr would come that evening "tooting a tin trumpet and talking to the rowdies in the streets." His coming, however, was delayed. The same paper stated, June 15th, "We have 'Know-Nothings' among us;" and Saturday, June 17th, "Orr, the tooting angel, arrived in town today with his tin trumpet." He had come that noon and gone to the Washington House. At seven that evening he went to the South Common, and there, mounted on a barrel, had harangued the thousands that had gathered around him, some through curiosity, some through sympathy, some through malice.

Nine o'clock Sunday morning—the day that should be a "Truce of God," a rest from earthly labor and turmoil, a feast of religious truth and brotherly love—once again saw him, "a British subject on American ground," insulting the religion, ridiculing the race of thousands of Lowell's citizens, nearly half of whom were American born. However, much to his chagrin, and to the disappointment of the "Know-Nothings," he did not succeed in stirring up any marked disturbance, notwithstanding the treasonable and insulting motto with which every discourse was prefaced: "Rule Britannia! Hail Columbia! and Down with the Mother of Abominations!" a motto which conclusively proved whence came the animus that dictated his utterances.

An editorial of the *Lowell Daily Advertiser* of Wednesday evening, June 21st, wrote thus of the attitude of the Catholics of Lowell during this exasperating episode: "Let us suppose that some native American Catholic should come in our midst, and, after sounding his horn, should gather about him an audience of thousands, and then proceed to harangue that audience, composed of Catholics and Protestants—men, women and children—by calling the Protestants a race of cowards, blackguards and 'Mickys.' Not content with this, let us suppose him to point out, personally, a member of the crowd and ask the audience to 'look at his ugly mug.' Under such circumstances no one could deny that he was disposed to enjoy great freedom of speech, and if he was permitted to leave the grounds unmolested, great credit would be claimed for our Protestant population on the score of toleration and liberality. But when, added to all this, he should happen to be a foreigner, adopting for his motto the words: 'Rule Britannia!' we very much question whether the vigilance of our police, and the influence of all our clergy combined, could prevent a serious and bloody riot. But all this, and

much more, the Catholics of Lowell have endured, and not for fear, but because principle and respect for law and order guided their actions; and they are entitled to as much credit for their forbearance as Protestants would have been had they exhibited as much Christian virtue under like circumstances."

The moderation of the Catholics was, however, of little avail. Acts of violence must be attributed to them, whether or no. Most improbable reports became current to inflame the wrath of their Protestant fellow-citizens against them, if possible. Tuesday, the 28th of June, the absurd rumor was spread that five Irish companies from abroad were expected to assist the "Jackson Musketeers"—a chartered military company of American citizens, mostly of Irish blood—in cutting the throats of the people of Lowell. Where these "Irish companies" were to come from nobody knew. They were to "come at seven that evening." It is needless to say that this spectre of a diseased imagination did not materialize. An anti-Catholic mob did, however, not long after, with direct menaces against every thing Catholic.

The good Sisters did not escape from these maniacal threats and fiendish onslaughts. From one of them, then, as now, a resident of the convent, we received the following account:

"Almost two years had passed since the opening of this convent, when the peace was broken and terrifying rumors came to the ears of the little community. The lawless burning of the Know-Nothing's was then rife in Massachusetts; churches had been mollied and convents threatened, a band of the latter had even forced an entrance to our mission in Hattary, then in their first days of existence, and the effect of these reports upon the sisters of Lowell was anything but reassuring. Soon, to their terror, they heard that the enemy was upon them; some of the band had come to this city, and an attack upon church and convent was expected hourly. The sisters had distilled the cloister, telling the children to remain in the safety of their own houses. Then, gathering their few belongings, they bundled them together, and each sister was allotted her portion to carry, should they be compelled to flee. A watch was set on the church-tower, and one post of the church bell was to let prison, pious and people know that the police band was upon them. It had been agreed, that, at the first warning, a board from the fence that enclosed the convent yard was to be wrenched away, and the sisters were to escape through the opening thus made, and pass to a neighbor's house, until the work of destruction had been wrought upon the defenceless little building they had called their home. Depressed to this state of suspense, the sisters held themselves ready for all contingencies, and listened from time to time for the tolling bell. Meanwhile, helpful-hearted friends gathered around them, and, after their day's hard labor, the faithful girls congregated in the parlor, carrying stones for want of better weapons. Men came nightly to watch with the sisters, hiding in the cellars, and in a steady way declared that if a danger were laid upon the convent, there would be hard blows dealt in its defence. Just at dusk, one quiet evening, the numerous post extended forth from the lobby. Fear and consternation in many hearts, but trustful prayer in the little convent. The self-commissioned defenders stood with arms equipt, ready to hurl their missiles at the first assault. Yes, the Know-Nothing's were approaching the church, but they had not counted sufficiently upon Irish loyalty and sin. When just within sight of St. Patrick's, they were attacked by some strong-armed Irish men and women,—47, women, the latter led the attack. The search hummed a note, and the street was completely filled by the motley crowd. They reached the bridge that spans the canal just within sight of the convent. There sat a halt, a splash, and a clanging chain—a slinky man, unable to restrain his indignation, had seized upon one of the ladies of the group, and swung her over the railing, discharging into the water below. The rest of the Irish made the best of their way out of the mob; and, although the Sisters were still in a state of anxiety, yet the attitude of their assailants grew less and less threatening.

"At last, on the threshold of June, came the dread-herald. Between eleven and twelve in the morning a carriage drove up before the convent, and four well-dressed men alighted, and sought admission. The sisters were just sitting down to dinner, when the strain of "Know-Nothing's" was given; and, according to previous directions, a speedy message was sent to Mr. Timothy O'Brien. While the sisters were still parleying with the newcomers at the entrance, the Reverend Father made his appearance, and in his fearless strength seemed an overmatch for the five intruders. "What is your business in this house?" asked the worthy priest. "We wish to inspect the premises," they answered. "You may follow me, and see what is to be seen, but I warn you not to lay your hands upon anything in this holy dwelling." The so-called Committee conferred strictly to order and were led through several community rooms. When they reached the dormitory, the reverend guide pressed, and informed them that the privacy of the sleeping apartments of the religious should be respected. To their inquiries, he stoutly declared that they should not set foot within them; and shortly after they took their leave, much to the relief of the community."

This, however, did not end the annoyances and difficulties of the Catholics of Lowell, either Sisters or people. The Know-Nothing fever had not yet reached its turning-point. "It would seem, indeed," says Colonel Stone, a Protestant editor of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*, "as though these people had yielded themselves to this species of monomania, and from mere habit they give a willing credence to any story against the Roman Catholics, no matter what or by whom related, so that it be sufficiently horrible and revolting in its detail of licentiousness and blood." The elections of November, 1854, sent to the Legislatures of several States many members of the new party whose influence was immediately felt. Massachusetts, in addition, elected a Know-Nothing Governor, Henry J. Gardner, of whose policy we may glean an idea from the following extract from his inaugural address, delivered early in January, 1855:

"The honor of the American flag should be confined only to those who are born in the soil hallowed by its protection. They alone are justly to be regarded as entitled to its rights. One of our earliest official acts, then, will be, if sanctioned as the laws require, by the advice and consent of the executive council, whom you will select, to disband all military companies composed of persons of foreign birth."

That the executive council did consent, and moreover added that "admission of an adopted citizen into a military company would deprive that company of the bounty of the government," we have testimony from the *Boston Atlas*, bearing date January 11, 1855, which contains the order of Henry J. Gardner, Governor and commander-in-chief, ordering that the Columbian Artillery, Webster Artillery, Shields Artillery and Sarsfield Guards, in Boston (respectively, Companies B, F and H, of the Fifth Regiment of Artillery; and Company C, of the Third Battalion of Light Infantry), Jackson Musketeers in Lowell (Company A, Fifth Regiment of Light Infantry), Union Guards in Lawrence (Company G, Seventh Regiment of Light Infantry), and the Jackson Guards of Worcester (Company D, Eighth Regiment of Light Infantry), all of either "foreign birth" or extraction, be disbanded.

The Jackson Musketeers manfully determined not to obey this order, considering themselves "a military company of American citizens, organized precisely like any other military company, that had done

no act as a company, nor as individuals, unbearing soldiers, good citizens, or gentlemen of the strict honor."

In this determination they were encouraged, perhaps led, by the colonel of the regiment, Benjamin F. Butler, who wrote the following letter:

"HEADQUARTERS 2ND BATT., 16. REG.

"LOWELL, Jan. 27, 1855.

"General: At night, on the 26th inst., 'Brigade Order, Number 12,' transmitting 'Division Order, Number 5,' with a copy of 'General Order Number 2' and 'General Order advisory notes,' was received.

"I am therein charged with the duty of disbanding Co. A. of this Regiment. Upon consideration, I am of opinion that the same is not so required or authorized by law, and therefore respectfully decline to execute it.

"I have the honor to be

"Your obedient servant,

"BENJ. F. BUTLER.

"Col. Commanding 16th Reg. Id. Infantry.

"To Brig. Gen. JAMES STONE, JR.,

"Commanding 3rd Brigade, 2nd Division, U. S. A."

On the 1st of February, Col. Butler was removed from command by the Governor's order, without having officially served on the company the order to disband; hence, when, on the 15th, the armory of the Jackson Musketeers was broken open, and the muskets seized by order of Gen. Stone, they were still—which made the act more glaringly unlawful—a regularly organized company.

Having uttered various protests, the members, at last convinced that neither the Chief Executive nor Legislature of Massachusetts, as then constituted, would give them justice, allowed the matter to rest, and did not again attempt to resume arms until six years after, when their country needed them for the preservation of the Union.

March 20th, 1855, saw the convent once more invaded. Again we quote from the Sister's account:

"Scarcely a year had passed since the terrible days of threatened attack from the Know-Nothing. The sisters still spoke of those hours of dread they spent during the essential days of February, and prayed God they might never know the like again. All seemed peaceful, when in the forenoon gathered threatening as before. The report reached Lowell that another band of fanatics was making raids upon convents; and under the name of 'hunting committees,' had appointed to themselves the task of dragging dark accounts forth to the light of day. They had already visited the convent of our order in Hingham, succeeding in putting the sisters to great annoyance. Now, they announced their intention of making a thorough search of the Lowell convent. Back to the inside and hours of the sisters came the terror that had harrowed their very souls just a year before; but their brave defender, Father Timothy O'Brien, bade them be of good cheer. 'Fie,' said he, 'they shall not have a hair of your heads, the black-hearted villains.' He touched the sisters not to let one of them go, until he arrived. Some ten reported committees came, seven by number, accompanied by some Lowell officials, and headed by no less a personage than the Mayor of the city. According to the paper's instruction, the sisters refused them admittance until they saw Father Timothy, who escorted the Committee through the house, asking them whether they saw the extraordinary sights they had expected. They insisted upon all the children's dormitories were visited, and but anything should except observation, the worthies raised the squalls, and ransacked the beds. When, however, they were about to enter the dormitories of the religious, the Reverend Father forbade them to cross the threshold as they valued their own safety. They desisted, and in taking their leave, expressed themselves satisfied with the result of the visit. Nothing more for some time made his appearance of Notre-Dame."

The men that formed this committee were: Messrs. Streeter Evans of Lowell, Gilbert Pillsbury of Hampden, John Littlefield of Fitchburg, Joseph Hill of Boston, Nathan King of Middleboro', Joseph H. Latham of Sandwich, Stephen Emery of Orange, The Catholic historian, John U. Shea, thus characterizes it: "The infamous conduct of this committee, and the examinations to which it led, covered with opprobrium the instigators of this iniquitous measure. In their visit to a house of sisters of Notre Dame, at Roxbury, the members of the committee acted with the grossest indecency; in their excursion to Lowell, one of the committee was accompanied by a loose woman (Mrs. Moody, since 'Mrs. Patterson'), whose expenses he charged to the State; and these very fair samples of Massachusetts' guardians of public morals, going to see whether any disorders existed in Catholic convents, themselves gave every example of dishonesty and debauchery. The whole Know-Nothing party blushed at the dishonor they had drawn upon themselves; and to satisfy the public clamor expelled Mr. Hill, one of their members, making him the scape-goat." Mr. Charles Cowley, of this city, in his "History of Lowell," relates the "Patterson" episode still more plainly, thus summing up his account: "The results of the visit were, to make Hies notorious, and the Legislature ridiculous, and to furnish some sensational cuts for the comic and pictorial newspapers."

However, as has been well said, "Man cannot be kept in a state of constant fury against his fellow-man, especially when the latter is inoffensive and innocent; and when the passions are no longer excited by the leaders of the movement, natural benevolence resumes its course. There are moments when apostles of error stop from weariness, and others, when political reasons make it prudent to wheedle Catholics by presenting real toleration and not a sham. And lastly, God wishes to give his Church some days of repose amid the trials of the crucible in which the faithful are purified."

The Know-Nothing frenzy subsided; and it became evident that Catholics were ready to at least forgive its injustice and malvolence; and to forget them, unless recalled by similar outrages, which—God forbid!

To return again to St. Patrick's school. The number in the different departments, day-school, academy and boarding-school, rapidly increased, and, with these, necessarily the number of Sisters, so that school and convent accommodations in a short time became inadequate, and once again evoked assistance from the ever-generous hand of Father Timothy O'Brien, who seems to have taken the schools under his special care. Soon after the dedication of the church, work was commenced for the erection of a large frame school building. Father Timothy's intention had been that it should be finished for the opening of the September term of 1855, but he was disap-

jointed not only in that, but in ever witnessing its completion; for he was called to the reward of his labors, as has been said before, on the 11th of October, 1857.

Shortly after his death a handsome granite monument was placed over his remains. A Lowell paper dated July 19, 1856, thus commented upon it: "On leaving the church-yard we noticed that the monument to the late Rev. Mr. O'Brien, which has been in the course of erection for some time past, is completed and placed over his remains immediately opposite the main door of the church. . . . The monument has that suitable appearance and grand solemnity about it which the granite alone can give, making it in all respects an appropriate testimonial of the respect in which the late clergyman's memory is held. It was built and placed where it now is by the congregation of St. Patrick's."

Soon after Father Timothy's death Rev. Thomas R. McNulty was sent from St. Augustine's Church, South Boston, as assistant to Father John O'Brien, and remained in Lowell until February, 1857, when he was transferred to Milton, where he founded St. Gregory's Church, Dorchester Avenue.

Another assistant, Rev. T. P. McCarthy, was sent to St. Patrick's, November 26, 1856, and remained till May, 1858, when, his health failing, he retired; and soon after died in a religious retreat in the West.

The school building in which Father Timothy had been so deeply interested was completed in the fall of 1855, and immediately occupied.

The convent also—intended for five Sisters where now there were twice that number—was not large enough. The fall of '56 saw the beginning of a brick convent, which still remains, though with later additions considerably larger than the first building, which latter, at the time of its completion, seemed extravagantly commodious. Soon, owing to the rapid increase of pupils in the different departments, every available space was occupied. In 1864 the building was again enlarged, and in 1865 the Academy was incorporated under the title St. Patrick's Academy. It seemed, however, a difficult matter to keep the accommodation proportionate to the ever-increasing pupils. A short time after the foundation-stone of the present building was laid, and before many months, a substantial structure of brick, finely proportioned and handsomely finished, was completed, needing nothing but an extensive play-ground and pleasant surroundings to make it an ideal boarding-school. In these last it was for a time lacking; but, gradually, some unsightly buildings that surrounded it were purchased and removed; and, at length, sufficient land had been procured and handsomely laid out to make the surroundings correspond with the Academy itself.

The one most closely connected with Father John in all these improvements—Sister Desires, the worthy Superior who had led the little band of five to the

humble convent in 1852—was cut down in the midst of her usefulness on the 10th of October, 1879, regretted by the people of Lowell as one whose dearest aspiration had been for God's glory and the spiritual and temporal welfare of all; a comfortress and assistant in poverty, suffering or sorrow; a watchful and loving mother to the young committed to her care; a kind friend and wise counselor to the many who had sought her guidance.

In addition to the pupils at the different schools, hundreds of women and girls had been gathered together in religious societies, largely through her efforts under the direction of the pastor. Of these, the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception was organized as early as 1834, with the following officers: Prefect, Miss M. O'Connor; Secretary, Miss Georgiana Cumiskey. It now numbers six hundred and fifty members, with Miss Ellen Dinneen as Prefect, and Miss Elizabeth Johnson as Secretary; and is a source of encouragement and assistance in every good work in the parish. The Sodality of the Holy Family, for unmarried women, was formed about the year 1861, with Mrs. Catherine Haviland, Prefect, and Mrs. Catherine Ring, as Secretary. It now numbers over three hundred members, with Mrs. Marcella Courtney as Prefect, and Mrs. Sarah Kelley as Secretary. This latter Sodality has taken upon itself "the praiseworthy task of clothing poor children and rendering destitute homes more comfortable."

1857, "the year of the panic," was a sad one for the poor throughout the country; and nowhere did they suffer more than in manufacturing cities and towns. In Lowell, several mills were closed and much poverty and suffering resulted, which the priests and the sisters at St. Patrick's did all in their power to alleviate. In many instances, whole families were kept for weeks by their bounty; food being dispensed at all hours from parsonage and convent to men, women and children without regard to race or creed.

The opening of the mills, in the spring of 1858, soon restored prosperity and happiness, which remained undisturbed until the spring of 1861, when the Catholics of Lowell, in common with all their fellow-citizens, felt the shock and the grief of the attempted dissolution of the Union.

Notwithstanding the slur that had been cast upon the loyalty and military abilities of the Irish race in Massachusetts six years before, we find some of them—Catholics, as the Irish and their descendants generally are—in the militia which responded to the first call of the President, when the "gallant Sixth Massachusetts," containing four Lowell companies, started April 17, 1861, for the defence of the Nation's capital. One of these, Timothy A. Crowley, may be taken as indicative of the calibre of most of the others. He was Lowell born, but of Irish descent. At the departure of the company, a local paper said of him: "The color-bearer of the Sixth Regiment is Timothy A. Crowley, a private in the Watson Light Guards of

this city, a gallant and patriotic soldier, well-known to our citizens. The flag will be safe in his hands [*sic* Gov. Gardner's inaugural, six years before], and he will defend it with his life." He went out as corporal in the Watson Light Guards in their three months' campaign, and bore the colors of the Sixth Regiment during the Baltimore riot of 1861 "with a steady courage that attracted the admiration of all." During the struggles of that regiment he won from a war correspondent of the *Boston Journal* the tribute of being "as noble a fellow as ever wore a uniform of the old Bay State." Having returned with his regiment, he soon organized a company, which he led forth from Lowell; and having displayed even greater bravery as an officer than as a private, he met his death at New Orleans, October 5, 1862. His remains were brought to Lowell, and a High Mass of Requiem offered for the repose of his soul at St. Patrick's Church, from which he was buried with public honors, in St. Patrick's Cemetery, October 29, 1862.

That the Catholics of Lowell, a majority of whom were of Irish birth, were fully awake to the demands of the hour, we learn from the following "Call" which appeared in the local papers the very evening on which the first blood was shed in the Union cause: "Adopted citizens, arouse! The cry of war resounds throughout the land! The flag of our country, which we have sworn to support and defend, has been assailed! Now is the time to prove our devotion to the beloved Constitution of our country. Therefore, all those who desire to join a militia company will assemble at the hall of the Independent Guards, corner of Lowell and Suffolk Streets, this Friday evening, to affix their signatures to a document for the above purpose."

It is needless to say that the call met with a ready response. Sixty-six men that evening, and four more next morning, enrolled themselves as defenders of the Union. Saturday morning the company was accepted and the charter received, and the following officers appointed:—Captain, Patrick E. Proctor; First Lieutenant, Matthew Donovan; Second Lieutenant, David W. Roche; Third Lieutenant, Thomas Claffey; Fourth Lieutenant, Edward Murphy.

This company, afterwards known as the Hill Cadets, is thus referred to in Cowley's "History of Lowell":—"The Hill Cadets—the first company organized in Lowell during the Rebellion—were principally men who had belonged to the Jackson Musketeers,—who had been deprived of their arms by the Know-Nothing Governor Gardner,—and who had been calumniated even as late as the preceding January, as being ready to take part with South Carolina against their own adopted Commonwealth. It was not until they received the shock of a bloody civil war, that the native and foreign-born began alike to feel that, in spite of all their little differences, they were all Americans at heart—loving their country with a warm and equal love, and ready to peril all in her defence."

Of the officers of the Hill Cadets, Matthew Donovan's bravery led to his promotion to the rank of major; David W. Roche was subsequently transferred to Company A of the same regiment, and promoted to a captaincy. He was killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, his remains brought to Lowell and interred, as had been Captain Crowley's, August 3, 1863. Thomas Claffey's career is thus described by a local historian:—"On December 13, 1862, the Army of the Potomac under General Burnside advanced on the defenses of Fredericksburg, but only to be driven back, after a sublime exhibition of its courage and a lavish outpouring of its blood, to its original lines. Among the killed in this engagement was Captain Thomas Claffey, of Lowell. He was born in Cork, Ireland, and came to Lowell when a boy. At Fredericksburg, the command of his company devolved on him, and here his gallantry won him a commission as brevet captain. This honor, however, was conferred too late. Early in the engagement, he for whom it was intended fell, shot through the mouth and neck, and so, amid the cloud and thruster of battle, the impetuous spirit of Thomas Claffey took the everlasting flight. His body was not recovered."

This was not the only company made up of Lowell Catholics of Irish blood. Before the close of that same first month of the war, still another call was issued, and answered, to form a company to be attached to the Irish Brigade of Boston; and, on the 1st of May following, the Butler Rifles—Co. G of the Sixteenth Infantry—was organized, including a large number of men of either Irish birth or parentage, and with Thomas O'Hare its first lieutenant, and afterwards its captain.

Nor were the Catholic women of Lowell lacking in patriotism, and loyalty to the Union. Side by side with their Protestant sisters, and with devotion by no means less marked, did they work in their own womanly way for their country's defenders, as the following extract will show:—"The ladies named below, belonging to the different Catholic churches in this city, have patriotically volunteered their services as a committee to furnish the soldiers of Captain Proctor's company with dunnage garments, and invite the co-operation of other ladies who may wish to unite in the same benevolent work.

"The committee will meet in the vestries of the several churches to-morrow afternoon, for the purpose of making further arrangements. We learn that the city government have granted the use of their rooms in the government building as a work-shop for the ladies engaged in this enterprise. The following are the names of the committee:—St. Patrick's Church, Mrs. Hogan, Mrs. P. Huggerty, Mrs. T. D. Smith, Miss B. Proctor, Miss M. A. Doyle, Mrs. M. Saxe, Mrs. B. Crowley, Miss L. Enright; St. Mary's, Mrs. B. Carroll, Mrs. T. Luens, Miss M. Fensler, Mrs. J. Warren, Mrs. P. Lynch, Miss M. DeLann, Mrs. J. Hebard, St. Peter's Church, Mrs. J. Quinn, Mrs. B. Costello, Miss

J. McEvoy, Miss L. McEvoy, Miss M. McHughan, Miss M. McNulty, Miss Kate McEvoy.

Well, indeed, might the *Lowell Advertiser of Thursday, May 24*, state: "The fidelity of the Irish to the general government is indisputable. No class of our people excels them in patriotic devotion to the land of their adoption." And with confidence did the pioneer Catholic organ of the State, the *Boston Pilot*, of the preceding week assert: "The Irish adopted citizens are true to a man to the Constitution. No exception to the ancient character of their race will now be discovered. This is their real country. The government of the United States is their favorite system of national policy. They have taken a solemn oath to be loyal to America against all other nations in the world. Here they flourish in all their undertakings. Here they are deeply fixed with their wives and families, whom they support from profits of their permanent engagements in the various pursuits of business in the State. Here are rooted all their hopes of happiness, honor and emolument from farming, from commerce, from artizanhip, from public toiling, from politics and from the professions. They have too much at stake here—too much of their honor and too much of their other interests—to be traitors to the country."

In an editorial in the *Lowell Advertiser* of that time reference is thus made to the Irish volunteers and to their treatment a few short years previous: "We can conceive of no more withering rebuke to the State of Massachusetts, than is paid it in the promptness with which the men who compose these companies have come forward, in the dark hour of our country's peril, to defend it from the attacks of domestic traitors, to uphold our flag, and under its protecting folds to battle for the right. What better evidence is wanted to satisfy Americans of the error they have committed in doubting the patriotism of these men, and denying them the same political and social rights enjoyed by all other classes of citizens: Let us hear no more of such (filibern) sentiments from Massachusetts. They have too long been a disgrace to the intelligence of the State, both at home and abroad; and may we not hope that the extra session of the Legislature about to be called, will take, at least, the initiatory steps in purging out all unjust laws affecting their rights.

"At any rate, we cannot doubt, that in whatever post of danger or of peril they may be placed, in the fearful struggle through which we are now passing, they will do their duty bravely, with honor to themselves, and credit to our city; and that they will show to us, of the manar born, that the love and patriotism which Irish adopted citizens have always claimed so cherish for our country and its free institutions have been no idle boast. They will show us, too, the injustice of the disbanding of the so-called Irish military companies of Massachusetts by a Know-Nothing administration, for the poor reason alone, that they happened, perchance, to be born upon another soil

and exercise the constitutional right to offer up their prayers to God before a Catholic altar."

The Hill Cadets made their first appearance in their new uniform on Sunday, May 3, 1861, when they assisted at Mass at St. Patrick's Church. The Mass was celebrated by the pastor, Rev. John O'Brien, and when, at the Consecration, the drum beat and the men presented arms before the Lord of Hosts, the God of Battles, it was a most impressive scene, reminding one of the Ages of Faith, when the Crusaders dedicated their arms to the Holy Cause, and sought at the altar of God inspiration and encouragement to battle for His Holy Land and Holy Name.

Their next public appearance was the following Thursday evening, when they marched to the residence of Paul Hill, Esq., a gentleman who had been very active in their behalf and in whose honor they took their name. They were presented on that occasion with a handsome flag, the presentation address being delivered by John F. McEvoy, Esq.

We next hear of them the 23d of June, and also of a delegation of the Butler Rifles, as attending, at St. Mary's Church, the funeral services of Rev. Joseph Gray, a highly esteemed priest, who died suddenly, June 21st, at the residence of Rev. Father McDermott, and whose remains now lie in St. Patrick's Cemetery, where a monument has been raised in his memory "by the Catholics of Lowell, under the auspices of the Young Men's Catholic Library Association." A few days after, Monday, July 3, 1861, the Hill Cadets and the Butler Rifles left Lowell for Camp Cameron, Cambridge, and were attached to the Sixteenth Regiment, with which they soon went to the front, and bravely and honorably served for three years, returning July 21, 1864, after having taken part in the battles of Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Petersburg—"a record their children and their children's children may look back upon with pride."

And so we might continue a roll of honor from officers and privates, in army and navy, radiant with the loyalty and bravery of the Catholics of Lowell, some of whom sleep in unknown graves on Southern battle-fields, "Southern dews weeping above them as gently as though they lay in their Northern village church-yards;" some of whom repose this June morning 'neath flag-marked and flower-strewn graves in St. Patrick's Cemetery; some of whom we, happily, have yet amongst us; and still others of whom have been called hence to serve again their country in various positions of honor and trust.

During all these years several worthy priests had been sent to Lowell to assist Father O'Brien. In June, 1858, came Rev. M. X. Carroll, and remained until February 25, 1859, when he went to Mansfield, and after some time was transferred to his present place at the Boston Cathedral; Rev. P. O'Donoghue

was also here from December, 1858, to February, 1859, when his place was filled by Rev. E. O'Connor, who remained until June, 1861, and not long after died in the Milwaukee Diocese. Rev. Emiliano Gerbi, O.S.F., next came to Lowell in June, 1861, and, having served until April, 1862, was sent to St. Mary's, Charlestown, and thence to the Gale of Heaven Church, South Boston, where he died. In June, 1862, Rev. Peter Bertoldi came to St. Patrick's, whence he was transferred, July, 1864, to St. Peter's Church, Sandwich; Rev. Peter Hamill came soon after, September, 1864, and remained until December, 1864, a short time before his death. Rev. James McGlew, the present respected pastor of the church of St. Rose, Chelsea, spent a few months at St. Patrick's, from January, 1865, to July 1st of the same year, when he was appointed to St. Mary's Church, Randolph, and afterwards, as has been stated, to Chelsea. Rev. Charles F. Grace next succeeded, in July, 1865, remaining until July, 1868, when he was transferred to Great Barrington. About a year after his coming, the congregation, which had greatly increased, required the presence of another priest, and Rev. Dennis C. Moran, having been appointed in August, 1866, remained until March, 1868, when he was placed in charge of St. Mary's, Uxbridge, also of Whitinsville, where he built a fine church, the present St. Patrick's, after which he was appointed to the pastorate of St. Charles' Church, South Adams, which position he still occupies.

Meanwhile another care had come to the priest of St. Patrick's—that of the Catholics of Chelmsford. Finding them quite numerous, and realizing the distance they had to come to Mass, Father O'Brien purchased a Protestant Church in East Chelmsford, which he moved to a central position in North Chelmsford, where it still remains, under the patronage of St. John the Evangelist, attended by priests from St. Patrick's Church, Lowell.

Before Father Moran's departure it was found that two assistants would be necessary; and, at the earnest solicitation of Father John, his nephew, Rev. Michael O'Brien, St. Patrick's present rector, came from Rochester, N. Y., to Lowell, June 29, 1867. The details of Father Michael O'Brien's career, previous to this event, will be found elsewhere; but from this time forth little can be said of him apart from the history of St. Patrick's Church, to whose welfare and advancement—spiritual and temporal—all his best energies have been usefully devoted.

The year following Father Michael's coming saw another good work of Father John O'Brien's completed—a hospital for the sick and suffering. In the fall of 1866 he purchased the "Livermore Place," in Belvidere, the "Old Yellow House," built by Timothy Brown, 1776, and later occupied by Judge Livermore. Together with the adjoining land, the cost was \$12,000. This he presented to the Sisters of Charity, and had it incorporated under their auspices March

29, 1867, with the name St. John's Hospital, at the Sisters' request, in order that it should allow, at least, its title to pay him some tributes of appreciation and respectful remembrance. In 1868 the building was completed and opened. The report for 1870 says of this noble institution:—"Its doors are always open to cases where individuals are suddenly stricken down or injured by accident in the mills, or on the railroads, or by any other means."

Shortly after the establishment of the hospital—for its benefit, and also for the benefit of persons living in its neighborhood, which is quite a distance from St. Patrick's Church—a chapel was erected close by, and for a while attended by priests from St. Patrick's. Not long after this, the spiritual care of the French-speaking Catholics having been committed to the Missionary Oblates of Mary Immaculate, fathers of that society came to Lowell, and also took charge of the little hospital chapel, which has since developed into the beautiful Church of the Immaculate Conception.

Sometime previous to this, Father John had made extensive additions to St. Patrick's Cemetery, which, when he came to Lowell, consisted of only a few acres that had originally been set apart for burial purposes by Lowell's first Catholic pastor, Father Mahony. For this purpose, a large tract of land in the vicinity of the first one was purchased, and it has since been greatly increased by the present rector, who has continued Father John's admirable arrangement and appropriate ornamentation, until St. Patrick's Cemetery—the only Catholic one in Lowell—now consists of about seventy acres, is excellently laid out, has numerous handsome monuments, and is second to none in the city. Within its walled enclosures lie the remains of Rev. Fathers Gray, McDermott, Crofton, Phaneuf, Trudeau and Ryan, over each of whom a monument has been raised—that over the last-named clergyman having been erected by the kindly remembrance of Rev. Michael O'Brien. There, also, repose several of the good Sisters of Notre Dame and of Charity, the greater part of whose pious lives was devoted to the welfare of the Catholics of Lowell; besides all the holy of the city who have died in the Catholic communion, realizing, beyond a doubt, that "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

And now, to once again resume our sketch of the church. On the departure of Father Moran, already referred to, Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, then recently ordained, was appointed in his place in July, 1868, and remained till August, 1871, when he was transferred to the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Newburyport, of which he is now permanent pastor—thus, by something of a coincidence, reversing the condition of things, twenty-three years before, when Newburyport provided Lowell with a pastor, as Lowell now did for Newburyport. In connection with Father Teeling's term in Lowell, and subsequent

corner, a sketch of the Catholic Church in Newburyport states: "It may be a not uninteresting fact that Newburyport's present pastor, Rev. Arthur J. Teuling, was for three years assistant to Rev. John O'Brien, of Lowell, Newburyport's first pastor. Perhaps, from the one whose brief sojourn in that town had been so successful, and who had given the good work such a strong impetus on the right road, Father Teuling, in the impressionable days of his early priesthood, imbibed some of the zeal that during his pastorate had ennobled the church of Newburyport with a success almost unprecedented in the ecclesiastical records of Massachusetts, and equal to that of any church in the country similarly situated."

It was while Father Teuling was in Lowell—and largely through his assistance and that of Father Michael O'Brien—that the pastor, in 1859, organized the St. Patrick's Temperance Society, which soon after became one of the largest in the State, numbering (without children) members—about seven hundred men and six hundred women. Its first officers were: President, Rev. Michael O'Brien; Treasurer, Rev. Arthur J. Teuling; Secretary, Mr. James J. Shea. The society still exists, though with somewhat diminished numbers, and consists of men only. Its present officers are: Spiritual Director, Rev. R. S. Burke; President, Mr. William E. Braderick; Secretary, Mr. Henry Johnson; Treasurer, Mr. Michael Bourke.

The additional priests at St. Patrick's having rendered the pastoral residence as inadequate as it had always been unsuitable, Father John had it removed, and the present commodious one erected, at his own expense, in 1862.

Having now provided, not only for all the present needs of the parish, but for many of those for years in come; and beginning to feel the weight of advancing age upon him, Rev. John O'Brien resigned the pastorate of St. Patrick's in 1870, and Rev. Michael O'Brien became pastor *de facto*, though always under Father John's guidance. hale and hearty, and scarcely less active than ever, did the zealous priest remain for four years more, when he was suddenly called, October 21, 1874, to enjoy the reward of his noble and edifying life. After most impressive funeral rites, his remains were placed beside those of his beloved and revered brother.

Meanwhile, other changes had taken place amongst the priests at St. Patrick's. After Father Teuling's departure, in 1871, a worthy successor came in the person of Rev. Michael T. McManis, who remained from May, 1871, to April, 1875, when he was transferred to West Newton; and, after six years, was appointed to the spiritual charge of the large and prosperous congregation of St. Patrick's Church, South Lawrence.

A few months before Father McManis left Lowell, two other assistants having become necessary for the increasing parish, Revs. William and Martin O'Brien

came in Sept., 1875. Of these reverend fathers, the former, Rev. William O'Brien, most faithfully ministered to St. Patrick's congregation until June, 1884, when he was placed in charge of the then recently formed congregation of St. Michael's Church, Centralville, of which he is still the esteemed pastor. Rev. Martin O'Brien remained in Lowell about a year and a half, when he was sent to the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Salem, whence, after nine years of valuable service, he was transferred to the pastorate of St. Mary's Church, Newton Upper Falls.

In September, 1876, Rev. William M. O'Brien came to Lowell, and, after a twelve years' stay, which is pleasantly and gratefully remembered, was appointed pastor of St. Mary's Church, Winchester, Massachusetts.

Rev. John J. Shaw, happily still at this, his first mission, came here January 16, 1883; and, about a year after, January 19, 1884, came Rev. James W. Hickey, whose health obliged him, in September, 1887, to seek the more genial clime of California.

Rev. Richard S. Burke came to take his place here soon after, and St. Patrick's is still favored with his services.

With the assistance of these zealous priests—under the wise and fatherly guidance of the rector—several excellent societies have been formed in addition to those already mentioned. Amongst these is one very important in the advancement of religious affairs and the general good of the community—the Holy Name Society, organized in May, 1879, with the following officers: Spiritual Director, Rev. M. O'Brien; President, Mr. Michael Meally; secretary, Mr. John J. Shea; Treasurer, Mr. William Downey. The society now numbers three hundred and fifty members, with Rev. Michael O'Brien, spiritual director; Mr. Michael McDermott, president; Mr. Michael Moran, secretary, and Mr. John Whitty, treasurer. Another society this present year established, is for the benefit of the poor and suffering—the Conference of St. Vincent de Paul. Its Spiritual Director is Rev. Michael O'Brien; President, Mr. James O'Sullivan; Secretary and Treasurer, Mr. John P. Mahoney.

To revert again to the sad event of October, 1874. After Father John's death it soon became evident that his mantle had, indeed, fallen upon his chosen successor, Rev. Michael O'Brien, whom Bishop—now Archbishop—Williams immediately confirmed in that position.

To give an idea of what St. Patrick's Parish owes to these two zealous workers in God's vineyard—indeed, to the three; for Father Timothy was equally generous—is next to impossible. From the present rector, who is truly one that "lets not his right hand know what his left hand does," one can get only a vague account. But, "actions speak louder than words," and "figures will not lie." Ask the parishioners when contributions were solicited for such

and such improvements and additions—they cannot tell you—they cannot remember. So quietly and unobtrusively has everything been done, that it is taken almost as a matter of course—"Father John did it?"—"Father John gave it," and the same with Father Michael.

The time, however, for something of a reckoning had come. When Father Timothy came to Lowell, everything he then possessed, and everything he afterwards received, were generously placed at the disposal of Father John for the building of the church and school; so that, at the time of his decease, a large debt was virtually due him, which amount reverted to Father John as his heir. The latter, however, followed his brother's example, everything that belonged to him, that came to him, he seemed to regard as belonging to his church and his flock. The Christ-mas before his death he made a statement to that effect, as many of the older parishioners can, probably, remember. Out of what others would consider his own private resources, the parocchial residences, worth ten thousand dollars, had been built; from them also, thousands of dollars had been expended on the school building, and three thousand had been left as a fund, the interest of which was to purchase text-books for needy pupils; and three thousand more had been expended on repairing St. Mary's Church. Those, and other figures, which might be presented by his successor, Father Michael, showing the indebtedness of the church and parish to them and to him, would be almost incredible. They were, however, submitted, with confirmatory vouchers, in the report of the standing of the church for the year ending December 31, 1873, to one who understood their truth (it showing, the Right Reverend Bishop of the Diocese, accompanied, out of the generosity of Father Michael's heart, by the statement that all that had been used for the benefit of church, schools, etc., by both his predecessors, he, as their heir—interpreting the condition of affairs as he believed they would wish him to do—now presented to St. Patrick's Church.

Of this report and statement the Rt. Rev. Bishop sent the following acknowledgments:

"*Reverend Sir*—Your report for 1873 is received with the best of the thanks. It is not necessary to say that the Report is very satisfactory. The people of St. Patrick's are a host of gratitude to Father John and to yourself, which I hope they will not forget.

"With best wishes for the year.

"Yours very sincerely,

"+ JOHN A. WELLS,

"Bp. of Boston.

Soon, Father O'Brien's seal began to manifest itself. Anything that time had impaired, or that had heretofore been overlooked was now attended to. Amongst the former was the basement of the church, which he renewed and greatly improved in 1876, making of it a large and handsome chapel, of the same dimensions, except height, as the church above,

for the celebration of Mass on weekdays, for private Masses, and for the pronunciation of the *Sanctus*, school, and of several religious societies that meet there at different times; while two parocchial and convenient apartments were set off, and for a vestry, the other for a library.

Not long after the completion of this, he commenced preparations for the evening glory in St. Patrick's record—the consecration of the church. Devoting to this purpose his structural energies, and giving to wards it—as to many other instances—thousands of dollars of his own private resources, more, indeed, than he will ever acknowledge; he went on with that unflinching work of clearing the church wholly from debt, and making the alterations and repairs necessary to render it worthy of that distinction. With this end in view, he had handsome new seats and five, massive new doors put in; also a most choice and beautiful marble altar erected. This last is a magnificent specimen of art. It is built in the Gothic style to correspond with the church, and is composed of gray and white marbles, and inlaid with rich specimens of precious Mexican onyx, and rare mosaics from Ireland and Portugal. At its base it measures twenty feet, and from its base to the top of the central pinnacle, the measurement is twenty-three feet. On the Gospel and Epistle sides of the altar are niches; in the former of which is placed a marble statue of the Blessed Virgin, and in the latter, a statue of the same immortal of St. Patrick, the patron of the church. Describing it the week after the consecration, the *Boston Atlas* said: "Altogether the altar presents a most imposing appearance, and is one of the finest in the country." The walls and ceiling he also greatly beautified, the whole interior having been frescoed with a delicate purple tint and embellished with rich gilding. Under his direction, too, the old windows were removed, and beautiful new stained-glass ones—a series of illustrating and instructive lessons presented in lively form and colors by the sun-bible—substituted for them, through the generosity of members of the congregation and a few others.

Following is a list of the windows and their donors. The first on each side facing each other, are ornamental windows presented—that on the left or Gospel side, by James J. McLaughry, Esq., in memory of his father; that on the Epistle side, by Mary and Katharine Griffin. Second, Gospel side, an allegorical representation of Temperance with its good, and Intemperance with its evil results, designed expressly for and presented by St. Patrick's Temperance Society; second, Epistle, picture of St. Michael the Archangel and St. James the Apostle, the Miraculous Draught of the Fishes, donated by Mrs. K. V. Proctor in memory of her brother, Captain Patrick S. Proctor; third, Epistle, a picture of the Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes given by the Sobriety of the Immaculate Conception; fourth, Gospel, pictures of St. Matthew and St. Mark,

given by James Collins, fourth, Epistle, pictures of St. Luke and St. John, presented by the Holy Name Society. Fifth, Gospel, picture of The Raising of Lazarus, the gift of the Holy Society; both, Epistle, representation of Christ Restoring sight to the Blind, gift of St. Timothy O'Brien. First in Gospel transept, pictures of St. Jerome and St. Augustine, presented by Rev. Arthur J. Teeling; first in Epistle transept, pictures of St. Gregory and St. Ambrose, given by Mrs. A. E. Jewett, in memory of her husband, Andrew F. Jewett. Second Gospel transept, pictures of St. Patrick and St. Bridget, given by Patrick Hoad; second Epistle transept, pictures of the Blessed Virgin and St. Anne, given by Anne Hallinan. On left side of altar, picture of Our Saviour of Christ, presented by Dr. F. C. Plunkett; right side, picture of the Resurrection, presented by Patrick Lynch. Above three in left transept, picture of the Annunciation, gift of the Sodality of the Holy Family; above in right transept, one of the Ascension, gift of the Sisters of Notre Dame. In the choir, also, are two handsome windows—at the left, one representing St. Rose and St. Agnes, presented by John Donovan; and one at the right, representing St. John the Baptist and St. Columbkille, presented by Mrs. Terence Hanover, in memory of her husband, Terence Hanover. Above the altar is the masterpiece of all—a representation of the solemn and sublime mystery of the Crucifixion of Christ—donated by Rev. Michael O'Brien in memory of Mrs. Timothy and John O'Brien.

Everything being now in readiness, even to the placing of the twelve apostolic crosses that always mark a consecrated church, the solemn act of consecration—one of the most impressive ceremonies of the Catholic Church—was performed Sunday, September 7, 1878.

The following extracts are taken from the full account of the ceremony which appeared in the *Boston Pilot* of that week:

"A. BARE CHURCH.

"Consecration of a Church in Lowell.

"A new Catholic edifice was dedicated on Sunday, the 7th inst., by the Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, the occasion being the consecration of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, Mass. This is the first church that has ever been consecrated in the Archdiocese of Boston, the others now being the Church of the Immaculate Conception, in Boston, and the Church of the Holy Spirit, in Newburyport."

"THE CONSECRATION.

"The ceremonies of consecration, which were very long, began at seven o'clock, the Most Reverend Archbishop being assisted by the following prelates: First, Bishop, Rev. Thomas Quinn, Boston; second, Bishop, Rev. John Neill, Lowell; and, third, Bishop, Rev. M. McManus, Westchester, Diocese of Providence. Also, A. E. Teeling, Archdeacon, and John Williams, Clerk, Lowell. This portion of the ceremonies occupied three hours, and was private. The church was opened to the congregation, who were admitted early in the afternoon, and by a short time every available space was occupied. The solemn Pontifical Mass was commenced at quarter-past five. His Eminence, the Archbishop, being the celebrant, Very Rev. Dennis Ryan, V. C., principal deacon, Deacon of Lowell, Rev. James Sullivan, Chantor, Rev. James Macgregor, Organist, Lowell, V. C.; Deacon of the Most Rev. Bishop's throne, pastor of the Boston Cathedral, archdeacon, Rev. Father

Patrick MacMahon, Deacon of Providence, Rev. Father Joseph, Westchester, and William O'Hara, St. Patrick's, Lowell.

"The various ceremonies were carried out strictly in accordance with the Roman Pontifical ritual, and with reverence to the sacredness, the solemnity and grandeur of the solemnity being more blending, in conformity with the unimpaired sanctity of the sanctuary. Quite a number of the local clergy were present, and also many from different parts of the Archdiocese. The following Bishops were present: His Most Rev. Bishop Ryan, of Buffalo, N. Y., who preached a magnificent sermon in the morning; His Most Rev. Bishop Hailey, of Portland, Me., the preacher at the Vespers service; His Most Rev. Bishop Lynch, of Charleston, S. C.; His Most Rev. Bishop Sheehan, of Haverhill, Pa.; His Most Rev. Bishop McElroy, of Hartford, Conn.; His Most Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, of Springfield, Mass.; and His Most Rev. Bishop Conroy, of Albany, N. Y.

"Bishop Ryan's text for the morning service was as follows: 'And the Lord appeared unto Solomon by night and said, I have heard the prayer and I have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.' At the conclusion, the Most Reverend preacher congratulated the Catholics of Lowell in an especial manner upon the splendid ceremonies which had been performed that day in St. Patrick's Church. He congratulated them for their zeal and, in closing, urged them to ever be proud of their Cathedral.

"The music sung was Hajda's 'Te Deum,' and was admirably rendered by the choir of the church under the direction of Mr. E. V. Foster, with Mr. Richard Johnson as organist. At the end of the Mass, and after the Archbishop's blessing, the Te Deum was sung by the whole congregation, led by Father Teeling, of Newburyport. In a brief of congratulatory singing the effort was grand. To hear a vast multitude offering up a hymn of praise to Almighty God is, indeed, the scene of a celestial vision.

"In the evening, solemn Pontifical Vespers were sung by His Most Rev. Bishop Conroy, of Albany; and the sermon was preached by His Most Rev. Bishop Hailey, of Portland, Me."

Hardly was this last work completed when another important one was undertaken by Father O'Brien, St. Mary's Church, to which we have already referred, having been for some time closed, he now determined to utilize as a school for the boys of his parish. For that purpose he had it transformed into a model school building, with two fine halls, and ten large, well-ventilated and conveniently-provided school-rooms, all ready for occupancy in September, 1881, though the school was not opened until the following year, owing to the difficulty of obtaining a sufficient number of suitable instructors. By September, 1882, however, he had procured as teachers one of the most successful religious-teaching societies in the country, the Xaverian Brothers, a congregation that had been introduced into the United States in 1834. Five in number came to Lowell, with Brother Joseph as Superior for seven months, after which he was succeeded by Brother Dominic, who remained in charge until 1886, when Brother Angelus, the present Superior, was appointed. The original number has now increased to eleven. The number of pupils, which was at first 200, has increased to 500, blessed with that teaching of all most essential, moral and religious; and pursuing a course of mental training second to none in the city, supplemented by physical drill and military discipline, making a grand combination of educational requisites, which cannot fail to produce strong, intelligent, loyal and conscientious citizens. In connection with the school are a variety of societies, amongst them the St. Patrick's Cadets, two hundred and fifty in number; also, a fine or-

chestra, and St. Patrick's School Brass Band, of twenty-six pieces.

An interesting event in connection with this school took place March 17, 1890, when our country's flag was raised above it, with most impressive ceremonies. The school hall, decorated for the occasion with national emblems and the Irish colors, was inadequate to accommodate the large number of people gathered to witness the exercises. The school orchestra made its first appearance, and its fine rendering of national airs won enthusiastic applause from the audience, as did all the other participants. The flag was presented with an appropriate speech by Rev. Father Burke, on behalf of the St. Patrick's Temperance Society, and was accepted by the rector, Father Michael O'Brien, in behalf of the school. Mayor Palmer also made a short address.

A few days before there had been erected on the school building a substantial flag-pole, surmounted by a gilded cross—"the cross, not as the emblem of so-called Romanism, or Anglicanism, or any other 'ism,' but as the emblem of man's salvation." After the presentation all adjourned to the school-yard, whence to watch the raising of the flag, and, as the "Star Spangled Banner" was thrown to the breeze, all the pupils sang "The Flag Above the School," a song written for the occasion by Henry F. O'Mears, of Boston. A few days after, a somewhat similar ceremony took place at the Academy.

The interest of the Catholics of Centralville, that part of the city across the river, who had been obliged to come quite a distance to attend Mass, next engaged Father O'Brien's special attention; and, the Archbishop having decided that they were entitled to a church, formed of Centralville and Driscut a separate parish, and committed to Father O'Brien the building of a church for their benefit in the former place. The site of this building is central and well adapted to religious purposes. It has a frontage of ninety feet on Sixth Street, and is one hundred and eighty feet deep, extending to Seventh Street, with the same frontage on this as on Sixth Street, making it altogether most desirable. On the 10th of December, 1888, ground was accordingly broken for the beginning of the work on the basement. From that time forward, work was pushed rapidly, and on the 21st of the following April the corner-stone was laid with impressive ceremonies in the presence of over twenty thousand people. The Most Rev. Archbishop and other clergymen, of whom there were about twenty, were escorted from St. Patrick's to the site for the new church by a long procession composed of the various Catholic societies of the city, with Mr. Michael Corbet as marshal of the day. After all had taken their places, and the *Novi Creator* had been intoned by the clergy present, Very Rev. Jeremiah O'Connor, S.J., president of the Boston College, preached a most eloquent sermon, which was listened to with uncovered heads by the vast multitude on all sides. He was followed by

Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, of Newburyport, who spoke briefly but forcibly on the subjects and necessities of church-building in this young and rapidly-growing country.

The ceremony of laying the corner-stone was then performed by Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, with Rev. Fathers Tortelle, of Lowell, and McGiloway, of Chelsea, as assistants; Rev. Father Shan as reader of ceremonies, and Rev. Martin O'Brien, of Newton Upper Falls, as cross-bearer.

In the corner-stone was placed a box containing a copy of each of the Lowell papers, and one of each of the principal Catholic papers of the country; and some of the current coins of the United States. Written on parchment and placed in the box is an inscription in Latin, of which the following is a translation:

"For the greater glory of God,
 Year 1888, Chief Pastor"

Chester A. Arthur, President of the American Republic;
 George D. Robinson, Governor of Massachusetts,
 John F. Bennett, Mayor of Lowell,
 Michael O'Brien, the first pastor.

"The Most Reverend and Illustrious Archbishop of Boston, on the 21st of April, 1888, laid this corner-stone, in the city of Lowell, in the presence of an immense concourse of people, under the invocation of St. Michael, Jesus, Mary and Joseph."

From that time forward, the work was pushed with incredible rapidity, until, the basement having been made ready for religious services, it was dedicated by Archbishop Williams, as St. Michael's Church, on the 25th of June of the same year, with Rev. William O'Brien, whom we have already mentioned, as its pastor. Mass on the occasion was celebrated by Rev. Wm. Blenkinsop, South Boston, and an appropriate dedication sermon preached by Rev. Joshua P. Bodfish. Vespers in the evening was sung by Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, who preached an eloquent sermon on devotion to St. Michael, the Archangel.

Divine service is still held in the basement. It is provided with three altars, of which the principal is a very handsome and costly marble one, presented by Mr. Timothy O'Brien. The two others are of cherry wood, finely finished and polished. The place is well ventilated and lighted by twenty-four large windows, and there is a seating capacity of about eleven hundred. The church, which is to be Romanesque in architecture, is to be built of brick, with granite trimmings, and, when completed, will be very handsome. It will be seventy feet in front, and one hundred and thirty-five feet deep. The tower will be one hundred and seventy feet high, and will contain a bellry. The windows will be the finest quality of stained glass. The interior will be finished in hard ash. There will be two hundred and thirty-five pews, and the seating capacity of the church will be over fifteen hundred. There will be three handsome marble altars, and a finely-finished cherry pulpit. The architect's estimate of constructing the building is one hundred thousand dollars.

Of its selected pastor, Rev. William O'Brien, a

local paper says: "He is genial and kindly in temperament and much loved by all his parishioners. His management of the church has been excellent; and under his careful guidance the parish is destined to become one of the best in the city." His present assistant is Rev. John J. Gilday, a native of Lowell, a most zealous and highly esteemed clergyman.

A handsome parochial residence was purchased soon after the dedication, and a fine parochial school was then built—a school said to be possessed of every convenience, and, in point of architectural beauty, unsurpassed by any building of its class in the city. It is of wood, sixty by sixty, and two and a half stories high, or sixty-two feet from the first floor to the bell-tower. There are six rooms, which, altogether, will accommodate over four hundred pupils. In the top story, will be a large hall which will be used for lectures and entertainments. The basement can be used as a recreation hall on stormy days. Being ready for occupancy in September, 1889, the Girls' School was opened with two hundred pupils, in charge of five Dominican Sisters. The coming September the Boys' Department will be opened with about the same number, and under Sisters of the same order.

The education of all committed to his care having been attended to, through the provision of parochial schools and the Academy, Father O'Brien was next desirous of providing for the theological training of poor but deserving young men of his parish, whom God might bless with a vocation for the priesthood. Accordingly, on the opening of the Diocesan Ecclesiastical Seminary, at Brighton, he contributed a burse of five thousand dollars to that institution, with the understanding approved of in the following acknowledgment which he received from the Archbishop:

"Boston, June 15, 1890.

"Received from Rev. Michael O'Brien, P.R., St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, Ten thousand dollars less full interest on two half-interests in the Diocesan Ecclesiastical Seminary, Brighton, with rights of presentation by the pastor of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, of students for the burse, and with preference to be given to students from the said parish.

"—J. J. WILLIAMS.

"Archbishop of Boston, Vic."

And now to return finally to "the parent church" of all Lowell's Catholic temples of divine worship—St. Patrick's—after having given somewhat of a description of all the buildings connected with it—the Parochial Residence, the Convent, the Sisters' chapel, the Academy, and Girls' School, the Boys' School, and the Brothers' House—all of which appear in the accompanying engraving.

In describing its beauties and recounting its excellent qualifications for the sacred purpose of its erection, it seemed difficult to specify anything in which St. Patrick's Church seemed lacking. There was one thing, however, that presented itself to the minds of the zealous and active assistant priests there, when the approach of the fortieth anniversary of the ordination of the honored rector, February 17, 1889, suggested a celebration of the event, and a presen-

tation of some gift that would, in a measure, bespeak the reverence, affection and appreciation of themselves and of the congregation. This was a chime of bells to be placed in the church-tower in his honor. The absence of Father O'Brien, who had gone to Palmyra, N. Y., to attend the funeral of an old friend, Rev. Thomas Cunningham, gave them an opportunity to carry out their plans. Calling the congregation together, the project was no sooner mentioned than it was entered into with the greatest enthusiasm. Committees were formed and the parish canvassed with most gratifying results before Father O'Brien's return; which, however, did not occur until after the anniversary; and they, in consequence, were obliged to postpone the celebration of the event until Sunday, February 24, 1889. That was, indeed, a gala-day at St. Patrick's. The religious commemoration of the event commenced in the morning, when Solemn High Mass was celebrated by the reverend rector himself. The Very Rev. John R. Hogan, D.D., president of St. John's Ecclesiastical Seminary, Brighton, and Rev. Louis S. Walsh, also of the seminary, were present at the Mass.

The exercises connected with the presentation took place in the evening after Vespers, which commenced at half-past seven, when the church, ablaze with lights and fragrant with flowers, was crowded to its utmost capacity. Describing the event, the *Lowell Daily Courier* said: "It was an occasion unique among the Catholic community, and it was improved to the utmost, with an outpouring of good will and substantial appreciation that could not fail to impress all who participated as it did the honored recipient. St. Patrick's Parish is a good deal like a gigantic family. The pews to-day are largely occupied by those whose fathers and grandfathers preceded them in the same places, and there is naturally that feeling which, while in no way exclusive or reserved towards the new-comers, warms into a glow on an occasion like this, when the thousands to whom St. Patrick's is the cradle of faith, gather to do honor to a beloved pastor and friend. The affection between the shepherd and the flock was never more cordially exhibited, and on both sides there were the most touching evidences of mutual good will, respect and love." And the *Lowell News* gave the following tribute to the worthy recipient of all these honors: "The friends of Father Michael found it hard to convince themselves that that young-looking priest had been a worker in the Church during forty years. It is safe to say that hardly a dozen members of St. Patrick Parish were aware one month ago that Father Michael was about to reach his fortieth sacerdotal anniversary. And his review of his early days as a priest astonished them still more, as he presented for their inspection the scenes he acted in as a missionary in the frontiers of New York and Pennsylvania. The missionary days of Father Michael O'Brien had been carefully concealed by that gentleman, and his retiring disposition kept in the

background of floods of which any priest might be proud. These were brought to the front at this late day on a flood of tender emotions raised by the unexpected tribute from his congregation."

In the front pews of the middle aisle were seated His Honor, Mayor Palmer, a contributor to the bells fund, the Xaverian brothers, delegates from the sodalities and other religious societies, members of the committee, and several prominent citizens.

Vespers were chanted with Rev. M. T. McManus, South Lawrence, as celebrant; assisted by Rev. D. J. Gleeson, of St. Patrick's; and Rev. William M. O'Brien, of Winchester; and with Rev. John J. Shaw, of St. Patrick's, as master of ceremonies. In the sanctuary, were all the other priests of St. Patrick's, besides Revs. William O'Brien and John J. Gilday, of Centralville; and Rev. J. J. Foley, of Lowell.

After Vespers, while Father O'Brien knelt before the altar in silent prayer, the choir sang *Vespers jubilee hymns*, on the conclusion of which he took his seat in front of the altar with Father Shaw beside him. John J. Hogan, Esq., then advanced to the altar rails, and, on behalf of the congregation, delivered an eloquent address, in the course of which he reviewed the priestly life of the beloved pastor of St. Patrick's on his various missions before coming to Lowell, and then thus spoke of his services in this city:

"To the people of St. Patrick's parish you have ministered for more than twenty-two years. In that period, how many of the sturdy, upright and honest men of our congregation have passed away, who, with your saintly predecessors, Fathers John and Timothy, left this mortal shell, and saw the sons and daughters of those you served, respect and honor you, their worthy successors.

"By your charity was told charity freed from debt and unmerciful by the armies of God. It made for future generations to give open, giving testimony of an earnest and loyal people, proud in having as a pastor and habitation a parish.

"To you we are indebted for this beautiful marble altar, a work of art and beauty, and emblematic of the purity of our church. The magnificent windows, which portray the agonies of our savior, are the result of your labor, and our children's schools, founded by you, are further proofs of your unselfish care and truthfulness.

"For those periods between us, your parishioners, are most deeply grateful, and in appreciation thereof we have assembled here to extend to you our best wishes and heartfelt congratulations. This is a grand and magnificent outpouring of your people, all actuated by the same purpose to do fitting honor to you, whom, with profound faith and willing obedience, we look up to as our spiritual guide.

"And now, Reverend Father, in behalf of your people, it being pleasant to you this most beautiful edifice, symbolical of the priestly bond, made of the parent marble, and ornamented and designed with the finest art of the goldsmith. It tells of the suffering of our savior when he said, 'Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me,' and being the cup in which the Eucharistic Victim, Christ, the spotless lamb, is so exposed, it is thus the symbol of the sacred eucharist.

"Beloved pastor, while you have reeling the scales of your faith, privately before your congregation, in our hemisphere which, rendered us across this hallowed temple with a crown of gold. We feel that this noble structure in which you and your devoted people take a just pride should have inscribed in its lofty tower, trophies of triumph, that will proclaim to heaven the love of the flock for the shepherd. Architects from your parish returned in the silver slaves, the nobility of their lives will reverberate through the hearts of the faithful here today. Your happy return will ring out a glad welcome to the coming Mass while their solemn silence will foretell the time for creating prayer. These great hearts will witness unto the hearts of the faithful to keep with you and the church to return to his mother church. I have this place in your hands in mass of money, the sum of five thousand dollars, subscribed for the purpose.

"In conclusion it is our wish upon this anniversary to thank you for our able and true attachment to your people, and to offer up to you as proper that thought that first appeared in our hearts and mouths, in those coming years to wish that you may live, as a witness of our golden jubilee."

Mr. Hogan also informed Father O'Brien that, in discussion, he would be asked to say a few words in regard to himself as a token of the esteem of the clergy and relatives.

Mrs. Mary Calvert then addressed Father O'Brien in behalf of the Holy Family, of which she was then prefect; and Miss Nellie Foley, for the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception, in which she held the same office. Both ladies presented handsome bouquets of rare flowers. Mr. Michael McDevaney spoke for the Holy Name Society, and James H. Carrolwood for the Young Men's Sodality, whose offering to their pastor was a gold-headed cane.

We quote a brief extract from the eloquent address of the gentleman last mentioned as an epitome of what had preceded:

"Twenty-two years of three-called years have elapsed since you became a minister of God. During those years you have seen churches raised by human hands; you have seen many a spirit, uplifted on the ethereal heights; you have seen a new nation and college established and schools built in every part of this vast country; and since you have led them all, you have seen your people increase from a few dispersed in soldiers. You, a central star, have given time in periods of penitence and expiation, have seen your people persecuted and accused of their faith, prevailing from among all the privileges and political rights granted them by the constitution of our country.

"You have heard your people's devotion to the Government and love of those it ruled fostered by courage, tenacity and loyalty for rights and rights, and you have seen your people give the life-blood devotion when the nation was in its hour of peril. They gave their devotion to the Constitution and their loyalty to the institutions of the country by sacrificing their lives for its defense."

Father O'Brien then ascended the pulpit, and though much overcome at first, recovered strength as he proceeded in an eloquent response to this remarkable demonstration of his people's esteem. We do not give here his address in full, as it was mainly reminiscences of his life, which will be presented elsewhere. He thanked them for their uniform devotion to him. He said he took all their praises less as a tribute to himself personally, than as a testimony of the reverence in which they hold the holy office of the priesthood. He closed by expressions of grateful feeling to his fellow-citizens, Catholics and Protestant alike, for the uniform courtesy and good-will they had always manifested towards him.

At the conclusion, the congregation rose and joined with the choir in singing, to the air of "America," the following hymn written for the occasion, by Miss Katherine E. Conway, of the *Boston Herald* editorial staff, formerly of Rochester, N. Y., who, when an infant, she had been baptized by Father O'Brien, then its pastor:

Oh, tell your hearts and voices,
And make loud response
To his love of Christ,
That comes here and stays,
And to our daily prayer,
His benediction with us,
God Father, Amen!

The day about which the gift
 He about his own's hand
 His prayer began—
 He saw, that by your grace
 With me and all good men,
 And now the spirit of love
 Is in us true.

What kind of passing word
 Is't his words your gift, hold
 His words begin—
 Some words that and a little
 And love in all men's hearts
 The spirit of love, which
 His gift you give.

The following Tuesday most pleasing celebrations of the auspicious event took place in the Academy and in the girls' department of the parochial school; and Wednesday the same in the boys' department, on all of which occasion gifts were presented. A few days after, members of the Sodality of the Holy Family and Immaculate Conception informed Father O'Brien that they intended, as soon as possible, to present an altar shrine to the church in commemoration of the happy anniversary—an intention, which, as we write, is approaching realization, and is to be supplemented by a similar gift from Father O'Brien and the congregation. To this end, plans have been drawn, and specifications made out, whose execution, next October, will provide St. Patrick's Church with two most beautiful marble side-altars, one in each transept, each to be surmounted by large groups of sculptor work, thirteen feet high and eight feet wide. That to be presented by the sodalities is to represent the Apparition of Our Holy Lord to the Blessed Margaret Mary; and the one by Father O'Brien and the congregation to represent St. Dominic reciting the Rosary from the Blessed Virgin. These are to be made of alabaster, in full alto-reliefs, and finished in oil ivory.

In less than a year from the presentation of the bells fund, the chime of bells was finished and set up in the belfry, all but the principal one—St. Mary's—which, representing the whole chime, was yet to be blessed.

This ceremony, which is a most impressive one, took place on Sunday, the 9th of February, 1829. The *Lowell Sun* thus graphically described the surrounding circumstances: "The thousands who attended St. Patrick's Church on Sunday last will remember the experience as one of the most inspiring of their lives. All the eyes in the church that could hold a spectator were fixed at both morning and afternoon services; the vast crowds gathered to attend the ceremonies of the blessing of the chime of bells presented to the church to mark the fourth anniversary of the ordination of Rev. Michael O'Brien, the permanent pastor of the church.

Tickets were in great demand for the two weeks before, and the faithful tried to accommodate all the friends of the church. A large number of Protestants were eager to attend the ceremonies, and they were

well treated by the clergyman and members of the committee. Everybody realized that the baptism of the bells would be a series of events as grand as the profound ceremonies of the Catholic Church could make them. They were not mistaken, for all who attended the ceremonies were greatly impressed.

"The day was a succession of beautiful and inspiring events. Noble sermons, powerful music, the solemn Pontifical Mass and Vespers, the kneeling thousands, the chanting of the bishops and clergymen, all these were there for the glory of God."

Solemn Pontifical Mass was celebrated in the morning, at which Most Rev. Archbishop Williams was present, with Rev. John Flatley, of Cambridge, and Rev. L. J. Morris, of Brookline, as deacons of honor. Rt. Rev. Bishop Bradley, of Manchester, N. H., celebrated the Mass, with Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, of Newburyport, assistant priest, Rev. William O'Brien of Centralville, deacon; Rev. James Walsh, of Lowell, sub-deacon; Rev. L. S. Walsh, of St. John's Seminary, and Rev. J. J. Shaw, of Lowell, masters of ceremonies. Rt. Rev. Bishops McQuaid, of Rochester, N. Y., Healy, of Portland, Maine, and O'Reilly, of Springfield, Mass., Rev. Fathers Joyce, O.M.I., and Roman, of Lowell, O'Reilly, O.S.A., and McManus, of Lawrence, were present in the sanctuary.

An eloquent sermon was preached by Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, on the Gospel of the day, which was Luke viii. 4-15.

A still larger congregation crowded the church at Vespers, in the afternoon, when the blessing or baptism of the bells took place. Pontifical Vespers were celebrated by Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, with Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, deacon; Rev. James T. O'Rahilly, O.S.A., sub-deacon; Rev. Fathers Walsh and Shaw, masters of ceremonies. Besides the clergy present in the morning, there were at the afternoon services, Very Rev. James McGrath, O.M.I., of Lowell, Rev. J. J. Gibby, of Centralville, and Rev. William M. O'Brien, of Winchester. The music on the occasion—as is always the case at St. Patrick's—was most excellent.

After the singing of the psalm, the bell was blessed, with all the solemnity possible, by the Archbishop and attendant clergymen, while twenty-five boys of St. Patrick's school and the same number of girls from the academy stood as sponsors.

Another eloquent sermon, explanatory of the use of bells and the ceremonies attendant on their dedication to divine service, was delivered by Rt. Rev. Bishop Healy, from the text "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness."

In the course of his explanation the Rt. Rev. preacher spoke in substance, as follows:

"The Church now blessing without making it sacred by her blessing. You must be satisfied to see that this bell underwent no many different forms of consecration. You would almost have said it was the collection of the people. You know, or you should know, that it was washed with consecrated water, that the word within and without was printed upon it, yet none, or you should know, that in the consecration, the



Jobbins

Church proved that the entire profane world be consecrated to God, and by this project all believed that the spirit of darkness in it might be ban from that time dispersed.

"You see that the reverend brethren went around consecrating it by repeated signs of the cross, first with water and then with repeated incense of sanctified oil, and, at last, you saw that they placed in it the sounding bell, showing thereby what should be the condition of the soul diffused by the bell in the temporal realm. Thus the church makes everything sacred, and thus she blesses this instrument in order to consider it free of all profanity, and that for the first time its voice seem to be that of one crying in the desert, and that you will hark on to its sound as to the voice of the servant of God in all the houses it belongs to pass.

"I am the voice of one crying in the desert, and this bell, when situated in the tower of the church, will be just a preacher; and when I look upon this congregation and descend on the old bell they sounded on so many days of gloom and of course in the church in years past, I cannot but wish that this voice that came in the wilderness may be to you a faithful preacher and keep in your minds the strict character of the church and her teaching. And I cannot but hope, too, that it will in many years before the bells ceased to be consecrated the fortieth anniversary of the ordination as the anniversary of your dear pastor—all the old bells that will follow him to the house of his profession."

On the conclusion of the discourse the Archbishop gave the Benediction of the Most Blessed Sacrament to the kneeling multitude, in which every heart thrilled with the triumphant inspiration of Catholic piety as Father O'Brien rang out the consecrated bell's first peal in honor of the Real Presence of our Lord.

A few days later, this bell also was raised to its place in the belfry beside the other sixteen. Thursday evening of that week Mr. Barbourka gave a most pleasing concert upon them, the first number of which was, most appropriately, a hymn to St. Patrick. This was followed by various sacred and patriotic airs. Mr. Barbourka's place has since been well supplied by Mr. Casgrove, whose manipulations are most satisfactory.

And thus the chimes have continued ever since, and will so continue long after they have tolled a requiem for all who now listen to their summons—increasing in strength and harmony, gladdening priests and people as they raise their hearts and souls heavenward; a call to God's worship, a proclamation of the glory and splendor of His holy temple, and a reminder of the devoted priest more than half of whose consecrated years have been unselfishly given to the Catholics of St. Patrick's Parish.

The year 1859 presents, indeed, a pleasing retrospect in the history of St. Patrick's Church. She has been assailed by many enemies and conquered them; loved and respected by many friends, and been true to them; mother of many devoted and worthy children whom she has tenderly nurtured, and for whom she has won the blessing of her Divine Spouse. She sees now, in place of the few exiled, poverty-stricken, but whole-souled and faithful sons of St. Patrick forty thousand Catholics of various accents, but all devoted and loyal to this noble country, whose justice and liberality have allowed their Church such phenomenal growth. She sees them gathered around many affairs of the one True Living

God, in the numerous temples of Catholic worship in Lowell, all of whom look upon her as the parent church; and she congratulates herself and them that the three-score years of Catholicity in their city that have rolled on, with their changing seasons, their varying sunshine and storm, have but caused her Heaven-inspired organization to wax stronger and stronger, and become a more and more potent factor in the temporal, educational, moral and spiritual advancement of the people of Lowell.

REV. JOHN O'BRIEN!—In the honored list of pastors of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, none, probably, will hold a higher, none, certainly, a dearer place, than Rev. John O'Brien, whose devoted toil of upwards of twenty-six years made for that parish a most honorable record, and won for Catholicity most glorious results.

Descended from a noble family of ancient Thomond, whose records are amongst the most illustrious in Ireland's annals, John O'Brien was born in the year 1800, in Ballina, County Tipperary, Ireland. Blessed, as had been his brother, Timothy, who was nine years his senior, with a vocation for the priesthood, he was carefully educated for that highest of all professions; and, having honorably completed his studies, was ordained at Limerick the 25th of December, 1828, for the Diocese of Killaloe. He was stationed for some time at Clarr, near Ennis, and was there highly esteemed; as, indeed, he was wherever the duties of his profession led him.

After about twelve years of faithful and zealous service, he expressed to his bishop an ardent desire to once again see his brother, Father Timothy O'Brien, who had left Ireland when John was only sixteen years old, but for some time his request for permission to visit him was not granted. Meanwhile, accounts from Father Timothy and others of the scarcity of priests in this country, and the great work to be done here, inspired him with a desire not only to visit, but to remain with his brother. At length, permission was given him to do so; and about the year 1840 the two brothers, separated for twenty-four years, were reunited at Richmond, Va., where Father Timothy was for several years stationed. They did not remain so long, however. In about a year Rev. Richard V. Whelan, who had been pastor of Martinsburg and surrounding parishes, was consecrated Bishop of Richmond, March 21, 1841; and, having a high appreciation of Father John's energy and zeal, as also of his great physical strength and vigor, urged him to take his own place in the extensive missionary field to which Martinsburg belonged.

Interpreting the request as the will of God, Father John complied with it, and for about seven years led a most laborious and self-sacrificing life, spending a considerable portion of his time on the road, going from one station to another, riding oftentimes many

will to administer the rites of the Church to the sick and dying. Well might it be said of him, as of his predecessor, Father Welch, "He traversed hills and mountains, through rain and shine and cold and heat; many a death-bed was cheered by his presence, many a heart made glad, many a soul saved through his labors. Great and grand was his charity, sincere his life, and disinterested his sacrifices. . . . Though a stranger to us, in a strange country, his life's work challenges our admiration."

In addition to Marlborough, Father O'Brien had the spiritual care of Wobchester, Harper's Ferry and several other places. In a collection of sketches of the churches in that vicinity, we find the following, with regard to the former place: "For four long years they [the people of Wobchester] had not the happiness of being present at the Holy Sacrifice. At last, in 1844, their dear Saviour had compassion on their loneliness and sorrow, and sent them Rev. John O'Brien, then stationed at Harper's Ferry, who visited Wobchester once in three months, and offered the Holy Sacrifice for the half-forgotten Catholics present. It was not until 1847 that things began to change for the better. In that year turnpikes were being built, on which many Irishmen and Catholics worked. A priest from Harper's Ferry now came regularly once a month.

Father John, as also his brother, always kept up a close intimacy with the Jesuits; and it was by one of these, the venerable Father McElroy, that the Boston diocese was suggested to the former as a more fertile field for his pious labors. He, accordingly, turned hither his steps in 1848, and was cordially welcomed in this diocese by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, who commissioned him to take charge of the Catholics in Newburyport, Chelsea and other eastern districts in this State, the former of which he chose as the headquarters of his mission. Father O'Brien's first visit is well and pleasantly remembered by many persons still in Newburyport. During his brief stay there, he did everything possible to advance the cause of religion; his genial manner, cultured mind, pious zeal, and interest for the good of the general public, both Catholic and Protestant, being very powerful in softening the asperities with which those who differ from them in religion are apt to look upon the first Catholic priest that takes up his residence amongst them. His superior abilities and marked success in Newburyport led to his being called to the more important parishes of St. Patrick's Church in this city.

Of the good works he accomplished during his quarter of a century and more in Lowell, we have already spoken, but by no means done them justice, in our sketch of the church. Neither did we do so to the able assistance and unbounded generosity of his brother, Father Timothy, who joined him in Lowell, in 1850. As an account of one is incomplete without a brief sketch of the other also, we will here

digress to say a few words about this good priest, whose five years' ministrations in this city so endeared him to the people of Lowell, particularly to the Catholics of the older generation.

Timothy O'Brien was born in the year 1790, in Ballinacorney, County Tipperary, Ireland. Having, at an early age, manifested a vocation for the priesthood, he was educated with that noble end in view; and, after completing a most creditable course in the classics, finished his theological studies at St. Patrick's College, Carlow. With the design of becoming a Jesuit, on the American mission, he came to this country in 1816, and entered the Jesuit novitiate at Georgetown, D. C., where he remained about two years; when, with the approbation of his spiritual directors, he laid aside his long-cherished desire of becoming a member of that society, and was ordained a secular priest in 1818, at Baltimore, by Archbishop Maréchal. His intention at the time, and theirs also, was that his entrance into the Society of Jesus was to be simply deferred for a few years; and, though God appeared to will otherwise, he always retained his predilection for the Jesuits, to whose warrior-like spirit in fighting the battles of Religion, his own brave, zealous disposition seemed akin; while they, in turn, continued their interest in the earnest, devoted priest, so much so, that the Provincial Rt. Rev. Dr. Ryder had made arrangements that Father O'Brien should be received into the society even on his death-bed if he so desired.

His first mission was to St. Patrick's Church, Fell's Point, Baltimore; and he also for some time officiated at Carrollton Manor, where a church, St. Joseph's, had been built in 1820, mostly through the generosity of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, who gave the lot and a considerable portion of the funds for its erection. Thence he was transferred to Richmond, Virginia, but soon after absented himself from that place for about a year, having volunteered to minister to the wants of the Catholics of Baltimore, who at the time were—priests and people—stricken with a plague.

After this period of heroic and self-sacrificing devotion to his sacred calling, he returned to his charge at Richmond, and labored there faithfully and zealously for nearly twenty-nine years. When he went to that city but few Catholics were to be found there, and they were unable even to provide a place of worship. In no wise disheartened, however, Father O'Brien went to New York and elsewhere collecting for the benefit of his people, until, at last, through his untiring exertions, an elegant and substantial church—St. Peter's, now the Cathedral—was built. As the Catholic population rapidly increased, he became able to supplement this by other good works; and, accordingly, he built an asylum and a girls' school, both of which he placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity, who are still there. The school-house—a very fine one—he built from his own private means, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars.

At the appointment of Bishop McGill, in 1850, Father Timothy retired from Richmond, and carried out a long-cherished wish to spend the remainder of his life with his brother, Father John, in Lowell. Of his assistance and encouragement to the latter during the most trying period of his pastorate, and of his earnestness in the cause of education, we have already spoken. A scholarly man and an eloquent preacher, his abilities commanded universal respect, while his charity, his kind, genial disposition won him the affection of all who came in contact with him.

In March, 1855, he was threatened with pneumonia, but soon recovered and the warm weather found him apparently as well as ever. Early in October of that year his intense interest in the progress of the school, which he was building, led him to expose himself to cold and dampness, which brought on a fresh attack of pneumonia. He was confined to his bed the 6th, and died Thursday afternoon, the 11th of October, 1855, at the age of sixty-four.

Appreciation of his good work in Lowell and regret at his departure were expressed on all sides. The following is quoted from the *Lowell Daily Journal and Courier*, Saturday, October 13, 1855: "He has been in this city five years and has won the personal esteem of all who have known him. He was a good and useful citizen, and in his death the community has met with a loss. Unchristian, indeed, must be the feeling that would withhold from such a man of any faith the posthumous praise due his character."

Extracts from a lengthy tribute in the *Evening Advertiser* of Friday, October 12, 1855, are as follows: "For nearly five years past he has officiated in this city, nor has he been idle during this time. The new church on Adams Street, which is, perhaps, one of the finest in the country, was built partly through his exertions, and it stands a proud monument to his memory, and an everlasting testimony of his zeal in the cause of religion. While the Catholics of this city have, by his death, suffered the loss of one of the best and most tender Fathers, the community at large has been deprived of a good and useful citizen; one who took a warm interest in everything that concerned the public good."

"In all his acts he exhibited the true Christian; and, although he has passed from our midst, he has left behind him works that speak his virtues more eloquently than any words of ours. In his intercourse with society he was most kind and affable, a benefactor to the poor, a friend to the erring, and generous to the afflicted."

Rev. Father Timothy was buried the Saturday following his death, after a Solemn High Mass of Requiem had been celebrated, at which Right Reverend Bishop Fitzpatrick and about twenty priests were present. His remains were then buried in St. Patrick's Church-yard, where, in a few months, the Catholics of St. Patrick's Parish erected a monument, already described, in grateful commemoration of his virtues.

To return now to his brother, Father John. From an address of welcome to his nephew, the present pastor, several years afterwards, on his return from a visit to his native land, we copy the following tribute paid to Father John's memory by one who knew him well and long, Hon. John Welch:—"How our thoughts return to-night to the first preceding past, to the past fraught with events of so much importance to the parish and its people? Here we wonder when we reflect, that—not so many years ago, but that many in our midst can recall to mind the time when the Church of St. Patrick's was the only Catholic Church in Lowell, and the Catholic people but a handful? Where we now stand, stood a poor wooden structure, and where we are now numbered by the thousands, there were but a few hundred. Then it was that Father John was sent by a kind Providence. He was filled with the ardor and zeal of youth and religion, and soon, aided by the untiring efforts of Father Timothy, this noble structure towered to heaven. But was this the only monument he left to posterity? Ask the unfortunate, the needy! More lasting than pile of stone or brazen column is his memorial in the hearts of all; for his great charity, like the circling sun, was for all without distinction. How his grand, stately form now looms up before our eyes; how his earnest, kindly voice rings in our ears, as it was wont when urging his beloved people to 'love one another.' Deeply had he imbibed of the fountain of love from the lips of the beloved disciple whose name he bore, whose words he so loved to utter, and whose life he so strove to imitate. 'As a man lives, so shall he die,' was his oft-repeated exhortation; and in him, how truly was it exemplified. But shall we ever forget the grief that wrung our hearts when it was told us that 'Father John was dead,' that that pure and noble soul which had labored so indefatigably for our welfare was gone from out of our midst! that that great and generous heart which beat with such affection and love for us was forever at rest! That was the saddest hour for us ever experienced, and the gloom that settled over the entire Catholic population was heavy and deep and dark indeed."

The sad event here referred to took place the eve of the festival of All Saints, Saturday, October 31, 1874. A few years previous, in 1870, realizing that he had reached his "three-score years and ten," though, apparently, little affected by them, he had resigned the charge of the parish to his nephew, Father Michael. For some time after, he seemed almost as energetic, and, to the end, remained just as interested as ever, his departure being most sudden. It was All Saints' eve, and some of the oldest of his parishioners were gathered, where they had so often been for over a quarter of a century on similar occasions, around his confessionals, and there they had kept him the greater part of the afternoon occupied. His duties therefore, had probably amounted to an over-exertion, and he entered the dining-room of the pastoral residence at

six o'clock greatly fatigued. Seated at the table, however, he rallied, and was conversing freely with Fathers Michael O'Brien and McManus, who were present, when, suddenly, raising his head to his feet, he complained of being ill, and, with a few words, in reply to his alarmed companions, he fell back in his chair. Father McManus immediately administered the sacraments to him; and in a few moments he breathed his last. The cause of his death was supposed to be apoplexy.

As soon as his death became known, the streets leading to his residence became crowded by his parishioners and others anxious to learn whether or not the sorrowful news was true. The next day, Sunday, the sad event was strikingly announced in all the Catholic churches of the city; and when, at one o'clock, the remains were laid in the parlor of the parochial residence, it was estimated that over five thousand persons came to pay their last tearful tribute of respect to their deceased friend and pastor. Members of the O'Connell Literary Institute acted as ushers.

At a special meeting of the Lowell City Government, held Monday evening, November 2d, to take action upon the invitation extended by Rev. Michael O'Brien to attend the obsequies, the following communication from the mayor was presented:

*MAYOR'S OFFICE, Nov. 2, 1874.

"Gentlemen of the City Council:

"I have called you together at this time that you may take such action as the majority of you see fit to take, in the City Council meeting as a body the funeral obsequies of the late Rev. John O'Brien, as you may think just and proper under the circumstances.

"The Rev. John O'Brien, who was taken from this to the spirit world, without a moment's warning, was one of our old and respected citizens, who had performed his part well as a citizen; and, as a pastor and minister, had endeavored himself in his parishioners by his kind acts of benevolence; and these kind hearts are made sad by this sudden deprivation of their Providence."

*FRANCIS JEWETT, Mayor."

On motion of Alderman Hantoon, the invitation was accepted. Alderman Crowley, in seconding the motion, addressed the board as follows:

"I would that the pronouncing of a proper eulogy upon the life and character of the beloved deceased were left to some one in this board beside myself. I have known Rev. Father O'Brien from my boyhood, and have sat under his ministrations since that time as a Catholic. He was a warm-hearted friend, and much loved the city of Lowell and its people. A year ago he received an invitation to visit Ireland, the land of his birth, and to view the scenes of his childhood once again. He declined the invitation in fear, as he expressed himself, that he might die there; for he desired to die in Lowell, where he had so many ties of interest. He was a friend to me in boyhood, and an esteemed and beloved counsellor at all times."

At the conclusion of Alderman Crowley's remarks, he moved that a committee, consisting of the mayor and Alderman Hantoon, and such members of the Common Council as might join, be appointed to take

action with regard to attending the funeral. The motion was adopted.

Wednesday morning, the funeral services took place in St. Patrick's Church, which the Sisters of Notre Dame had draped in mourning. The beloved remains, vested in clerical robes, lay in a handsome casket before the altar in the main aisle. At the right of the altar were seated the members of the societies of the Holy Family and of the Blessed Virgin, each with appropriate mourning badges; while beyond, in the recesses of the school-room of the convent, between which and the church the sliding doors had been opened, might be seen the Sisters of Notre Dame and the children of the school, whom Father John had cared for so tenderly. The Sisters of Charity were also there, accompanied by nearly fifty orphans, towards whom his fatherly heart had ever been most kind.

The Catholic organizations of the city formed the line of march on Market Street about nine o'clock, with Mr. D. J. Sullivan as marshal, and Messrs. John Grady, John Sullivan, Patrick Lynch, P. J. Courtney, J. McLoughlin and J. Healy as aids, and marched through Central, Merrimack and Suffolk Streets to the church, the bands accompanying the different organizations playing, meanwhile, their solemn funeral dirges. At Merrimack Street, the members of the City Council were received at the City Government Building and escorted to the church, where they were given the seats reserved for them. The venerable Dr. Theodore Eaton, fifty years pastor of St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church, and an old friend of the deceased, also occupied an honored place in the congregation. The church was crowded to its utmost capacity.

All the societies having been seated, at ten o'clock the clergy entered, and the Office for the Dead was intoned, the principal chapters being Revs. A. Sherwood Healy and John Delahanty—both since deceased—while five bishops and over one hundred priests occupied places in the sanctuary. At the Solemn High Mass of Requiem which followed, in presence of Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams, with Revs. William Blenkinsop and E. H. Purcell as deacons of honor, the celebrant was Very Rev. P. F. Lyndon, Vicar-General of the diocese; deacon, Rev. James A. Healy, then of Boston, now Bishop of Portland; sub-deacon, Rev. J. B. Smith, of the Cathedral, Boston; and masters of ceremonies, Rev. A. J. Teeling, of Newburyport, and Rev. J. J. Gray, of Salem. The choir was under the efficient direction of the organist of the church, Mrs. James Marren.

At the conclusion of the Mass, Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams, D.D., spoke as follows:

*BISHOP'S PRAYER.—It is a sad duty we are called upon to fulfil this morning, to pay our last respects to the remains of your beloved Father John. You had all hoped that he would have been long spared to preside over the parish and enjoy the fruits of his work, but a satisfied God called him suddenly to his reward. We cannot recall him; we can only mourn our loss with you, for the sorrow you feel is common to all.



Michael O'Brien

Of all the clergy, none was more endeared. It was rarest for him to be absent on his usual ministrations, his house without guests, to enjoy life given so hospitably. He dined with you a quarter of a century, and worked with you and for your good, and when he labored his superior felt no anxiety. All knew what he found necessary to be left. The old church, built when Catholics were few, was then neglected, and he determined to erect one equal to the best. He did not begin at once; he was invited him the immediate want of religious instruction. He therefore called faithful women about him, who relate truth, not only the ailments of the world, but the expense of heaven—believing in God and your generosity, so soon your house of prayer for his church, as building went up with so little noise—as few interruptions. All that came to lips was put into this house, and if necessary after finishing it that the old parsonage was changed for the new.

We had hoped he would have been spared to enjoy it—to see his good work carried on—tired without attendance, and he was taken from you suddenly. The office had he not desired, to be found unprepared himself. Those who knew him in Boston, know that to call, however sudden, could find him unprepared. You will not forget him, you will pray for him. As you remember Father Timothy, remember Father John. As you prayed for one, know now and pray for both, who will look upon you and bless you. You have been blessed with two such men; pray that their successors, Father Vincent, may be spared to carry on the good work, and, like them, to fight the good fight. Pray that the mercy of God will permit you to join them in Boston for all eternity."

Final absolution was then given by Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams, assisted by Rt. Rev. Bishops Lynch, of Charleston, S. C.; O'Reilly of Springfield, Mass.; Hendricken, of Providence, R. I.; and Conroy, of Albany, N. Y., after which the remains were borne to the tomb in the church-yard, on the shoulders of the lay pall-bearers, Dr. Plunkett, and Messrs. Richard Comerford, P. Dempsey, James Collins, James Owens, and Patrick Lynch; while the following clerical pall-bearers immediately followed: Revs. John O'Donnell, V. G., of Nashua, N. H.; Peter Henkensop, S. J., of Worcester; E. H. Purcell, of Pittsfield; James McGlew, of Chelsea; Bernard Flood, of Waltham; P. Crudden, of Lowell; Wm. Hally, of Salem; T. B. McNulty, of North Bridgewater, and John Delahanty, of Roxbury.

Rt. Rev. P. T. O'Reilly, Bishop of Springfield, Mass., blessed the grave, and the casket was lowered into its final resting-place by the side of Father Timothy, amidst the tears of thousand of his parishioners and friends who stood around. The monument which Father John had erected to the memory of his brother now serves for both. Standing as it does in the heart of the parish, in sight of all, it will prove a constant reminder of his great labors and a perpetual claim upon their prayers. During the hours of the obsequies, business seemed suspended; it appeared as if the greater number of the inhabitants of Lowell had gathered in the church or around the church-yard as mourners; and the whole city bore the appearance of having sustained a deep loss.

The press of this and neighboring cities teemed with tributes of respect and esteem for the venerable departed pastor of St. Patrick's. The *Boston Post* announced "with the most sincere regret the death of one of the best and most beloved clergymen in the diocese of Boston." A friend who had known him well from his coming to Lowell writes of him,

"Father John was greatly beloved for his genial, warm-hearted cordiality, as well as for his calm, priestly character. He was the courteous Irish gentleman, and a true, warmer friend it would be hard to find;" and the *Lowell Daily Courier* testified: "For his liberality, his goodness of heart, and his many other virtues, deceased will ever be held in cherished memory as a citizen, and as a priest he was universally beloved by both the Catholic and Protestant people who knew him."

REV. MICHAEL O'BRIEN, permanent rector of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell. Were it not that more than half the sacerdotal life of Rev. Michael O'Brien, permanent rector of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, was passed in most eventful service elsewhere, there would be but little to mention concerning him outside of her successful and edifying record; for, as is true of every faithful priest, his history is identical with the history of the church committed to his care, his life is dedicated to her welfare and advancement. Already eighteen years a priest when he came to Lowell, however, there is much honorable mention of him to be selected—more, indeed, than we have space to give—from the records of other churches, where his career was signalized by the same earnest but unostentatious piety, executive ability and generous devotion to the interests of religion that have marked it in this city.

He was, as has been already stated, nephew of Rev. Fathers Timothy and John O'Brien, and was, on both the paternal and maternal sides, an O'Brien, his mother, Bridget, being their sister, and his father, John, a member of a different branch of the same family—a family that has given a remarkable number of priests and nuns to the service of God. Of these, in addition to several deceased, and also a number still living in Ireland, there are in this country at present, besides Father Michael himself, eight priests, holding various important and honorable positions in the Church. Four of these are his nephews—Rev. Michael Bonfield, and Rev. Michael O'Brien in the Chicago diocese; Rev. Martin A. Culbert, in the Buffalo diocese, and Rev. Daniel J. Gleason, in the Boston diocese, at Lowell. Four are his cousins—Rev. Michael O'Brien, in the diocese of Peoria, Ill., and his brother, Rev. William O'Brien, in the Boston diocese, at Centralville, Lowell; Rev. Martin O'Brien, at Newton Upper Falls, and his brother, Rev. William M. O'Brien, at Winchester, both also in the Boston diocese. Of the many members of the family, here and in Ireland, who have become nuns, there are still living in this country his sister, Madame Ellen O'Brien, a member of the order of the Sacred Heart, at Manhattanville, N. Y., and three nieces—Madame Julia and Bridget Gleason, in the same order at Kenwood, near Albany, N. Y., and Margaret Culbert, (in religious, Sister Theresina) of

the Franciscan Order, at St. Elizabeth's Convent, Allegany, N. Y.

The subject of our sketch was born the 1st of May, 1825, at Ballyn, County Tipperary, Ireland, and, having completed his classical studies at Kibblin, determined to dedicate himself to the service of God in the priesthood. He accordingly entered upon his theological studies at All Hallows College, Dublin, where he remained for four years; and then, desiring to devote himself to the American mission—where, from 1848 to 1850, work for the clergy had been greatly increased, owing to the marvellous Catholic immigration of those years—he came to this country in 1848. After spending a few months under the immediate direction of Bishop Timon, of Buffalo, he was ordained there by that prelate on the 17th of February, 1849, at which time he is described as having been "a delicate, boyish-looking priest, over whom his companions shook their heads and said he was in consumption."

In no wise daunted by his apparently delicate health, this young priest, after a few weeks at the Buffalo Cathedral, cheerfully started out upon the arduous duties of a missionary life, having been given charge of the counties of Allegany and Steuben, in New York State, with his headquarters at Greenwood, in the latter county. Soon after, at the request of Bishop O'Connor, of Pittsburgh, Pa., McKean and Potter Counties, in that State, were added to his parish, thus leaving him the only priest to attend to a district of over one hundred miles square. At that time, this vast territory was little more than a wilderness—no churches, no railroads, and with poor and uncertain means of communication. Like many other Catholic congregations of the time, his people were poor and humble, mostly emigrants from his own country, honestly and industriously struggling for the success which was afterwards theirs, and which has left their descendants of the present generation amongst the foremost citizens of the country. Amidst these people he toiled nearly two years, meeting sincere piety, sublime faith and disinterested generosity amongst the Irish exiles, as well as great kindness at the hands of many of the Protestants with whom he came in contact.

Whilst on this mission, he built a neat and commodious frame church and house in Greenwood, from which place, as a centre, he often had to travel nearly thirty miles a day in discharge of his various priestly duties; and, even with those efforts to accommodate the people in his charge, many of them had frequently to travel twenty-five miles to attend Mass. From a recent biographical sketch we learn that "Father O'Brien made his journeys in rough wagons, over roads that led for miles through forests or over mountains. Night often came on while he was miles from a settlement. The Catholics were very devout, and the joy with which they received the translated priest was a balm that soothed every pain he

suffered in their interest. One of his staunchest friends was the plans father of the present Senator Kleiman, of New York. A Mr. McCormick often accompanied Father O'Brien on his journeys. Mass was said in log-cabins, court-houses, and in a few Protestant churches, the use of which was generously given to the poor Catholics."

Soon, learning that the Erie Railroad was to be laid at Hornellsville—"now a flourishing city, but then only a village, with forests standing where at present stand granite blocks"—he began preparations for a church there, knowing that Catholic settlers would soon follow the road. It was during one of the severe storms that often came down from the neighboring mountains, threatening the village, that Father O'Brien reached the place, after a day's journey of forty miles over roads almost impassable because of deep rut, heavy logs and fallen trees. From the very beginning, his course was beset by difficulties and obstacles that would have disheartened a less courageous priest. To him they were but vapors that were dissipated before the warmth of his ardent, shadows that fled before the sunshine of God's omnipotence.

On reaching Hornellsville, he found shelter at a little inn kept by an old man named McGee, who was disposed to be most kind and respectful to him, but soon appeared quite helpless in his regard. Before he had been in the place an hour, a number of rough, ignorant bigots, having heard of his arrival, came to the inn with the avowed intention of tarring and feathering the "popish priest;" but their evil intention was thwarted by the prompt action of the chief engineer of the railroad, Mr. Emmet, a grandson of Thomas Addis Emmet, and grand-nephew of the Irish patriot martyr, Robert Emmet. Mr. Emmet, although a Protestant, was too truly a "son of his sire" to tolerate such cowardly injustice, and, suddenly appearing on the scene, hurled the ring-leader down the steps of the inn, dispersed the others, and thus secured the young missionary from present and future molestation. In that place also, notwithstanding its unpropitious beginning, he built a fine brick church and house which met the demands of the place for several years.

Continuing along the line of the railroad for a distance of about one hundred miles, from Corning to Cuba, he occasionally found himself in the midst of stirring scenes. We quote one instance of many from the sketch before referred to. "On one occasion he broke up a 'shanty' where the laborers were intoxicated and fighting like animals. For breaking in the heads of three whiskey barrels, this delicate priest, who was told one year before that he was going into consumption, was placed under arrest by a constable. He was brought before the judge of the district, who was busy digging potatoes. The case was not pressed, however. Vigorous measures had to be taken at times, and the rough men of all creeds ere long learned

to respect and love the young priest whose courage and zeal were so great."

While on this mission, he also built a little frame church at Selo; and, after being allowed by the authorities of Angelica, New York, to use the courthouse there for divine service for a year and a half, he had just purchased the old jail, on the site of which it was his intention to erect a church,—since built and still in use,—when he was transferred to the less arduous, but more important parish of Geneva, New York, on the 1st of January, 1851.

At Geneva, Father O'Brien built a fine brick church which had just been commenced by his predecessor, Father Bradley; and also built a pastoral residence. He had the basement of the church well fitted for a parochial school which he there opened—one of the first in the State. He also purchased and tastefully laid out a good cemetery.

His remarkable success in this parish led, in less than four years, to a still higher promotion—the pastorate of St. Patrick's Church, Rochester, to which he was appointed in October, 1854, as successor to the Vicar-General of the diocese, Very Rev. William O'Reilly, who left Rochester for Hartford, Conn., whither he came to assist his brother, the Rt. Rev. Bishop of that diocese.

A broader field, a more important position meant, to Father O'Brien, only stronger endeavor and more unselfish devotion in God's service. Accordingly, we find him almost immediately hard at work. A parochial school for girls had already been founded by Rev. Bernard O'Reilly, afterwards the bishop already referred to, who had been Father William's immediate predecessor; but the boys of the parish were unprovided for until Father O'Brien's advent. With his never-failing interest in Christian education, their needs in that respect engaged his first attention. For a sum of eight thousand dollars, he purchased one of the finest sites in the city for a boys' school, and soon erected thereon a handsome and excellently provided building. He then obtained from Montreal seven Christian Brothers—one of the first communities to come to the United States—all excellent teachers, and soon had in running order one of the best parochial schools in the country—a school to which Father O'Brien has every reason to look back upon with a commendable pride; for its graduates fill many of the highest positions in the State, some being greatly esteemed clergymen, others talented editors whose influence is felt far beyond its limits, while others again have won credit in the medical and legal professions, or stand amongst the most successful in commercial life; and all are upright, honest citizens, and good Christian men.

After this important matter had been attended to, he founded St. Mary's Hospital, which he placed under the direction of the Sisters of Charity, led by Sister Hieronymo O'Brien. These Sisters still have charge of the institution, which is one of the best ap-

pointed and largest in the State. In connection with it is a most admirable department, known as St. Mary's Retreat, for the benefit of persons who may desire a quiet and healthful place of sojourn during periods of weakness or convalescence. The hospital was liberally patronized by the city, and the State gave large sums towards its support. During the war it was a most valuable place for the wounded soldiers.

In June, 1859, Father O'Brien was appointed Vicar-General of the diocese, which necessitated his removal, for some time, to Buffalo. His stay of five years at Rochester, and the great good he had, during that time, accomplished there, had endeared him to the people that his departure from amongst them was regarded with universal sorrow, and by none more sincerely so than by the pupils of the schools after whose interests he had always so carefully looked. An extract from an address presented him, together with a handsome present, by the pupils of St. Patrick's Academy, may give some idea of the estimate in which he was held:

"Dear Director Father.—We, the pupils of St. Patrick's Academy, have some this evening in composition, upon your promotion to the very honorable and most important office of Vicar-General of this diocese, to which first in thanksgiving, praise, and glory we will pray. But we do assure you that our joy is greatly clouded by the sad thought that this promotion will cease to be deprived of your noble heart previous autumn. This, indeed, is most sorrowful news to the Catholic community of Rochester in general; but your unbounded zeal and generous devotion during the ten short years God has vouchsafed you to be in our midst, have, we may say, reached all the different classes—the rich and poor, young and old, widow and orphan, and poor suffering humbly—all, all have felt the effects of your vigilance and charity."

His stay in Buffalo was as fruitful in good works as had been his previous missions. He had just successfully negotiated for another band of Christian Brothers for a boys' school, who soon after came, when he was recalled to Rochester, after an absence of about a year and a half.

The sorrow of the people of Rochester at his departure was only exceeded by the joy with which they welcomed him back, as ready as ever, to take up his interrupted good work amongst them.

Soon after his return, a pressing call for help came across the waters from Ireland to the Irish race in this prosperous country. It was immediately answered, on the part of Rochester Catholics, by Father O'Brien, who first called a meeting in the church, which was afterwards adjourned to the City Hall, where, on Father O'Brien's invitation, the mayor of the city presided. The result of the movement was a subscription of seven thousand dollars which Father O'Brien immediately sent to the sufferers.

As the Catholic congregation of St. Patrick's Church had greatly outgrown the accommodations of the church which he found there, his next step was towards beginning the erection of a splendid granite church to take its place. Various circumstances, for some time, impeded this great and much needed work. Mean-

white, the joyful exultancy of Civil War came upon the country, evoking prayer and religious consolation more than ever necessary from God's chosen ministers of peace; and cherished, indeed, in many grateful hearts is the memory of the loving kindness with which he encouraged and sustained them during that sad period. Honorable, too, is the noble generosity and disinterested patriotism he manifested in connection with that time that so "tried men's souls." No appeal for encouraging words, for substantial aid to the soldiers, was ever unheeded by him. Many of the more than fifteen thousand people present at the camp-grounds, outside the city of Rochester, still remember the inspiring address he there delivered, at the invitation of the general in command, to one of the regiments of *Murphy's Irish Brigade*, on its departure for the battle-field; and many, too, can recall, as well, the patriotic and consoling funeral sermons he delivered at *St. Bridget's Church*, over the remains of the brave and deeply regretted *General O'Rourke*, and also over those of the gallant *Captain Sullivan* and other soldiers at *St. Patrick's*. The war happily over, plans for the church building were being pushed rapidly forward. Inspired by his energy and generosity, the parishioners became as earnest as himself; and he succeeded in procuring, for the contemplated church, sixty thousand dollars in cash or its equivalent before laying a stone. All during its erection, however, *Father O'Brien* had been pressing a request for his transfer to Lowell, where his uncle, *Rev. John O'Brien*, was very desirous of his presence and assistance in the heavy work which he saw before him in this city. Loath to part with so devoted and able a priest, the *Bishop* long deferred acceding to his wish. Uncertainty, however, did not deter *Father O'Brien* in the good work at Rochester which he pushed on as energetically as ever. At length the church, *St. Patrick's*—now used as the *Rochester Cathedral*—was well on his way to completion, when, soon after the death of *Rev. Bishop Timon*, came the long-desired permission; and, immediately on receiving it, *Father Michael* hastened to his revered uncle.

Once again his congregation was called upon to suffer the loss of their esteemed pastor. As a token of their appreciation of his virtuous endeavors and of their sorrow at his departure, they presented him with an eloquent address, accompanied by a valuable gold chalice, ciborium and monstrance. The first he still uses; the monstrance he returned to the *Cathedral at Rochester*, and it is now used by the *Bishop* of that diocese.

Received most cordially by the venerable pastor of *St. Patrick's Church, Lowell*, on his arrival, *June 22, 1867*, he soon won the respect and esteem, not only of *St. Patrick's Parish*, but of all the well disposed citizens of *Lowell* of whatever denomination, so earnest and helpful were his efforts for the good of the entire community. The condition of affairs on his arrival and his subsequent course here have been

already recorded, and we will not repeat them, but confine ourselves to a few events of his personal history.

We have already mentioned his active and successful assistance towards his suffering native land, while in *Rochester*. He has been, while in *Lowell*, no less interested in her welfare, and no less ready with aid in her present struggle for national independence. In the threatened famine of 1879-80, *St. Patrick's Parish* was amongst the first to send aid. On *Christmas Day* of the former year, he announced a collection for that purpose, the results of which enabled him to send to *Ireland* two thousand two hundred dollars. A few weeks later, *January 13, 1880*, on the visit of *Messrs. Parnell and Dillon*, to *Lowell*, both received a cordial welcome, and valuable co-operation at his hands. From the *Lowell Sun*, of *Saturday, January 17, 1880*, we learn that, after the meeting in *Huntington Hall*, where these two distinguished guests appeared, had been called to order, "*Rev. Michael O'Brien* was announced as the president of the evening, and the reverend gentleman came to the front amid great applause." At this meeting also his customary generosity was manifest in the large contribution presented. *Mr. Dillon* was his guest during his stay in the city, and returned soon after and gave a lecture here for the benefit of the *Brothers' School*.

Several times since coming to this country, *Father O'Brien* has visited his native land, whose history, resources and general condition few better comprehend. His travels in *Europe* have been quite extended on the *Continent*, whose principal countries he visited in 1876, bringing back with him a fund of information that years of home study would not have accumulated. It was during this visit that he enjoyed the pleasure of a short stay in *Rome*, and the honor of a most satisfactory and encouraging interview with his Holiness, *Pope Pius IX.*

During another *European* trip a well-deserved honor was conferred upon him, in *September, 1881*. He was one of the first three in the diocese to be appointed permanent rector, the other two being *Rev. Patrick Strain*, of *Lynn*, and *Rev. Thomas Scully*, *Cambridgeport*. On his return, he was received with a most hearty welcome, and most sincere congratulations by the congregation, and by the several religious societies which he has founded and fostered. We have also, in the sketch of the church, referred to the splendid demonstration in honor of the fortieth anniversary of his elevation to the priesthood; and we thus quote from the different addresses, extracts that were particularly connected with his career as rector of *St. Patrick's Church*. Those that now follow seem most appropriate here. The first is from the address of *John Hogan, Esq.*, representing the congregation:

"Every year ago you received the all of wisdom that you might sound God's altar and after words: To the living and the dead." 20

Every year you have been a faithful priest of the holy Roman Catholic Church, and has lived your priesthood to the very day, day by day, the unspotted flame, the Price of our salvation; to announce with authority the Word of God; and to exercise the divine power of forgiving sin. This is, indeed, a great grace and a sublime privilege.

"As you stand here in the presence of your flock, your mind will recall the day of your ordination, when, in the presence and sight of mankind, you dedicated your life to saving the souls of your fellow-men. What is more noble, more heroic, or more worthy of emulation? During these forty years, how many are the infants on whose heads you have poured the waters of regeneration and made them children of our holy Church? How many the orphans you have sheltered, the works of charity, of beneficence, and of self-denial, you have performed, and how many poor souls, ere they departed this life, you have ministered to and spoken words of consolation and comfort!"

The second brief extract is from Mrs. Mary Calvert's address, representing the Holy Family Sodality:

"We thank you for the care you take of our own souls, but, oh! how every mother's heart turns towards you for your special care of our little ones, training them by the aid of religious instruction, and by the example of religious teachers which your fatherly interest has provided for them. May they one day rise up and call you blessed."

Another brief extract is from Miss Nellie Foley's address, representing the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception:

"As children of Holy Mother Church, we gladly yield you the glory of true Catholics to God's chosen priest; as members of St. Patrick's parish, we rejoice in having as true-hearted a pastor, as righteous a guide; and as children of Mary Immaculate, we claim a special share in this demonstration, for to us you are the spiritual father, who, through our consecration, has led us to Mary's bosom."

Still another is from Mr. Michael McDermott's address, representing the Holy Name Society:

"To establish the dignity, the character and the mission of a true priest, we must look farther neither from history, nor from history. At the announcement of Divine Providence to selected mankind, the priest speaks in God's name and to the people by invoking them in the presence of the saving truths of salvation. For forty years such, dear Father, has been your wonderful office; and in the discharge of the sacred duties of the ministry, by the wisdom which regulated your soul and the goodness which inspired your pity, you have been an honor and credit to the Church, and the pride and glory of her loyal sons and daughters in the city of Lowell."

The following we take from the address by James H. Carmichael, Esq., representing the Young Men's Sodality:

"This assembly must, indeed, be a happy and glorious one for you, surrounded, as you are, by your congregation; the old and the young, all vying with each other to make this a pleasurable and memorable occasion in your life. We who have known you in our midst for years, know of your unobtrusiveness and holy life; know of your constant acts of charity; we who have received consolation and hope from you in the dark hours of sorrow and affliction; we who have seen you share our joy and happiness in the bright hours of pleasure; we who have seen you like a administering angel pouring words of consolation and heavenly hope into the ears of the sick and dying, and pointing out to them the straight and narrow path which leads to eternal life. We are not assembled in this holy temple to manifest to you our love and devotion to you, the heroic sanctity of your vocation. It is not for the ostentation of any worldly exploits that we come together on this holy Sunday night, but to celebrate the anniversary of the consecration of your life to the service of the Lord—a life dedicated to his work among the poor and the humble; to commemorate a life of self-sacrifice and denial; a life given to teaching us the divine truths of religion and spreading the light of the Gospel of Christ among his children on earth."

And so we might continue, were space allowed, quoting eloquent tributes not only from the exercises

of that evening, but from equally appropriate notes at the schools the next day—all more than endorsing any encomiums we have given.

Of all the objects of Father O'Brien's interest, there is none dearer than the proper education of the young committed to his care, for whom he has provided such excellent instruction. Of his stand on the important question of parochial schools, the following extract from the synopsis of an address delivered by him at the last graduating exercises of the Boys' School gives a good idea:

"Having seen congregated teachers and pupils on the occasion of this evening's exercises, I have a great deal to say to the audience on the general subject of education, inasmuch as some people of like judgment have lately been engaging quite a discussion especially on the merits of secular and religious education. I describe the religious question as settled, and I see no room for controversy between the public and the parochial schools. I think they can both live together in the most harmonious relations and actuated by like noble motives as to which will do the better work. I trust, however, and I think we have good reason for thinking our schools surpass the public schools. In the first place, we lay a special moral foundation for the edifice of education; and you know that without a substantial foundation, no edifice is in danger of falling when it meets the shock of the cyclone. We lay in the foundation about the commandments of God and the precepts of the Church, which require us to love our neighbor as ourselves—that is, men of all conditions and professions love God who created us, and do his will in all things. On this foundation we raise the superstructure of education, and we think we impart as good a secular education as can be given by any other school."

Father O'Brien then referred to the victories won in New York by the pupils of the parochial school; where, on the occasion of an examination for a cadetship at West Point, for which there were about seventy-five competitors and only ten obtained the required percentage, eight of the ten successful ones were pupils of the parochial schools. In Buffalo, N. Y., a similar examination has been held for a number of years, and in every case, a pupil of the parochial schools has been successful. He also reverted to a recent examination in this city in which a place was won in a competition by a young man, a graduate of our parochial school.

In conclusion he said:

"There were, with the high percentage gained by our school children, together with the participation of the exercises just here seen last this evening (Monday, June 21, 1886), also all be sufficient to convince everybody of the success of our schools. We are determined that they shall surpass the public schools, and if they do not equal these schools, we will close them altogether."

Now has Father O'Brien's interest been confined to those of Lowell of his own race and creed. Becoming, as soon as the law allowed, an American citizen, he feels that no other country has now equal claims on his love and allegiance. A most devoted Catholic, pious and ardent in his sacred calling, and allowing no interference with the discharge of his religious duties, or of those of his people, he never interferes with the religious opinions of others.

A friend to humanity in its broadest and most charitable sense, any work for the benefit of the community, Catholic or Protestant, receives from him most cordial encouragement, and the ready aid of

power, advice, or influence. A keen reasoner, the wisdom of his judgment is only equalled by his charity; and the devotion and earnestness of his piety are equally manifest in his exemplary life, and in the edifying, and instructive discourses with which he is ever ready when duty and occasion require. Quiet and scholarly in his tastes, he is, none the less, most public-spirited; and keeps abreast of the times in everything that concerns the interest of his church, his schools, and the general public.

As to the rest, see his own simple, honest words, in response to one of the grandest demonstrations of respect and affection with which a pastor could be honored.

His life in Lowell is an open book, which all may read. Some pages, perhaps, might be better written but such as they are, they stand for his best efforts. Surely those efforts will win for him the commendation, "Well done, good and faithful servant!" and will be crowned with rich and enduring results in this city to whose spiritual and temporal interests he is so devoted.

St. Peter's Church.—As early as 1841, ten years after the dedication of St. Patrick's Church, the number of Irish people living in the neighborhood of Gorbam, Green and William Streets had become so great that a new Catholic Church was evidently called for in that part of the city. Rev. James Conway, assistant of Father McDermott in the Church of St. Patrick, was chiefly instrumental in planting the new church. A lot of land was secured in 1841 on Gorbam and Appleton Streets and a substantial brick building was erected as a house of worship. This house was dedicated October 15, 1842. It is proper to state, in passing, that this is the house recently purchased by the United States Government in order that its site may be used for the erection of a building for the Lowell post-office.

The church edifice was erected at a liberal expenditure for the times, and it has served the church for forty-six years.

Rev. Father Conway, the first pastor of this church, removed to Salem in 1847, and the Rev. Peter Cruden was his successor.

In August, 1882, Rev. Michael Ronan, from St. James' Church, Boston, became pastor of this church. He is still the beloved and faithful pastor of St. Peter's Church, having three assistants. A new house of worship will soon be erected.

St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, which adjoins the parochial residence, now freed from debt by the efforts of Father Ronan, is in charge of the Sisters of Charity of Nazareth. ☩

St. Joseph's Church.—Rev. André M. Garin, a member of the Society of the Oblate Fathers of Mary Immaculate, came to Lowell in April, 1868, and entered upon his work of the religious instruction of the French Catholics of this city. He soon purchased of the French Unitarian Society their stone church on Lee

Street for \$11,500. This house, since twice enlarged at an expense of nearly \$60,000, is still the house of worship of the French Catholics of Lowell, the genial and excellent Father Garin being still their pastor. The enterprise has had great success. Notwithstanding the enlargement of the church, it has proved too small to accommodate the crowds who flock to it, and a lot on Merrimack and Austin Streets has been purchased for the erection of a new church for the French Catholics of the city. This new church, which is already in the process of erection, is to be of granite quarried at North Chelmsford and of the Roman style of architecture. Its name is to be St. Jean Baptiste Church. The new church is to be in St. Joseph's Parish, which is one of the most flourishing in the United States.

Father Garin, the pastor of this parish, has six assistants.

The basement of the new church was opened for worship and dedicated on February 2, 1896, by Bishop Clut, of the Order of Oblate Fathers, a missionary among the Indians on Mackenzie River.

Immaculate Conception Church.—The wooden chapel of one story situated near St. John's Hospital, in Belvidere, and called St. John's Chapel, having been erected by the Sisters of Charity of St. John's Hospital, was in 1869 purchased by the Oblate Fathers and made the temporary place of worship for a new Catholic Church. Rev. André M. Garin was, in 1870, appointed first pastor of this new organization, having for his assistant Rev. J. M. Guillard. Steps were promptly taken towards erecting on Fayette Street the massive and imposing stone structure now known as the Church of the Immaculate Conception.

The first pastor of St. John's Chapel, Rev. James McGrath, was appointed in October, 1870. On November 30, 1871, Archbishop Williams laid the corner-stone of the new church edifice. The basement, which was for some time used as the place of worship, was blessed July 7, 1872, and the church itself was dedicated by Archbishop Williams, June 10, 1877.

The translation of the relics of the martyr, St. Veronika, took place on November 24, 1878, and the anniversary of this translation is still observed at this church on the second Sunday of September, every year.

The church is of the Gothic style of architecture and is surmounted with spires and pinnacles. The seating capacity is 1932.

July 1, 1883, Rev. C. J. Smith succeeded Father McGrath as pastor of this church.

The present pastor, Rev. W. D. Joyce, assumed his sacred office in July, 1886.

St. Michael's Church.—The city of Lowell was ecclesiastically divided by the Archbishop of the diocese into Catholic parishes in 1833. Each parish takes its name from the name of the church within it. One of these parishes, St. Michael's, includes the village of

Centralville, in which the Irish population has in late years rapidly increased. A church to be known as St. Michael's is already in the process of erection. It occupies a lot which extends from Sixth Street to Seventh Street. The corner-stone was laid by the Archbishop in April, 1884, in the presence of "no less than 15,000 persons." The basement, which is already completed and dedicated, will accommodate 1100 persons.

The church is to be of the Romanesque style of architecture. The material to be used will be the finest quality of pressed brick with granite trimmings. There will be 235 pews with a seating capacity of 1500.

Rev. William O'Brien, the first pastor, was born in Ireland and educated at All Hallows Seminary. He is still in service, having one assistant. The parochial school connected with this church was opened in September, 1889, and is under the instruction of the Dominican Sisters.

Church of the Sacred Heart.—This church, still in its infancy, was organized in 1884, under the auspices and government of the Oblate Fathers. Measures were promptly taken to erect a house of worship, and in 1885 the basement was completed. It is situated on Moore Street and has a seating capacity of about 1400. The church will be of brick and will accommodate 2000 persons. The first pastor, Rev. W. D. Joyce, was appointed in 1884. He is now the pastor of the Church of Immaculate Conception. The present pastor is Rev. J. C. Lavole, who assumed his sacred office in 1885. He has one assistant.

THE LOWELL YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION was organized February 4, 1867, and incorporated in 1868, "for the purposes," as expressed in its charter, "of providing for the physical, moral and spiritual welfare of young men." The number of members in April, 1889, was 498, of whom 303 were active members and 195 associate members. Any young man who is a member of an Evangelical Church, in good standing, may become an active member by paying one dollar annually, and any young man of good moral character can become an associate member by paying one dollar annually.

There is a standing committee of four from each church whose duty it is to seek out young men who come to Lowell, to bring them under good moral and religious influences, to aid them in finding boarding-places and employment, to secure their attendance at church and to surround them with Christian associates. At their headquarters they have a reading-room and library, intended as attractive resorts of young men in boarding-houses. Here also they have Bible-classes, prayer-meetings and social gatherings. Prayer-meetings are also held in various parts of the city. Under their auspices are held out-of-door services on the Commons, at which sermons are preached by the Lowell clergymen and others. Literary classes are formed at their rooms, the sick are visited

and in a word, every effort is made to encourage young men in virtuous living, to strengthen the weak and rescue the fallen. In a work so beneficent they find support in all the churches, and sympathy from all good men.

Until 1889 the headquarters of this association were in Barristers' Hall, opposite the post-office, where rooms in the third story were rented. But by the liberality of friends, a building on Hurl Street has been purchased for the association, which, with necessary improvements and the addition of a new hall having a seating capacity of 250, will cost about \$32,000. The new building was entered in 1889, and the hall dedicated December 17, 1889. The presidents of this association have been: I. W. Beutel, Sullivan L. Ward, William W. Sherman, G. W. Sleeper, George F. Willey, S. W. Frye, A. C. Russell, Philrus Burnham, E. P. Woods, J. G. Buttrick, A. W. Woodworth, Wm. H. Ward, W. F. Hills. The general secretaries have been: Dauphin Osgood, G. C. Osgood, G. E. Lovejoy, Henry J. McCoy, C. K. Flanders, George S. Avery, D. A. Gordon, C. D. Harlow. The general secretary and his assistant are salaried officers, and are the active agents and managers of the Association.

CHAPTER X.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MILITARY.

No part of the honorable military record of the town of Chelmsford in the War of the Revolution or in the War of 1812 can be properly credited to the town or city of Lowell. Nor was Lowell's part in the Mexican War in 1846—47 worthy of extended historical record. As a city, Lowell sent no troops to wage war against the sister republic. The army, which, on Sept. 14, 1847, captured the city of Mexico, consisted of a small division of the regular army of the United States and 50,000 volunteers. All New England contributed but a single regiment to this war, and Lowell raised no companies and paid no bounties. Her citizens, though proud of the success of our national arms, had at heart but very little sympathy with the spirit which precipitated this war or the purpose for which it was waged. The noble part, however, which Lowell took in the great Rebellion of 1861 is abundantly worthy of historic record.

With the cause of the National Government in crushing this gigantic rebellion, Lowell was in full sympathy, and had taken her full share of the responsibility of electing a President pledged to its suppression.

The cause of this intemperate conflict can, doubtless, be found in the incompatibility of slavery with the institutions of freedom. Two elements so utterly

discontent could not possibly dwell together. The compromise of the Constitution, the Missouri Compromise, and other devices of patriotic statesmen did not remove the evil, but only concealed it from the sight. The Missouri Compromise, which opened to slavery a part of the territory of which all belonged to freedom, was received with eagerness and borne with discontent by all who loved liberty; but when even that compromise was repealed and the whole laid open to slavery, their indignation could no longer be suppressed. Still they met the issue with only legitimate and honorable efforts to settle the fertile fields of Kansas with Northern free men, and thus secure them for liberty. But when this honorable action was met with bloodshed and the murder of innocent settlers, the wrath of the North was fully roused. The time for true submission was past.

The slave power had made alarming encroachments. In every branch of the National Government slaveholders were entrenched in power. President Buchanan, if in sentiment a friend of liberty, was utterly unable to withstand the imperious domination of the slaveholders by whom he was surrounded. Breckenridge, the Vice-President, was a slave-holder. In the Cabinet, Floyd, the Secretary of War, and Cobb, the Secretary of the Treasury, were slave-holders. In the Senate, Jefferson Davis, Slidell, Benjamin, Mason, Tomlin, all were party leaders, and all were slave-holders. The chairman of almost every important committee of the Senate was a slave-holder. In places of power not a Northern Republican and scarcely a Northern Democrat could be found.

It was under such provocations that the people of the North resorted to the fair and justifiable efforts to place, by their ballots, the government of their country in the hands of the friends of freedom. And hence the war, with all its carnage and all its fearful horrors.

Several important events in the summer and autumn of 1860 clearly foreshadowed the near approach of war. Conspicuous among them were the disruption of the Democratic party, which, at the Charleston Convention, failed to unite upon a common platform or to nominate a common candidate for the Presidency, and the election of Lincoln, an avowed opponent of the slave power. To these should be added the firing, on January 9, 1861, upon the "Star of the West," a vessel commissioned by President Buchanan to provision the garrison in Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston. Still forbearance reigned. But when the startling news ran like wild-fire through the nation, that on April 12th this national fort had been fired upon by insurgent batteries on the shore, every sentiment of patriotism made it cowardice and treason longer to wait. Seven States had already seceded. The Southern Confederacy had already been formed. Treason in Buchanan's Cabinet had stripped the martial resources of the North, and now, by the firing upon a National fort, war was actually begun.

On April 14th the fort surrendered, and on April 15th President Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 troops. The call came upon our city with startling effect. Citizens who had read in the newspapers with eager interest the exciting accounts of Southern outrages, now, when the inevitable time had come to part with fathers, brothers and friends, experienced emotions never felt before. It was a day of tears and sadness. A cloud seemed to hang over the fair city.

At the time of the opening of the Rebellion, Lowell had four organized military companies, viz.: the Mechanic Phalanx, formed in 1825, while Lowell was a town, the City Guards (1841), the Watson Light Guard (1851) and the National Greys (1855). When, on April 15, 1861, Col. Edward F. Jones, of the Sixth Regiment, to which the Lowell companies belonged, was commanded to muster his regiment to march to the defence of Washington, these companies promptly obeyed their country's call. They met the duty and the danger with patriotic zeal. They were not unprepared. Three months before Gov. Andrew had issued his famous General Order No. 4, requiring the militia of the State to be forthwith put into a state of efficiency, and on January 19th the field officers and commanders of companies of the Sixth Regiment had met at the American House in Lowell, and Col. Jones was commissioned to tender the services of the regiment to the commander-in-chief, whenever the country should call. By this prompt and patriotic act the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment had the proud distinction of being the first regiment in the nation called into action. The conduct of Col. Jones on this memorable occasion was beyond all praise. Happening on that day to be in Boston, instead of his place of residence, Pepperell, Mass., he received the news of the President's call upon the very day of its promulgation. He forthwith issued orders by telegraph to the companies of the Sixth Regiment, to assemble at seven o'clock on the next morning in Huntington Hall, Lowell, uniformed and ready to proceed to Washington.

Within seventeen hours after Col. Jones had received his marching orders the following companies were assembled in Huntington Hall ready for duty: Company C, the Mechanic Phalanx of Lowell, Capt. Albert S. Follansbee, 56 men, including officers; Company D, the City Guards of Lowell, Capt. James W. Hunt, 53; Company H, the Watson Light Guard of Lowell, Capt. John F. Noyes, 53; Company A, the National Greys of Lowell, Capt. Josiah A. Sawtell, 52; Company I, Capt. Pickering, of Lawrence, 52; Company F, of Lawrence, Capt. Chadburne, 62; Company E, of Aston, Capt. Tuttle, 52; Company B, of Groton, Capt. Clark, 74. With these companies, also came the Lowell Brigade Band, with sixteen pieces. Upon the arrival of the above eight companies at Boston, the following three companies were to be added: Company L, of Stoneham, Capt. Dike, 57; Company G, of Worcester, Capt. Pratt, 100; Company K, of

Boston, Capt. Sampson, 62; making a total of 639 men.

The 16th of April was a cold and dismal day. The rain and sleet were falling. In Huntington Hall was assembled the flower of the manhood of the city. Fathers, brothers and friends had been suddenly called to meet the perils of war and the dangers of death. The tocsin of war had never been heard in the city, and when its fearful notes resounded, the mothers, wives and children of the soldiers were struck with a terror never felt before. But a patriotic enthusiasm filled the hearts of the soldiers, and it seemed a glorious thing to march to the defence of the capital of their country.

Before the regiment left Huntington Hall to proceed to Boston, the Rev. Dr. Blanchard read the eightieth Psalm: "Thou that dwellest between the cherubim, shine forth. Stir up thy strength and come and save us." Patriotic addresses were made by the mayor, Honorable H. C. Sargeant, A. E. Brown, Esq., Theodore H. Sweetser, Esq., Colonel G. F. Sawtell and others. Republican and Democrat uttered the same sentiments of patriotism from the same platform.

As the companies departed for Boston, throngs of citizens gathered around them. The soldiers' families became the objects of tender regard. The mayor assured them that they should not suffer. It was a day of noble sacrifice. Lucrative positions, profitable trade, extensive professional practice, all were forsaken to march to the defence of the capital.

On their arrival at Boston thousands of the citizens escorted them to Faneuil and Boylston Halls. On the next day their old muskets were exchanged for modern rifles. Governor Andrew addressed them with words of patriotic fervor. As the Governor presented to Colonel Jones his regimental colors he tenderly and eloquently said to the assembled soldiers: "We shall follow you with our benedictions, our benefactions, and our prayers. Those whom you leave behind you, we shall cherish in our heart of hearts." Colonel Jones replied: "You have given me this flag, which is the emblem of all that stands before you. It represents my whole command, and, so help me God, I will never disgrace it." The daughter of the colonel was adopted as the daughter of the regiment.

The regiment in the evening left Boston upon the Worcester Railroad. Along the route could be heard the firing of cannon, the ringing of bells, and the shouts of patriotic men. In New York the streets were filled with a sympathizing and excited populace. At noon on the 18th the regiment left New York by way of Jersey City. Its progress was a grand ovation. At Philadelphia the enthusiasm was intense. The soldiers were quartered at the Girard House, where, after prolonged excitement, they spread their blankets and enjoyed the welcome blessing of sleep.

At one o'clock on the morning of April 19th, ever memorable day, they were waked from their slumbers

to start for Washington. And now, as they proceed, muttered threats begin to be heard, and predictions of stormy times in the streets of Baltimore. To these startling rumors Colonel Jones replied: "My orders are to reach Washington at the earliest possible moment, and I shall go on." The regiment reached Baltimore at ten o'clock in the morning and began to cross the city in cars. Their enemies did not expect them until noon. So early and so unexpected was their arrival that the populace had not yet filled the streets. It has been since observed that had the regiment arrived at the hour they were expected by their enemies, there would have been a fearful slaughter.

Thus favored by their early and opportune arrival, seven of the eleven companies were conveyed across the city to the Washington depot in cars drawn by horses. Only one of these companies met with serious resistance. This was the Boston company, Captain Sampson, which joined the regiment at Boston on its arrival from Lowell. It occupied the rear car and had a most perilous passage. Three times the car was thrown from the track and the soldiers were assaulted with paving stones and clubs. But none were killed and only four were wounded.

But the main interest of that eventful day centres in the four remaining companies, which, being in the rear, and finding that the crowd had torn up the railroad track, were compelled to march across the city. These companies were the Mechanics' Phalanx, of Lowell, Capt. Follansbee; the City Guards, of Lowell, Capt. Hart; Company I, of Lawrence, Capt. Pickering, and the Stoughton Light Infantry, Capt. Dike. Of this detachment of four companies Capt. Follansbee was, by his fellow-officers, selected as commander.

Soon after beginning their march they were attacked by a mob bearing a secession flag. The flag was captured by the indignant soldiers and trampled upon the pavement. As they proceeded, mingled volleys of oaths and yells, showers of missiles and shots from muskets and pistols filled the air. On reaching a canal bridge, on Platt Street, the planks had been torn up to form a barricade, and cannon planted to sweep the street. But before the cannon could be discharged the agile soldiers had scaled the barricade and crossed the bridge. And now, as they proceed, at double-quick step, they are attacked from streets and houses as they pass. They were ordered to return fire, and many of the mob fell. Capt. Follansbee reported that he saw, at one time, four fall upon the sidewalk, and that "where a man in Baltimore showed his pistol, or axe, or pulchro flag, he was about sure to drop."

When the four battered companies joined their companions at the Washington depot several of their number were missing. Capt. Dike, of the Stoughton company, had been wounded and left behind. Sumner H. Needham, of the Lawrence company, had

been killed, and he was the first victim. But the City Guards, of Lowell, bringing up the rear, suffered most severely. Of this company Luther C. Ladd, Addison O. Whitney and Charles A. Taylor were killed. In the four companies four were killed and thirty-six wounded.

After three hours thus spent in crossing Baltimore, the regiment, being now re-mounted at the depot, Col. Jones gave the order for the train to start for Washington. The number left behind, including the band and field music, was 139. The band, being unarmed, refused to cross the city, and were conveyed back to Philadelphia. As the train moved forward the crowd preceded and followed it, tearing up the rails and obstructing it with telegraph poles and rails of fence. But the workmen on the road and policemen who accompanied the train for several miles removed the obstructions, and the regiment, after a long delay at the Relay House, reached Washington at about six o'clock in the afternoon. They were received by Major (afterwards Major-General) McDowell, and escorted to their quarters in the Senate Chamber in the Capitol.

This regiment, four of whose eleven companies belonged to the city of Lowell, had now become the first to volunteer in the great Rebellion, the first in the field of war, the first to shed its blood, and the first to come to the defence of the capital.

And now, the Sixth Regiment having reached its destination, it is well to return upon our steps and record a few personal notices and a few interesting events of that memorable day at Baltimore.

Capt. Dike, of Stoneham, upon being shot through the thigh, was, by a Union man, Dorsey by name, conveyed to a remote room in a public-house and nursed and cared for for several days. He was believed to have been killed by the mob, and at Stoneham the sensation and excitement among his townsmen was most intense. But the ball, though coming very near an artery, did not sever it, and his recovery ensued.

Corporal Needham, of the Lawrence company, on leaving the car to march across the city, remarked to a fellow-soldier: "We shall have trouble to-day, and I shall never get out of it alive. Promise me, if I fall, that my body shall be sent home." Upon being wounded he was conveyed to an infirmary, where, after lingering eight days, he died. The soldier's request was fully granted, for his remains were conveyed to the City Hall in Lawrence, where, before a vast concourse of people, most solemn and impressive funeral services were held, and they were buried beneath a granite monument in the beautiful cemetery of that city.

Addison O. Whitney, of the Lowell City Guards, was a workman on the Middlesex Corporation, and was a young man held in high esteem. He was born in Waldo, Maine, and when killed was twenty-two years of age. His remains, and those of his comrade, Ladd,

lie in Monument Square in Lowell, near a beautiful monument erected in their honor.

Luther C. Ladd, of the Lowell City Guards, was born in Alexandria, S. H., and was a young Lowell mechanic—a mere lad of seventeen years. He was full of patriotic ardor, and when he fell his comrades heard him utter the words: "All hail to the stars and stripes!"

Charles A. Taylor, of the Lowell City Guards, was killed. He enlisted in Boston not many hours before he fell in Baltimore, and no trace of his family and friends has ever been discovered. Having upon him no uniform, he was supposed to have been a civilian, and was buried in Baltimore.

As the four companies were marching through Baltimore the mayor of the city took his position beside Commander Follansbee and assured him of a safe transit; but when the missiles began to fly thickly about his head, he remarked that it was getting too hot for him, took a gun from a soldier and shot down one of the insurgents, and disappeared from sight.

Timothy Crowley, the standard-bearer of the regiment, bore himself most gallantly. He might have rolled up his colors and escaped the special notice of the enemy, but he nobly kept them unfurled to the breeze, and to the last stood by the flag which he had sworn to defend.

In Capt. Follansbee's company was Jeremiah Crowley, Esq., one of Lowell's most distinguished lawyers, whose brother, Timothy B. Crowley, was major in the Tenth New Hampshire Regiment and fought under Gen. Grant in the campaign beginning with the battle of the Wilderness.

Capt. Follansbee, in the march through the city, exhibited a coolness and bravery worthy of a veteran warrior. At one place, being in doubt which of two streets to take, and seeing Marshal Kane, chief of the Baltimore police, posted in one of them and declaring that he would shoot the first man who should enter that street, Col. Follansbee shouted: "That is the street for us," and gave the order: "Forward, march!"

Nor should the patriotic conduct of Gov. Andrew be unrecorded. When the startling news reached him that Massachusetts soldiers had fallen, he transmitted the following dispatch to the mayor of Baltimore:

"To his honor, the Mayor:

"I pray you to cause the bodies of our Massachusetts soldiers, dead in Baltimore, to be immediately laid out, preserved with ice and tenders sent forward by express to me."

The mayor acceded to the request, but, in his reply, alluded to the passage of the troops through Baltimore as "an invasion of the soil of Maryland." To this the Governor replied: "I am overwhelmed with surprise that a peaceful march of American citizens over the highway to the defense of our common capital should be deemed aggressive to Baltimoreans."

It is impossible to report the number killed by the

soldiers on the passage through Baltimore. It has been set as high as 100, and as low as forty. Many more would have fallen had not the indignation of the soldiers been held in check by their commanders, who ordered them to fire as little as possible. Moreover, there was a strong desire to avoid alienating the people of Maryland from the cause of the Union, and a patriotic purpose, on the soldiers' part, to forego the avenging of their own wrongs in order to hasten to the defense of the capital.

For about two weeks the regiment enjoyed their stately quarters in the hall of the Senate of the United States. The colonel was wont to sleep in the Vice-President's chair, and the soldiers, with their muskets by their sides, indulged in peaceful slumber upon the floor. Their duties by day were not severe, and letters to their friends at home were written upon the desks of the Senators.

On May 5th, other troops having come to the defence of the capital, the Sixth Regiment was ordered to the Relay House, at the junction of the Baltimore and Ohio and the Baltimore and Washington Railroads, for the defence of this important position. On May 13th, for the purpose of checking the plans of rebels in Baltimore, they were sent to that city, but soon were ordered back to the Relay House. Again the regiment, on June 3d, is ordered to Baltimore to protect the polls during an election, and again returned to the Relay House, where they celebrated the Fourth of July, receiving a magnificent silk banner from the loyal citizens of Baltimore.

On July 23d the three months for which the regiment had enlisted expired, and after voting to prolong their term of service by a few days, on account of the special emergency, their homeward progress began on the 29th of July. Once more they marched through Baltimore, receiving a cordial welcome. On August 1st Boston was reached, where a collation was given them, and where they found quarters for the night in Faneuil Hall. The next day they were mustered out of service upon the Common, and proceeded to their headquarters in Lowell, where, after the heartiest greetings from the entire population, and a bountiful collation, the "gallant fellows" returned to the endearments of home. In April, 1862, the General Assembly of Maryland appropriated \$7000 for the relief of the families of the soldiers of the Sixth Regiment who were wounded or killed in passing through Baltimore. The intense interest with which this regiment, the first to shed its blood, was followed, is an ample apology for so minute and protracted a record.

The Sixth Regiment will be heard from again.

So intense a martial spirit was kindled in Lowell by the firing upon Fort Sumter, and especially by the attack upon the Lowell companies in their passage through Baltimore, that within two weeks after this attack four new military companies were formed in the city.

These companies were the Hill Cadets, composed mostly of citizens of Irish birth, commanded by Capt. Patrick S. Proctor; the Richardson Light Infantry, Capt. Phineas A. Davis; the Abbott Greys, Capt. Edward G. Abbott; and the Butler Rifles, recruited under Capt. Eben Jones, but mustered into service under Capt. Thomas O'Hare. Let us briefly trace the history of these companies.

The Hill Cadets and the Butler Rifles were attached to the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, and took part in the battles of Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Frederickburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, the Pamunkey and Petersburg. After a service of three years they returned under Captains Donovan and O'Hare.

The Sixteenth Regiment had for its colonel the gallant Powell F. Wyman, of Boston, who was killed at the battle of Glendale, and for its chaplain, Rev. Charles W. Homer, rector of St. John's Church, in Lowell. Capt. David W. Roche, of Company A, who had entered the service from Lowell as second lieutenant of the Hill Cadets, fell at Gettysburg. "He was one of Ireland's most noble sons, possessed of the real Irish impetuosity and courage." Lieut. James R. Darracott, of this regiment, who enlisted from Boston, fell at the second battle of Bull Run. His wife was daughter of Alexander Wright, one of Lowell's prominent citizens. "He was a faithful officer, and won for himself the respect of both officers and men."

The Abbott Greys were recruited for three years' service in the brief space of three days by Edward G. Abbott, son of Judge J. G. Abbott, of Lowell, a young man of less than twenty-one years of age. He was chosen captain of the company and proved a most gallant officer. This company went into camp at West Roxbury, and was the first of the ten companies which constituted the Second Massachusetts Regiment, raised by Col. Geo. H. Gordon, of Boston. The regiment left camp July 8th, and joined the forces under Gen. Patterson at Martinsburg, Va., and did service in the Shenandoah Valley, covering Gen. Banks' retreat and engaging in the battle of Winchester in May, 1862. In Pope's campaign in Virginia this regiment participated in the disastrous battle of Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862, in which Gen. Banks, with 7500, was totally routed by Gen. Stonewall Jackson, with 25,000. In this battle Capt. Abbott fell, and more than half of his company were killed or wounded in less than one hour. The regiment by re-enlistment served till the close of the war, leaving a noble record. It engaged in the battles of Antietam, Gettysburg and Atlanta, and attended Sherman in his march through Georgia. The well-known Rev. Alonzo H. Quint was its chaplain.

Capt. Abbott was one of Lowell's most gallant sons. He graduated from the Lowell High School and from Harvard College. When Fort Sumter was fired upon

he was engaged in the study of law in his native city. With patriotic zeal he entered the service of his country. He was a young man of sterling merit, truthful, manly, generous, brave. He possessed the qualities for a commander. He loved his company and was proud of it. He was a model disciplinarian, and had his life been spared, he would have attained high military honors. The city of Lowell has rarely mourned so deeply and so tenderly for the loss of a favorite son. The funeral honors paid to his remains attest the love borne for him by his native city. He was buried in the Lowell Cemetery, by the side of his equally brave and noble brother.

The Richardson Light Infantry received its name from Hon. Geo. H. Richardson, one of the mayors of Lowell, who bore a very prominent part in raising and equipping it. This company, afterwards known as the Seventh Battery, on May 22, 1861, took passage on steamer "Pembroke" for Fortress Monroe. It had a great variety of service—an provost duty at Fortress Monroe, in the advance on Norfolk, in May, 1862, at Newport News, Yorktown and Suffolk, Va. It fought at Franklin and Providence Church Road, and was stationed at various points in Virginia, and in the city of Washington. In Jan., 1864, it was sent to New Orleans, and served in the Department of the Gulf, taking part in the various engagements in front of Spanish Fort, until the fall of that stronghold. It served through the war.

It should be here remarked that the first impulse of patriotic enthusiasm sufficed to secure a ready enlistment of soldiers in the companies first raised for the war, but something more than that was demanded to arm, and equip, and keep in service the vast army which was at length called into the field. In answer to the first call of the President for 75,000 three months' men, Lowell furnished 223 men at an average cost of only \$2.68.

In reply to the two calls of the President, viz.: for 50,000 in May, 1861, and 600,000 in July, 1861, Lowell raised 2390 men at an average cost of \$27.48 per man. Lowell's quota was 2038 for three years. We may here, by way of anticipation, state that during the war Lowell is credited with furnishing 4763 men at an average cost to the city per man of \$53.82 for recruiting and bounties. The above does not include the State bounty, which, in case, for example, of the Twenty-sixth and Thirtieth Regiments, in which were seven Lowell companies, was, for re-enlistment, \$325. The amount of bounties greatly varied, however, according to the exigencies of the service.

Of the Thirty-third Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry about 250 were Lowell men. It was mustered into service in May, 1861. Few regiments saw so much hard fighting, or lost so many men, or gained so high renown. It fought at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, and was with Sherman in his march through Georgia. The charge of this regiment up

Lookout Mountain will be recorded in history as one of the most splendid of military achievements. General Hooker says of it: "It is the greatest charge of the war, but no more than I expect of Massachusetts troops." Its commander, General Underwood, was one of the heroes of the war. The regiment engaged in so many hard-fought battles that at one time it was reduced almost to a skeleton. It appears from the report of the adjutant-general of Massachusetts, that of the more than 1200 soldiers of this regiment less than 350 belonged to the regiment at the expiration of service, so sadly had it been decimated by loss in battle and the various vicissitudes of war. At the battle of Resaca, Georgia, this regiment lost eighty-eight in killed and wounded—eighty-eight out of 240 men. Among the wounded was ex-Alderman Charles H. Kimball, of Lowell, orderly sergeant, who still carries the bullet.

In August, 1861, the Twenty-sixth Regiment of three years' men was formed. After spending three months in camp in Cambridge and Lowell it left Camp Chase in November and proceeded to Ship Island, in the Gulf of Mexico, about seventy-five miles from New Orleans. Companies A, D and H of this regiment were mainly enlisted from the citizens of Lowell. Its colonel was Edward F. Jones, of Pepperell, who led the Sixth Regiment through Baltimore, and Lieutenant-Colonels Farr and Sawtell had served as officers in the Sixth Regiment under Colonel Jones. Indeed, the Twenty-sixth has been styled the legitimate offspring of the "Old Sixth."

This regiment left Ship Island in April, 1862, and participated in the capture of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, below New Orleans, by cutting off the communication between the forts and New Orleans. Subsequently it was, for several months, on duty in New Orleans. After the service of three years had expired about two thirds of the regiment re-enlisted and did service in the Shenandoah Valley, in Virginia, participating in the battle at Cedar Creek under Sheridan. On April 2, 1864, this regiment, having come to Lowell on a furlough of thirty days, partook of a collation in Huntington Hall.

In December, 1861, the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment was organized at Camp Chase, in Lowell, under General Butler. Companies B, C, F and H of this regiment were composed mainly of Lowell men. It was under the command of Acting Lieutenant-Colonel Jonas H. French, and its chaplain was Rev. Dr. John P. Cleveland, pastor of the Appleton Street Church (now Elliot Church) of Lowell. It was destined to be a part of General Butler's expedition to Ship Island, which it reached on the 12th of February, where it soon received as its commander Colonel N. A. M. Dudley. This regiment did service in Louisiana, being at the battle of Baton Rouge and aiding in the reduction of Port Hudson.

At the expiration of its service of three years nearly three-fourths of the regiment re-enlisted.

Having, in February, 1864, returned to Massachusetts on furlough of thirty days, it subsequently served under Gen. Sheridan in Virginia, and engaged in the battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. It was in service till the close of the war.

Mr. Crowley, in his "History of Lowell," pays the following tribute to Capt. Crowley, of his regiment: "Oct. 5, 1862, Capt. Timothy A. Crowley, of Company A, 30th Infantry, died at New Orleans of intermittent fever. He was born in Lowell, Feb. 14, 1831, and after quitting school, was long employed as a machinist in the Lowell Machine Shop. For several years he was connected with the city police, and in 1858 was Deputy Marshal of Lowell. He subsequently studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1860. He bore the colors of the Sixth Regiment during the Baltimore riot of 1861, with a steady courage that attracted the admiration of all. He then gathered the company of which he was captain at his death. He displayed fine abilities as an officer, and won the entire respect of all with whom he came in contact in the Department of the Gulf. He left a widow and two children. His remains were brought to Lowell and buried with public honors, Oct. 26, 1862."

Here may be mentioned another gallant young Irishman, Thomas Clafey, who was born in Cork, Ireland, came to Lowell when a boy, and was educated in a Lowell grammar school. He was a young man of studious habits and high promise. He enlisted in July, 1861, in the Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment, in which were but few Lowell men. From first sergeant he rose to second lieutenant. He was killed at Fredericksburg, in December, 1862. He was made captain by brevet for gallant conduct, but did not live to enjoy the honor.

The Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment was recruited at Camp Massasoit, Reulville, and left for the seat of war in command of Col. Wm. Raymond Lee, September 4, 1861. It contained very few Lowell men and its officers belonged mainly to Boston and vicinity. But Lowell was represented in that regiment by one of her noblest men, Henry Livermore Abbott. He was son of Judge J. G. Abbott, and brother of Capt. Edward G. Abbott, who fell at Cedar Mountain. He was educated in the Lowell schools and at Harvard College, graduating from the college in 1860. When the Rebellion broke out he was engaged in the study of law. With generous alacrity he gave himself to his country. Having first enlisted in the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment in July, 1861, at the age of nineteen years. He early displayed such splendid qualities as a soldier, that he rose rapidly through the various grades of office to that of brevet brigadier-general. His regiment fought at Fair Oaks, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and many other places. It was at the battle of the Wilderness that Major Ab-

bott fell. While he was gallantly leading on his veteran troops, already fearfully decimated in battle, he was struck down. Major Abbott to a remarkable degree combined those qualities which make the highest order of manhood—high birth, personal beauty, bright intellect, conspicuous gallantry and untarnished honor. He sleeps by his elder brother's side in the beautiful cemetery of the city, in which there are no more sacred spots than the graves of these two gallant young soldiers.

On Jan. 2, 1861, three companies of cavalry left Camp Chase, in Lowell to proceed to Ship Island in the Gulf of Mexico. This island had been selected by General Butler as a rendezvous of troops for offensive operations under his command in Louisiana, and other Southern States. These were unattached companies until they were, in June, 1863, merged in the Third Massachusetts Regiment of Cavalry. The captains of these companies were respectively S. Tyler Reed, James M. Magee and Henry A. Duravaga. Subsequently Edward F. Noyes (late mayor of Lowell) was assigned to the command, for a season, of the second company; on account of the ill-health of Capt. Magee, and Capt. Duravaga, of the third company, having been drowned in the Mississippi on the expedition for the capture of New Orleans, Lieut. Salon A. Perkins, of Lowell, became its commander.

Subsequently Capt. Noyes was placed in command of a company of the First Texas Cavalry, and was promoted to the rank of major, while the company under Lieut. Perkins was ordered to a most perilous and arduous service in the western part of Louisiana. In the battle at New Iberia, April 16, 1863, Lieut. Jared P. Maxfield, of Lowell, who had gained a high reputation as a brave and skillful officer, received a wound which disabled him for life, and on June 3, 1863, Lieut. Perkins, in a battle at Clinton, near Port Hudson, was mortally wounded.

Lieut. Perkins was one of Lowell's bravest sons. The city had no more costly sacrifice to lay upon the altar of patriotism. He was the son of Apollo and Wealthy Perkins, of Lowell. He fitted for college in the High School, and was a fine classical scholar. After several years spent in mercantile employment in Boston and afterwards in South America, he returned to Lowell, and early in the Rebellion entered the service of his country. As commander of cavalry he exhibited an intrepidity and daring which won the admiration both of friend and foe. It is when we contemplate the loss of a life so precious and so full of promise that we feel most tenderly and most painfully the inestimable cost at which our liberties have been maintained.

On Aug. 4, 1862, President Lincoln issued a call for 300,000 nine months' men. Lowell furnished 557, which was nearly twice its quota. Among the most prompt to enlist was the Old 25th Regiment, which for more than a year had seen no military service. Under its reorganization, Capt. Follansbee, of the Me-

chanic Phalang, of Lowell, who had shown conspicuous bravery in the march through Baltimore, was commissioned as colonel. Other officers were Melvin Bond, of Lawrence, lieutenant-colonel; Charles A. Stoll, major; Walter Burdham, surgeon; O. M. Humphrey and G. K. Plakham, assistant surgeons; and J. W. Hanson, chaplain. The regiment was ordered to Washington, where it reported to Gen. Casey, who ordered it to Fortress Monroe, whence it was sent by Gen. Dix to Suffolk, Virginia, where it remained on duty until the nine months expired. Suffolk was an important position commanding the railroad leading from Petersburg to Norfolk.

While at Suffolk the Sixth Regiment had a varied experience of numerous alarms and skirmishes, and expeditions to neighboring places. Though in one engagement the loss was twenty-one men, the sojourn at Norfolk was one of general comfort and good cheer. The soldiers occupied themselves in constructing a formidable line of defenses, and in efforts to make their camp-life home-like and comfortable. They held religious services; they obtained from the neighborhood sweet potatoes, grapes and other luxuries, they kept Thanksgiving Day with tons of goodies sent to them from their Northern homes, and on the whole enjoyed a somewhat holiday experience. They reached home on May 29, 1863, when the people of Lowell gave them a splendid ovation.

But even this expedition, with so much to soften the usual asperities of war, had its aspect of sadness. In the engagement at Carverville, only a few days before the regiment started for home, two excellent young men, graduates of Lowell High School in the class of 1853, lost their lives. These were Anson G. Thurston and Geo. J. Fox. Young Thurston was a good scholar and much beloved for his genial character. On leaving the High School he entered Harvard College, and at the close of the second year of his college course he enlisted in the service of his country. When wounded at Carverville, he lay for nearly six hours neglected on the field of battle. He was then conveyed to a deserted house, where after two days he died. His classmate Fox, also an excellent young man, fell in the battle and soon died of his wounds in the hands of the enemy.

In Company H of the Forty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment of nine months' men were forty-four recruits from Lowell. This regiment was commanded by Colonel Eben F. Stone, of Newburyport. It saw but little hard service and lost but few men. It took part in the reduction of Fort Hudson, where its lieutenant-colonel, James O'Brien, of Charlestown, a gallant officer, was killed.

This regiment left Camp Meigs for New Orleans in December, 1862. It took part only in the battles of Plain's Store and Fort Hudson.

The Fifteenth Light Battery was recruited at Lowell and at Fort Warren, and was mustered into service February 17, 1863. Its captain was Timothy Pear-

son, a Lowell lawyer, and Albert Rowe and Lorin L. Dame, both Lowell men, held the office of first lieutenant. Lieutenant Dame was a graduate of Lowell High School and of Tufts College. The company was very largely composed of Lowell men, but it was unfortunate in having in its ranks a large number of soldiers of fortune brought to the State by brokers for the sake of securing bounties. Accordingly before leaving the State and subsequently, about one-half of the soldiers deserted.

The company was ordered to Brashear City, in Louisiana, and did service in a great variety of places in Louisiana, Arkansas, Tennessee, Alabama and Florida. It took an active and gallant part in the capture of Blakely, Alabama. The company served through the war and was mustered out of service August 4, 1865.

Upon the call of the government for 100 days' men, the Sixth Regiment, under Colonel Follansbee, enlisted for its third campaign, going into camp at Readville on July 13, 1864. On leaving the recruiting camp at Readville it was transported to Washington and stationed on Arlington Heights, in Old Virginia. Their passage through Baltimore, so unlike that of April 19, 1861, was very gratifying to the regiment. Treason did not show its head. The regiment though suffering from the extreme heat of the season, enjoyed their magnificent position overlooking the city of Washington. The soldiers' duties were very light, and when off duty the time was improved by many in visiting Washington. Chaplain Hanson says: "When the weather was insufferable [from heat] we lay under our canvas roofs waiting and wondering if government had nothing for us to do."

On August 21st the regiment set their faces homeward, having, however, before reaching home one more service to perform. On their way the soldiers of this regiment enjoyed for the fifth time the generous hospitality of the city of Philadelphia.

On August 23d the regiment was stationed at Fort Delaware, "a fine fortification [on an island] midway between the New Jersey and the Delaware shores. Here the service consisted in keeping guard over the various posts in the island, and taking charge of the rebel prisoners gathered at this port. Here some of the officers were accompanied by their families and a delightful social condition was enjoyed. Even the free intercourse with the rebel prisoners was attended with pleasing incidents. The following testimony of Chaplain Hanson, relating to the humane treatment of rebel prisoners by our government, affords a very vivid contrast to the infamous cruelties of Libby Prison and Andersonville: "The most important event that broke the tedium of garrison life was the arrival and departure of prisoners. They usually came from recent battles, often wounded and sick and generally ragged and dirty; and I have often seen them, when exchanged, receive shoes and clothing from our officers, while the physical appearance

of those taken from the hospital was in great contrast to those who came. Indeed, the food given them, both in quantity and quality, was excellent."

October 19th the regiment was relieved and embarked for home. The campaign had been uneventful.

And here, without regard to chronological order, let us give a brief tribute of praise to a few patriotic and gallant men whom Lowell claims as her own.

Dudley C. Mumford, captain of Company G, of the Nineteenth Infantry, who enlisted from Lowell in July, 1863, as a private, and by his bravery rose to the command of a company, was killed at the battle of Cold Harbor, on May 31, 1864. In his company were thirty-two Lowell men.

John Rowe, in August, 1863, enlisted from Lowell as a sergeant of Company D, in the Sixteenth Infantry, and rose to the captaincy. He died of his wounds in Libby Prison, August 13, 1863. He fell at Cold Harbor, in that most fearful carnage of the war.

Almost the only Lowell man in the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment was Lloyd W. Hixon, formerly sub-principal of Lowell High School. He acted as assistant surgeon until the close of the regiment's service.

In this regiment also was George Bush, son of Francis Bush, of the well-known firm of Bent & Bush, hatters, on Central Street, Lowell. He was born in Middlesex Village (now Lowell), but enlisted from Boston, as second lieutenant, and rose to the captaincy of Company B. He was killed at Chancellorsville.

Captain Salem S. Marsh was the son of Sumner Marsh, who held a responsible position on the Boott Corporation under its agent, Hon. Linus Child, who was his brother-in-law. After leaving Lowell High School, young Marsh entered West Point, and graduated in 1858. He entered the regular army and was one of its finest officers. At the battle of Chancellorsville he was acting colonel of the Second Massachusetts Regiment, and in leading it into battle he displayed great coolness and bravery. He was instantly killed by a bullet, on May 1, 1863. A fellow-officer writes of him: "The army has lost one of its best leaders. Every officer and man deploras his loss."

April 2, 1864, Lieutenant Charles B. Wilder, of the steam frigate "Minnesota," was killed near Smithfield, Va. He commanded the respect and esteem of all. He was buried in Lowell with naval honors.

It would be impossible to tell how many Lowell soldiers died in the service during the Rebellion. Mr. Cowley, in his history of the city, gives the names of more than 500. How many, alas! of this long roll of honor sleep in unknown graves. How many, who were just as brave as the few of whom we have made special mention, will have no record on the page of history. It is disheartening to reflect that the soldier's renown does not depend alone upon the gallantry of

his action and the purity of his patriotism, and that circumstances too often determine the measure of his fame. General Warren, who fell on Bunker Hill, has left an imperishable name, while thousands of equally gallant soldiers in this great Rebellion will have no record on the page of history. Even the defeat on Bunker Hill has been transformed in the patriotic American heart into a glorious victory. The vast magnitude of the War of the Rebellion battles in oblivion the name and glory of thousands of gallant men. Their numbers are so great that it is simply impossible for the pen to record their deeds.

With the mention, therefore, of only two of the sons of Lowell who have acquired a national fame, we will close our record of the brave men whom our city sent to the war.

Gustavas Vasa Fox was born in Saugus, Mass., June 13, 1821, and died in the city of New York, October 29, 1883, at the age of sixty-two years. He was the son of Dr. Jesse Fox, who came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1823, one year before Lowell was incorporated as a town. The son, who on coming to Lowell was only two years old, was educated in the public schools of the city. From the High School he entered, as midshipman, the United States Navy, his appointment having been obtained through the aid of Hon. Caleb Cushing. At the age of seventeen years he was employed in naval service at various stations and on the coast survey. He took part in the war with Mexico until 1856, when he resigned his commission with the rank of lieutenant, and became the agent of the Bay State Woolen Company, of Lawrence, Mass.

Upon the approach of the Rebellion, in 1861, he was summoned to Washington by Gen. Scott, in consultation upon the sending of supplies to provision the garrison of Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston, S. C. An expedition for this purpose was planned, but was forbidden by President Buchanan. President Lincoln, upon coming into office, approved of the enterprise, and an expedition, under Lieut. Fox, was, with due despatch, sent forth. But before it had reached its destination the rebel batteries from the shore had fired upon the fort and it had surrendered.

Lieut. Fox, having gained the confidence of the President, was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Navy, under Secretary Welles. This office he held until the close of the war. During these four years of severe trial of his powers his services were extremely valuable. A member of Mr. Lincoln's Cabinet says of him: "Fox was the really able man of the administration. He planned the capture of New Orleans and the opening of the Mississippi, and, in general, the operations of the navy. He had the honor of selecting Farragut, and was often consulted by Grant. He performed his duties with no view to any interests of his own."

After the war he was sent, as a representative at

our Government, in Russia, to congratulate the Emperor, Alexander II., upon his escape from assassination, and this visit resulted in the purchase of Alaska.

Subsequently Capt. Fox became the agent of the Middlesex Woolen-Mills, in Lowell, and for several of his last years he was partner in the firm of Mudge, Sawyer & Co., in the city of New York.

He was a man of unimpaired honor and exalted worth. His name will never be left unrecorded in the history of our nation.

BENJAMIN F. HETLER.—For biography of Gen. Butler see Bench and Bar.

Not were the citizens of Lowell who did not enter the "ranks of war" wanting in generosity and patriotism. Every appeal from the country met with a prompt and hearty response. Especially were the ladies of the city inspired with the tenderest sympathy and the most generous devotion.

The following quotation from Mr. Gilman's "History" gives us a concise statement of the home-work of the people of Lowell, even in the first weeks of the war: "The several banks tendered loans of money to the State. April 27 [1861] the Soldiers' Aid Association was organized—Nathan Crosby, president; S. W. Stickney, treasurer, and M. C. Bryant, secretary. The ladies entered heartily into the work of supplying the soldiers with articles needed for their comfort and convenience. The record of this association is honorable in all connected with it."

The following quotation from Mr. Cowley's "History" well describes the part enacted by the ladies: "On Feb. 25, 27 and 28, 1863, the ladies of Lowell held their famous Soldiers' Fair, to replenish the funds of the Sanitary Commission. About \$5000 were realized by this fair, which was the second of the kind during the war, St. Louis, the Queen City of the West, having held the first. \$5000 raised by this fair, \$3000 collected through the aid of the Soldiers' Aid Association, \$4000 contributed to the Boston Sallows' Fair of 1864, numerous smaller sums collected and distributed through other channels, and innumerable contributions of clothing, shoes, etc., all combine to attest how faithfully and how efficiently the ladies of Lowell served their country in her most perilous hour."

The course pursued by the City Government of Lowell during the Rebellion is very concisely expressed in the following extract from the Inaugural address of Mayor J. G. Peabody, before the two branches of the City Council, Jan. 1, 1865:

"The part taken by our city in the struggle for national existence has been such as to leave us no regrets, except for the loss of our brave sons who have fallen in the conflict.

"The following is an abstract of the number of men furnished by our city under the several calls of the President, and the expense of recruiting the same, including the city [but not State and national] bounties:

"April 15, 1861. Call for 75,000 men for three months. Lowell furnished 221 men at a cost of \$526.05; average cost, \$2.37.

"May 3, 1861. Call for 50,000, and July 1st, call for 600,000 men. Our quota under these calls was 2095 men, for three years. The number recruited was 2509, at a cost of \$495,681.78; average cost, \$27.48.

"Aug. 4, 1863. Call for 300,000 men for nine months. Our quota was 235. We enlisted and furnished 357 men, at a cost of \$22,162.25; average, \$57.78.

"Oct. 17, 1863. Call for 300,000. Our quota was set at 295 men. And Feb. 1, 1864, a call was issued for 500,000. This was understood to include the previous call. We furnished 211 men, at a cost of \$902.30; average cost, \$4.27. The report of the Adjutant-General, Jan. 1, 1864, stated that we had at that time a surplus of 179 men.

"July 18, 1864. Call for 500,000. Our quota, 627. We furnished, including 196 navy recruits allowed, 295 men, at a cost of \$147,542.11; average cost, \$147.94.

"Dec. 19, 1864. Call for 300,000 men. Number enlisted 132, at a cost of \$17,032.55; average cost, \$129.05.

"Of the volunteers for 100 days, Lowell furnished 252 men, at a cost of \$143.50; making the whole number standing to our credit, 4763 men, and the whole cost of recruiting and bounties, \$254,074.87. In addition to this we have expended for uniforms, equipments, interest on State aid paid, and other incidental expenses of the war, exclusive of the Ladd and Whitney monument, the sum of \$39,141.92, making a grand total of \$293,215.89."

CHAPTER XI.

LOWELL—(Continued).

THE PRESS.

M. CHEVALIER, a distinguished Frenchman, who visited Lowell in 1835, remarks in one of his published letters: "In Lowell, reading is the only recreation, and there are no less than seven journals printed here."

While this remark of the learned traveler is not literally true, still it is true that in the early days of our city there was remarkable intellectual activity. This is clearly indicated by the great number of publications which issued from the local press. Individual churches even had their special organs, and every phase of thought and sentiment sought expression through the public journals of the day. One after another, most of these publications, having fulfilled or failed to fulfill their mission, have disappeared and are almost lost to memory.

And here, upon the threshold of my notice of the

newspaper press of Lowell, I desire to express my acknowledgment of the great and most valuable aid I have received in my work from two of my honored friends, Alfred Gilman, Esq., and Z. K. Stone, Esq., of this city. Mr. Gilman, the secretary and main pillar of the *Lowell Old Residents' Historical Association*, is a born journalist and antiquarian. Among his many valuable contributions to the history of our city, he prepared, seven years since, an excellent and exhaustive article upon the "Newspaper Press of Lowell," to be read before the Old Residents' Association. This article has saved me many a tedious hour of search in the records of the past, and to its author I give my sincere thanks. A brief biographical notice of Mr. Gilman will be found in my record of the post-office and postmasters of Lowell.

Mr. Stone has devoted his life to journalism. He is the Nestor of the craft. In ability and character he holds the highest rank in his profession. He is an indefatigable student and collector of the journals of our city. He has very kindly put into my hands his great list of the newspapers of Lowell, which for many years have been accumulating in his library. It is difficult to tell precisely how many different papers this list contains, for it is often difficult to tell how great a change in the title or ownership or editorship of a paper constitutes a loss of its identity. Some would find two papers where others find only one. But I have examined the papers collected by Mr. Stone, and I judge that there are forty-seven different publications. But Mr. Stone's collection embraces only a part of the list of about seventy-nine papers now to be noticed.

The newspapers of forty to sixty years ago are of smaller size generally than those of to-day, having uniformly four pages, each about fifteen by twenty inches. They contained very little local news, and evidently employed in their compilation no one corresponding to the modern reporter.

In examining Mr. Stone's file of papers one is forcibly impressed with the evidently brief existence of most of them. Of the forty-seven which I have examined, about two-thirds were marked "Vol. I," and I judge that one brief year was the full average limit of the existence of most of them. This whole file of extinct journals is little more than a sad record of failures and disappointed hopes.

We will first direct our attention to the history of the newspapers which are now published in our city, and then briefly notice those which no longer exist, the lives of most of which were prematurely cut off.

The *Lowell Journal* is the oldest paper now published in Middlesex County. It has often changed its name and place; it has absorbed many other papers; it has outlived many rivals; it has had many publishers and many editors; it has had its full share both of good fortune and bad; but it still lives and retains its identity and its high respectability.

We are told that under the name of *The Chelmsford*

Courier its first number was printed by Wm. Babbin, editor, in Middlesex Village, now a part of Lowell, bearing the date of June 25, 1821. The following extract from the diary of Mr. John G. Green is interesting at this point: "1821, June 24. 47th number of our Chelmsford newspaper brought round to us." Here the doctor could receive on the 24th a paper dated on the 25th will be easily explained by the reader who knows "the way they had" of dating newspapers. This little falsehood of dating a paper "ahead," which, indeed, is not yet out of use, was an ingenious device in those old days of slow transition for making what was really stale appear fresh and new.

The office of the *Chelmsford Courier* was in a small one-story building standing opposite the site of the old meeting-house.

On May 20, 1825, Rev. Bernard Whitman became editor of the paper, Mr. Babbin remaining as publisher. Mr. Whitman was the Unitarian clergyman who officiated in the meeting-house, referred to above, which stood near the head of the Middlesex Canal.

The office of the paper having been burned in the first year of its existence, it arose, Phoenix-like, out of the ashes on June 28, 1825, under the name of the *Chelmsford Phoenix*, with the scriptural motto: "But to do good and to communicate forget not."

In September, 1825, F. M. Reinhart became publisher of the paper, but in the November following J. S. C. Knowlton purchased it of Mr. Reinhart, and in 1826 the *Phoenix* becomes the *Merrimack Journal*. When the name "Merrimack" was given to the paper it was supposed that when East Chelmsford should become a town its name would be "Merrimack." Very soon, however, the name "Lowell" was given it, at its christening in the spring of 1826, and in 1827 the paper took the name of the *Lowell Journal*. In 1831 it came into the hands of John R. Adams, an attorney-at-law, at the cost of \$1800. Mr. Knowlton had removed to Worcester, where he established the *Worcester Palladium*, and became sheriff of Worcester County.

Mr. Adams engaged E. C. Parly, of Souverville, as editor, who, for a short time, issued a daily *Journal*, the first number appearing Sept. 17, 1831.

In May, 1833, John S. Sleeper, editor of the *Exeter News-Letter*, purchased the *Journal*, but in February, 1834, he became editor of the *Boston Journal*, and Charles H. Locke succeeded him as editor of the *Lowell Journal*.

In 1834 the publication of this paper was for a short time suspended, but in 1835 the *Journal* was united with the *Mercury*, and for one year the new paper is styled the *Journal and Mercury*, but subsequently the *Lowell Journal*.

The *Mercury*, here referred to, was a Democratic paper, edited by Rev. Eliphalet Case. Having been purchased by Mr. Leonard Huntress, it was made a Whig paper, much to the disgust of its Democratic editor.

The *Lowell Courier* was started by Messrs. Huntress & Knowlton Jan. 6, 1833, as a tri-weekly paper, and has ever since been published in succession with the *Journal*. At the present time the *Courier* is published daily under the title of the *Lowell Daily Courier*, and the *Journal* is mainly made up of articles taken from the *Courier*, and is published under the title of the *Weekly Journal*.

In the first issue of the *Courier*, January 6, 1835, Messrs. Huntress & Knowlton, in their prospectus, say: "In politics we are Whigs. Andrew Jackson [then President] is the open and avowed chief of a political party, and therefore we are opposed to the perpetuation of his factious and partisan rule."

The *Courier* was published on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, at three dollars per year. In June, 1836, it was changed from an evening to a morning paper. Mr. Huntress was its editor from 1836 to 1839, when he was succeeded by Robins Dinsmore, a lawyer from Vermont. Mr. Dinsmore was not popular, being accused of writing too long editorials. He retired in 1840, after a short service, employing in his valedictory the following philosophical language: "As I have been severely accused of writing long and dull editorials, the present paragraph will be brief, and will probably be the most satisfactory to the public I have ever written,—

"I have not loved the world
For the world is,
But let us part fair then,"

Mr. Dinsmore, however, continued to reside in Lowell and engaged in editorial work.

In August, 1840, William O. Bartlett, brother of Dr. Elisha Bartlett, first mayor of Lowell, became editor of the *Courier*, but retired in April, 1841, on account of ill health, and Mr. Huntress became sole editor. In May of this year the paper became again an evening paper, and as such has continued to the present time.

In May, 1841, Daniel S. Richardson, one of the ablest lawyers in our city, became editor of the *Courier*, and held the position less than one year, his professional business demanding his entire care. In his valedictory is the following:

"Do boldly what you do, and let your page
Smile if it smiles, and if it rains, rage."

We have appreciated the poet's advice, leaning towards the smiling page, however.

In December, 1841, Mr. Huntress sold out to William Schouler, who began his management of the paper on a very liberal scale, employing William S. Robinson as a Washington correspondent, and also publishing a weekly letter from New York. Mr. Schouler was a man of superior talent, but he seems to have been somewhat disappointed in the success of his enterprise. He withdrew his Washington correspondent, and in one issue of his paper says despondingly: "We have been enabled thus far to pay our debts, and this is about all." The defeat of his fa-

vorite, Henry Clay, by James K. Polk, in the Presidential canvass of 1844, greatly disappointed him. On July 1, 1845, the tri-weekly became the *Daily Courier*. In 1847 Mr. Schouler sold the *Courier* to James Atkinson, and Messrs. Atkinson & Robinson became its editors, while Mr. Schouler became editor of the *Boston Atlas*. From 1847 to 1849 Leander R. Stroeter was employed as editor, and from 1849 to 1853 John H. Walsand, who was one of the most brilliant writers ever employed on the editorial staff of the paper.

Meantime Mr. Atkinson sold the paper, in 1850, to Samuel J. Varney. Charles Cowley, LL.D., was employed as editor in 1853, and in 1854 was succeeded by John A. Goodwin, who had been editor of the *Lawrence Courier*. Mr. Goodwin was succeeded, in 1855, by Benjamin W. Ball. In 1860 Z. E. Stone and E. W. Huse purchased the paper of S. N. Merrill, to whom Mr. Varney had sold it, and Homer A. Cook became its editor. Mr. Stone succeeded Mr. Cook as editor in November, 1860.

In September, 1867, Messrs. George A. Marden and Ed. T. Rowell purchased the paper of Stone & Huse, and still, after twenty-two years of enterprise and success, are its proprietors.

GEORGE A. MARDEN was born in Mont Vernon, N. H., August 9, 1839, being the son of Benjamin F. and Betsy (Buss) Marden. His ancestors were of the pure New England type, inured to a life of self-reliance and labor. Very early in life Mr. Marden learned the trade of his father, who was a shoemaker, a trade upon which he relied in future years as the means of securing to himself a liberal education.

From the age of ten to that of sixteen years he was busily occupied in working at his trade and in farming, together with fitting for college in Appleton Academy at Mont Vernon, now known as the McCollom Institute. He entered Dartmouth College in 1857, and though by teaching and other labors he defrayed almost the entire expenses of his college course, he graduated in 1861 with a high rank as a scholar.

At the time of his graduation the War of the Rebellion had just begun, and there was an urgent call for the services of patriotic young men. In November of that year Mr. Marden enlisted in Company G, Second Regiment of Berdan's United States Sharpshooters, and when mustered into service he received a warrant as second sergeant. He served with his regiment under General McClellan in the Peninsular campaign in 1862, from Yorktown to Harrison's Landing.

In July, 1862, he was commissioned by the Governor of New Hampshire as first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster, and in 1863 he was ordered to staff duty, as acting assistant adjutant-general of a brigade in the Third Corps of the Army, taking part in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Wapping Heights. He served in the army until September, 1864, when his regiment was dis-



Geo. A. Mander.

banded, the terms of most of its soldiers having expired.

He returned to New Hampshire, and at Concord engaged in the study of law and in writing for the *Concord Daily Monitor*. Of the two pursuits journalism proved to Mr. Marden the more attractive, and in a few months he purchased the *Kanawha Republican* at Charleston, West Virginia, which he published during the winter of 1863-66. But finding that the success of his enterprise could be secured only by adopting and advocating the policy of President Andrew Johnson, a policy which he heartily condemned, he sold his paper and returned to New Hampshire, where he was employed by Adjutant-General Head in compiling, editing and arranging the history of each of the New Hampshire military organizations during the war.

Meantime his pen was not idle. He became a contributor to the *Concord Monitor* and the regular Concord correspondent of the *Boston Daily Advertiser*. Of the latter paper he was appointed assistant editor January 1, 1867. In September of the same year, in company with his college class-mate, Major Edward T. Rowell, he purchased the *Lowell Daily Courier* and the *Lowell Weekly Journal*, and became a resident of Lowell. The partnership thus formed has continued to the present time (April, 1890), and it has proved fairly successful.

Although journalism is Mr. Marden's chosen vocation, his fellow-citizens have recognized his ability by bestowing upon him various offices of trust and honor. In 1873 he served as a member from Lowell of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and in 1874 he was chosen Clerk of the House. In this office, by repeated re-elections, he served nine years. Again, in 1883-84, he was a member of the House of Representatives, in both of which years he was elected Speaker. In 1885 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate. In the Republican Convention of 1888 he was nominated for treasurer and receiver-general of the State of Massachusetts. To this office, which he now holds, he was re-elected in 1889. On receiving this office he resigned his position upon the Board of Trustees of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, to which he had been appointed by Governor Ames in 1888. It is but just to say that Mr. Marden has ably and honorably filled every public office to which he has been called. He occupied the chair of Speaker of the House of Representatives at a period when the troubled and discordant political elements demanded a clear head and a firm hand. He proved equal to the demand. His admirable control of himself, together with his keen judgment of other men, gained for him the approbation and respect of all.

But when we have spoken of Mr. Marden only as a soldier, a journalist and a politician, we have left unnoticed that phase of his life and character by which he is perhaps best known and most admired. It is as a speaker on public occasions that he has won

some of his greatest triumphs. It is the most striking characteristic of his mind that upon all occasions he has the most complete command of all his intellectual resources. With ever-ready wit and humor, with a hearty relish for fun and merriment, with an inexhaustible fund of pertinent anecdotes, he never fails to win the sympathy and applause of his hearers.

It would be difficult to find a finer illustration of that kind of oratory in which Mr. Marden excels, than his speech at the New England Society dinner in the city of New York in December, 1889.

Mr. Marden has done other miscellaneous literary work, his most notable efforts being a poem read before the Phi Beta Kappa Society at Dartmouth College Commencement in 1875, and a poem delivered before the Dartmouth Alumni Association at Commencement in 1886.

Mr. Rowell was a classmate of Mr. Marden's in college and a comrade in war. He was born in West Concord, New Hampshire, August 14, 1833. He is a man of sterling sense and, though not inclined to appear in public, he has held many offices of honor and trust. I notice him on another page among the postmasters of our city. Honorable John A. Goodwin, another editor of the *Courier*, is also noticed among the postmasters.

Mr. Z. E. Stone, editor of the *Courier* from 1866 to 1867, deserves special mention as a man admirably fitted, by his high character and great range of knowledge, to fill the editorial chair. Few journalists in the nation have had so large an experience or have collected so great an amount of useful knowledge in regard to the public press.

Col. Schonler also has gained an honorable name, as member of both Houses of the General Court and as editor of the War Records of Massachusetts. William S. Robinson, too, has attained a high rank as a writer. Few American journalists are better known or more kindly remembered than "Warrington."

The *Journal* has lived a somewhat nomadic life. We find it located at Middlesex Village, in a wooden two-story building near the First Congregational Church, in a building near St. Anne's Church, near the American House on Central Street, on Hurd Street, on the corner of Central and Middlesex Streets, on the corner of Central and Hurd Streets, on the corner of Central and Middle Streets, in the Museum Building, in the Hildreth Block, and now at last in the new block erected by its proprietors on Merrimack Street. The firm of Marden & Rowell now employ upon their papers and in their job printing establishment about sixty hands.

I may be charged by the reader with giving to the *Journal and Courier* a disproportionate amount of space; but it is history that I am writing, and this paper alone may emphatically be said to have a history. Others, though managed with equal ability, are now busily engaged in making history. Though strong they are young.

The *Daily Times* was established Aug. 23, 1812, by Joseph H. Smith, M.D., with E. A. Hills, his son-in-law, as editor. For about two years before this date Dr. Smith had published from the Museum Building the *Middlesex Democrat*, a weekly paper, first issued Oct. 8, 1811.

After publishing the *Daily Times* one year, he sold both the *Times* and *Democrat* to John L. Hunt, who, in company with his brother, Charles L. Hunt, for three years published the two papers under the names of *The Weekly Times* and *The Daily Morning Times*.

In 1816 the brothers Hunt sold out to Charles Cowley, Esq., who, after three months, sold the papers to Dr. Smith, who had held a mortgage upon the property since selling it in 1812.

The firm of Campbell & Hanscom, the present proprietors, having purchased the property of Dr. Smith, issued their first copy of the paper Dec. 15, 1879.

The *Daily Morning Times* is recognized by all political parties as a very sprightly and well-conducted paper, and among business men the firm of Campbell & Hanscom has an honorable name.

The paper is an uncompromising advocate of the political principles of the Democratic party.

James L. Campbell was born in Henniker, N. H., his father having been publisher of the *Manchester Union*, of Manchester, N. H. In company with Geo. A. Hanscom, he published the *Union* from 1872 to 1879, when the partners purchased the *Lowell Times* and removed to Lowell.

Geo. A. Hanscom was born in Elliot, Maine. After an apprenticeship of three years in the office of the *Democrat* at Saco, Maine, he followed the sea for twenty years. In this service he became master of his vessel and thus received his well known title of "Captain." We have already spoken of his partnership with Mr. Campbell in publishing the *Union* in Manchester, N. H., and the *Lowell Daily Times*.

The Popul.—The first number of this paper appeared May 25, 1841. Its purpose seems to have been to afford an opportunity for the public expression of a feeling, which then somewhat extensively prevailed, that the corporations of the city were exercising too exclusive a control of its affairs. Its name indicated its purpose, that the *voice of the people* ought to be heard. Hence it advocated the amelioration of the condition of the operatives in the mills, by reducing the hours of labor. Besides this, battle was waged against the abuses said to exist in the "Whig dynasty in Massachusetts."

In general, men who felt aggrieved or indignant at the insolence of office or the oppressive exercise of power intrusted by corporate authority, found in the *Fox* a channel for conveying their pent-up feelings to the public mind.

The names of the originators of this organ, for obvious reasons, did not publicly appear. It is said that Gen. B. F. Butler, Henry F. Durant, James M. Stone and Grenville Parker belonged to their number.

Mr. Crowley informs us that, in addition to the gentlemen above named, J. G. Abbott, now Judge Abbott, of Boston, actively participated in the management of this paper as a rival and opponent of *The Advertiser*, then published by Rev. Elihu A. Case.

Mr. Gilman tells us that J. M. Stone was, at first, the editor of this paper. Whoever, for the first few months, were the responsible editors and managers of the *Fox*, on December 4, 1841, it came into the hands of Samuel J. Varney, who had before been engaged in the mechanical work of printing and publishing the paper. In January, 1850, John T. Chesley became the proprietor. In May, 1856, the paper was purchased by Mr. Varney, and was published by S. W. Huse & Co.

Mr. Varney, the owner of the paper, having died in November, 1859, it became, on January 1, 1860, the property of Z. E. Stone and S. W. Huse, who (with N. J. N. Bacheller, subsequently admitted into the partnership) remained proprietors until 1878, when Stone and Bacheller sold their interests to Mr. Huse, who took as his partner John A. Goodwin, the latter an once becoming editor. Since the death of Mr. Goodwin, September 21, 1884, S. W. Huse has become the proprietor of this paper, and the business has been conducted under the firm-name of S. W. Huse & Co., the son of Mr. Huse, Harry V. Huse, being his father's partner, and Mr. John L. Colby being editor.

The following is substantially Mr. Gilman's list, without dates, of the numerous editors of this paper: James M. Stone, S. J. Varney, J. F. C. Hayes, B. F. Johnson, Enoch Emery, A. W. Farr, Thomas Bradley, Miss Harriet F. Curtis, John A. Goodwin, Z. E. Stone, Samuel A. McPhetres, John L. Colby.

The Fox Popul., partly from the circumstances of its origin, and partly from its intrinsic merits, has always been a favorite journal among the people. It has been very generally sought for by the operatives in our mills, and probably no other paper is so generally taken by persons who were once citizens of Lowell, but now reside elsewhere. In politics it is now Republican.

The Lowell Daily Citizen had its origin in the purchase, on April 28, 1856, by Leonard Brown and George F. Morey, of the three following publications: 1. *The Daily Morning News*, started in 1851. 2. *The American Citizen*, a weekly, started in 1854. 3. *The Daily Citizen*, started in 1855. The journal formed by thus consolidating the three was styled the *Daily Citizen and News*, having for its editor John A. Goodwin.

It had its birth in the midst of high political excitement and agitation. The Kansas outrages had roused to a white heat the anti-slavery sentiments of the North. The Republican party was led on by eloquent men, who fired the public heart by denouncing the encroachments of the slaveholders and of slavery upon the domain of freedom. "Fremont

and Dayton, free soil for free men," was the rallying cry. The mutterings of the coming war already began to be heard.

Into this contest the *Citizen* entered with ardent zeal, taking the advanced position of the Republican party—a position which it has ever since consistently held.

Mr. Goodwin retained the position as editor, with some interruption, until June, 1859, when Chauncey L. Knapp and George F. Morey became the proprietors, and Mr. Knapp the editor, of the paper. In 1870 Mr. Knapp and his son, Charles L. Knapp, became the proprietors, the firm-name being C. L. Knapp & Son.

On April 3, 1882, the *Citizen* was purchased by a stock company styled The Citizen Newspaper Company, of which Harry H. Rice is president, Henry J. Moulton was made principal editor, with C. F. Coburn an assistant editor, James Bayles as city editor, and H. R. Rice as business manager. Mr. Moulton retired in 1887. Mr. Bayles, the present editor, succeeded Mr. Moulton. He is a man of genial nature and superior ability, and he makes the *Citizen* a very ray and readable paper.

Lowell Morning Mail.—Messrs. Z. E. Stone, N. J. N. Bacheller and Ephraim D. Livingston, having formed a partnership, commenced the publication of this paper, as a daily, in July, 1879. For about one year they published a semi-weekly *Mail* in connection with the daily. Since then a weekly *Mail* has taken the place of the semi-weekly, and is called the *Saturday Evening Mail*.

About five years ago a stock company, for publishing this paper, was incorporated, of which Z. E. Stone is president, N. J. N. Bacheller, manager, and Charles E. Burbank, clerk.

Until the formation of this company Mr. Stone was editor. Since then the editor's chair has been filled by Edward H. Peabody and by the present incumbent, Charles L. McCleery.

The management of the affairs of this company is in the hands of men of such large experience and such high character that the paper possesses the entire confidence of the community, and richly deserves the popularity which it enjoys. In politics it is Republican.

The Sun was started Aug. 10, 1878, with Daniel J. and John H. Harrington as publishers and proprietors, and Thomas F. Byron as editor. After three years it was enlarged from four to eight pages. John H. Harrington, the second editor, was succeeded by John R. Martin, the present incumbent.

The paper is staunchly Democratic. In 1888 it removed from its early home on the corner of Central and Prescott Streets, to its new and commodious rooms on Merrimack Street.

The public has been generous in the support of this paper and it has prospered. The *Sun* was the first paper in the city to employ an artist, who was a mem-

ber of the editorial staff and devoted his whole time to this paper. The cartoons of his pencil were well drawn and were designed to draw attention to the strength and weakness of the politicians.

The paper is printed upon copper-faced type-set in a neat form of eight pages, having a very pleasing typographical appearance. In a few years the proprietors intend to erect a new "Sun Building."

The *Lowell Daily News* was established in May, 1884. It is published by an incorporated company called the *Daily News Company*. Its editor is D. A. Sullivan. It is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Democratic party and has a large circulation. It is published from Hildreth's Building, on Merrimack Street.

L'Union (published in the French language) was started on March 14, 1889, and is published from Hildreth's Building by an association of gentlemen. It is edited by this association.

L'Etoile was first issued Sept. 16, 1886, LePage & Co., publishers. Its first editor was Aime Gauthier, who was succeeded by Raoul Renault. The present editor is Alfred Bouneau. This same company publishes another paper in the French language in Lawrence, Mass.

Having given a list of the newspapers now published in Lowell, I will very briefly notice those which have either ceased to exist or have lost their names by being merged into other publications. Following the name of each is the date of its establishment.

For the *Chelmsford Courier* (1824), the *Chelmsford Phoenix* (1825), and the *Merrimack Journal* (1826), turn back to the history of the *Lowell Journal*.

The Globe, by J. H. White, appears in 1825, a paper evidently of little merit and short-lived.

The *Lowell Mercury* appeared Nov. 14, 1829, with Thomas Billings as proprietor and Rev. Ediphalet Case as editor, and was first published in a cottage on the site of Welles' Block. This paper, in 1830, was united with the *Journal*, and, for one year, the consolidated paper is styled the *Journal and Mercury*. After that the name *Mercury* disappears.

The *Middlesex Telegraph* appeared in Sept., 1831, as a weekly. It was published by Meacham & Mulhewson. It seems to have lived about one year.

The *Lowell Observer*, a religious paper, Rev. Mr. Blanchard, of the First Congregational Church, and Rev. Mr. Twining, of the Appleton Street (now Eliot) Church, being editors, appeared in 1831. Rev. D. S. Southmayd appears as its editor in 1833.

The *Evangelist*, with Rev. E. W. Freeman, pastor of the First Baptist Church, as editor, appeared in 1831.

H. B. Weld, in 1832, started *The Experiment*, soon changing its name to *The Champion*. It seems to have lived only to Oct., 1833.

Alfred Gleason started *The Athlete*, or *Lowell's Cassino-News Book*, Nov. 1, 1832. It continued one year.

The *Boys-Hut*, a Sunday-school paper, started by Oliver Sheple in 1822, survived less than two years.

The *Times*, by H. H. Weld, appeared in 1837.

The *Semi-Weekly Times* was started by Mr. Wald in 1834. These two papers survived probably only a few months.

The *Lowell Advertiser*, a tri-weekly, was started in 1834 by H. E. Hale, with Eliphaz Case as editor, and the *Lowell Patriot*, a weekly, was in 1835 published in connection with the *Advertiser*. They were found from No. 33 Merrimack Street. These two Democratic papers had a longer life than most of the papers of that time. In 1838 the *Advertiser* was edited by N. P. Banks, then a Democrat, and in 1840 the two papers were published by Abijah Watan. In 1845 they passed into the hands of H. E. and S. C. Baldwin. In 1852 the *Lowell Advertiser* appeared as a daily, with James G. Maguire as editor, and Betows & Hodge as publishers. In 1855 Charles Hunt and Robins Dinsmore became its editors, with Fisher A. Hildreth as proprietor. This paper survived thirty years and had many editors. Mr. Cowley mentions as editors, E. Case, N. P. Banks, H. H. Weld, J. G. Abbott, L. W. Beard, William Butterfield, Henry E. Baldwin, Samuel C. Baldwin, Fisher A. Hildreth, Robins Dinsmore and J. J. Maguire, and adds: "The *Advertiser* always supported the Democracy, but the Democracy never supported the *Advertiser*, and in 1864 it collapsed. The *Patriot* collapsed at the same time with the *Advertiser*."

Mr. Hildreth, for a long time the proprietor of the *Advertiser*, was an ardent politician and a man of marked ability. A brief sketch of his life is found in my notice of the postmasters of Lowell.

The *Pledge* and *The Female Advocate* appeared in 1835; also the *Journal and Bulletin* was published from the Livingston Building, near Tower's Corner, by Kinscatt & Packer; also *Zion's Banner*, a Free-Will Baptist paper, edited by Elder Thurston.

In 1836 the *Messenger* was printed by George Brown and the *Standard* by Edward Waylen; also the *Gazette* by Alfred S. Tibben and the *Philanthropist* by Rev. Aaron Lammias.

In March, 1837, the *Obelisk* was started by Brown & Jenkins. In January, 1840, the *American Western Observer*, an anti-slavery sheet, was started with Rev. Orange Scott as editor. This paper, after six months, was succeeded by the *New England Christian Advocate*, edited by Rev. Luther Lee.

In 1839 the *Ladies' Repository* was started by A. B. F. Hildreth, also the *Literary Souvenir* by Mr. Hildreth.

In October, 1840, appeared the *Lowell Offering*, a unique paper of wide-spread fame, being entirely composed of original articles written by the mill-girls. It had its origin in an improvement circle under the auspices of Rev. A. C. Thomas, of the Second Universalist Church. The contributions written by the girls and read by Mr. Thomas at the meetings of

this circle, exhibited so much talent as to warrant issuing a paper as an exponent of the thoughts and aspirations of the operatives in the Lowell Mills. Of its literary merits the poet Whittier, who, for a few months in 1844, was a citizen of Lowell, says, in his "Stranger in Lowell": "In its volumes may be found sprightly delineations of home-scenes and characters, highly-wrought, imaginative pieces, tales of genuine pathos and humor, and sweet fairy stories and fables, reminding the reader at times of Jean Paul." Its editors were Harriet Farley and Harriet Curtis, two factory girls. It continued to be published several years. A rival of the *Offering*, called the *Operatives' Magazine*, was started, but it was absorbed by the *Offering*.

In 1841 the *Ladies' Pearl* was published by E. A. Rice. The *Star of Bethlehem* was a Universalist weekly paper, published by Powers & Bagley. In 1841 its editors were T. B. Thayer and A. A. Miner.

The *Sword of Truth*, a Methodist paper, was issued in 1842. The *Orion* was started by W. F. Somerby in 1843 or 1844.

In 1843 the *Middlesex Washingtonian and Martha Washington Advocate* was started by L. D. Johnson, and the *Daily Herald* was issued by James M. Stone; also the *Genius of Christianity* was printed at the *Journal and Courier* office. In 1843 or 1844 the *Operative*, which survived two years, was published by J. C. Stowell & Co. Its editor during the second year was Arthur P. Booney.

In May, 1844, John C. Palmer started the *Life in Lowell*, which survived about five years. It was of too scurrilous a character to live longer. Lowell is not a favorite soil for such publications.

John G. Whittier, in 1844, at the solicitation of friends, came to Lowell as editor of the *Middlesex Standard*, an anti-slavery paper. It survived but a few months. While in Lowell Mr. Whittier wrote a small volume of high literary merit, entitled the "Stranger in Lowell."

In 1845 F. A. Hildreth started the *Republican*, which, in 1846-47, was absorbed by the *Advertiser and Patriot*.

In 1846 W. F. Young edited a paper called the *Voice of Industry*.

In 1847 the *Literary Visitor*, and succeeding it, the *Lowell Gazette*, were published by Joel Taylor and Daniel Kimball. The *Gazette* survived about two years.

In 1846-47 the *Niagara*, a temperance paper, is edited by Rev. William H. Brewster, and the *Gospel Fountain*, edited by Rev. William Bell; also the *Ladies' Magazine and Cabinet of Literature*, edited by E. A. Rice; also the *Temperance Offering*, by Nathaniel Hervey.

In 1849 William S. Robinson started the *Tri-Weekly American*, which survived only a few months.

The *Massachusetts Era*, a free-soil paper, was started by Dana B. Gove, with J. W. Hanson as editor; also

the *Day Star*, a Sunday-school paper, was started by A. R. Wright.

In 1851 the *Christian Era*, a Baptist paper, was published by J. M. Hart, with Rev. D. C. Eddy as editor; also the *N. E. Offering and Mill Girls' Advocate* was published and edited by Harriet Farley; also the *Spindle City* was published by Keach & Emery.

For the *Daily Morning News* (1851), the *American Citizen* (1854), and the *Daily Citizen* (1855), see history of the *Lowell Daily Citizen*.

In 1852 *Wentworth's Weekly* was published by George Wentworth; also the *Lowell Mirror* by Chase & Holt.

In 1854 the *Lowell Daily Morning Herald* was published by Knobb Emery. It survived one year; also the *World's Crisis*, a second advent paper, was issued by Jonas Merriam.

In 1857 *The Star* was issued by E. D. Green & Co.; also the *Middlesex American*, edited by L. J. Fletcher; also the *Weekly Union*, edited by scholars of the High School; also the *Trumpet*, by the Addisonian Reformatory Club.

The *God Fly*, "devoted to truth, virtue and Democracy," was published by S. W. Huntington in 1861; also Homer A. Cook started a literary paper called the *Lowell Sentinel* in 1861. It survived but a few months.

In 1861 the *Douglas Democrat* appeared under the auspices of A. R. Brown, W. E. Livingston and J. K. Fellows.

In 1871 the *Middlesex Democrat* was published by Dr. J. H. Smith. In 1872 this paper was merged in the *Daily Morning Times*.

For the *Semi-Weekly Mail* and the *Saturday Evening Mail*, see history of *Lowell Morning Mail*.

The following papers were published in the French language: *L'Echo du Canada*, which started in 1874 and survived one year. *La République*, in 1875, by H. Beaupré, which survived about six months. *Le Sentinelle*, in 1879, which survived less than one year. *L'Abelle*, in 1880, with L. E. Carufel as editor, which survived about three years. *Le Soleil*, *Le Forçeur* and *Le Loup Garin* were very short-lived.

The *Advocate*, a temperance paper, was started in 1885 by William Cogger. It subsequently fell into the hands of Adams & Farley. It lived about two years.

The *Sunday Bell*, by A. P. Kelly, was started in 1884 and survived but a few months.

I am told by a journalist that in recent years the number of newspaper enterprises unwisely started is far less than it was in the earlier part of our city's history.

CHAPTER XII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MEDICAL.

BY LEONARD HUSTON, M.D.

THE physicians of Middlesex County did not enjoy the advantages of a local medical society until the formation of the Middlesex District Society in 1844. Meetings of the Massachusetts Medical Society (incorporated in 1781) were held in Boston, and the Act of March 10, 1808, dividing the State society into four districts—Middle, Southern, Eastern and Western—did not avoid the matter, for this county was placed in the Middle District, consisting of Suffolk, Norfolk, Essex and Middlesex Counties, and the business of the district society was all transacted in Boston.

There was an association in this county called the Middlesex Medical Association formed some time late in the last century, but no records are extant. In the communications of the Massachusetts Medical Society,¹ in an obituary notice of Dr. Josiah Bartlett, of Charlestown, we read that "he delivered two discourses of a medical nature, one before the Middlesex Medical Association, and the other before the Massachusetts Medical Society. Quoting from the last-named discourse:² "In 1785 corresponding and advisory committees were appointed for the different counties, in several of which associations were formed for professional conversation, reading dissertations and communicating useful cases."

In 1829 another society, likewise called the Middlesex Medical Association, was formed, but the records have been lost. The first meeting was held in Lexington, in May, 1829, when the association was organized, and in May of each year meetings were held and an annual address was delivered until the dissolution of the association in 1853. Dr. John O. Green, of this city, delivered the last annual address at Charlestown, in May, 1853. That this association, meeting but once a year and necessitating a journey from one end of the county to the other, was short-lived, was in the nature of things.

On the 8th of March, 1839, the Lowell Medical Association was formed. The following physicians: Elisha Bartlett, John C. Dalton, James W. Ford, J. W. Graves, William Gray, J. P. Jewett, Gilman Kimball, George Mansfield, Daniel Mow, Hiram Parker, Otis Perham, Harlin Pillsbury, J. D. Pillsbury, J. W. Scribner, Benjamin Skelton and Daniel Wells, assembled in the office of Dr. J. D. Pillsbury and organized a society for mutual improvement. The records are now in the archives of the Middlesex North District Medical

¹ Vol. 10, p. 478.

² Dissertation by Josiah Bartlett, of Charlestown, July 28, 1814, pp. 2, 3, 4, 5.

³ Middlesex, Worcester, Belchertown and Essex.

Society. Meetings were held in the offices of the members at first every week, later once in two weeks, and after the first year not so frequently. There are no records after February 4, 1841.

In November, 1844, the Massachusetts Medical Society, in answer to a petition from many prominent physicians, granted a charter to those members of the State society living in Lowell and fifteen neighboring towns (Acton, Ashby, Billerica, Carlisle, Chelmsford, Concord, Fractal, Dunstable, Groton, Littleton, Pepperell, Shirley, Tewksbury, Townsend and Tyngsboro'), thus establishing the Middlesex District Society.

At first the meetings were held in the Assessors' Room, City Hall, afterwards in the Committee Room of the same building, and on July 12, 1849, the society established itself in the Natural History Rooms in Mechanics' Building, where they remained for thirty years. For the past twenty years it has been the custom of the society to meet in one of the large hotels of this city, usually at the American House.

In studying the records of the early days of the society we notice several striking features. Funds for carrying on the work of the society were solicited from citizens of Lowell by a committee on donations. The first committee was appointed April 22, 1845, consisting of Drs. Green, Dalton, Huntington, Harlin Pillsbury, J. D. Pillsbury and J. W. Graves.

An orator was elected annually to deliver a public address in the City Hall. Dr. A. H. Brown was invited by the society to address the citizens of Lowell, Feb. 26, 1845, and his effort was so excellent and so well received that the society decided to establish the custom of having an annual public oration. Dr. J. D. Pillsbury was the orator in May, 1845; Dr. Josiah Curtis in '46; Dr. J. P. Jewett in '47; in '48 there was no oration, and in '49 Dr. Augustus Mason delivered the last public address.

The society advertised for free patients, and two physicians were selected at each meeting to examine them, thus establishing a clinic. At a meeting held June 6, 1845, it was voted: "That all persons living in this city and vicinity wishing for medical or surgical advice or surgical operations may receive the same gratuitously by presenting themselves before the society at their next quarterly meeting, and that the secretary give four weeks' notice of the same in two public papers printed in this city." At a meeting held Aug. 27th, of the same year, eight patients presented themselves and were examined by a committee consisting of Drs. Dalton and Huntington. This practice seems to have ceased in 1847, and at a meeting held in February, 1848, it was voted that reports of cases be read and discussed, writers to be appointed alphabetically. Dr. Nathan Allen presented the first paper March 22d.

In 1848 two towns, Stow and Westford, were joined to the society, and since then Ashby, Ayer (Groton), Concord, Shirley, Stow and Townsend have been taken

from us. In 1855 three district societies were established in this county—Middlesex North, East and South District Medical Societies—the Middlesex District Society being henceforth called the Middlesex North.

The following physicians have served as president of the society:

Schondick Cutter, of Pepperell, 1844-47; Eliza Huntington, of Lowell, 1848-49; John C. Dalton, of Lowell, 1850-52; Nathan Allen, of Lowell, 1853-55; Hanover Dickey, of Lowell, 1856-57; John W. Graves, of Lowell, 1858-59; Charles A. Avery, of Lowell, 1860-62; John C. Bartlett, of Lowell, 1863-64; Jonathan Brown, of Tyngsboro, 1865-67; Jeremiah P. Jewett, of Lowell, 1868; Joel Spalding, of Lowell, 1869-70; Gilman Kimball, of Lowell, 1871-72; Levi Howard, of Chelmsford, 1873-74; Daniel P. Gage, of Lowell, 1875; Lorenzo S. Fox, of Lowell, 1876-77; George H. Pillsbury, of Lowell, 1878-79; George E. Dinkham, of Lowell, 1880-81; Charles Dutton, of Tyngsboro, 1882-83; William Bass, of Lowell, 1884-85; Walter H. Loughton, of Lowell, 1886; Nathan H. Edwards, of Chelmsford, 1887-88; Harmon J. Smith, of Lowell, 1889-90.

It will not be within the scope of this paper to include all the physicians who have practiced in Lowell, and biographies of only the more prominent ones can be given. Of the present generation short sketches of the older men will be offered. A special chapter of this book will be devoted to practitioners of the homoeopathic school in this city, and our attention will be confined to members of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

The following list comprises all members of this society who have practiced in Lowell:

Admitted.	Retired or resigned.	Died.	Age.
1822. Moses Kidder	1830	1856	33
1827. John Orin Green	1883	56
1821. John Call Dalton	1904	83
1822. John Wheelock Graves	1879	57
1832. George Mansfield	1819	41
1832. John Burgin Wainwright	1883	51
1833. Eliza Bartlett	1858	25
1833. William Graves	1843	50
1834. John Taylor Gilman Leach	1889	..
1834. Charles Gordon	1872	38
1834. John Dale Pillsbury	1808	43
1835. Patrick Prager Campbell	1865	30
1838. Henry A. Dewar	1838
1837. Moses Mansour	1838	1880	43
1838. Gilman Kimball
1838. Hiram Parker	1873	1877	39
1839. Daniel Clark
1820. Alonzo Drake Danboro
1839. James W. Ford
1839. Eliza Huntington	1866	27
1839. Jeremiah Peabody Jewett	1879	40
1839. Aurie Marsh
1839. Daniel Mow	1854	1880	41
1839. Olo Perlow	1863	24
1832. Harlin Pillsbury	1871	1877	45
1833. Isaac White Stricker	1804	55
1838. Benjamin Whittier	1843	1867	29
1838. David Wells	1877	39
1840. John Baker
1841. Jeremiah Hucus
1842. Nathan Allen	1889	47
1842. John Butterfield	1843	30
1843. William Gray
1843. Cyrus Swainson Mann
1843. Harvey Backus Wilbur	1863	20
1844. Augustus Mason	1883	39
1845. Josiah Curtis	1885	40

Admitted.	Baptist or removed.	Died.	Age.
1842	Reuben W. Hill		
1843	Flayer Gates Pittsford		
1843	Peter Manning	1855	63
1843	John McCyffe		
1843	Thomas Womersley		
1846	Dezener Derby	1876	53
1848	David Holt	1861	72
1849	John Little		
1849	David Merrill		
1849	Luifer Woodgett Morse		
1849	Joel Spalding	1868	37
1847	George Henry Whitman		
1847	Oran Burdick		
1847	Charles A. Davis	1862	32
1847	Henry M. Hook		
1847	Indis Mackford		
1847	John B. Woodhull	1853	32
1847	Henry Womersley		
1848	Judah Pinsky	1871	19
1848	Walter Kilder	1873	49
1848	Henry S. Satchell		
1849	Benjamin Dixon Bartlett	1862	33
1849	Abner Hartwell Brown	1853	33
1849	Leonard French		
1849	G. W. B. Kilder		
1849	Don Samuel Searles	1862	29
1849	Joseph Thomas Collins Wood		
1849	Andrew Gooder		
1849	Dece Pines		
1850	Charles Augustus Searcy		
1850	Eliza Bates Shippligh	1851	
1851	Pat B. Brown	1853	
1851	Ira Lovison Moore		
1852	Henry Whiting	1837	35
1852	Lucius Campbell Don, Woodman	1893	38
1852	Jeremiah Blake	1859	
1852	Robert Smith Merrill		
1852	Edward Augustus Perkins		
1852	Doniel Parker Gage	1877	49
1852	Franklin Augustus Wood		
1852	David Mignault	1862	29
1852	Harrie Henry Pillsbury		
1852	William B. Proctor		
1852	Henry Holton Fuller		
1852	Henry John Barwood	1860	37
1852	Russ Warren Kilder		
1852	John William Freeman		
1852	Peter Pines		
1852	Charles Warren		
1852	James Warren Bush	1860	36
1852	George T. Brickett		
1852	Abraham Deane Doughton		
1852	Charles S. A. Egge		
1852	William Henry Bradley		
1852	Elizabeth Milton Humphrey		
1852	Alfred Livingston	1877	29
1852	Walter Burnham	1863	72
1852	Edward Miller Ireland		
1852	George Cooke Osgood		
1852	Kirk Henry Bowers	1859	31
1852	William Ross		
1852	Thomas Smith Fox		
1852	John Henry Gilman	1860	34
1852	George Edwin Plakham		
1852	Frederic Charles Plunkett		
1852	James G. Mayfield		
1852	Russ Crosby Parker		
1852	Walter Henry Lyellson		
1852	Franklin Nickerson		
1852	Joseph Edward Loughde	1860	29
1852	Joseph Baxter Fisher	1860	73
1852	David Coggins		
1852	James Daley		

Admitted.	Baptist or removed &	Died.	Age.
1852	Ellis Nathan Gileade		
1852	George Hiram Pillsbury		
1852	Charles Nathan Searles		
1852	Thomas John Taylor		
1852	Henry Henry Willson		
1852	William Henry Ware		
1852	William Huntington Warren		
1852	Abner Wheeler Barrett	1862	36
1852	George Warren Fish		
1852	John G. Hunt		
1852	Alfred Willie Larkin		
1852	Hermon Josiah Trott		
1852	Abner John Davis	1861	
1852	Frederic E. Augustus Wagon	1869	
1852	Edwin Phillips Wilson		
1852	Robert James Ballou		
1852	William Michael Dow	1860	35
1852	Harriet Marianne Bartlett	1852	
1852	Samuel Joseph Bennett		
1852	John Charles Cook		
1852	John Nathan Warren		
1852	Finney Isaac Chubbuck		
1852	Leonard Hanson		
1852	William Henry Larkin		
1852	Charles Parker Spalding		
1852	John Jay Gilman		
1852	David Nelson Patterson		
1852	Edwin Weston Truworthly		
1852	Benjamin Smith, Jr.		
1852	Alward Hyde		
1852	James Joseph McCall		
1852	Harwell Augustus Sider		
1852	Charles Albertin Vile		
1852	Wylie Gilbert Eaton, Jr.		
1852	Harvey Knight		
1852	Arthur Quinn Pyles	1860	
1852	Frank Foster Hill		
1852	Henry Augustus Bristol		
1852	William Benjamin Jackson		
1852	Herbert Perry Jefferson		
1852	Albert Christian Lane		
1852	Charles Frederick Ober		
1852	Edwin Jay Allen		
1852	George James Bond		
1852	William Ferris Cardine		
1852	John Alexander McKim		
1852	Henry Philip Perkins		
1852	Harriet Marianne Johnson		
1852	Charles Henry Hildre		
1852	Keigh Marston Yale		
1852	William Augustus Johnson		
1852	Edward Aaron Dickinson		
1852	William Henry Norton		
1852	Oliver Pillsbury Porter		
1852	Henry Albert Rice Bondell		
1852	Samuel Phineas Smith		
1852	James Francis Sullivan		
1852	James Joseph Sullivan	1853	29
1852	Robert Eddy Bell		
1852	James Brewster Pelt		
1852	Timothy Edward Holman		
1852	Oliver Augustus Willard		
1852	James Arthur Gage		
1852	Robinson Mignault		
1852	Royal Wood Prescott		
1852	Charles Edward Simpson		
1852	Charles Warren Taylor		
1852	Arvin Edward Josephin Vassell		
1852	John Deuel Westworth		
1852	Mary Ann Hill		
1852	Lawrence John McPomough		
1852	Matthew John McManis		
1852	Thomas Gerald McManis		
1852	Robert Louis Gray		
1852	John Chittenden	1860	40

Year	Disciple	Year	Age
1807	Arthur Samuel Osgood	1807	22
1808	Frank Watson South	1808	22
1809	William Patrick Leach	1809	22
1810	Thomas Francis Dreyfus	1810	22

JOHN ORNE GREEN was the son of Rev. Aaron and Elizabeth (Orne) Green, of Malden, Mass., where he was born, May 14, 1790.

His preparatory education was received at the academy of Dr. Henshaw, in Medford, Massachusetts, and he was graduated at Harvard College with honors in the class of 1817, at the age of eighteen, with George Bassett, Caleb Cushing and Rev. Dr. Tyng. During college he paid particular attention to theological studies, intending to enter the ministry. But after teaching school for a year in Castine, Me., he entered the office of Dr. Ephraim Inck, of Malden, and commenced the study of medicine. In the winters of 1818 and '19 he attended lectures at the college on Masson Street, Boston, entering the office of Dr. Edward Reynolds, of Boston, in October, 1821.

March 10, 1822, he received his degree of M.D. from Harvard, and on the 25d of April he came to Lowell, where he remained in active practice until his death, a period of nearly sixty-four years.

Dr. Green's place will probably never be filled in this city. Dr. Huntington was undoubtedly a more popular man, Dr. Bartlett was more widely known, but as an ideal family physician Dr. Green's position was unparalleled.

He gave his whole life to his profession, taking little part in politics, although his early training and his love of letters induced him to identify himself prominently with school matters. He was a member of the School Board for twelve years, and for nine years was its chairman, and wrote its reports. In 1870 he delivered the address at the dedication of the new Green School, which took the place of the old building on Middle Street.

In the *American Journal of Medical Sciences* for July, 1830, he reported two cases of fracture of the liver, which were re-published in Germany.

In the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* for December, 1837, he wrote an account of an epidemic of small-pox in Lowell. He also rendered valuable aid by his investigations to Dr. Elisha Bartlett, in his work on fevers, the second edition of which was dedicated to him.

He served as alderman of the city of Lowell, and as health commissioner for several years he prepared the bills of mortality which preceded the present system of registration. He was councillor of the Massachusetts Medical Society for many years, and he delivered the annual address before that body in 1846 on "The Factory System in its Hygienic Relations." He served on the staff of St. John's Hospital for nearly twenty years. He was president of the Lowell Old Residents' Association, and president of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

Dr. Green was an earnest churchman, and his ex-

tensive practice never interfered with his church duties. He read and published papers as follows: 1830, "Fracture of Liver;" 1837, "History of Small-Pox in Lowell;" 1846, "Annual Address Massachusetts Medical Society;" 1851, "Biography of Calvin Thomas, M.D.;" 1857, "Address at Dedication of Clinic of Dells;" 1866, "Resolutions on the Death of Elisha Huntington, M.D.;" 1868, "Address before Old Residents' Association;" 1869, "Memorial of John C. Dalton, M.D.;" 1870, "Address at Dedication of Green School;" 1876, "Reminiscences at Lowell Semi-Centennial;" 1877, "Lowell and Harvard College O. H. B."

Dr. Green was thrice married,—first, to Jane Thomas, of Tyngsboro', September 14, 1826; second, to Minerva B. Slater, of Smithfield, R. I., 6th of March, 1832, and third to Jane McBurney, 25th of April, 1871.

Dr. John Orne Green, of Boston, is his son. Full of years and honor, he died 23d of December, 1886.

ELISHA HUNTINGTON, son of Rev. Asabel and Aithes (Lord) Huntington, daughter of Dr. Elisha Lord, of Pomfret, Conn., was born in Topsfield, Mass., 9th of April, 1790. He was graduated from Dartmouth in the class of 1815, and from the Medical Department of Yale in 1823.

He came to Lowell (then East Chelmsford) in 1824, where he lived until his death, a period of more than forty years. He was a busy man, devoting much time to the interests of the city, and never neglecting his professional duties, and in both spheres was highly honored. He gave especial attention to our schools. When Lowell was a town he served four years as a member of the School Committee, and the same length of time on this board, after the municipal incorporation in 1836. He was selectman of the town of Lowell two years, and a member of the Common Council of the city three years.

Dr. Huntington was first elected mayor the 24th of April, 1839, being then president of the Common Council, when the office of mayor was made vacant by the sudden death of Luther Lawrence.

He was re-elected to this office in 1840, '41, '44, '45, '52, '53 and '58. In 1847, '53 and '54 he served as alderman.

In 1852 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor, but declined a re-election for the next year.

He was an overseer of Harvard College from 1860 to 1865, and served one term as inspector of the State Almshouse, at Tewksbury. Huntington Hall was named in his honor.

He never sought office; it always sought him. In fact, he declined office many times on account of his love for his profession, and during all his years of political service attended a large general practice. He was very regular in his attendance at the meetings of the District Medical Society, and was president of this society in 1848-49. He was president of the State Society in 1855-56.

Dr. Huntington published several addresses and a most excellent memorial of Prof. Elisha Bartlett (Lowell, 1866). He was elected city physician in 1843, and served the unexpired term made vacant by the resignation of Dr. A. D. Dearborn.

He was married, May 31, 1825, to Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Deborah Hinckley, of Marblehead. He died at Lowell December 10, 1865.

ELISHA BARTLETT, son of Olla and Wall Bartlett, was born in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 6, 1804. He was graduated from the Medical School of Brown University in 1825, after which he spent a year in Europe, and on Dec. 15th entered upon the practice of his profession in Lowell.

He was a man of elegant presence, a finished orator and a writer of rare ability, and he was at once singled out for honor and preferment. He was often called upon to deliver public addresses and orations before the citizens of Lowell. He delivered the Fourth of July oration in 1828, when only twenty-three years of age, and a resident of the town of only six months' standing. When Lowell became a city, in 1836, he was honored by being made the first mayor, and he was re-elected the following year. He regularly contributed editorials to several of the newspapers of this city, and through the medium of the press he vindicated the character, condition and treatment of the factory girls, which had been assailed by Boston newspapers.

Although attending to a general practice when in Lowell, he delivered a course of lectures at the Berkshire Medical Institute in 1832, and again in 1832.

Dr. Bartlett held professorships as follows: In Transylvania College, Lexington, Ky. (1841); in the University of Maryland (1844); again in Lexington (1846); in Louisville (1849), and in the University of New York (1850). From 1851 until his death he held the chair of *Materia Medica* and Medical Jurisprudence in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

The professorships occupied his time during the autumn and winter, and in the spring and summer, from 1843 to 1852, he delivered lectures at the Vermont Medical College, at Woodstock.

While in Lowell he started the *Medical Magazine*. The first number was published in 1832, the editors being A. L. Pierson, J. L. Flint and Elisha Bartlett. This, the first number, was printed in Lowell, but the succeeding numbers appeared in Boston. This magazine continued for three years.

Dr. Bartlett wrote "Essay on Philosophy of Medical Science" (1844), "Inquiry into the Degree of Certainty in Medicine" (1845), "The Fevers of the United States" (1850), "Discourse on the Times, Character and Works of Hippocrates" (1852), and a volume of poetry, "Simple Settings in Verse for Portraits and Pictures from Mr. Dickens' Gallery" (1855). In the Lowell City Library is a copy of his translation from the French, entitled, "Sketches of the

Character and Writings of Eminent Living Physicians and Surgeons of Paris" (1847). This translation is a most finished work, and stamps him as an accomplished French scholar.

Dr. Bartlett married, in 1810, Elizabeth, daughter of John Slater, of Smithfield. He died at Smithfield, July 18, 1835.

HARLEN PILLBURY, son of Samuel and Mary (Currier) Pillsbury, was born at Sandwich, N. H., Nov. 20, 1797. He was liberally educated, receiving his degree of A.B. from Dartmouth College in 1821, and in 1826 he received his degree of M.D. from the same institution.

He came to Lowell in January, 1827, and remained here in active practice until within a few years of his death, a gentleman of the old school, a careful, conscientious physician, an upright man.

He married Sophia Bigelow Pratt, of Brewster, Mass., in 1842. The doctor devoted himself strictly to the practice of his profession, and always eschewed politics, although he was pressed into public service in 1828-29 as a member of the School Board, and in 1840 and 1843 as an alderman. In 1871, after a residence in Lowell of forty-seven years, he removed to Billerica, intending to spend his last days in rest. This was denied him, however, as his services were constantly called in requisition until his death, which occurred at Billerica April 12, 1877.

JUSTIN CROSBY¹ was born in Sandwich, N. H., Feb. 1, 1794. He was the son of Dr. Am and Betsey (Holt) Crosby. He was educated under the private instruction of Rev. Mr. Hadden, of Tamworth, N. H., and afterwards was sent to Amherst Academy. He was an elegant penman and for some time he taught school and gave private lessons in penmanship. He studied medicine with his father and the well-known Dr. Nathan Smith, and was graduated at Dartmouth in 1816.

Dr. Crosby practiced in Sandwich, Meredith Bridge, Epsom and Concord, N. H., until the year 1828, when he came to Lowell. He remained here five years, one of the most prominent physicians of the place. He was one of the founders of the Appleton St. Church (now the Elliot Church), and was foremost in many public enterprises. While in Lowell, Feb. 3, 1829, he married Mary Light Avery, of Guilford, N. H.

In 1833 he gave up the practice of his profession, and for five years interested himself in manufacturing. In 1838, however, he resumed his practice, settling in Meredith Bridge, and taking the place of his brother Dix, who was appointed professor in Dartmouth. In 1844 he went to Manchester, and he stayed here through the remainder of his life, a period of over thirty years. In Manchester he originated and introduced the method of making extensions of fractured limbs by the use of adhesive strips, and

¹ Title "A Crosby Family," published by Betsey Crosby.

later he invented the inventible bed, the celebrated Crosby bed. In 1848 he was elected an honorary member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died in Manchester, January 2, 1873.

JOHN WHEATLOW GRAY, son of Dr. William Gray, was born in Deerfield, N. H., January 7, 1819. His preliminary education was received at Exeter, N. H., and his medical studies were pursued in his father's office, and at the Medical College at Washington, D. C., where he received his degree of M.D. in 1836.

He entered into practice in Lowell at once and remained here until his death, with the exception of the eight years when he was at the Marine Hospital at Chelsea.

Dr. Gray was a physician of high repute and much respected by his brother practitioners. He was president of the Middlesex North District Society in 1858-59. He was city physician in 1859, '59 and '60. He was also highly honored by his fellow-citizens in being elected to municipal office. He was a member of the School Board in 1833, '34 and '35; was an alderman in 1842; was elected to the State Senate in 1850-'51; and several times he was a candidate for the office of mayor of Lowell, but without success.

In 1861 Dr. Gray was appointed superintendent of the Marine Hospital at Chelsea, a position which he filled with credit until 1869, when he returned to Lowell and resumed his practice.

He was made superintendent of the Corporation Hospital July 19, 1869, and remained in this position until his death, which occurred November 28, 1873.

DANIEL MOWE, son of Peter and Molly (Barnford) Mowe, was born in Pembroke, N. H., 3d of February, 1790. His preliminary education was received at the Salisbury (N. H.) Academy, and for several years before he commenced the study of medicine he taught school. He was graduated from the Medical Department of Dartmouth in 1819, and he at once entered upon the practice of his profession at New Durham, N. H. He remained here only a brief time, removing to Sanbornton Bridge (now Tilton), N. H., where he stayed until he came to Lowell, in 1830.

In the winter of 1830-'31 he attended lectures at Bowdoin, and in 1832 he visited Philadelphia to study the cholera, which was at that time raging.

He married, January 1, 1825, Elizabeth Hart Whittemore, of Sanbornton Bridge. Dr. Mowe continued in practice in Lowell until within a few weeks of his death, a period of thirty years, and he had the respect and confidence of the entire community. He is widely known as the compounder of "Mowe's Cough Balsam," a medicine of much local reputation. While on a visit to Salisbury, N. H., on a matter of business, he was attacked with an acute lung trouble and after an illness of a week's duration, died November 2, 1860.

GILMAN KIMBALL, son of Ebenezer and Polly (Aiken) Kimball, was born in New Chester (now

Hill), N. H., December 5, 1804. He received his degree of M.D. from Dartmouth in 1827, and practiced for a short time in Chicopee, Mass. He then visited Europe, giving special attention to the clinical advantages which Paris at that time offered in surgery. He was personally acquainted with Dupuytren, and walked the hospitals of Paris in company with this great teacher.

Dr. Kimball settled in Lowell in 1830, and has lived here since that time, being in active practice until within the last few years. On the establishment of the Corporation Hospital, in December, 1829, he was appointed resident physician, a position which he filled for twenty-six years. In the report of the secretary of the Middlesex District Medical Society, April 11, 1849,¹ is embodied a report by Dr. Kimball of cases that occurred in the first nine years of the hospital. This report shows the careful and systematic manner in which cases were classified and recorded by the resident physician, as well as the very small mortality (less than five per cent.) of the cases of typhoid fever here treated, more than one-half of the entire number reported being of this disease.

He was appointed Professor of Surgery in the Vermont Medical College, in Woodstock, in 1844, and in 1845 he was elected to a similar position in the Berkshire Medical Institute, in Pittsfield.

In the spring of 1861 he entered the army, and for four months served as brigade surgeon under General Butler, and at Annapolis and Fortress Monroe he superintended the organization of the first military hospitals that were established for National troops.

In 1871 and 1872 he was president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. In 1882 he was president of the American Gynecological Society. His practice has been mainly surgical, and to-day he ranks among the most eminent and successful of the surgeons of this country.

Dr. Kimball has contributed to medical literature papers on gastrotomy, ovariectomy, hysterectomy and the treatment of tumors by electricity, and was the first to practically illustrate the value of the latter method. The following is a partial list of his medical contributions:

"Operations for Cancer of the Lip," "Successful Case of Extirpation of the Uterus," "Excision of the Elbow-Joint," "Cases of Ovariectomy," "Case of Cancerous Disease of the Ovary," "Cases of Ovariectomy," "Cases of Drainage on the Cul-de-sac of Douglas after Ovariectomy," "Cases of Uterine Fibroids treated by Electrolysis."²

¹ In the archives of the Middlesex North District Medical Society.

² Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, vol. xiii., No. 28.

³ Ibid., vol. 22, No. 35, May 3, 1855.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 28, No. 27.

⁵ Ibid., from vol. 46, No. 26, to vol. 77, No. 8.

⁶ Ibid., vol. 78, No. 4.

⁷ Ibid., vol. 79, No. 7.

⁸ Ibid., from vol. 95, No. 22, to vol. 91, No. 12.

⁹ Ibid., vol. 95, No. 8, January 29, 1874.



C. Kimball

He married twice,—first, Harriet De War, in 1832 and second, Isabel De Friez, in April, 1852.

JOHN CALL DALTON¹ was the son of Peter Roe and Anne (Call) Dalton, of Boston, where he was born 31st May, 1795. He fitted for college under Dr. Luther Stearns, principal of Medford Academy, entering Harvard College in 1816. While in college he displayed high scholarship, winning the Bowdoin Prize in his senior year. He was graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1814, and the following year he taught school in Medford. In 1815 he entered the office of Dr. Josiah Bartlett, of Charlestown, subsequently attending two regular courses at Harvard Medical School and a third one (during the winter of 1817-18) at the University of Pennsylvania. He received his degree of M.D. from Harvard in 1818, and at once settled in Chelmsford. In the fall of 1821 he removed to Lowell, where he remained for twenty-eight years.

During his life here he stood at the very head of his profession, and won a place in the hearts of the people and a name in their memory second to none. He was president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1850, '51 and '52; a councillor of the State Society for many years and a member of the American Medical Association. He was averse to holding public office, although he served as alderman in 1845 and 1846.

Dr. Dalton married twice—first, Julia Ann, daughter of Deacon Noah Spaulding, of Chelmsford, 21st February, 1822, and second, Lydia, daughter of the late Hon. John Phillips, of Andover, in 1851.

He removed to Boston in 1859 to spend his last days in rest, but he was recognized and sought out for honors there. He was appointed a member of the State Medical Commission for the examination of surgeons, in the place of the late Dr. Haywood, and was elected senior physician of the new City Hospital a few weeks only before his death.

He died in Boston after a short illness, the result of an accident, 9th January, 1864.

CHARLES GORTON was the son of Dr. William and Helen (Gilchrist) Gordon, of Hingham, Mass., where he was born 17th November, 1809. He fitted for college at Derby Academy, Hingham, under the tuition of the Rev. Daniel Kimball. He was graduated at Brown University in the class of 1829, and at his graduation he delivered an oration on "The Dignity of the Medical Profession." He studied medicine with his father at Hingham, and at the Harvard Medical School, where he received his degree of M.D. in 1832.

Dr. Gordon entered upon the practice of his profession in Lowell, and remained here several years a highly respected physician. In 1850 he settled in Boston, where he gave especial attention to surgery. He made four professional visits to Europe, one of

which extended to three years. On the 23rd of December he married Mary, daughter of Phineas Upham, of Boston, who, with three daughters, survived him. He died in Boston 2d March, 1872.

JOHN DALE PILLBURY, son of Dr. John and Dorothy (Ordway) Pillsbury, was born at Pembroke, N. H., April 16, 1805. After completing his preliminary education he taught school for several years in Pembroke.

He studied medicine in the office of Dr. Peter Bouten, of Concord, N. H., and with Dr. William Graves, of Lowell, receiving his degree of M.D. from Bowdoin, in 1830. He entered upon the practice of medicine at Pembroke, remaining there a year or two and coming to Lowell in 1832.

Dr. Pillsbury was in active practice here for over twenty years, a highly honored and respected physician. He was the secretary of the Lowell Medical Association and the first secretary of the Middlesex District Society, serving from 1844 to 1847, inclusive. He was chosen by this society as their orator to deliver the annual public address before the citizens of Lowell in May, 1845. He was interested in educational matters, serving as a member of the Lowell School Board in 1835 and '37.

He removed from Lowell in 1854, going to Rochester, N. Y., where, after a short illness, he died Dec. 21, 1855. He married, January 18, 1835, at Lowell, Lucy Cooley Moore, of Benningfield, Mass.

PATRICK PABLET CAMPBELL was born at Killin, Perthshire, Scotland, March 30, 1804. His father, Dr. Donald Campbell, and his mother, Margaret Campbell, were second cousins and members of the Breuchallan clan Campbell. He received his academic education at Collander, Scotland, and received his degree of M.D. from King's College, Edinburgh, in 1826.

He commenced practice at Collander in 1827, and seven years later sailed from Glasgow for New York. Soon after reaching this country he came to Lowell (1834), where he remained in active practice for twenty-four years.

He was a well educated and highly respected man, and his practice was very extensive, though principally among the foreign-born. In 1842 he purchased a farm in Chelmsford, and in 1855 he moved there, giving up his practice in Lowell. He was deeply interested in farming and was the first to attempt the cultivation of the cranberry in Middlesex County.

He married in Lowell, December 27, 1840, Jane Hills Sprague, of Billerica. Three children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy. The third, Mrs. Margaret Campbell Hayes, is now living in Clinton, Iowa.

Dr. Campbell died of pneumonia November 18, 1865, at Chelmsford. Nine days later his wife died of the same disease.

LESLIE WHITE SCRIBNER, son of Josiah and Mary Ann (White) Scribner, was born at Andover, N. H., January 24, 1808.

¹File Memoirs of J. C. Dalton, M.D., by J. O. Brown, M.D. (1904).

He studied medicine with Dr. Elias Merrill, of Andover, and Dr. Jesse Merrill, of Franklin, N. H. He was a graduate of Dartmouth Medical College.

Dr. Scribner commenced practice in Wapington, but in 1811 removed to Lowell, where he practiced until his death.

He was held in high esteem by his brother practitioners and was a ripe scholar.

He published "The Legends of Linnæus," a tale of the White Mountain region—a book of much merit. In this book are several original poems of a high order.

Dr. Scribner died, unmarried, Oct. 15, 1864.

DAVID WELLS, son of Rev. Nathaniel Wells, was born in Wells, Me., 13th November, 1804. His preliminary education was received at Phillips Exeter Academy, after which for several years he was engaged in teaching. He entered upon the practice of his profession in 1828, in Deerfield, N. H., where he remained until 1837, when he came to Lowell. His contemporaries speak of him as a physician of more than ordinary ability, and as an upright and conscientious man, but he was modest and retiring and not so widely known as many of less worth. He was unmarried and lived by himself for many years in his office in Waller's block, in the rooms occupied until recently by Dr. John H. Gilman. He was city physician in 1845 and 1846. His death, which was sudden, occurred in his office 22d February, 1877.

BENJAMIN SKELTON, son of John Skelton, of Billerica, was born in that place 16th March, 1783. He studied medicine under Dr. Thompson, of Charlestown, and after receiving his degree of M.D. commenced practice in Reading, where he lived two or three years. He then went to Pelham, N. H., and made this place his home for twenty-five years.

In 1837 he came to Lowell, and here he lived until his death, which occurred 23d March, 1867. His health was poor during his residence in Lowell, but he continued in active practice notwithstanding, until the last two or three years of his life.

He married twice—first, Ica Bacon, 18th October, 1816, and second, Hannah Varnum, 5th January, 1836.

Two of his sons were pinneers in the drug business in this city. Oliver started the store corner of Merrimack and John Streets (now Bailey's), selling out to Samuel Kidder, and Christopher started the one on Central Street, now owned by Mr. Crowell, selling out to Stanolis.

Of eight children, two are now living—Mrs. Dr. Austin Marsh, of Carlisle, and Mrs. Hiram W. Blaisdell, of Lowell.

HANOVER DICKEY was born in Epsom, N. H., 14th September, 1807. He studied medicine in the office of Dr. William Graves, of Lowell, and at the Harvard Medical School, where he was graduated in 1837. He started to practice in Lowell, but soon removed to Epsom, where he practiced until 1845, when

he returned to Lowell. He remained here until his death, a highly esteemed physician, although an exceedingly eccentric man. He lived and died a thorough old bachelor. His health was poor, a fact which rendered his practice less extensive than it would otherwise have been, but few physicians in this city have been held in fonder regard by their patients. His talents were recognized in the local medical society, and he was chosen secretary of the Middlesex North District Society in 1849, and president in 1856 and 1867. He died at his residence in Lowell, 29th May, 1878.

OTIS PERHAM, son of Jonathan and Mary (Parker) Perham, was born at Chelmsford, 2d October, 1813. He was graduated at the Medical School at Woodstock, Vermont, his cousin, Dr. Willard Parker, being a professor there at the time.

Dr. Perham commenced practice in Lowell in 1837, and remained here in active practice through his life. He was an old school gentleman and a well-read physician, and being naturally of a social disposition, he was much respected and beloved by his brother physicians.

He married Elizabeth Cornell Brownell, of Lowell, 30th October, 1844.

Dr. Perham died in the prime of life, 22d November, 1853.

JEREMIAH PEABODY JEWETT, son of Dr. Jeremiah and Temperance (Dodge) Jewett, was born 24th February, 1808, in Barnstead, N. H. He studied medicine in his father's office and at Hanover, where he was graduated in the class of 1835.

Dr. Jewett came to Lowell in 1838, and continued here in practice until his death, which occurred June 23, 1870. He was a successful physician and a respected citizen; was a member of the Lowell Common Council, and in 1855 was elected to the General Court. In 1847 was chosen by the Middlesex District Medical Society to deliver the annual public address before the citizens of Lowell. In 1868 was president of the Middlesex North District Society.

He married 20th May, 1841, Harriet Emily Loomis, of West Windsor, Connecticut.

PETER MANNING, son of Peter Manning, of Townsend, and Rebecca (Carter) Manning, of Lancaster, was born at Townsend, 11th November, 1791. His father was a celebrated musician, and the first president of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston.

Dr. Manning began the study of medicine in Lancaster, in the office of his maternal uncle, Dr. James Carter. From there he went to Schenectady, N. Y., and was graduated at a medical school in that place.

He began the practice of his profession in Hollis, N. H., remaining there about two years. After this he engaged anew, in the town of Merrimack, N. H., with Dr. Abel Goodrich. Dr. Manning remained there twenty-three years, and in 1840 he removed to Lowell, where he was in active practice for about nine years. He then moved to Lunenburg, where

he lived until about 1854, then returning to Lowell, where he died August 4, 1854.

He married, first, Elizabeth Kimball, of Taineburg, and second, Nancy Stearns, of the same place. He had nine children, one of whom is Jerome F. Manning, Esq., of Lowell.

NATHAN ALLEN, son of Moses and Mehitable (Oliver) Allen, was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, 25th April, 1813.

His collegiate studies were pursued at Amherst, where he was graduated in the class of 1836. He studied medicine at Philadelphia, receiving his degree in the spring of 1841, and in the fall of that year he came to Lowell and entered upon the practice of his profession.

In his professional life of nearly fifty years in Lowell, Dr. Allen was engaged in general practice, and was highly esteemed and respected as a family physician, but he was most widely known as a writer.

His first work in the field of letters began while he was attending medical lectures, when he edited the first three volumes of the *American Phrenological Journal*, published in Philadelphia.

Dr. Allen published many papers during his life, and was a frequent contributor to the daily press on subjects of interest to the citizens. The following list, which is by no means complete, includes papers which are of great merit, and which have received favorable criticism both in this country and in Europe, where his name is not unknown :

"The Opium Trade (1858), "The Law of Human Increase," "The Intermarriage of Relatives," "Physical Degeneracy," "The Medical Problems of the Day," "State Medicine in its Relations to Insanity," "Prevention of Diseases, Insanity, Crime and Pauperism," "Education of Girls," "Divorces in New England," "Insanity in its Relation to the Medical Profession and the State," "The Amherst Gymnasium," "Changes in the New England Population." "1

For twenty-nine years he served on the "gymnasium committee" of Amherst College, and his name is held in grateful remembrance by all friends of that institution. He was a member of the original Board of Pension Examiners, and held this position until within a few years of his death.

In 1854 he was appointed by Governor Andrew a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Charities. During the entire existence of the board, a period of fifteen years, he continued a member, a portion of the time serving as chairman. It devolved upon him to write a number of the annual reports, and these were prepared in such a thorough manner that to-day they are held as authority upon the subjects of which they treat.

In the last year of his life Dr. Allen collected and published a book of 250 pages, containing about forty of his most popular articles.

In this city he served for four years (1881, 1882, 1884 and 1887) on the Board of Health, being chairman the last year of his service. He was city physician in 1864 and 1865, and a member of the School Board in 1851. For over twenty years he was on the staff of St. John's Hospital, and for about the same length of time president of the City Institution for Savings.

He married twice—first, Sarah H. Spaulding, daughter of Dr. Thaddeus Spaulding, of Wakefield, Massachusetts, in 1841, and second, in 1858, Annie W. Waters, of Salem, Massachusetts, who, with four children, survives him.

He died 1st January, 1889.

MOSES KIDDER was the son of Isaac and Sarah (Stickney) Kidder, of Billerica, where he was born 15th January, 1789. He was for two or three years a student at Williams College and graduated as a physician from a medical school then located at Fairfield, prior to 1812. In 1812-13 he was assistant surgeon at Fort Warren. Later he taught school at Hillsboro', New Hampshire, and among his pupils was Franklin Pierce, late President of the United States. He commenced practice at Littleton, Massachusetts. He remained here about six months and then went to Dublin, New Hampshire. In 1820 he moved from Dublin to Ashby, Massachusetts. In 1827 he moved to Townsend, where he lived until the autumn of 1841, when he moved to Lowell. Here he engaged in the practice of his profession until his death, which occurred from disease of the heart May 5, 1855. He was married, 1st January, 1815, to Rachel Shepard Kendrick, of Amherst, New Hampshire. He had eight children, three of whom were physicians. Of these, Drs. Walter and Moses Warren Kidder are mentioned in this history. Their brother, Franklin Kidder, was born at Ashby, Massachusetts, 26th June, 1826. He was graduated at the Albany Medical College in 1857. He located in Middle Tennessee, where he remained till after the war. Then he went to Florida, where he married and died in 1872.

JOSIAH CURTIS was born at Wethersfield, Conn., April 30, 1816. His preparatory education was received at the academy at Monson, Mass. Before entering college he taught school for several years, and he resumed this occupation for a short time after his graduation. He received his degrees of A. B. (1840)

¹ Quarterly Journal of Psychological Medicine, April, 1868.

² *Ibid.*, April, 1869.

³ *Ibid.*, October, 1870.

⁴ Annual Discourse before Mass. Med. Society, June, 1874.

⁵ Read before the American Social Science Association, Detroit, May 13, 1875.

⁶ Read before the Conference of Charities at Cincinnati, May 22, 1875.

⁷ Address before the American Institute, July 13, 1879.

⁸ North American Review, June, 1880.

⁹ Read at the Annual Meeting of the American Association for the Protection of the Insane, New York, January 20, 1882.

¹⁰ Read before American Academy of Medicine at Pittsburgh, October 12, 1886.

¹¹ Read before American Social Science Association at Saratoga, September 6, 1887.

and A.M. from Yale College, and that of M.D. from the Jefferson Medical College, in 1844.

Dr. Curtis commenced practice in Lowell, remaining here until 1843, when he went to Boston. In May, 1846, he delivered the annual public address at the Lowell City Hall.

He made the study of the sanitary management of large cities a prominent branch of his profession, and twice visited Europe in pursuit of this subject. He published numerous articles on ventilation and kindred subjects, and was the author of a report on the "Hygiene of Massachusetts," and earlier reports to the Massachusetts Legislature on the registration of births, marriages and deaths.

While in Lowell he took an active part in the moral and physical improvement of that and neighboring cities and towns, and was recognized as one of the most thoroughly-educated physicians that ever practiced here.

He served through the war, rising to the highest medical rank in the volunteer service.

In 1872 he filled the position of surgeon, microscopist and naturalist to the United States Geological Survey, and in 1873 he became chief medical officer to the United States Indian service, which he organized and placed on a useful footing.

It is claimed for him that he was the discoverer of collodion, or liquid gun-cotton, but this claim is not thoroughly made out.

Dr. Curtis died at London, England, Aug. 1, 1833, while traveling.

ARNER HARTWELL BROWN, son of Abner and Polly (Ayer) Brown, was born in New Ipswich, N. H., July 6, 1816. His family removed to Lowell when he was fourteen years of age, and he entered the High School, being a member of the first class to graduate from that institution (1835). He received his degree of A.B. from Dartmouth in 1839, and for several years devoted himself to teaching, with distinguished success. He attended medical lectures at Dartmouth and at New Haven, receiving his degree from Yale as valedictorian of the class of 1844.

He soon came to Lowell, where he engaged in active practice, and although his work here was more or less interrupted by his duties in connection with his professorships, he early won the confidence of the community, and acquired a good practice. He was Professor of Chemistry in the Willoughby Medical College, of Lake Erie, and when that school was removed to Columbus, Ohio, he continued to occupy his position as professor. In 1847 he received the appointment of Professor of Materia Medica and Medical Jurisprudence in the Berkshire Medical Institute. This office he retained until his death.

Dr. Brown was chosen by the local medical society to deliver the first annual public oration (Feb. 25,

1845) in the Lowell City Hall. He was city physician of Lowell in 1847, '48, '49 and '50, and was chosen secretary of the Middlesex North District Medical Society for 1850, but in November of that year he was obliged to resign this position, on account of ill health.

He married, April 15, 1847, Susan Augusta, daughter of Professor Shurtleff, of Dartmouth. His death occurred at Hanover, April 21, 1851.

LITHEE BLODGETT MORSE, son of Joseph and Abigail (Stevens) Morse, was born in Rochester, Vermont, 12th August, 1829. His preliminary education was received at schools and academies in his native State. He studied medicine at Castleton and Woodstock, Vt., and at Hanover, N. H., being graduated from Dartmouth in 1844.

Dr. Morse commenced practice in Lowell in 1845, remaining here in active practice eighteen years. He held various public offices while here; was a member of the City Council and a director of the City Library, and in 1856 and '57 was city physician. He was elected to the Legislature in 1853 and '54. He was also connected with the State militia, serving as surgeon of the Sixth Regiment for six years.

He married, 17th September, 1856, Julia M. Fletcher, daughter of Hon. Horatio Fletcher, of Lowell.

He removed to Watertown, Mass., in 1863, where he is now living. He has held offices as town physician and member of the School Board of Watertown.

AUGUSTUS MASON was the son of William D. and Mary A. (Bolton) Mason, of Waltham, Mass., where he was born, 2d October, 1823. His family removed to Lowell in his childhood. He received an academic education at New Hampton, N. H., and was graduated at the Harvard Medical School in 1844. He practiced for a short time in South Dedham (now Norwood), Mass., after which he spent a year in Paris. On his return he practiced in Lowell (and Billerica) ten years. He stood in high repute while here, and in May, 1849, he delivered a public oration in the City Hall, under the auspices of the Middlesex District Medical Society.

Dr. Mason removed to Brighton in 1855, where he practiced seventeen years. In 1873 he relinquished practice on account of his wife's ill-health, and went to Santa Barbara, California.

In 1877 he resumed his practice in Brighton, but with impaired health, and he died in 1882. He married, 6th December, 1850, Sarah Blanchard Rogers, of Billerica.

WALTER BURNHAM, son of Dr. Walter and Submit (Smith) Burnham, was born at Brookfield, Vt., 12th January, 1808. He was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1829, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Guildhall, Vt. Thence



Walter Green Linnell



Wm. A. Sawyer

he removed to Barre, and in 1846 he came to Lowell, where he soon became engaged in a large practice, mainly surgical.

Dr. Barnham was often called upon to fill positions of trust and responsibility by the citizens of Lowell. Among them were two terms of service in the General Court. While a member of the Legislature he presented to that body a bill known as the "Anatomy Act," which provided for the use of certain material by the medical schools of the State and by physicians for the purposes of dissection. Mainly through his efforts the bill was passed, and with few, if any, modifications, is now a statute law of Massachusetts.

Although a general surgeon, he gave not a little attention to ovariotomy. He made his first ovarian operation in 1851, at a time when the almost universal sentiment of the medical world was opposed to this operation. His first case was successful, and others followed in rapid succession until, in 1881, his whole number of cases was about two hundred and fifty, of which more than seventy-five per cent. recovered.

To him is due, also, the credit of having been the first to remove, successfully, the uterus and its appendages by abdominal section, an operation which at the time was naturally the topic of much discussion, and was noticed in the medical journals abroad as well as at home.

While in Vermont he was for some time treasurer of the State Medical Society.

In Lowell he served on the School Board in 1852, '53, '57, '58, '72 and '73. He belonged to the American Medical Association, and was an honorary member of the Connecticut, Rhode Island and Vermont societies.

The doctor was especially beloved by young practitioners, to whom he always extended a helping hand. In all their difficulties and discouragements an appeal was answered with kind words and generous acts.

He married, February 8, 1831, Annis, daughter of Hon. Theophilus Crawford, of Putney, Vt., by whom he had five children, three of whom are now living. A son (Arthur) was graduated from West Point second in his class, and at the time of his death was brevet-major of engineers in the United States Army.

When returning from a professional visit to New York, in January, 1880, he received so severe an injury to the left elbow as to necessitate an amputation of the arm in the following year. From this time his health gradually failed until his death, which occurred January 16, 1883.

WALTER KIDDER, son of Moses Kidder, was born June 18, 1823, at Ashby, Mass. He studied medicine with his father and at the Harvard and Berkshire Medical Schools, and was graduated at the latter school in 1846. He commenced practice in Lowell with his father, and continued in practice six years. Then he moved to New York, resigning his practice and giving

his attention to an invention of his own for four or five years. In the Civil War he served as surgeon to Scott's "Nine Hundred," a body of cavalry from New York. Next he located as a physician at Truro, Mass., about 1864. Two or three years later he settled in Jersey City, N. J., where he died January 29, 1872. He was married, February 15, 1854, to Lucy Russ Burnap, of Lowell. He had three sons.

JOEL SPALDING, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Dodge) Spalding, was born in Chelmsford (now Lowell) March 2, 1820.

He was fitted for college at Pinkerton Academy, Derry, N. H., and was graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1841. He received his medical degree from the Berkshire Medical Institute of Pittsfield, Mass., and then attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, serving for one year as house physician at Bellevue Hospital.

In 1846 he commenced practice in Lowell, and he remained here for over forty years, living and dying in the house in which he was born.

In 1854 he was appointed coroner for Middlesex County. In 1857 he was elected city physician for the city of Lowell, and by successive elections held the office for five years. He was one of the counselors for the Massachusetts Medical Society for many years. He also held office in the Middlesex North District Medical Society as counselor, vice-president and president.

He served on the staff of St. John's Hospital from its start (1866) until January, 1885.

The Masonic fraternity bestowed upon him high honors. In 1854 he was chosen Worshipful Master of Pentucket Lodge; was High Priest of Mount Horeb Chapter in 1856, '57 and '58; received the degrees of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite in the 32d, April 10, 1856, and on May 21st, 1862, was elevated to the 33d and last degree.

Dr. Spalding never married. Although possessed of an ample fortune, and by nature fond of society, he dedicated his life unreservedly to his profession, and died respected and beloved by the whole community January 30, 1885.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS SAVORY, son of Charles and Nancy (Vickery) Savory, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, 25th December, 1813.

He studied medicine at Hanover, New Hampshire, receiving the degree of M.D. in 1833. In 1842 his *alma mater* conferred upon him the honorary degree of A.M.

He commenced practice in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, and lived there until 1844. He was appointed postmaster of Hopkinton in 1840, and from 1841 to 1843 was superintendent of the School Board. He went to Warren, New Hampshire, in 1844 and resided there a short time. Moving to Philadelphia, he was appointed Professor of Midwifery in a Medical College in that city, but he soon resigned his position.

Dr. Savory came to Lowell in 1848, and has been

in active practice here ever since. He has devoted much time to foreign travel and study, having been abroad four times—in 1869, '70, '74 and '80. Although a general practitioner, he has made special study of the eye, and has been a close follower of Bowman, Crichton, Wells and Lawson, of Moorfields, London. He has also given much attention to general surgery, having performed nearly every operation known to the surgeon of to-day.

It may with fitness be mentioned here that he was one of the earliest to perform the operation of ovariomy. And with all his versatility, his operations have been uniformly successful and often brilliant. There are few men living to-day who can point to so large, so varied and so successful a practice as can Dr. Savory. He was one of the first surgeons in this country to advocate the use of perfect antiseptics in surgical operations, and his success has been in no small measure due to this.

He is an accomplished French scholar (withal)—in fact, a man of many parts. The writer of this paper was so fortunate as to enter upon the study of medicine under his pupilage and can speak from a personal knowledge of these facts.

While in New Hampshire the doctor was honored in 1847 by being one of the members elected to examine candidates for the degree of M.D. at Durham. And in 1848 he was chosen as a delegate to the American Medical Association.

He has always taken a keen interest in the Middlesex North District Medical Society and has held nearly every office in its gift, being president of this society in 1860, '61 and '62.

He was a member of the original staff of St. John's Hospital and for many years was chairman of the board. He is now (1890) president of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

Dr. Savory married, 9th May, 1838, Mary, daughter of Dr. James Stark, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire.

ERNE KIMBALL SANBORN,¹ son of Dr. John Tilton and Mary (Kimball) Sanborn, was born in Chester (now Hill), New Hampshire, 24th of January, 1828. He came to Lowell when twelve years of age, and his preparatory education was received in the schools of this city.

He studied medicine under the pupilage of his uncle, Dr. Gilman Kimball, and on receiving his degree at once stepped to the front rank of his profession.

In 1853 Dr. Sanborn was chosen lecturer on Pathological Anatomy in the Vermont State Medical School, and he spent the following winter in visiting the hospitals of England and Germany. At the close of his first course of lectures in Vermont he became connected with the Berkshire Medical Institution as teacher of Anatomy, and in the following year was elected Professor of Surgery in the same college.

He also for some time filled the position of Professor of Surgery in the Medical Institute at Castleton, Vermont, and at the same time practiced in Rutland.

He married, 16th of October, 1855, Harriet Williams, daughter of John Avey, agent of the Hamilton Mills, of Lowell.

The doctor was naturally of a mechanical turn of mind, and invented a useful splint, named for him the "Sanborn" splint.

He has published papers as follows: "Fractures of the Patella, treated by Adhesive Straps;" "Ligamentous Union of the Radius and Ulna treated by Drilling and Wiring after Failure by other Means;" "Ununited Fracture of the Humerus cured by the same method;" "A New Method of Treating large Erectile Tumors, with a Review of the Pathology of the Disease and the Different Modes of Practice."

In April, 1861, he was commissioned surgeon to the First Vermont Regiment, and went to Fortress Monroe. He was thence sent to Newport News, where he became post-surgeon. At the solicitation of General Butler, he was transferred to the Thirty-first Massachusetts Regiment, and sent to Ship Island, where he died the 3d of April, 1862.

IRA LORISTON MOORE is the son of Ira and Mary Gordon (Brown) Moore, of Chester, New Hampshire, where he was born the 24th of November, 1824. He went to Lowell in 1840, and after attending the public schools there he prepared for college, entering Amherst in 1847. After leaving Amherst he studied medicine in Lowell, with Dr. John W. Graves, and at the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, where he was graduated.

He commenced practice in Lowell, in partnership with Dr. Graves, and after about a year he opened an office by himself. While in Lowell he was twice elected director of the Public Library, and in 1856 he was chosen representative to the General Court.

He removed to Boston in 1860, where for ten years he devoted himself to the practice of medicine. Since then he has been engaged in real estate business. He is chairman of the executors and trustees of the Chamberlain estate of Boston, and to him is largely due the credit of constructing the Adams House of that city.

In 1861 Dr. Moore was elected a member of the Boston School Board for three years.

In 1865, '66, '70 and '71 he represented his district in the Legislature.

January 1, 1873, he married Charlotte Maria, daughter of Daniel and Maria Marble (Martin) Chamberlain. They have had two children, one of whom is now living.

MOSES WARREN KIDDER, son of Dr. Moses Kidder, was born at Townsend, Mass., September 11, 1828. He studied medicine with his father and at the Harvard and Berkshire Medical Schools. He received his degree at the latter school in 1852. He then practiced in Lowell with his father while he lived, and con-

¹ File "Commissions, Mass. Med. Soc.," vol. 2, p. 142.

tinued his profession until October, 1870. He was a member of the Lowell School Board in 1860 and 1861, and city physician in 1861, 1862 and 1863. In 1870, on account of ill health, he resigned his practice. In 1872 he moved to Boston, where he lived until he went to Lincoln, in 1879. He resumed practice in Lincoln in 1881, where he still resides. He was married, May 1, 1865, to Francis Maria Palmer, of Thetford, Vt. He has had six children, all born in Lowell and all now living.

DANIEL PARKER GAGE, son of Daniel and Mary (Gage) Gage, was born in Berlin, Mass., October 5, 1828. His preliminary education was received at the Newbury (Vermont) Academy. He subsequently taught school for several years before he commenced the study of medicine. He received the degree of M.D. from Harvard in 1855, and came at once to Lowell, where he remained through his life. In 1865, while making an autopsy, he was inoculated with the virus, and for the remainder of his life suffered from blood-poisoning, but, with great fortitude, he attended to a large practice until almost the end.

Dr. Gage served as assistant surgeon in the Thirty-third Massachusetts Regiment for seven months in 1862-63.

In March, 1867, he was appointed on the staff of St. John's Hospital, a position which he held until January, 1873. He was also for several years physician to St. Peter's Orphan Asylum. He attended the meetings of the Middlesex North District Medical Society with great regularity, and was president of this society in 1875. Dr. Gage was a very popular man, and was often urged to accept public positions. He invariably refused all honors of this kind, with the exception that he served for two years (1866 and 1867) on the School Board.

He married, September 22, 1857, Elizabeth Norcott Hammond, of East Cambridge.

WILLIAM BASS, son of Joel, Jr., and Catharine Wright (Burnham) Bass, was born in Williamstown, Vt., June 22, 1832. He received his degree of M.D. in 1856, and came at once to Lowell, associating himself in practice with Dr. Walter Burnham (*q.v.*).

In 1858 he left Lowell for the West, but at the end of two years he returned. He served as assistant surgeon in the Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers for several months in 1864.

Dr. Bass is a general practitioner, although he has given much attention to surgery. He has always been a constant attendant on the meetings of the Middlesex North District Medical Society, and has been elected to nearly every office in the gift of the society, being president in 1884 and 1885. He has been on the staff of the Corporation Hospital and is at present on the surgical staff of St. John's Hospital. He has been physician to the Old Ladies' Home from the establishment of that institution. He married, October 5, 1856, Elizabeth Gates Hunt.

JAMES GERRITT BRADE was born in Lowell, Sep-

tember 27, 1837. He was the son of Gerritt James and Selina Ann (Hayley) Brade. He received his early education in our public schools and at the age of sixteen entered Harvard College. He left college during junior year on account of homesickness from the lungs and commenced the study of medicine. He attended medical lectures at Harvard and in the spring of 1858 was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. In 1859-60 he was Professor of Anatomy in the Medical College at Worcester.

Dr. Brade commenced practice in Lowell, but before he was fairly established he left for the seat of war, being appointed assistant surgeon of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment in September, 1861. In September, 1862, he was made surgeon of the regiment and was with it in the campaign near New Orleans and also accompanied Sheridan in his famous Shenandoah campaign. Much of the time while in the army he acted as division surgeon. Leaving the service in November, 1864, he returned to Lowell, and became a partner with Dr. Burnham in 1865.

He married, June 6, 1865, Julia Burnham, his partner's daughter. He was secretary of the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1866 and was re-elected in 1867, but was obliged to resign on account of ill health.

He died of consumption January 22, 1868.

GEORGE HENRY WHITMORE, son of Levi and Melitable Ellen (Edgell) Whitmore, was born in Stow, Mass., July 27, 1821. He received his degree at the Berkshire Medical College in 1845 and commenced practice in Roxbury, but his health failing, he went to California, and afterward to London and Paris, where he studied in the hospitals for one year. On returning to this country he went to the Sandwich Islands.

Dr. Whitmore began practice in Lowell in 1861 and remained here until his death. Although his residence here was unfortunately brief, he occupied a high position professionally and socially, and his name will be long held in remembrance as one of the three founders of the Young Men's Christian Association in this city. He married Lizzie A. Calaf, of Lowell, June 27, 1861.

He was chosen resident physician of the Corporation Hospital May 1, 1866, and he served acceptably until his death, which occurred May 18, 1869.

FRANCIS CHARLES PLUNKETT, son of Joseph Plunkett, barrister, and Frances (French) Plunkett, was born at Castlemore House, County Mayo, Ireland, March 13, 1842.

He was educated at the Diocesan Seminary, Ballaghaderriu, same county. He passed the preliminary examination at the Royal College of Surgeons in Dublin in 1859 and was at once apprenticed to Dr. Andrew Dillon. He was graduated at the same college in 1863, after which he spent a year at the Ballaghaderriu and Loughlin Dispensaries.

Dr. Plunkett came to this country in 1864 and immediately joined the One Hundred and Eighty-third Ohio Volunteers as assistant surgeon. After one year's service he was mustered out, having spent four months in charge of the Berry House Hospital, Wilmington, N. C., and several months with the Invalid Corps at Washington. He then passed the examination for the United States Army and received a commission as assistant surgeon, but declined it, preferring private practice.

He came to Lowell in 1865 and has been here in active practice for the past twenty-five years. At first he was almost the only Catholic practitioner in the city and his practice soon became very extensive. Being thoroughly educated, naturally popular and with a robust constitution, he has maintained during all these years perhaps the most extensive practice in Lowell.

The doctor was one of the consulting surgeons to the Board of Health at the time of the small-pox epidemic, in 1871. He was on the original staff of St. John's Hospital and to-day is president of the board. He has given but little attention to politics, but served as alderman in 1857.

Dr. Plunkett has been twice married,—first, to Alice Ann Martin, in 1869; second, to Mary Anna McDuff, in 1876.

LORENZO SMITH FOX, son of Ralph and Sophia (Webster) Fox, was born in Dracut, February 7, 1846.

He received his degree of M.D. at Harvard in 1863, and on the 23d of March that year entered the service as assistant surgeon of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He remained with this regiment until July, 1864, serving in the Louisiana campaign, and taking part in the Red River expedition under General Banks. He re-entered the army in this month (July) as assistant surgeon U. S. A., and served in front of Petersburg and Richmond until the close of the Rebellion, and was one of the first to enter Richmond.

He commenced practice in Lowell in 1865, and has been here in active practice ever since. He has given special attention to surgery, and more particularly to gynecology. He has performed the operation of ovariotomy many times, and with distinguished success. He read a paper entitled "Ten Cases of Abdominal Section" before the Gynecological Society of Boston in 1885, and is now writing for publication a paper "Seventy-seven Cases of Abdominal Section," these being in addition to the first ten.

Dr. Fox has been connected with the Corporation Hospital since the formation of the staff in November, 1881.

Dr. Fox is a member of the Loyal Legion U. S. A., and for several years was surgeon of Post 42. He served on the School Board in 1876-77. He was councillor of the Middlesex North District Medical Society for many years, and was president of this society

in 1876-77. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the British Medical Association and the Boston Gynecological Society.

The doctor has been thrice married. He married Lizzie S. Swan (his present wife) May 19, 1880.

MOSES GREENLEY PARKER, son of Theodore and Hannah (Greeley) Parker, was born in Dracut, Oct. 12, 1842. His preliminary education was received at the Howe School in Billerica and at Phillips Andover Academy, and he commenced the study of medicine under the pupilage of Drs. Nathan Allen and Jonathan Brown taking his degree from Harvard in 1864.

Passing the army and navy examination, he was assigned to the Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers as assistant surgeon, but by request of General Butler was transferred to Fortress Monroe, and was mustered into service as assistant surgeon Second U. S. Colored Cavalry April 10, 1864, and was in engagements at Suffolk, Drury's Bluff, Point of Rocks, siege of Petersburg and Richmond.

He was honorably discharged May 24, 1865, and the following year entered the general practice of medicine in Lowell, where he now resides.

Dr. Parker has devoted much time to literature and has gained an enviable notoriety as a writer on scientific topics.

In 1873 he visited Europe, spending a year in Vienna, and after taking short courses at Berlin, Paris and London, returned to his practice in Lowell.

In 1875, under the auspices of the "Ministry at Large," he opened a free dispensary (see reports of Ministry at Large for 1875, '76, '77, '78 and '79.)

The doctor invented a thermo-cautery for medical use in 1876. He was appointed trustee of the Howe School, February 6, 1877.

He discovered and demonstrated by photography a peculiar rotary motion in lightning and other electrical currents in 1886. He was appointed on the staff of St. John's Hospital in January, 1889. He has always taken a deep interest in the Middlesex North District Medical Society, and for the past seven years has been a councillor of that society. Dr. Parker has read and published papers as follows:

"Early History of the Schools and Academies in Billerica," "A Thermo-Cautery," "Photo-Micrography, the Best Means of Teaching and Illustrating Pathology," "Peculiar Rotary Motion found in

¹ His father was Theodore Parker, son of Peter, son of Kimball, son of Jonathan, Jr., son of Jonathan, son of Deacon Thomas Parker, who was his first American ancestor, emigrating from England at the age of thirty, in the "Susan and Ellen," in 1630, settled in Lynn, was admitted freeman of the Colony 17th May, 1737, and afterwards removed to Hoxbury, Mass.

His mother was Hannah Greeley, daughter of Deacon Moses Greeley, Hoxbury, N. H., and Mary Deedy, Harvard, Mass. Deacon Moses Greeley was the son of Joseph, son of Benjamin, son of Joseph, son of Andrew Greeley, who came from England and settled in Salisbury, Mass., and was deputy of Salisbury in 1640.

² Lowell Courier June 26, 1878.

³Trans. of the "Am. Med. Assn.," 1885, vol. 37, p. 243.

⁴Trans. "Third International Med. Congress," Washington, 1887, vol. 2, p. 425.



M. G. Parker



Lightning and other Electrical Currents," "Lightning," "Early Cases of the use of Electrolysis for Myomata."

Dr. Parker early saw the advantages of the telephone and became interested in its introduction as early as 1879. He has been enthusiastic in its advancement and its success, and has been identified in many capacities as a director and in the New England Telegraph and Telephone Company, not only as a director, but as one of the executive committee for years.

The doctor is unmarried.

JOHN HENRY GILMAN was the son of John and Sarah Coffin (Gilman) Gilman, of Sangerville, Me., where he was born February 24, 1833. He received his education in the Lowell public schools, at Phillips Andover Academy, and at Harvard Medical School, where he was graduated in 1854. In March, 1863, he entered the army as assistant surgeon of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, serving until July, 1864. In August, 1864, he re-entered the service as acting assistant surgeon of the United States Army, and was in charge of Wards 9 and 10, Mt. Pleasant Hospital, Washington, D. C., until the close of the war. He took part in engagements at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Petersburg.

Dr. Gilman commenced practice in Lowell in 1865, and remained here until within a few weeks of his death. He gave especial attention to surgery and was a well-read and skillful surgeon. He was city physician in 1869 and '70, and was appointed on the staff of St. John's Hospital in August, 1874, where he served faithfully until his death. In 1871, during the small-pox epidemic, he was chosen one of the consulting physicians to the Board of Health. In the summer of 1871 he visited Europe, and spent nearly a year in study and travel. In 1880 he re-visited Europe for a few months. He was a forcible and decided writer and he contributed several articles of high merit to the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*. He read an essay on "Diphtheria" before the Massachusetts Medical Society at the annual meeting in June, 1877. He met with an accident early in the present year (1890), while visiting a patient in Draught from the effects of which he gradually failed until he was obliged to close his office in the month of May. He went to his sister's home, in East Barrington, N. H., on the

25th of May, and rapidly failing, died on the 11th of June. The doctor was unmarried.

FRANKLIN NICKOLSON was born in Hingham, Mass., 8th September, 1828, and is the son of Amos and Sally Ann (Downs) Nickolson. He was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1862, and he pursued his medical studies at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College and at the Harvard Medical School, receiving his degree of M. D. from the latter institution in 1867.

During the closing months of McClellan's Peninsular campaign he was employed by the United States Sanitary Commission as physician and surgeon, and in November, 1862, he was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States Navy. He resigned his commission in November, 1864, and in the spring of 1865 he opened an office in Chicago. Here he gave clinical instruction in diseases of the chest, at the United States Marine Hospital, and in company with a committee from the Chicago Academy of Science, investigated the park-packing houses of that city, in studying the origin of the trichinial disease then prevalent in the West.

Dr. Nickolson came to Lowell in 1866, and has practiced medicine here since that time. He married, 14th November of that year, Mary Warren Lincoln, of Hingham, Mass. During his residence in Lowell he has held the following offices: Surgeon of Post 12, U. S. A. R.; physician to the Lowell Dispensary from 17th January, 1867 to 6th June, 1870; medical examiner for the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York, and several other life insurance companies; physician to the Lowell jail, nearly all the offices in the Middlesex North District Medical Society; physician to St. John's Hospital since 1883, correspondent of the State Board of Health, a member of the Lowell School Board (1877-'79), a trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings since 6th May, 1879, and chairman of the Committee on Library and Reading-room of the Mechanics' Association since September, 1882. In the year 1874 he was chosen superintendent of the Lowell Hospital, but declined the appointment.

While on the School Board he took a prominent part in the revision of its by-laws, and one of the most important of the changes effected here by him was the addition of the department of hygiene to the province of the committee on school-houses.

He has been a member of the Boston Natural History Society for nearly thirty years. He assisted in the preparation of the "Flora of Middlesex County," which was published in 1888, and wrote an elaborate review of that work.*

As chairman of the Library Committee of the Mechanics' Association he has performed a large amount of labor in the preparation of the catalogue and of annotated lists of books. In cooperation with the librarian, he has also done other bibliographical work,

* *Read before the N. E. Electrical Club November 15, 1890. Publ. in Club Circular No. 15.*

Electrical Review, November 24, 1890, vol. 15, No. 15, p. 5.
Engineering, London, Eng., October 29, 1890, vol. 41, No. 110, p. 30.

"Summary of Progress," *Electrical Review*, vol. 15, No. 15, p. 2.
Mass. Institute of Technology, Proceedings of the Society of Arts, 1890-'91, p. 49.

* *Read before the Boston Electrical Club, November 5, 1890. Publ. in Boston Light and Heat, Boston, November 29, 1890, vol. 8, No. 12, p. 107.*

** *Annals of Gynecology*, April, 1890, p. 77.

* *Lowell Daily Citizen*, August 23, 1888.

which is recorded in the library reports, of which he has been the author since 1882.

The report of the School Committee for the year 1878 was written by him. In this report the subject of school hygiene is minutely discussed.

For several years the correspondence on the health of towns was a leading feature in the reports of the State Board of Health. In this correspondence Lowell appears very prominently. Among the most important subjects investigated by the Lowell correspondent were epidemics of diphtheria and cerebro-spinal meningitis, the burial of the dead and cases of poisoning by arsenic and trichina.

In a summary of the seven years' work of the State Board of Health, published in 1876, by W. L. Nicholson, M.D., occur these words: "The report for 1870 contained a paper by Dr. F. Nickerson, of Lowell, in which the present sanitary condition of that city was treated of at considerable length, and many valuable suggestions were made as to the great advantage to be derived from the establishment of local Boards of Health." For these and other services to the State, honoraria were twice conferred.

JOSEPH HAVEN SMITH, son of John and Betsy (Roberts) Smith, was born in Rochester, N. H., Nov. 17, 1805.

He prepared for college at Rochester, but instead of pursuing his studies further he taught school for several years. He began his medical study in the office of Dr. James Farrington, of Rochester, being graduated at Bowdoin in the class of 1829.

For three years he practiced in Rochester, moving to Dover in 1832, where he remained until 1867, when he came to Lowell.

Although he lived here nearly twenty years, his history is, for the most part, associated with New Hampshire, where he received honors which are accorded to few.

He represented Dover in the State Legislature in 1837. In 1848 he was chosen one of the Presidential electors, who gave the vote of the State to Lewis Cass for President of the United States.

In 1849 he was president of the New Hampshire State Medical Society, was in the Governor's Council in 1851 and '52, and in the State Senate in 1854 and '55.

He was at one time a trustee of the State (N. H.) Lunatic Asylum, director of a railroad corporation, president of a bank and a member of the Dover School Board. He likewise had the honor of being appointed delegate from the State Society to the Medical College in Hanover, and delivered the annual address before the graduating class in 1848.

While in Dover he was editor of the *Dover Gazette*, and for a number of years after coming to this city he edited the *Lowell Times*. He was a good writer, clear, concise and to the point. In spite of the demands which his political and editorial duties made upon his time he always had a large general practice, and

he was a well-read and skillful physician. The doctor married twice—first, Meribah Hanson, of Rochester, in 1830, and second, Harriet Spooner Wiggin, of Dover, in 1865. He died in Lowell Feb. 23, 1885. Dr. Harmon J. Smith (y.c.), of this city, is his son.

KIRK HENRY BANCROFT was born in Lowell Sept. 10, 1839. He was the son of Jefferson and Harriet (Bradley) Bancroft, daughter of Dr. Amos Bradley, of Dracont. His preliminary education was received at the Lowell High School and at Westford Academy. He served as a private in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment during the nine months' campaign, being detailed to the hospital department. He then studied medicine at the Pittsfield Medical School, and was graduated there in 1864. He at once re-entered the service, being appointed assistant surgeon in the United States Navy, and served on board the U. S. S. "Ioseco" until the summer of 1865.

Dr. Bancroft settled in Duxbury, Mass., in the fall of 1865, and remained there until 1867, when he came to Lowell. Here he was in the office of Dr. Walter Barnham until his death, which occurred Oct. 16, 1869. He married, Oct. 27, 1868, Jane Porter, daughter of Dr. John Porter, of Duxbury.

WALTER HENRY LEIGHTON, son of Andrew and Mary Ann (Langley) Leighton, was born in Lowell Sept. 14, 1842. He was educated in the Lowell public schools, at the Newbury (Vt.) Collegiate Institute, and at Jefferson Medical School, where he received his degree of M.D. in 1864. He entered the army as assistant surgeon in 1864, and was mustered out in 1866.

He commenced practice in Lowell in 1867, where he remained until 1896. He was city physician in 1871 and '72, and in 1885 was elected a member of the School Board for two years. He has filled nearly every office in the Middlesex North District Medical Society, and was elected president in the spring of 1886. In this year he left Lowell to fill the position of surgeon to the Soldiers' National Home, at Togus, Me. In 1888 he was transferred to the National Home at Milwaukee, Wis., where he is now serving as surgeon.

Dr. Leighton visited Europe in 1876 for purposes of medical study, and while there was elected a Fellow of the London Medical Society and the London Obstetrical Society.

He has been prominently identified with the Grand Army of the Republic, and in 1888 was an aid-de-camp of the National Commander's Staff.

The doctor has been twice married. He married, first, Fannie Maria French, at Lowell, and second, Sarah Stephenson, at Togus, Me., Feb. 22, 1887.

ALFRED WILLS LA VIGNE, son of Dostie and Marie (Morin) La Vigne, was born at St. Saire, Canada, 9th March, 1839. He left Canada for the States in 1858. He served as a private in the war about four months in 1865, and after that commenced

his medical education. He received his degree of M.D. from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1869. He commenced practice in Nashua, N. H., but remained there only a few months, coming to Lowell in December, 1869. His practice, which is quite extensive, is mainly among the French residents. For the past four years he has been a member of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. The doctor married Mary Elizabeth Conant, 2d July, 1877.

GEORGE HARLAN PILLSBURY, son of Dr. Harlan (q. v.) and Sophia Bigelow (Pratt) Pillsbury, was born in Lowell, 8th June, 1848. He attended the Lowell High School and Dartmouth College, receiving his degree of A.B. from Dartmouth in the class of 1869. He was graduated from Harvard Medical School in 1870. Immediately after his graduation he went to Europe, where he remained one year, most of the time in the hospitals in Paris. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Lowell in June, 1870, where he now resides.

He married, 3d June, 1872, Mary Augusta Boyden, of Lowell. The doctor has given no attention to politics, although he has served five years on the Lowell School Board. He has served on the staff of St. John's Hospital since 1873, and was president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1878 and 1879.

Dr. Pillsbury is a thoroughly educated man, a good writer and a finished speaker. He has devoted his life nevertheless to the assiduous duties of a hard-working family physician, with a large practice, and is to-day perhaps the best representative of the general practitioner in the city.

HENRY JOSEPH SMITH, son of Joseph Haven (q. v.) and Meribah (Hanson) Smith, was born at Dover, N. H., Nov. 15, 1836. He prepared for college at the Lowell High School, being graduated at Tufts in 1858, the first class that was graduated at that college. For four or five years he taught school, first at Dover and later at Woodstock, Vt. He studied medicine at Harvard and at Dartmouth, receiving his degree from the latter college in 1863.

While a medical student he entered the army, and served as assistant surgeon from October, 1864, until the spring of 1866, in the Western Department under General Briston.

Dr. Smith commenced practice in New York City, and remained there until 1871, when he came to Lowell, where he still resides.

In 1874 he was appointed superintendent of the Corporation Hospital, a position he filled successfully for eight years, serving afterwards four years on the staff of this hospital. He was city physician in 1873, '74, '75, '76 and '77.

Dr. Smith has been a member of the board of pension examiners from the date of its organization, October 1, 1883. He was a member of the School Committee in 1883 and '84.

In 1885 and 1886 he was Master of Kilswinning Lodge, F. and A. M. He is the present president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society.

He was married, Oct. 26, 1865, at Woodstock, Vt., while on a tour, to Isabella Sarah Anderson, of Woodstock.

JAMES WHEELER BUTTRICK, son of John Adams and Martin (Parkhurst) Buttrick, was born in Lowell August 28, 1842. He was educated at Phillips Andover Academy and at Williams College, where he was graduated in the class of 1865. He received his medical education at Harvard, taking his degree of M.D. in the class of 1869. While a medical student he served in company with Dr. George H. Pillsbury (q. v.), nine months as intern in the Marine Hospital in Chelsea, during the superintendency of Dr. John W. Graves.

In the summer of 1869 Dr. Buttrick visited Europe for the purpose of study, and he spent two years in the hospitals of Dublin, Edinburgh and Paris. On returning he found Lowell in a state of excitement, owing to the small-pox epidemic, and he offered his services as physician to the pest-house. He served here with skill and heroism, not giving up his position even when, in the discharge of his duties, he was attacked with varioloid.

For about ten years he was in active practice, and in that time attained a good (attainable) position, attending to an immense amount of charity work. During nearly the whole of this period he was a member of St. John's Hospital staff, physician to St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, and physician to the Lowell Dispensary. In 1872-'75 he was secretary of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. In 1880 his health failed and he was obliged to relinquish his practice. He died, unmarried, March 27, 1882, of consumption.

CYRUS MENTON FISK, son of Ephraim and Margaret (Dow) Fisk, was born in Chichester, N. H., January 9, 1825. His early life was spent in Hopkinton, N. H., and in April, 1847, he began practice in Contooscookville, Hopkinton.

In the fall of 1848 he moved to Bradford, N. H., where he remained in active practice until the spring of 1852. While in Contooscookville he was superintendent of schools, and he held a similar office for several years in Bradford.

November 4, 1862, he enlisted as private in the Sixteenth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, and was given his commission as assistant surgeon of that regiment. For nine months he served in the Department of the Gulf under General Banks. He was in many engagements, the most important being the siege of Fort Hudson. At Drott & La Rose he was post surgeon, and on the 13th of June, 1863, he was commissioned surgeon. Of the four surgeons connected with the regiment, Dr. Fisk was the only one in service for several months prior to August 29, 1863, when he was mustered out of the service.

In April, 1872, he settled in Lowell, entering into partnership with Dr. C. A. Stacey, and remaining with him for twelve years. Since then he has been in practice by himself.

He has been a member of the staff of St. John's Hospital since 1866, and was on the Lowell School Board in 1877-78.

He was appointed pension examiner October 1, 1862, and is a member of the board to-day. He is a trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings, and vice-president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. He married Annida Melvina Putnam at Hopkinton, December 2, 1848.

WILLIAM MICHAEL HOAR, son of Michael and Catharine Cecilia (Ford) Hoar, was born in Lowell 25th November, 1849. He spent one year at the Jesuit College in Georgetown, D. C., and then went to Holy Cross College, Worcester, where he was graduated in the class of 1870. He studied medicine at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, N. Y., receiving his degree in 1873.

Dr. Hoar at once settled in Lowell, where he remained until his death. He was fond of politics and served as chairman of the Democratic City Committee and represented his district in the Legislature for one year, and in 1876, 77, 78 and 79 was a member of the Lowell School Committee. In the summer of 1883 he was appointed pension examiner by President Cleveland, a position which he held until the fall of 1885.

He married, 29th October, 1875, Mary Augusta Welch, of Lowell.

His death occurred suddenly on the 9th of January in the present year (1890).

JOHN CARROLL IRISH, son of Cyrus and Catharine (Davis) Irish, was born at Buckfield, Me., 29th September, 1842.

He received his degree of A.B. at Dartmouth in the class of 1868, and his medical degree at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1872.

He commenced practice in Buckfield, remaining there until November, 1874, when he came to Lowell. While in Maine he was a member of the Board of Examining Surgeons of Pensions.

He has been in Lowell since 1874, and has practiced surgery almost exclusively, giving especial attention to ovariotomy. Up to this date (June, 1890) he has made ninety-six abdominal sections, principally ovariotomies and hysterectomies.

He has read and published papers as follows: "Reasons for the Early Removal of Ovarian Tumors," "A Discussion of the Statistics of Ovariotomy," "Two and one-half Years' Experience in Abdominal Surgery," "Laparotomy for Pus in the Abdominal Cavity and for Peritonitis," "Treat-

ment of Uterine Myo-Fibromata by Abdominal Hysterectomy."

He was appointed medical examiner for this district in 1877 by Governor Rice, and at the expiration of his term of seven years, in 1884, was re-appointed by Governor Robinson, and, by virtue of that appointment, is still in office.

He married, 17th July, 1872, Annie March Frye, daughter of Major William R. Frye, of Lewiston, Maine.

BURSHAM BOWWELL BENNER, son of Bursham Clark and Frances Maria (Talpey) Benner, was born in Pittsboro, Me., 19th April, 1847. After a full course at the Hoxbury (Mass.) High School he taught for several years at Cornwall-on-the-Hudson. He attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y., receiving his degree from the latter school in 1875.

He practiced medicine one year in Lowell, when he removed to Concord, N. H., to accept an appointment as assistant physician in the New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane. This position he held for nine years, and in 1885 he returned to Lowell, where he is now in practice, giving special attention to diseases of the nervous system and the brain. For the past two years he has had charge of the clinic for this class of diseases at the Out-Patient Department of St. John's Hospital. In 1889 Dr. Benner was appointed by the Governor one of the trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipse-maniacs and Inebriates.

He married, 6th February, 1870, Carrie, daughter of Dr. J. P. Bancroft, former superintendent of the Concord Asylum.

FRANCIS WATTS CHADBOURNE, son of Francis Watts and Ellen (Bacon) Chadbourne, was born in Kennebunk, Me., 25th of October, 1845. He entered Bowdoin College in 1863, and at the end of his sophomore year was obliged to relinquish his academical studies on account of ill health.

He studied medicine at the Portland School for Medical Instruction, and at Bowdoin, receiving his degree from the latter school in 1869. He then spent one year in Boston, attending private courses at the Harvard Medical School.

Dr. Chadbourne commenced practice in Orono, Me., remaining there until 1876, when he settled in Lowell. He has devoted himself strictly to the practice of his profession and has never sought public honors. He has been on the staff of the Corporation Hospital the past nine years and is now chairman of the staff. He married, June 24, 1874, Ella Maria Whitney, of Brookline, Mass.

JOHN JAY COLTON, son of Quintus Curtius and Abigail (Joseph) Colton, of Georgia, Vt., where he was born May 12, 1830, was graduated at Amherst College in 1854. For a number of years he taught

¹ Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, April 15, 1874.

² *Ibid.*, August 7, 1874.

³ *Ibid.*, December 23, 1874.

⁴ *Quoted in the Mass. Med. Society in Boston, June 7, 1887.*

⁵ *Read before the Mass. Medical Society in Boston, June 20, 1887.*

school, being instructor in natural sciences in the Lowell High School eight years.

He studied medicine in Philadelphia, graduating at the University of Pennsylvania in 1869. He lived in Philadelphia until 1872, devoting his attention to the administering of nitrous oxide gas. After this he was in Boston three years in the drug business. He commenced practice in Lowell in 1876, and has continued in practice there up to the present time.

Dr. Colton was city physician of Lowell in 1880-81-82, and a member of the Lowell School Board in 1876-77-80-81.

He was married, December 27, 1856, to Corina Carrier Yarnum, of Braintree. Has had two children, both of whom are living. He published a paper on the "Physiological Action of Nitrous-Oxide Gas" (1871).

He went into the army in the spring of 1864 as paymaster's clerk, and was appointed paymaster in February, 1865; was mustered out in September, 1867.

WILLIAM HENRY LATHROP, son of William McCracken and Charlotte Elizabeth (Belcher) Lathrop, was born in Enfield, Mass., March 11, 1840. He was educated at the Boston Latin School and at Harvard College, being graduated from the latter institution in the class of 1863. He studied medicine in Philadelphia, receiving his degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1865. He settled in Detroit, Michigan, where he remained ten years. While there he was Professor of Physiology in the Detroit Medical College and editor of the *Detroit Review of Medicine and Pharmacy* (now the *Detroit Journal*) from 1868 to 1873. He was physician to the Detroit Retreat for the Insane four years and physician to the County Insane Asylum, near Detroit, two years.

In 1875 he was appointed physician to the State-Asylum at Texsborough and remained there eight years. Doctor Lathrop came to Lowell in 1883 and has been in practice here since that time.

In the late war he was private in the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, and assistant surgeon in the Fifty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment, also acting assistant surgeon in the United States Army with the Army of the Potomac. He married May Safford, of Detroit, September 6, 1871.

CORPORATION HOSPITAL.—In 1839 the Lowell Corporations agreed "to establish and maintain a Hospital for the convenience and comfort of the persons employed by them when sick or needing medical or surgical treatment," and "to contribute funds necessary for that purpose."

There was no hospital of any kind in Lowell at that time. Articles were drawn up and executed in legal form, under which the Lowell Hospital Association has existed for fifty years.

The Kirk Booth House—at that time the best house in Lowell—pleasantly situated at the corner of Merrimack and Pawtucket Streets, on high land overlooking the Merrimack River, was purchased for this pur-

pose. Additions have been made from time to time to the original building. This contains on the first floor a reception-room, a nurses' parlor, consulting-rooms and waiting-rooms for the out-patient department, and private dining-rooms. On the second story are the sleeping apartments of the hospital officers and nurses. This floor also contains private isolated rooms for abdominal operations and for convalescence therefrom.

In rear of the administration building is an ell containing the kitchen and laundry. At the side of the administration building is the hospital porch, with a male ward down-stairs and a female ward up-stairs. Besides the large rooms, containing several beds, there are a few private rooms in each ward. Beyond this building is the contagious ward, erected in 1887. In the rear of the hospital wards are the dispensary, waiting-rooms and operating-room.

The hospital contains forty-six beds for patients. The largest number of patients at any one time was thirty-nine, and the largest number of patients treated in any one year was three hundred and ten, in 1889. The total number of patients occupying beds in the hospital since its formation is four thousand, eight hundred and sixty-eight.

The management is in the hands of a Board of Trustees, the members of which are the local agents of the several corporations, together with (since 1882) two citizens at large, one of these being the mayor of the city for the time being.

In the early history of the hospital the patients were in charge of a resident physician, whose wife generally received the appointment of matron.

The following physicians have served as resident physicians: Gilman Kimball, M.D., appointed Dec. 27, 1839, served twenty-six years; G. H. Whitmore, M.D., appointed May 1, 1863, died May 18, 1869; J. W. Graves, M.D., appointed July 19, 1869, died Nov. 28, 1873; H. J. Smith, M.D., appointed Feb., 1874, resigned June, 1881.

Upon the establishment of the visiting staff, the office of resident physician was abolished until July, 1886, when the following appointment was made: C. E. Simpson, M.D., superintendent, July, 1886.

As stated above, the wives of various resident physicians held the position of matron in the earlier days of the hospital. Since the reorganization the following ladies have held that position:

Miss E. M. Duren, matron, Aug., 1882, to March, 1887; Miss C. R. Whitford, matron and superintendent of Training-School, May, 1887.

In 1883 the hospital was placed in charge of a staff of visiting physicians and surgeons who gave their services gratuitously. The staff at first consisted of four members and later of six members. The first staff organized November 18, 1881. The following is a list of physicians who have served on the staff, with the approximate dates of their appointments and resignations:

George S. Proctor, M.D., appointed September, 1861; resigned December, 1861. Francis W. Goodhue, M.D., appointed November, 1861; resigned June, 1862. Francis W. Goodhue, M.D., appointed November, 1861; resigned January, 1867. William Don, M.D., appointed February, 1862; resigned June, 1862. William T. Durbin, M.D., appointed February, 1862; Herbert F. Johnson, M.D., appointed June, 1862; resigned December, 1862. Anne M. Fisk, M.D., appointed February, 1867. Herbert C. Johnson, M.D., appointed April, 1867; resigned September, 1868. F. W. Goodhue, M.D. (reappointed), appointed August, 1867. William H. Jackson, M.D., appointed February, 1866. Oliver A. Wilson, M.D., appointed September, 1866.

Medical Surgeons.—Henry W. Kibby, M.D., of Boston, appointed April, 1861; resigned May, 1869. Robert S. Jock, M.D., of Boston, appointed May, 1867; resigned September, 1869. John C. Bowker, M.D., of Lawrence, appointed October, 1869.

Chief Surgeon.—Frederick L. Jock, M.D., of Boston, appointed May, 1867; resigned September, 1868. John C. Bowker, Jr., M.D., of Lawrence, appointed October, 1869.

Out-Patient Department.—In June, 1877, the trustees established an Out-Patient Department, not only for the employes of the Corporations, but also for the poor of the city. Suitable consulting-rooms, waiting-rooms and a dispensary were provided, and medicine was furnished at cost. The consulting-room was equipped with the various appliances essential for diagnosis and treatment in special branches of medical science. The departments for diseases of the eye and ear were from the first in charge of specialists from out of town. The surgeons treating these diseases also attend suitable operative cases within the hospital.

The other out-patient clinics were at first cared for by the members of the visiting staff. Finally, however, the number of out-patients became so great that an out-patient staff was appointed in May, 1888. The whole number of patients treated in the out-patient department from June, 1887, to January 1, 1890, is as follows:

	No. of visits
Eye patients	804
Ear patients	169
Medical and surgical patients	437
Total out-patients	1410

See also at page 1, 1890.—G. B. Livermore, M.D.; T. O. McGinnis, M.D.; C. W. Taylor, M.D.; A. K. T. Yawchick, M.D.; C. E. Simpson, M.D.

Training-School for Nurses.—In September, 1887, a training-school for nurses was established, with a course of instruction similar to that found in the best hospitals of our larger cities. With this idea in view, the trustees appointed in May, 1887, as matron, Miss C. R. Whitford, a graduate of the Rhode Island Hospital Training-School. The pupil nurses receive daily clinical instruction in their duties from the matron and superintendent.

The medical staff and superintendent deliver lectures once a week (except in summer) upon the various subjects upon which a nurse should be informed. The matron holds frequent recitations upon these lectures and upon the text-book lessons. At the end of two years, after final examinations, the nurses thus trained receive certificates, showing the knowledge of nursing, their ability and good charac-

ter. This systematic education of nurses has added largely to the efficiency of the hospital, and will gradually furnish to the community a corps of skillful nurses. Four nurses have already been graduated from the training-school, and there are ten members of this school connected with the hospital.

ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL.—In 1856 Sister Emerentiana Bowden, daughter of St. Vincent, on her way to Lowell, was advised by the Bishop of the Diocese to build a hospital for the care of the sick poor. She at once purchased of Mr. John Nesmith, for \$13,000, the Livermore estate, where the hospital now stands. The Sisters, with the assistance of a few gentlemen, prominent among whom was the late John F. McEvoy, Esq., set about devising means to fit up the old yellow building for temporary use. Father John O'Brien had a little hospital of his own on Lowell Street, and the patients there, seven in number, were taken by Sister Rose, and thus the work of the hospital, called St. John's, in honor of the Bishop, commenced in May, 1856.

The following winter a special act of incorporation was granted by the Commonwealth, giving the Sisters the power of incorporated bodies. A loan of \$20,000 was perfected, and a new building, the present hospital, was built, and opened in the fall of 1857.

The hospital proved to be of insufficient size, and in 1882 the annex was erected. Before the building of the annex the Sisters occupied the original temporary hospital, the old wooden building which stands in the grounds to the northeast of the hospital, and is now utilized as an asylum for old ladies. By the building of the annex, accommodations for twenty-five additional patients were secured, as well as a spacious chapel and dormitory room for the Sisters.

In the spring of 1887 the Farley place was purchased. This is the house (now called St. Anne's) next to the main hospital, on Bartlett Street, now used for the out-patient department and for female surgical cases.

The hospital has a capacity for one hundred hospital-patients, in round numbers, and during the epidemic of *la Grippe*, in January of the present year (1890), there were accommodated 103 patients. In the main hospital there are 54 beds; in the Old Ladies' Retreat, the original Livermore house, 21; in St. Anne's, 9; and in the cottage for contagious diseases, 9. There are seventeen beds in the annex which would be opened for the benefit of the public should exigency require.

Sister Mary Rose, the original Sister Superior, remained until May, 1870. She was succeeded by Sister Mariann, who was in charge until May, 1874, when she was succeeded by the present efficient Superior, Sister Beatrice. The peculiar fitness of Sisters of Charity for the office of nurse needs no proving here. A few years ago the French Government removed the Sisters from most of the hospitals of Paris,

appointing secular nurses in their stead. This was by no means an improvement, and the most prominent physicians of that city have, in the case of several hospitals, petitioned for a return to the old regime. Suffice it to say that St. John's Hospital today has a corps of nurses who reflect honor upon the unselfish Order to which they belong.

From March 23, 1867, to October 1, 1889, 5798 regular house-patients were cared for.

The first medical staff of the hospital consisted of Drs. John O. Green, Charles A. Savory, Walter Burnham, Joel Spalding, Nathan Allen, Daniel P. Gage, David Wells and Francis C. Plunkett. Of these, Drs. Savory and Plunkett alone survive, and Dr. Plunkett is the only present member of the staff. The changes have been as follows:

In January, 1873, Dr. Gage resigned, from ill health, and Dr. A. W. Buttrick was chosen in his place. In October, 1873, Dr. Burnham retired and Dr. George H. Pillsbury was elected. In August, 1874, Dr. John H. Gilman succeeded Dr. Wells. In January, 1880, Dr. Cyrus W. Fisk succeeded Dr. Buttrick. In January, 1884, Dr. Green resigned and Dr. Charles P. Spalding was chosen in his place. In January, 1885, Dr. Walter H. Leighton succeeded Dr. Joel Spalding. In April, 1887, Dr. John C. Irish was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by Dr. Leighton's removal from Lowell. In January, 1889, Drs. Moses G. Parker and Leonard Huntress succeeded Drs. Allen and Savory. In April, 1889, the staff was enlarged by the addition of four new members, and Drs. William Bass, George E. Pinkham, Franklin Nickerson and J. Arthur Gage were appointed, six members serving as physicians and six as surgeons. Dr. Plunkett is chairman of the board, and Dr. Spalding secretary.

The number of house-patients cared for in 1890 was 556. This is larger than in any previous year, there being eighty-one more than in 1899. The whole number of cases treated in the hospital since its commencement is 6055.

Out-Patient Department.—In September, 1888, an Out-Patient Department was established. The Farley house (St. Anne's) which is utilized for the treatment of out-door patients, contains on the lower floor waiting-rooms, consulting and operating rooms and a well-stocked pharmacy, while on the upper floor are found an ovariectomy room, a gynecological room, a room for the treatment of diseases of the eye, ear and throat, and chambers for convalescents from operations. Clinics are held in the following specialties: diseases of the eye, diseases of the ear and throat, diseases of women, diseases of the nervous system, medicine, surgery and dentistry.

The staff is as follows: Dr. M. G. Parker, Dr. B. E. Bell, Dr. H. P. Jefferson, Dr. W. A. Johnson, Dr. H. E. Benner, Dr. F. R. Rix, Dr. A. A. Viles, Dr. W. P. Lawler, Dr. H. Walker, Dr. F. W. Barnes.

In 1889, 1403 patients were treated here and more

than 2200 prescriptions compounded, beside numerous renewals. If we add to the number of patients treated in the Out-Patient Department, the 3/6 who were cared for inside the hospital, it will be seen that nearly 2600 patients have been treated in the institution the past year, and the number has of late been increasing every year.

THE LOWELL DISPENSARY.—A preliminary meeting of citizens interested in the project of establishing a dispensary, was held January 21, 1896, Luther Lawrence being moderator and James G. Carnoy, secretary. January 29th, (same year) a meeting for organization was held and a Board of Managers (twelve) was chosen, James G. Carnoy being chairman. An act of incorporation was passed by the State Legislature, April 14, 1896, which was accepted by the dispensary June 10, 1896. There was no fund to draw from, and money necessary for the maintenance of this institution was raised by payments of membership—life members contributing twenty dollars and temporary members one and two dollars annually. In this way a large sum was raised, and each year the whole or part of the earnings of this money is expended for medicines for the relief of the worthy sick poor. Dr. Charles P. Spalding is the present dispensary physician.

CITY DISPENSARY.—The city of Lowell passed an ordinance June 10, 1879, appropriating one thousand dollars annually for the maintenance of a free dispensary. This is situated in pleasant quarters in the Police Court Building on Market Street, and is carried on under the supervision of the overseers of the poor. Twelve physicians are chosen annually who serve without pay, and the medicines are dispensed by a competent drug clerk. The physicians in attendance the present year are Drs. J. J. Volkmann (chairman), Willis G. Eaton, Clarence A. Viles, C. E. Spalding, W. A. Johnson, Charles H. Ricker, David N. Patterson, Timothy E. McOwen and Arthur E. Gilbard. Dr. Ricker is the secretary. Special clinics are held daily in the following classes of diseases: Surgery, Diseases of the Eye and Ear, Diseases of the Chest, Diseases of Women, Diseases of Children and Medicine. William T. Loftus is drug clerk. Last year (1889), 7837 prescriptions were compounded. For the establishment of this institution the public are indebted in a great measure to the late Dr. Nathan Allen, who called attention to its need in a paper read before the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1877, entitled "Claims of the Sick Poor."

BOARD OF HEALTH.—A medical history of Lowell would not be complete without mention of the Board of Health, for at all times there is one physician on the board and usually there are two.

In 1878 the city accepted the legislative act establishing a Board of Health, which since that date has

been composed of the following persons, the first name being that of the chairman, and the last that of the city physician *ex officio*:

- 1838.—J. M. H. Shaw, Michael D. O'Connell, Leonard Emerson, Jr., M.D.
 1839.—J. W. H. Shaw, Michael D. O'Connell, E. W. Townsend, M.D.
 1840.—J. W. H. Shaw, Michael D. O'Connell, E. W. Townsend, M.D.
 1841.—J. M. H. Shaw, Nathan Allen, M.D., F. M. Townsend, M.D.
 1842.—J. M. H. Shaw, Nathan Allen, M.D., W. C. Eaton, Jr., M.D.
 1843.—J. M. H. Shaw, William M. Hunt, M.D., W. C. Eaton, Jr., M.D.
 1844.—William M. Hunt, W. C. Eaton, Jr., M.D., W. C. Eaton, Jr., M.D.
 1845.—J. W. H. Shaw, James J. McCarthy, M.D., John J. Collins, M.D.
 1846.—J. W. H. Shaw, Nathan Allen, M.D., John J. Collins, M.D.
 1847.—Nathan Allen, M.D., Charles R. Condit, John J. Collins, M.D.
 1848.—James B. Field, M.D., Charles R. Condit, J. Arthur Sage, M.D.
 1849.—James B. Field, M.D., Charles R. Condit, J. Arthur Sage, M.D.
 1850.—James B. Field, M.D., Charles R. Condit, J. Arthur Sage, M.D.

In addition to the routine work of attending to contagious diseases, as required by the Public Statutes, the Health Department collects the ashes and soot of the city, inspects milk, vinegar and provisions, provides public baths, inspects and tests plumbing, etc.

The Board of Health, beginning in the crowded portions of the city, is compelling property-owners to remove privy vaults on all streets where there are sewers.

All plans for plumbing work are submitted to the board for approval, and on completion of the work all plumbing must pass the tests of the inspector before it is connected with the sewer.

When the Board of Health assumed supervision of the inspection of milk and provisions more than one-half of the milk was below standard, and tainted new was frequently found in the butcher-shops. A rigid series of prosecutions changed all this. Now the markets are in excellent condition, and the quality of the milk has steadily improved.

The use of well as a food for cows has been almost entirely abolished by the Board of Health within a few years. It is hoped before long to have a suitable furnace for the cremation of the city's garbage.

The Board of Health gives especial attention to contagious diseases, requiring prompt notification, isolation and disinfection in every instance. Disinfection of each house at the termination of a case is a routine part of the department work. The hospital accommodations for diphtheria and scarlet fever are somewhat limited. The fact that there is no hospital under control of the city, to which such cases can be sent, incalculates the Board of Health. What can be done when a suitable hospital for isolation of a contagious disease is furnished, is shown in the case of small-pox. The city is frequently menaced with this disease through additions to its French Canadian population from Montreal. In recent years each epidemic has been stopped in the bud by prompt deportation to the hospital, quarantine of exposed persons, and through vaccination throughout the community.

The Health Department of Lowell is, with the exception of that of Boston, second in efficiency to none in the State. Connected with the department are forty men.

In addition to the members of the board there are the following officers: a superintendent, an assistant superintendent, two inspectors of plumbing, two inspectors of vaults and nuisances, an inspector of milk and provisions, and an office clerk. In addition the services of a medical inspector and of a chemist are called into frequent requisition. Until completion of the new City Hall, the Board of Health has its offices at 76 Merrimack Street, requiring four commodious rooms for its purposes.

In preparing this history the writer has of necessity been obliged to solicit the co-operation of his brother practitioners, and he wishes to state that, but for their uniform kindness and courtesy, he could not have arrived at the small measure of success which he has attained. He desires to acknowledge especial favors from Drs. James B. Field, David N. Patterson and Franklin Nickerson.

HOMŒOPATHY.

BY EDMUND H. PACKER, M.D.¹

WITHIN the present century homœopathy has formed a new school of medicine differing radically, and in many respects entirely changing the former methods of treating the sick. Although something had been known previously of the principles on which homœopathy is founded, yet it remained for Samuel Hahnemann, a German physician, to clearly define the principle and develop a system of medicine.

He first began his work in 1796, and continued it till his death in Paris in 1844, at the age of eighty-nine. His trials and persecutions at the hands of the medical profession are matters of history; but he lived long enough to see his system firmly established.

In 1825, Hans Christian Grun, a Danish physician introduced the system into New York, where at first it spread but slowly, though in later years, it has become firmly established there.

In 1838 it was introduced into New England by Dr. Samuel Gregg, of Medford, in the County of Middlesex. At the time he was an active practitioner of medicine, but becoming convinced that homœopathy was a very much better method of treatment, he abandoned his former practice, and received a cold shoulder from his brother practitioners as well as from many of his former patients. His greater success, however, brought increased patronage until his death in Boston

¹The work of preparing this history was first assigned to Dr. Bailey, but on his removal to the State of Washington, it was necessarily left open for the above to do it, and he trusts that the limited time could have done it as he supposed, may be a sufficient apology for any shortcomings. Acknowledgments are due to Dr. Lobson for his aid.

in 1873. Thus Middlesex County was the birthplace of homoeopathy in New England; and from this small beginning, it now forms a very important part of the medical profession.

In 1840 the first homoeopathic medical society was organized in Boston under the name of The Homoeopathic Fraternity. This gradually increased in numbers, and in 1856 was incorporated by the State Legislature as The Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society. This society has held its meetings continuously for a half-century, and it now numbers about three hundred practitioners in the State, while there are in the New England States alone something like twelve hundred belonging to this school. Each State has its incorporated medical society, and there is a large number of local societies and clubs belonging to this school.

Among the incorporated institutions under homoeopathic management the first was the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Hospital. At the time of its incorporation, in 1855, it failed by only a single vote in the Senate of securing State aid to the amount of \$20,000, and it was not opened for patients until 1871. A public fair in 1874 secured for it a fund of \$80,000, since which it has been very successful.

In 1876 a building was erected at a cost, including land, of \$76,716. In 1884 additions were made at an expense of \$93,000; and the State Legislature in the past year has granted aid for the erection of buildings to the amount of \$120,000.

The present capacity of the hospital is about eighty beds; and at the beginning of the present year it had taken care of 4311 patients, with a death-rate of less than four and one-half per cent. The buildings which are now in progress of erection will increase the capacity of this hospital to something like two hundred beds. Several donations and legacies of considerable size attest the interest of the public in the work of this hospital.

The second institution was the Homoeopathic Medical Dispensary, incorporated in 1856, and which since that time has provided for over two hundred thousand sick and indigent persons. It is now erecting a large and commodious building for its purposes.

Another institution of great importance is the Westboro' Insane Hospital. It was established by the State in 1884, and provides for about five hundred patients. The results of homoeopathic treatment in this institution have been of the most satisfactory kind.

The Consumptives' Home, under homoeopathic treatment, has cared for many thousands in this fatal disease.

There are many other institutions in the State which are partially or wholly under homoeopathic care. Hospitals have been established at Newton, Taunton, Quincy and Malden, in which homoeopathic and allopathic treatment are equally practiced; and these institutions have proved remarkably successful.

The institution which has proved of the greatest service, not only to homoeopathy, but to the profession, and the community, has been the Boston University School of Medicine. This was established in 1873, after the attempt on the part of the allopaths to expel homoeopaths from the medical societies, and, if possible, to ostracize them from the profession. With the great interest exhibited in homoeopathy by the public, as shown in the extensive and successful fair, which realized over \$50,000 for the hospital, there arose a demand for a medical school in which this science should be taught. Accordingly, the trustees of Boston University, in conjunction with the friends of homoeopathy, established a Medical Department. At that time the standard of medical education in this country was at a very low point. Students were admitted without previous preparation, attended two courses of lectures, often not more than four months each, and sometimes both courses in the same year; then, after a slight examination, were granted the diploma of Doctor of Medicine. Even diplomas were shamelessly sold to persons utterly ignorant of any branch of medical science, and such persons afterwards advertised themselves as Doctors of Medicine. Even some of the best schools felt themselves compelled, owing to their small pecuniary resources, to enter into competition with the lower grade of schools in order to secure students. The trustees and faculty of Boston University School of Medicine, from the very first, set themselves rigidly against this debased form of medical instruction, and it was the first school in America to present in combination the following essential elements of a thorough reform in medical education:

First. The requirement that the candidate for admission either present a college diploma, or pass a prescribed entrance examination.

Second. The provision of a carefully graded minimum course of instruction covering three full scholastic years.

Third. The provision of a four years' course for those who wish to pursue their studies with special thoroughness, and with suitable leisure for collateral reading, and to obtain professional experience under direction of the faculty.

Fourth. The requirement that every student pass a successful examination upon the work of each year before promotion to that of the next.

Fifth. The requirement as a condition of graduation, not merely that the candidate shall have studied medicine at least three full years, but also that he shall have attended a reputable medical school not less than three years.

Sixth. The restoration of the degrees of Bachelor of Medicine and Bachelor of Surgery, to be attained at the end of the third year by those who take a four years' course.

Seventh. A provision for visiting and examining boards independent of the teaching faculty.

Eight). The reputation of all sex disabilities, either in teaching or learning.

Its requirements have grown stricter, and its method of instruction has steadily improved year by year, and it has sent out over five hundred graduates, many of whom reflect great credit upon the school in which they were educated. In 1882 an optional four years' course was established, the first course of this kind in the country. So important has this proved that the faculty and trustees have resolved after the present year to make this four years' course compulsory, with the privilege of allowing students to perform the work of the first year in college, academy, or with instructors outside the medical school, although they must in all cases undergo a rigid examination previous to entering the work of the second year. Already the influence of this school has been felt by the medical schools of this country and the profession generally. The demand now is that all medical colleges shall pursue a similar course of thoroughness.

Dr. I. T. Talbot, of Boston, has been the dean of its faculty from its inception, and feels a deep interest in its success.

The spread of homeopathy has been rapid and extensive throughout the country. In 1844 the first National Medical Association was formed—the American Institute of Homeopathy—and it continues to hold its annual sessions in various parts of the country. It includes in its membership more than one thousand of the most prominent homeopathic physicians in the United States. Its bureau of statistics at the last session represented over 12,000 practitioners, 22 State societies, 160 local societies, 30 medical clubs, 22 general hospitals, as many special hospitals, 48 dispensaries, 25 medical journals, and 13 homeopathic colleges.

The progress of this school of medicine has been so rapid and so continuous that there is no prospect of its stopping until it embraces the whole medical profession.

Homeopathy was first practiced in Lowell by Dr. Christian F. Geist in 1848. He was born in Germany in 1805, and came to this country in 1835. He was in Allentown for a considerable time, and was with Dr. William Wesschoeff in Boston two years previous to locating in Lowell. He returned to Boston in 1845, where he continued in active practice till his death.

Dr. BRIS SHACKFORD succeeded Dr. Geist in 1845. He remained in Lowell some three years, and then removed to Portland, Me., where he now lives.

Dr. DANIEL HOLT was born in Hampton, Conn., July 2, 1810. He was the youngest son of a large family. His father served six years in the Revolutionary War, much of the time under Washington. He was a local magistrate, and dying, left the boy Daniel, at fourteen years of age, to assume charge of the large farm, and attend school in winter. Armed with a common-school education, in 1826 he commenced his classical studies at the academies of Am-

herst, Mass., and Ashford, Conn. In 1831 he entered the Scientific Department of Yale College, and graduated from the New Haven Medical School in 1835, with the highest honors of his class. He conducted a successful practice for ten years in Glastonbury, Conn., and was the author of several valuable essays on medical topics, including a monograph upon scarlatina, which was awarded a prize by the Connecticut State Medical Society.

Dr. Holt spent the year 1844 in New Haven to further perfect his medical education. While here he was led to investigate the claims and principles of homeopathy, rather to display its absurdities than to defend its tenets. A rigid test of its claims, coupled with a practical application of its practice at the bedside, was his cordial adoption of the new method. In 1845 his essay was published under the title of "Views of Homeopathy; with Reasons for Examining and Admitting it as a Principle in Medical Science." He "had the courage of his convictions," and proceeded to a further study of the materia medica and the use of remedies.

As a result of his essay he was promptly expelled by the New Haven Medical Association. In the autumn of 1845 he removed to Lowell, Mass., and entered upon a practice of medicine which continued until his death.

The severe dysentery epidemics of 1847, '48 and '49 afforded him an opportunity to demonstrate the eminent success of his new treatment, which he fully employed. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1846, and the American Institute of Homeopathy the same year, and was an original member of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society in 1848. He delivered its annual oration in 1858 upon "Medicine as an Art and as a Science," and was president of the society in 1868.

Dr. Holt preserved an active interest in the affairs of the day, and had decided opinions upon subjects of public interest. He always held himself ready to defend by argument the faith that was within him. He served one term as Republican Representative in the State Legislature. He died in Lowell April 11, 1883, aged seventy-three years. His bearing was gentle and affable, and he was held in affectionate esteem both in city and State medical circles.

Dr. HERAN PARKER was born in Kittery, Me., about the year 1800. He studied with Dr. Charles Trafton, of South Berwick, Me., and graduated from Dartmouth College in 1833. He graduated from Philadelphia College, at what date is uncertain. He afterward taught school at Salmon Falls, N. H., and came to Lowell in 1834. He was married in 1838 to Annie G. Trafton, daughter of Dr. C. Trafton. He was a prominent abolitionist. He was chosen a Board of Health commissioner in 1871, and vice-president of Merchants' Bank. He was a member of Pentucket Lodge of F. A. Masons. He died May 2, 1877, after an illness of four years, of paralysis.



«E. H. Lee & Co.

He wrote and published "Harmony of Ages," a reply to Dr. Beecher's "Conflict of Ages." He was always a hard student, read Greek and Hebrew, and studied Bibles in those languages. He was very charitable in a secret way, and, after his death, his charity account-books were found, showing generous and well-placed gifts. His favorite work was the study of the Bible, yet he was broad and liberal-minded, enjoying discussion with all denominations. Dr. Parker was famous as an obstetrician, his practice in this branch of his profession far exceeding any of his contemporaries. His books show an aggregate of 7000 cases.

DR. CHARLES WALKER was born at Northampton, Mass., July 30, 1831, and was the son of Dr. Charles and Sarah Dwight (Storrs) Walker, of that town. His father was a widely-known and eminent physician of Northampton, a graduate of Yale College and of the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, and was one of the first of the old-school physicians to adopt the homoeopathic theory of practice.

Dr. Walker was educated at Northampton and Amherst, and was graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1850, and the same year began practice in Ware, Mass., where he remained until 1859, when he removed to Lowell, Mass., where he practiced until 1858, when his failing health obliged him to seek a more genial climate. He accordingly removed to Danville, Ky., where he at once secured a large and prosperous practice. His health, however, continued to fail, and he died of consumption at Danville April 15, 1861. He was buried beside his kindred in Northampton.

Dr. Walker was a very bright and amiable man, of polished manner, and easily won friends. He had a very thorough medical training under his accomplished father, and stood high in his medical college class. He had a very kind, sympathetic and social nature, which endeared him to his patients. His practice in Lowell was very large and successful, and he did much in the way of introducing and popularizing the new school of practice in that city.

DAVID PACKER, M.D., was born in Newark, Vermont, February 20th, 1808. His father, Eleazer Packer, was one of the pioneers of Northern Vermont. His mother, Abigail Potter Packer, came from an old New England family, and was a woman of great energy and firmness. Dr. Packer received his early education in the common schools, and afterwards at the academy at Concord, Vt. In 1833 he was married to Miss Angeline Woodruff, of Burke, Vt. Five children were born to him, three of whom died in childhood; two daughters, both married, are now living. In 1841 he joined the Vermont Methodist Conference. In 1842, in addition to the cares of his pastorate, he undertook the study of medicine, first with Dr. Asa George, of Calais, and afterwards with Dr. George Hinman, of Derby. In 1848 his attention was called to homoeopathy, and, after a care-

ful investigation of the Hahnemannian law, he embraced that doctrine, studying with Dr. Darling, of Lyndon. In 1850, after nine years' study in both schools, he began his medical labors as a homoeopathist in Derby, Vt. For fifteen years he continued his double duties, as a physician and clergyman. Under the stress of these combined labors his health, in 1865, gave way, and a pulmonary difficulty forced him to relinquish public speaking. He then devoted himself entirely to medicine. In the same year (1865) he attended the Homoeopathic Medical College at Philadelphia, graduating the following year among the first of his class. He immediately located in Lowell, Mass., where he remained in practice for three years. In 1869 his health again failed, forcing him to sell his practice and leave Lowell. He removed to Chelsea. His reputation still followed him, however, and he was unable to cease practice.

From overwork he had an apoplectic attack in February, 1872, from which he never fully recovered. He died in Chelsea, Mass., Dec. 1, 1875.

EDWARD H. PACKER, M.D., of Lowell, Massachusetts, was born in Newark, Vermont. His parents were Dr. J. Q. A. and Lavinia S. Packer, of Marshfield, Vermont. He received a common-school education in his native town and also attended the select school of Edwin Burns. He was fitted for college by his uncle, Rev. David Packer, M.D., who was at that time a minister and practitioner of medicine. In August, 1864, he enlisted as a soldier, and served in the Third Vermont Light Battery in front of Petersburg until the surrender of General Lee, and was mustered out of service at Burlington, Vermont, in June, 1865. He then entered the office of his uncle, Dr. David Packer, and began the study of medicine.

Matriculation tickets to the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, bear the date 1865-66, and 1866-67. In 1867 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and came to Lowell, where he again entered the office of his uncle and remained in active practice with him one year. He then opened an office for himself, and continued in practice until 1870-71, when he took a post-graduate course at his old *alma Mater*, since which time he has continued in practice in Lowell. He was elected a member of the American Institute of Homoeopathy on the 24th day of June, 1869, and is a member of the "Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society," and "Lowell Hahnemann Club." He has been eminently successful in his career, as his large practice abundantly testifies, being particularly good in diagnosis and in the treatment of chronic diseases.

DR. AQUINETTE THOMPSON, of Union, Maine, studied medicine with Dr. Batchelder, of that place. He graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia in 1867; came to Lowell the same year, and for about eighteen years had a very large practice there. He retired from active practice to give his attention to other branches of business. Dr.

Thompson was captain of a company in a Maine regiment in the late war, and is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

ALBERT BROWN, M.D., was born in Hartland, Windsor County, Vermont, on the 15th day of August, 1824. He graduated from Norwich University in 1847, at Norwich, Vermont. The following autumn he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Mitchell M. Davis, of Norwich, Vermont, and in the winter of 1849-'50 he attended a private course of lectures at Woodstock, Vermont, given by Dr. Rush Palmer, and subsequently two public courses, graduating at Castleton, Vermont, in November, 1851. For seventeen years he practiced as an allopathic physician in Vermont and New Hampshire.

In the winter of 1858-'59, having been previously led to see some of the advantages of the homoeopathic practice, he took a course of lectures at the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He then settled in Lowell, Massachusetts, where he engaged in active practice for about ten years, and then by reason of illness he gave up the practice of medicine.

HORATIO M. HENNER, M.D., located in Lowell, Mass., in 1870, removing from St. Johnsbury, Vermont, where he had been in practice for a number of years, until he was compelled to seek a less arduous field.

He received an academic education, and read medicine in the office of the late C. B. Darling, M.D., of Lyndon, Vermont, a pioneer of homoeopathy in that part of the State; graduating from the Homoeopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania in the class of 1857.

He is practicing his profession at Lowell at the present time, doing a large and lucrative business.

He is a member of the American Institute of Homoeopathy, Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society, Massachusetts Surgical and Gynecological Society, Vermont Homoeopathic Medical Society, Lowell Hahnemann Club, Essex County Homoeopathic Medical Society, Boston Hahnemann Club, &c., &c.

DR. FRED'K A. WARNER, now located at 42 Kirk Street, Lowell, Massachusetts, is a native of the Western Reserve, Ohio. His father and mother, Lyman and Amanda Warner, migrated from Western Connecticut and settled in the Western Reserve, Ohio, which was then known as a part of Connecticut. On August 18, 1831, the subject of this paper was born to them in Canfield, Mahoning County, Ohio.

Dr. Warner received his academic education at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, afterward entering the office of Professor W. J. Scott, then Kenyon's physician, during 1851, and studying medicine under his supervision. His medical education was continued in the Medical Department of the Western Reserve University, from which school he graduated during the session of 1854-'55. Part of the years of 1854-'55 was spent in the office of Dr. Andrews Merriman, in Madison, Lake County, Ohio, in study and practice.

The winter of 1856 found him located at Farmington, Illinois. In November, 1859, he was united in marriage to Miss Adelia B. Merriman, a daughter of Dr. Andrews Merriman.

As the years rolled by Dr. Warner found himself engaged in a very active and extensive practice.

In 1872, while on his summer vacation in New England, yielding to the strong desire to live in a non-malarious climate, and to the earnest solicitation of his friends, it was decided that Lowell should be his future home and field of practice.

The freedom which he has had from all malarious disturbances, and the marked success which he has obtained in building up a lucrative practice, justifies the wisdom of the doctor's decision.

The members of the various medical societies with which Dr. Warner has been connected will testify as to the active interest he has always maintained in them.

At the time of his leaving Illinois he was a member of the following societies, viz.: The Illinois Medical Society, the Fulton County and Peoria County Medical Societies. In the year 1872 he was chosen president of the last-mentioned society.

At that time, and for two years previous, he had been endeavoring to test the truth of the alleged law of cure "*Similia Similibus Curantur*," by research, by the bed-side and in office practice. This method of investigation was continued in his Lowell practice. Not being ready to declare himself an adherent of this method of practice, he affiliated himself with the old-school practitioners, and joined the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Later on, having become convinced of the great value of the homoeopathic law of cure, he boldly adopted that method of practice. Soon after this he united with the Essex County Medical Society, and in the course of three or four years was elected as one of its presidents. Since then he has been an active member of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society, the Massachusetts Surgical and Gynecological Society, the Boston Gynecological Club, and the Hahnemann Club of Lowell. Obstetrics is his specialty.

As a citizen, the doctor's great ambition has been to be known as a true neighbor, and one loyal and patriotic enough to always cast his vote whenever there was an election, no matter how small the office to be filled.

Dr. Warner is a member of St. Anne's Parish, and has served for several years as one of the wardens of the church.

DR. C. H. LELAND was born in Winchendon, Mass., on the 9th of September, 1848. His father, Leander Leland, was a carpenter by trade, and has lived most of his life since his majority in this town. The subject of this sketch attended the public schools of the town, the usual summer and winter terms, and also High School, until the age of about thirteen, when he went to work in the manufacturing shops, and after this attended school about three months a



Frederick A. Warner—



year. By studying evenings, after his day's work, he fitted himself for a teacher, and taught several terms, and also supplied as assistant in the High School of his native town. Afterwards he attended the Vermont Conference Seminary, at Montpelier, Vt., teaching in the winter at East Montpelier, Vt. He studied medicine with his uncle, Silas Cummings, M.D., of Fitzwilliam, N. H., an allopathic physician of some repute.

His medical lectures were received at the Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, Penn., where he attended four terms, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine in the spring of 1873. He came to Lowell the same year, and is in active practice at the present time, having, by his own efforts from boyhood, without other assistance than his own labor, provided for himself, and is now in possession of a good practice, and is considered successful in his profession. Dr. Leland is a member of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society, and president of the Hahnemann Club, of Lowell.

EDWARD BROWN HOIT, M.D., was born October 3, 1845, at Glastonbury, Connecticut. He is the son of the late Daniel Hoyt, M.D., and Abby Sarah Hoyt.

His father was born July 2, 1810; graduated at Yale Medical College in 1833, and embraced homoeopathy "as a principle in medicine" in 1845. He removed to Lowell in 1846, where he practiced his profession until a few years before his death, which occurred in April, 1883. For nearly twenty years he was the sole representative of homoeopathy in Lowell. In 1883 there were twelve.

His father, Nehemiah Hoyt, served some six years in the Revolutionary War, from the age of eighteen to twenty-four, participating in the battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Princeton, Trenton, Yorktown, etc. He was a sergeant in Colonel Durkee's company, Second Regiment, and received in his arms Lieut.-Col. Knowlton, of his regiment, as he fell from his horse mortally wounded at the battle of Harlem Heights. His great-grandfather served two years in the French and Indian War, and was a great-grandson of Nicholas Hoyt, who came from England in 1646.

On his mother's side, his great-grandfather, Howell Woodbridge, was a lieutenant in the Sixth Connecticut Regiment at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. He served during that whole period, and was commissioned captain, major and lieutenant-colonel.

During the last two years of the war he ranked as colonel of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment.

His daughter married Pardon Brown, of Glastonbury, Conn., a merchant of Hartford, and a graduate of Yale in the year 1796. He suffered financial loss from the seizure of a vessel in which he was one-third owner, by the French in 1798. He reared ten children, one of whom, Abby Sarah Brown, was the mother of the subject of the present sketch.

In 1846 Dr. Hoyt came with his parents to Lowell, and soon after came very near perishing in the destruction by fire of the house where the family

boarded, at corner of Central and Market streets, where Mason Block now stands.

His mother died in February, 1852, of phthisis, and two sisters, aged one and two and one-half years, died in 1850, of dysentery.

Dr. Hoyt steadily pursued the studies of the local schools, and graduated from the High School in 1861. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in the 28th Massachusetts Regiment, Company 4, and served for nine months with the regiment as private in all the incidents of camp and field.

He returned to Lowell in June, 1863, and spent several months in the study of Latin, Greek and French under private tutors, and in the summer of 1864 again enlisted in the same company and regiment and served one hundred days at Arlington Heights and Fort Delaware. At the latter place he contracted the fever and chills, which seriously undermined his health for several years, and of which he is occasionally reminded at the present time.

After much earnest thought and deliberation he determined to enter the medical profession, and after studying a year and a half in his father's office he attended two courses of lectures and one session of the summer school at Harvard Medical College; also one course of lectures in the Long Island College Hospital at Brooklyn, N. Y., where he took a special course on diseases of the heart and lungs, under the late Prof. Austin Flint, going over to Bellevue Hospital, New York, for the purpose. On returning to Boston he graduated at the Harvard Medical College in July, 1868. On returning to Lowell he again entered upon a student's life for the purpose of investigating and studying the homoeopathic or specific mode of treating disease. He had a good chance for so doing, as his father was in full and successful practice. The advantages of the new over the old or allopathic method were soon made apparent by his father's skill in treating the sick.

In the winter of 1869 and 70 he attended the lectures at the Hahnemann Medical College, at Philadelphia, and watched with a keen interest the treatment of disease by the ablest representatives of the allopathic and homoeopathic schools in the hospitals and clinics of the city of brotherly love. He returned to Lowell in April, 1870, and continued in practice with his father until March, 1871, when he entered into partnership with Dr. Daniel V. Johnson, of Chelsea, Mass., also a graduate of Harvard Medical School, and a convert to homoeopathy. This partnership, extending over some seven years, gave Dr. Hoyt a large opportunity of treating almost every disease to which flesh is heir in this climate, including a severe epidemic of small-pox, in which the new school method was of decided advantage over the old. In April, 1878, Dr. Hoyt removed to Groveland, Mass., where he remained until March, 1881. During this time he acted as assistant in the chair of Obstetrics in the Boston University Medical School, but was con-

pelled to resign on account of ill health, and returned to Lowell, his former home. He has now been a resident of the "Spindle City" over nine years, and although at times suffering severely from his old enemy, fever and ague, contracted during his service in the war, he has soon his practice as a physician and obstetrician steadily grow.

Dr. Holl does not attempt to do surgery, but confines his attention to the two former branches of the profession. He has never sought or held political office. He belongs to Post 129, U. S. A. R., and was for four years its medical officer. He is medical examiner for the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, and for several fraternal orders.

He attends the Congregational Church, and is a Republican in politics. In person he is nearly six feet in height, and weighs 200 pounds. He is unmarried, and his family consists only of his step-mother, Mrs. Mary D. Holl, and a half brother, Robert Holl, A. B., a graduate of Amherst College.

STEPHEN GOODRICH BAILEY, A. B., M. D., was born in Lowell, Mass., January 23, 1845. His early education was had in the public schools of his native city, graduating from the Lowell High School in 1864, and from Yale College (classical course) in 1868. He was engaged as a public-school teacher most of the time for nine years, till 1877, being principal of a Lowell grammar-school some four years of the period.

He graduated from the Boston University School of Medicine in 1880, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in the adjoining towns of Haverhill and Bradford, Mass. In the spring of 1881, returning to Lowell with his wife and family, he entered upon this new field of medical practice, where he continued an occupant of one office till the spring of 1900, when he left for a visit of some months to the new State of Washington on the Pacific coast.

Dr. Bailey is a member of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society and of the Lowell Hahnemann Club, assisting by tongue and pen the growth of homoeopathy in the community. The subject of a local hospital and dispensary has found in him an earnest advocate and promoter, though as yet resulting in no definite fruition.

GEORGE W. HILTON, M. D., was born in South Parisfield, Maine, in 1839; attended the schools of his native place and the academy at Leverett, Me.; graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago in 1877; practiced in Chicago and in LaMotte, Ill., and came to Lowell in November, 1881. He enlisted in the army in August, 1861, and was discharged in September, 1865; was delegated as hospital steward in the General Hospital No. 12 at Beaufort, S. C.; also on the steamer "Matilda" on the James River. He received appointment as hospital surgeon in the regular army.

DR. WARREN S. FOSS, son of Jonathan and Ann F. Foss (American people), was born in the town of Stamford, P. Q., May 10, 1843. He received his

early education in the schools of his native town, and began the study of medicine with Dr. E. B. Cushing, of St. Johnsbury, Vt., now of Lynn, Mass. He afterwards attended the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago, graduating at that institution in the spring of 1882. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of medicine at No. 275 Merrimack Street, Lowell, Mass. Dr. Foss has been three times married. His last wife, Maud R., was the only child of Dr. Charles W. Kierstead, one of the leading physicians of Oshkosh, Wis.

CHARIOTT E. PAOR, M. D., is a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine, graduating about the year 1880, since which time she has been in practice in Lowell.

ALMON WARD HILL, M. D., was born in Lowell, Mass., June 27, 1864; completed the course of study in the public schools, entering Brown University at the age of seventeen; pursued his studies in the University until 1884, completing the scientific course. The fall of 1884 he entered the Boston University Medical School to pursue the study of medicine; graduated in 1887, and settled in Lowell in August of same year, where he now is in active practice. Dr. Hill is a member of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society and of the Lowell Hahnemann Club.

CHAPTER XIII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

SOCIETIES.

MASONIC SOCIETIES.—Before the beginning of the present century there were in Middlesex County Masonic lodges in the towns of Charlestown, Marlboro', Lexington, Frammingham, Concord and Groton, but none in Chelmsford, Tewksbury or Dracut, the three towns from which the territory of Lowell was taken. In 1807 the few scattered Masonic brethren in these three towns petitioned the Grand Lodge for a charter to hold a lodge at East Chelmsford, to be known as the Pentucket Lodge. By "Pentucket" was evidently meant what we now call "Pawtucket," the orthography of the word not having been definitely fixed till more recent years. "Pawtucket" seems now to have been settled upon as the appropriate Indian name of the site of Lowell, while "Pentucket" applies to that of Haverhill, Mass.

The petition of the Masonic brethren was granted, and the charter of the Pentucket Lodge was executed and dated March 9, 1807, having the signature of Timothy Bigelow as Grand Master. Mr. Bigelow was a distinguished lawyer and an important public man of that day, having his residence in Groton until 1807, and subsequently in Medford.

The first recorded meeting of the new lodge was held December 10, 1807, though there had been be-

fore this meetings probably of an informal and social character.

The first recorded meeting was held in the hall of the spacious house of Phineas Whiting, father of Phineas Whiting, now of Lowell. The house was situated nearly on the site of the residence of Frederic Ayer, Esq., and was used as a hotel.

This meeting was a novel event to the quiet village of East Chelmsford. The inquisitive eyes, as they gazed in at the front door and saw standing at the head of the stairs the imposing form of the Tyler of the lodge arrayed in the dazzling paraphernalia of his mystic office, with threatening drawn sword in his hand, were filled with strange wonder, if not with fear.

At this meeting were six brethren,—Captain Isaac Coburn, W. Master; Jonathan Fletcher, S. Warden; Jeremiah S. Chapman, J. Warden; David Hayslen, Sec.; Jonathan Chapman, Jr., and Jonas Clark. The reader will observe that two of this assembly held no office.

The installment of *Pentucket Lodge* took place October 12, 1809, and was conducted with great ceremony and parade under Deputy Grand Master Timothy Whiting, of Lancaster. Among the seventeen officers present as official delegates from the Grand Lodge on this august occasion, was John Abbott, as J. G. Warden, who, sixteen years after this event, had the honor, as Grand Master, of laying the cornerstone of the Bunker Hill Monument, being assisted by the Marquis De La Fayette. On the morning of the installment the officers of the Grand Lodge met at the house of Mr. Whiting, while the *Pentucket Lodge* met at the house of Joel Spaulding, the grandfather of the late Dr. Joel Spaulding. At this point I introduce the following interesting quotation from the address of R. W. William S. Gardner, delivered at the dedication of the Masonic Temple, February 13, A. D. 1872, to which address I am indebted for the facts which I am recording:

"The Grand Lodge was then escorted by a band of music to Spaulding's Hall and received in due form by *Pentucket Lodge*. After the usual ceremonies on such occasions, the Master of the *Pentucket Lodge* having been duly 'invested with the Characteristics of the Chair,' a grand procession was formed, composed of the Grand Lodge, *Pentucket Lodge*, and *St. Paul's Lodge*, of Groton, preceded by a band of music. It was a beautiful October morning. The bright sun brought out in their richest colors the variegated tints of the foliage, touched by the autumnal frosts. The air was pure and invigorating. The procession marched gaily over the bridge, the roar of the falls beneath almost drowning the strains of martial music. The jewels and regalia of the craft flashed in the sunlight, as they marched in this first Masonic procession to lay the foundations of a society in this new region. On they went until they arrived at the meeting-house, just over the bridge, and which is now

standing. Into the building the procession filed, and after them poured in the usual *obsequious*, to whom the scene was novel and inexplicable."

In the church took place the solemn consecration of the *Pentucket Lodge*, the Rev. Wilbur Allen, pastor of the church, delivering "an elegant and enlightening discourse." These solemn services in the church were followed in Whiting's Tavern by a "sumptuous refreshment," which the reverend clergy and other gentlemen shared with the members of the *Masonic* fraternity.

For several years the *Pentucket Lodge* held its meetings at Whiting's Hall, and at the hall of Jonathan Fletcher and that of Artemus Hobbs in East Chelmsford (now Lowell). However, for three years previous to May 4, 1819, the meetings of the lodge were in the house of Simon Spaulding, in the middle of the town of Chelmsford, but from that date, after a somewhat acrimonious discussion, in which the distinguished Dr. Israel Hildreth, of Uxent, took a prominent part, the place of meeting was the hall of S. F. Wood, of Middlesex Village. This village in those days was a place of considerable importance, having a glass manufactory and also being at the head of Middlesex Canal, which was doing a thriving business between Boston and Chelmsford.

The meetings of the lodge then partook so much of a convivial character, that it was found necessary to pass, not a prohibitory, but rather a license law, forbidding all refreshments except "crackers, cheese, rum and gin." Soon, however, "bread and cyder" were added. But in March, 1821, before the general agitation of the temperance reform, the law of the lodge became more stringent, and only "bread, biscuit and cheese" were permitted. Thus early, by the exclusion of "rum and gin" from their festivities, did the *Pentucket Lodge* lead the way in this beneficent reform!

In 1825 the place of meeting of the lodge was changed from Middlesex Village to the hall of the Stone House, the residence of the late J. C. Ayer.

And now with the incorporation (in 1825) of the town of Lowell and its rapid increase in population, came increased numbers and prosperity to the fraternity. A Royal Arch Chapter was formed on April 8, 1826. On May 31, 1826, the corner stone of the First Baptist Church was laid with imposing Masonic rites. A procession escorted by the Mechanic Phalanx marched from the Merchants House to the church, where the ceremony was performed by W. John Fletcher, Master of *Pentucket Lodge*. Following this service a supper was served at Carter's Hotel (now the Washington House), of which about 300 persons partook.

The *Pentucket Lodge* celebrated St. John's day in 1828, in conjunction with lodges from other places. The formal services in the First Baptist Church were followed by a dinner at Carter's Hotel.

About this time (1829) arose that great political

party of Anti-Masons, which for a time threatened the very existence of the mystic order. The agitation which gave birth to this powerful party had its origin in the alleged abduction and murder by the Masons of Wm. Morgan, of Batavia, New York, who had been, by some means, conveyed from his home to Fort Niagara, on the shores of Lake Ontario and there incarcerated. Of Morgan no subsequent trace was found. The Masons of Lowell did not escape the effects of this charge. The Pentucket Lodge, its debt being heavy, its numbers reduced, lingered on till 1834, when it surrendered its charter to the Grand Lodge, and practically ceased to exist, after having occupied Masons' Hall in the Stone House about ten years.

And now follows a long and dreary night of eleven years. But in 1845 the violence of the Anti-Masonic persecution having ceased, the Pentucket Lodge was re-established. A hall in Wentworth's Building, at the corner of Merrimack and Shattuck Streets, was secured, and a committee was appointed to petition the General Lodge for a renewal of the charter. The prayer was granted. Of this committee the last surviving was Jefferson Hamroft, who died Jan. 3, 1890.

In 1852 the lodge, after occupying the hall in Wentworth's Building about seven years, removed to a hall known as Masonic Hall, in Nesmith's Block, on John Street, which it continued to occupy for a period of about nineteen years.

In March, 1857, Pentucket Lodge celebrated the semi-centennial of its charter by a large meeting in Masonic Hall, followed by a supper at French's Hall, on Central Street.

On Feb. 15, 1872, was dedicated the Masonic Temple, now the home of the Masonic fraternity of the city. This hall was erected and owned by W. Brother Hocam Hosford, and is thus referred to in the address of Judge Gardner, before referred to: "This elegant temple has been erected and these apartments especially built for our use. Every convenience which necessity required, every ornament which a refined taste suggested and every luxury which ease and comfort could command have been lavishly bestowed by the architect, who has now surrendered to the M. W. Grand Master the implements of his office and trust. Into this elegant, cultivated home we have now come."

In 1871 the Pentucket Lodge contained 265 members. In 1890 it contained about 425.

Among the officers of the Pentucket Lodge for 1890 are: W. M., Herbert A. Wright; Secretary, Lucius A. Derby; Chaplain, Rev. George C. Wright; Treasurer, Adolph M. Hutton.

Most that is historically interesting in the record of Free Masonry in Lowell is connected with the Pentucket Lodge. It is the only lodge which has seen the "day of small things," and encountered the hostility of political faction. Long is the history of adversity, while that of prosperity is meagre and un-

successful. We shall, therefore, content ourselves with a brief record of the other Masonic organizations of the city.

The charter of the *Pilgrim Encampment* was granted October 21, 1855. This encampment was composed of Masons in Lowell who had been advanced to the grade of Knights Templar. The charter of the Pilgrim Commandery gives it rank and precedence as number eight in the jurisdiction. Sir Samuel K. Hatchinson was the first commander. This Commandery is a distinguished body of Masonic Knighthood. It is composed of men of the highest respectability, and its management has been of a highly able and effective character. It has had the honor of being invited out of the city to take a conspicuous part on important occasions, as the dedication of the Temple in Boston and the laying of the corner-stone of the Post-Office in Boston.

Among the officers of the Pilgrim Commandery for 1890 are: E. C., Edward J. Noyes; Treasurer, Arthur G. Pollard; Recorder, James W. B. Shaw; Prelate, Geo. W. Howe; Warden, Walter W. Johnson.

The *Sharonites Council of Royal and Select Masons* was established in Lowell, July 6, 1826. It was a self-constituted body, having no charter. During the Anti-Mason excitement this organization almost ceased to exist. But at length, in 1856, it was resuscitated, and for the first time received a charter, which was granted on December 9th of that year.

Among its officers for 1890 are: T. I. M., Charles A. Cross; Treasurer, Cornelius S. Livingston; Recorder, Lucius A. Derby; Chaplain, Wm. A. Lang.

The *Mount Hope Royal Arch Chapter* was chartered in 1826. Among its officers for 1890 were: H. P., Frank L. Weaver; K., Charles A. Cross; Treasurer, Willard A. Brown; Chaplain, Wm. A. Lang; Secretary, Theobald Adams.

The *Ancient York Lodge* was instituted in 1852. Among its officers for 1890 are: W. M., Arthur F. Salmon; Treasurer, Albert A. Haggell; Chaplain, Rev. Robert Court; Sec., Frank M. Merrill.

Kilnaising Lodge was instituted in 1807. Among its officers for 1890 are: W. M., Frank L. Weaver; Treasurer, Clarence W. Whidden; Chaplain, Geo. E. Lawton; Secretary, Willard A. Brown; S. W., John H. Fuller; J. W., Arthur H. Hosford.

Wm. North Lodge was instituted in 1868. Among its officers in 1890 are: W. M., Virgil G. Barnard; S. W., Charles W. Money; J. W., Harry K. Boardman; Treasurer, Geo. F. Serlinet; Chaplain, Rev. Ransom A. Greene; J. U., Wm. S. Greene.

The Masonic officers in the following record are for the year 1889:

Masonic Relief Association, President, Wm. F. Salmon.

Lowell Masonic Association, President, Wm. F. Salmon.

Lowell Masonic Masters and Wardens' Association, President, Arthur F. Salmon.

Lowell Lodge of Perfection was organized in 1857. T. P. G., M. G. H. Hutchinson.

Lowell Council of Priests of Jerusalem was organized in 1857. M. J., S. P., G. M., Hiram N. Hall.

Mount Calvary Chapter of Rose Croix, 1878 Grade, was established in 1858. M. W. and P. Madet, Rev. Josiah I. Seward.

OLD-FELLOWS' LOISIES.—Old-Fellowship seems to have its origin in certain independent secret fraternities which existed in England in the early years of the present century, and which were formed for social and convivial purposes, and adopted the initiatory rites, phraseology and organization of Free Masonry. But these early fraternities possessed not the spirit, but only the form of modern Old-Fellowship.

The fraternity finds its true and virtual origin in the institution of the order in Manchester, England, in 1812, in which its main purpose is declared to be "to render assistance to every brother who may apply through sickness, distress or otherwise, if he be well attached to the Queen and government and faithful to the order."

The order of Old-Fellows in the United States is independent of that in England. The Grand Lodge of the United States, which is composed of Past Noble Grand of subordinate lodges, has sole jurisdiction of the order in the country. The original objects of the order in the United States were the relief of the brethren, the interment of the dead and the care of their widows and orphans. To these objects have been added, in later years, "the giving of unsectarian religious instruction and the elevation of the human character."

In 1820 Thomas Willey introduced the order into the United States by instituting the Washington Lodge, No. 1, in Baltimore, receiving a charter from the York Lodge of Preston, England. Since 1820 the order has greatly and rapidly increased in the United States, so that its number of members in 1888 was, in Massachusetts alone, 38,371. Of the twenty organizations in Lowell, classed under the general title of Old-Fellows, some are known as Customs, which are mainly devoted to the service of military parades on public occasions; some as Encampments, which differ from lodges by being composed of members of a higher degree; and some as Daughters of Rebekah, consisting of ladies.

The following is a list of such organizations now existing in Lowell, in which the statistics and names of officers are mainly taken from the report of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts at its annual session held in Boston August 5, 1892, and from the Lowell Directory of 1889, their place of meeting being (unless otherwise specified) Old-Fellows' Hall, on Merrimack Street:

Grand Custom Perambulet, No. 9, *Patriarchs Militant*. Captain, George A. Dickey (Commandant).

Companions' Chateau, No. 21. Captain, George A. Dickey.

Companions' Chateau, No. 22. Captain, T. E. Wooten. *Massachusetts Encampment*, No. 1. C. P., W. H. Randall.

Windswept Encampment, No. 23. C. P., George H. Smith.

Lowell Encampment, No. 12. C. P., S. J. Austin. Meets at Highland Hall, on Branch Street.

Merrimack Lodge, No. 7. N. G., Daniel G. Ryan. Number of members, 320.

Liberty Lodge, No. 23. N. G., J. T. Trask. Number of members, 450.

Mechanics' Lodge, No. 41. N. G., Henry G. Hart. Number of members, 434.

Veritas Lodge, No. 49. N. G., Thomas Stinson. Number of members, 305.

Lowell Lodge, No. 35. N. G., Am. B. Hilliard. Number of members, 290.

Lincoln Lodge, No. 104. N. G., William Knowlton. Meets at Lincoln Hall, Old-Fellows' Block. Number of members, 152.

Highland Lodge, No. 6. N. G., Charles Dean. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch Street. Number of members, 174.

Loyal Executive Lodge, I. O. O. F., Manchester Unity. N. G., J. L. Broughton. Meets at Bay State Hall, Central Street.

Integrity Lodge, I. O. O. F., Manchester Unity, N. G., Arthur H. Best. Meets at Bay State Hall, Central Street.

Lodges entitled "Daughters of Rebekah" consist of Brothers of the order, and wives and daughters of Brothers. Of these lodges there are two:

Evening Star Lodge, No. 80, Daughters of Rebekah. N. G., Mrs. Fannie Stone.

Highland Union Lodge, No. 31, Daughters of Rebekah. N. G., Mrs. Clara Whipple. Meets at Highland Hall.

Old-Fellows' Mutual Benefit Association, organized July 22, 1868, and chartered in 1885. President, J. T. Trask; Clerk, Benjamin Hodgman. This society has for its object the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. The membership of this association is limited to the Old-Fellows of the Lowell lodges and of the Shawshenee lodges of Billerica. It is the oldest of the kind in New England, and has been the means of benefiting a large number of families. Many of our most prominent citizens are included in its membership. Number of members in January, 1890, between 600 and 700. During the period of its existence of less than twenty-two years, it has paid in benefits to 167 families of deceased members the large sum of \$113,000.

Old-Fellows' Ladies' Relief Association. Meets alternately each month at the homes of its members.

Old-Fellows' Halls. In 1871 a special charter was granted by the Legislature of Massachusetts to Josiah G. Peabody, Ambrose Lawrence, Joseph L. Sargent, William H. Wiggin and S. D. Thompson, for the purpose of erecting or purchasing a build-

ing for the use of the I. O. O. F. Merrimack Lodge, No. 7, Mechanics' Lodge, No. 11, Oberlin Lodge, No. 27, Masonic Encampment, No. 4, and Wampanoag Encampment, No. 20, subscribed for stock to the amount of \$250,000, and immediately purchased the building known as Carleton Block, on Merrimack Street, and fitted it for the use of the above-named lodges and others who might need to occupy it. The building is now owned by the purchasers, and is free from incumbrance.

RED MEN.—Knitted in form to the lodges of the Odd-Fellows, are the three following lodges of the Improved Order of Red Men, whose object is to promote freedom, fraternity, hospitality and charity. It is purely American in its origin, dating back to the early days before the American Revolution, when the patriots disguised themselves by forming an Indian society. Hence the name Red Men. Hence, also, freedom is placed among its objects. The whole order numbers nearly 100,000 members. The order differs from other fraternal and secret benevolent societies in the originality and beauty of its mysteries and ceremonies. It cares for the relief of the sick and of the unfortunate and burial of the dead.

Carroll Lodge, No. 2, instituted 1869. Rushaba, Edgar M. Hill. Meets at G. A. R. Hall, Wyman's Exchange.

Passonbury Tribe, No. 32. Prophet, James H. Hickey; Sachem, John L. Stevens. Meets at Grand Army Hall.

Mississippi Tribe, No. 52. Sachem, Elmore R. Pile. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch Street.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FREE SONS OF ISRAEL.—Citizens of Lowell of Jewish birth hold an independent lodge, known as the *Sawyer Lodge of the Independent Order of Free Sons of Israel*. President, S. Kurtz; Recording Secretary, Bernard Lederer.

ROYAL ARCADE.—In Lowell are two Councils of Royal Arcanum, whose object is Mutual Life Insurance for the benefit of the widows and children of deceased members. The order is designed to promote fraternal union; to secure the social, moral and intellectual education of its members; to relieve the sick and distressed among them, etc.

Lowell Council, No. 5. Regent, C. O. S. Wheeler; Treasurer, Albert M. Gray.

Highland Council, No. 279. Regent, Arthur W. Early; Treasurer, Dr. W. G. Eaton, Jr.

THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF GOOD FELLOWS.—*Fraternity Assembly.* Baker, Edgar M. Hill; Secretary, Samuel M. Chase.

This fraternity was organized in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1832. Its object is to unite men of sound health and good moral character for encouraging each other in business, for assisting each other to obtain employment, for relieving sick and distressed members and for assisting the widows and orphans of deceased members. Assessments are called for only

when needed to pay benefits. Policemen are found in large numbers in this order.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.—Lowell has six lodges of the Knights of Pythias. This order finds its name in the ancient story of the devoted friendship of Damon and Pythias, in the reign of Dionysius, at Syracuse. It was founded at Washington, D. C., in 1854, by Justus H. Rathbone. Its design is to relieve the misfortunes of its members, to visit the sick, and to bury the dead. It cares for the widow and educates the orphan. The expenses are met by annual dues and initiation fees.

No person except a white male citizen, of temperate habits, good moral character, sound mental and bodily health, able to support himself and a believer in the Supreme Being can be admitted to the order.

Endowment Rank of Knights of Pythias, President, Alexander Walker. Meets in Pythian Hall, Merrimack Street.

Lowell Lodge, No. 24. Instituted 1870. C. C., E. D. Shadlock.

Wamsit Lodge, No. 25. Instituted February 1, 1870. C. C., O. P. Romaine. Meets in Huford's Block.

Carroll Lodge, No. 2. Instituted May, 1858. C. C., Albert M. Gray. Meets at No. 84 Merrimack Street.

Samuel H. Hays Lodge, No. 56. C. C., L. E. Curley. Meets at Huford's Block.

Middlesex Lodge, No. 58. C. C., John F. Bateman. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch Street.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.—The Knights of Honor have two lodges, whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of the members. The order started in Lowell in 1873. The members number over 150,000. Since its organization it has collected and disbursed more than \$28,000,000.

Excelsior Lodge, No. 130. P. D., Fred. D. Mansur. Meets in Union Hall, on Middle Street.

Fredonia Lodge, No. 2380. P. D., G. S. Gilman. Meets at State Hall, Central Street.

THE KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF HONOR have one lodge, in Lowell, whose object is insurance of life and mutual protection. "Its experience has demonstrated that female risks are better by 4 per cent. than male." The order was chartered in 1878, and was the first to admit female members. It has paid to beneficiaries more than \$4,000,000.

Eben Lodge, 1029, P. P., H. E. Dutton, meets at G. A. R. Hall, cor. of Merrimack and Central Streets.

IRON HALL.—The city has the two following lodges of the Order of the Iron Hall, whose object is to afford aid to sick or disabled members, and, under certain rules and restrictions, to disburse money to the families or heirs of deceased members.

Branch No. 386. Chief Justice, Charles S. Dodge. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

Local Branch No. 320. Chief Justice, Mrs. Benj. Holt. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

UNITED WORKMEN.—Lowell has one lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, whose object is the benefit and protection of its members and the relief of their families when in distress. The order was started in Meadville, Pa., by John J. Usherich in 1868. In the twenty-one years of its existence its beneficiaries have received more than \$38,000,000.

Lowell Lodge, No. 22. Master Workman, Orrin F. Osgood. Meets in hall over the Boston and Maine Depot.

ORDER OF EGIS.—Of the Order of Egis, the *Star Lodge, No. 2*, President, D. J. Moran, meets at Highland Hall. Its object is to afford aid to sick and distressed members, and to insure the lives of members.

AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR.—There are two councils, whose object is to establish a fund for the relief of sick and disabled members, also to aid the family of deceased members. The order was chartered under the laws of Massachusetts in 1879. The order has paid to beneficiaries over \$15,000,000.

Lowell Council, No. 427. Commander, James W. Kilburn. Meets at Caledonia Hall.

Middlesex Council, No. 1027. Commander, Hugh Walker. Meets at Lincoln Hall, Odd Fellows' Block.

UNITED ORDER OF THE GOLDEN CROSS.—There is one commandery whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. Temperance men alone can be members of this order. Its spirit inculcates the visiting of the sick and the supplying of their wants.

Washington Commandery, instituted Nov. 7, 1878. Noble Commander, Frank W. Carson. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

ORDER OF UNITED FRIENDS.—There are the following three councils, whose object is to establish a relief fund for use in case of suffering or misfortune of its members. The order was organized in Albany, N. Y., in 1881.

Highland Council, No. 287. Chief Councilor, Sumner P. Smith. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch St.

Mythic Council, No. 10. Chief Councilor, Emulus Thompson. Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

Spindle City Council, No. 126. Organized Jan. 8, 1886. Chief Councilor, Cyrus Barton. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

SONS OF ST. GEORGE.—Lowell has one lodge of the Sons of St. George. This order was instituted at Saranton, Pa., in 1871. It is composed of Englishmen, their sons and grandsons, and its object is to bind in one common brotherhood the natives of the mother country and their descendants.

Waverly Lodge, No. 104, instituted Nov. 2, 1882. P. P., Geo. H. Harris. Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

UNITED ORDER OF PILGRIMS.—There are two colonies of the United Order of Pilgrim Fathers, whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. Its members are of both sexes.

Shepley Colony, No. 31. Governor, Edwin Husonick. Meets in Pilgrim Hall, Wamsott Park Building.

Ray State Colony, No. 71. Governor, Henry J. Brown. Meets at No. 55 Central Street.

THE CATHOLIC UNION.—This society contains about 300 members of both sexes. Its object is the moral, mental and social advancement of its members. Under its auspices a Choral Society, conducted by P. P. Haggerty, has been organized.

KNIGHTS OF ST. PATRICK.—Michael O'Brien, Commander. Meets at Farmington House, Central Street. This society has for its object the social interests and enjoyment of its members. Its meetings are not frequent.

THE IRISH NATIONAL LEAGUE.—President, Edward Gallagher.

THE NEW ENGLAND ORDER OF PROTECTION.—Organized June, 1888. Warden, H. P. Kittredge. Meets at Highland Hall. Its members are of both sexes, and its object is the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. It is limited to New England.

THE LOWELL LODGE OF R. P. O. ELKS was instituted April 10, 1888, and is designed for the social and convivial enjoyment of its members, and for the aid of members when in sickness or distress. Its Exalted Ruler is Frank M. Merrill, and its Esteemed Lecturing Knight is Charles V. Libby. Mayor Palmer and Postmaster Haggerty are among its trustees. This order is composed mostly of men in manual or theoretical employments.

A LOYAL LODGE OF ORANORMERS, Esau's True Blue, Master, Thomas G. Little, meets at Good Templars' Hall, on Middle Street.

The Caledonia Club, Chief, Andrew Livingston, meets in Wyman's Exchange.

ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS.—Lowell has four divisions of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, organized for benevolent purposes.

Division No. 1. Organized in 1867. President, Patrick J. Custy. Meets at Lynch's Hall, Market Street.

Division No. 2. Organized in 1869. President, Dennis O'Brien. Meets in Tyler's Hall, Middle Street.

Division No. 3. Organized in 1873. President, P. J. Bolton. Meets in Tyler's Hall, Middle Street.

Division No. 28. President, Joseph McQuade. Meets in Hibernian Hall, Market Street.

FORESTERS.—Lowell has four Courts of the Ancient Order of Foresters, whose object is to furnish its members with the services of a physician in sickness, to pay a weekly sick benefit of five dollars during illness and otherwise afford mutual and fraternal aid. The society seems to have derived its name and inspiration from the forest life and benevolent character and acts of Robin Hood, Little John, Friar Tuck and other foresters in Sherwood Forest in the twelfth century. The present membership in the United States is about 75,000.

Court City of Lowell, No. 7289, Chief Ranger, James O'Brien, Meets at G. A. R. Hall, Central Street.
Court Marlborough, No. 4442, Chief Ranger, C. F. Murray, Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

Court Middlesex, No. 2077, Chief Ranger, James H. Hickey, Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

Court Gen. Shields, Chief Ranger, M. F. Conley, Organized in 1889.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.—There are in Lowell seven Posts of the Grand Army of the Republic, whose object is to relieve the wants of soldiers who served in the War of the Rebellion and also to care for their families when in need.

The Gen. Butler Encampment, Post 42, Commander, C. A. R. Dixon, meets at the Grand Army Hall, Central Street. Number of members about 325.

James A. Garfield Encampment, Post 120, Commander, Luther A. French, meets in Grand Army Hall, Merrimack Street.

Ladd and Whitney, Post 185, G. A. R., organized April, 1886, Commander, F. S. Povey, meets at G. A. R. Hall, Wyman's Exchange.

James A. Garfield Woman's Relief Corps, No. 33, Organized Nov. 1885. President, Mrs. Sarah F. Merchant. Meets at Grand Army Hall, Merrimack Street.

Woman's Relief Corps of Post 42, President, Mrs. E. T. Benn. This organization has for its object to assist soldiers and their families in sickness and distress; also to assist army nurses who were connected with the Civil War. The membership in Massachusetts is over 9000.

Post 42 G. A. R. Drum, Fife and Bugle Corps, Leader, James A. Murphy, meets at Grand Army Hall, Central Street.

Post 120 G. A. R. Band, Leader, Albert Gregoire, meets in G. A. R. Hall, Central Street.

SONS OF VETERANS.—There are two associations, whose design is to perpetuate the name and honor of their fathers who served as soldiers in the War of the Rebellion.

Admiral Farragut Camp, No. 73, Captain, A. C. Blaisdell, meets at 129 Central Street.

Sons of Veterans' Benefit Association, organized May, 1887. President, Fred. J. Bradford.

SIXTH REGIMENT OF MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER MILITIA.—Colonel, Henry G. Green, of Fitchburg. Two companies belong to Lowell.

Lowell Mechanic Philant., Company C, Captain, O. M. Pratt, has its armory in the Market-House Building.

Patrons Guards, Company G, Captain, Charles H. Richardson, has its armory in the Market-House Building.

ARMYLAND CORPS, FIRST BRIGADE M. V. M., Lieutenant, August Howard, Jr., M.D., has its armory in Hildreth's Building.

WELSH GUARDS, COMPANY M, NINTH REGIMENT M. V. M., Captain, Charles Connor, has its armory in Urban Hall.

SECOND CORPS CADETS, COMPANY D, Captain, Charles S. Proctor, has its armory in Hildreth's Building.

THE LOWELL HIGH SCHOOL BATTALION, Major, F. Roy Martin, has four companies, as follows: Company A, Captain, Frank E. Johnson; Company B, Captain, Michael Corbett; Company C, Captain, Charles E. Doulan; Company D, Captain, Arthur J. Lamere.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.—Lowell has fourteen temperance organizations, as follows:

Woman's Christian Temperance Union, President, Mrs. Almira Sturtevant, meets at 10 John Street.

Irene Lodge, No. 74, I. O. of G. T., organized 1870, meets at the chapel of the Ministry at Large, on Middlesex Street.

Wide-awake Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at Good Templars' Hall.

Hope of Lowell Lodge, No. 7, I. O. of G. T., meets at St. Joseph's Building, Dutton Street.

Golden Cross Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at Pilgrim Hall.

Merrimack Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at St. Joseph's Building, Dutton Street.

Mt. Zion Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at Good Templars' Hall, at Davis' Corner.

Lowell Reform Club, President, Dennis J. Ring, meets at Welles' Hall, Merrimack Street.

Lowell Reform Club Corporation, President, Alvin E. Joy. Directors meet in Welles' Hall.

St. Patrick's Temperance Society, organized in 1869, meets in rooms of Parochial School, on Suffolk Street.

Burke Temperance Institute, organized June, 1884, President, James A. Sullivan, meets at 18 Middle St.

Elliot Temperance Institute, organized June, 1884, meets in Albion Block, Merrimack Street.

Mathew Temperance Institute, President, James J. Quinn, meets at 37 Market Street.

Sunbeam Union, No. 650, President, A. J. Boies, organized March, 1888, meets in Mathew Temperance Hall, Market Street.

THE "ASSOCIATED CHARITIES OF LOWELL," organized May 6, 1881, President, Rev. L. C. Manchester, has its office at the rooms of the People's Club, in Wyman's Exchange. The object of the society is to give proper direction to the charities of the benevolent, to aid in discriminating between the deserving poor and the fraudulent, and to secure justice in the proper distribution of the contributions in aid of the suffering.

SUNDAY-SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS' UNION of Lowell and vicinity, President, John McKinnon.

CHANNING FRATERNITY, President, C. F. Cohn, "An organization for the purpose of furnishing fruit and flowers for the sick, and Sunday evening lectures during the fall and winter months; and also country week for children." It is under the auspices of the Unitarian Church.

THE DOWAGRIAN ASSOCIATION, organized 1860, President, Miss C. P. Kitson, has its rooms in the vestry of Kirk Street Church. Its object is to aid and encourage the poor to learn the means of self-support, especially by instructing girls in the art of sewing and other kindred work.

ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL, Bartlett Street, Belvidere. Organized May 1, 1867, under the charge of the Sisters of Charity. Visitors will be admitted daily. Open at all hours for the reception of patients, who are admitted upon the lowest possible terms, varying from \$4 to \$10 per week. The staff consists of the following physicians: Doctors Savory, Spalding, Plunkett, Gilman, Fisk, Pillsbury, Irish, Parker, Huntress.

"Also an out-patient department, where the poor of the city are treated free of charge by the following physicians: Doctors Parker, Benner, Jefferson, Bell, Lawler, Gage, Walker and Burns."

ST. PETER'S ORPHAN ASYLUM, 39 Appleton Street. Spiritual Director, Rev. M. Roum. Superior, Sister Hildegarde. This asylum, formerly in charge of the Sisters of St. Vincent de Paul, has for about two years been in charge of the Sisters of Nazareth.

FAITH HOME, No. 3 Leroy Street.—Incorporated December, 1854. President, Rev. O. E. Mallory. The Faith Home is an orphanage, under the auspices of the Branch Street Baptist Church.

THEODORE EISON ORPHANAGE, No. 13 Ann Street. President, Rev. A. St. John Chambré. Matron, Albertine J. Harrison. This orphanage owes its existence to the efforts of the Rev. Dr. Eison, of St. Anne's Church.

THE HOLY NAME SOCIETY OF ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH meets in St. Patrick's Church. President, Michael McDerrott. The object of this society is religious, having in view the repression of profanity and the cultivation of a reverent spirit in the use of the names of the Divine Being.

LOWELL BAPTIST UNION.—President Rev. A. Blackburn. The board of management consists of five delegates from each Baptist Church, with the pastors and superintendents of Sunday-schools.

MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY FOR PREVENTING OF CRUELTY TO CHILDREN.—Headquarters, Police Station, Market Street. Agent, James E. Webster.

LOWELL BOARD OF TRADE, No. 29 Post-Office Building.—Organized May 12, 1887. President, Charles H. Coburn.

LOWELL UNDERWRITERS' ASSOCIATION, No. 31 Central Street. President, Charles Coburn.

MIDDLESEX MECHANICS' ASSOCIATION, Mechanics' Building, Dutton Street. Incorporated 1825. President, Hamilton Burrage. The history of this association will be found under "Libraries."

LOWELL YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION, on Hurd Street. Organized 1866. President, Wm. F. Hills. The history of this association will be found under "Churches."

SIXE AND DAUGHTERS OF MAINE ASSOCIATION meets at G. A. R. Hall, Central Street. President, W. A. Stinson.

THE OLD RESIDENTS' HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—Organized Dec., 1865. President, U. C. Chase. Secretary, Alfred Gilman. Meets at Banquet Hall of the Middlesex Mechanics Association. This association has for its object the collecting, publishing and preserving of the history of the city of Lowell from its earliest days. It has already published three valuable volumes of reminiscences, and at its quarterly meetings papers upon local history or biography are regularly presented.

THE FRANKLIN LITERARY ASSOCIATION is an incorporated society of about fifty members, having for its object the literary and intellectual improvement of its members.

LOWELL BAR ASSOCIATION.—Organized Oct., 1876. Meets at Police Court Building. President, Hon. Arthur P. Bonney.

LOWELL CHORAL SOCIETY.—Incorporated 1856. Meets at Mechanics' Hall. President, Solon W. Stevens.

LOWELL HAINEMANN CLUB.—Organized Nov., 1881. President, Dr. S. G. Bailey. Meets alternately in office of members. This club has for its object the propagation and defence of the principles of homoeopathy.

THE MINISTRY AT LARGE in Lowell. Organized in 1843. President, Geo. F. Richardson, Church and office on Middlesex Street. The history of this organization will be found under "Churches."

LOWELL PHARMACEUTICAL ASSOCIATION.—President, Greenleaf C. Brock. This is an association of apothecaries for the purpose of mutual aid in imparting a knowledge of the most recent discoveries and of the best methods of conducting their business.

LOWELL MASTER BUILDERS' EXCHANGE, corner of Appleton and Central Sts. President, J. W. Bennett.

LOWELL STONE-MASONS' UNION meets in Wyman's Exchange. President, Patrick McCubie.

LOWELL PRESS ASSOCIATION.—President, James Bayles.

LOWELL RETAIL GROCERS' ASSOCIATION.—Organized October, 1881. President, E. W. Clark.

DAY NURSERY, 33 Mowly Street.—Organized 1855. Matron, Miss Ellen O'Leary. The design of this organization is to care for the young children of laboring women while away from home on service, and other like purposes.

HOME FOR YOUNG WOMEN AND CHILDREN.—Organized March, 1873. President, Mrs. Wm. Nichols. Matron, Mrs. A. G. Rouviere. The design of the institution is to protect and befriend young women and children who, on account of being strangers in the city, or from sickness or other misfortune, need support and protection. The institution owns an eligible building on John Street, and is supported by fair and the gifts of the benevolent.

THE OLD LADIES' HOME, on Fletcher Street. Organized July, 1867. President, Mrs. George Hedrick; physician, Dr. Wm. Bass. It is the design of the Home to support aged and feeble females. Of the 25 inmates, whose names are given in the last report, the oldest was 75 years of age, and the youngest 38, the average age being 65 years 8 months. For many years the Home was in a house on Moody Street, but in September, 1882, possession was taken of its new and elegant building on Fletcher Street, which is admirably adapted to the purpose for which it was erected. At present the number of inmates is 26, this being the full number which the home was designed to accommodate. The institution is mainly supported by annual fairs and gifts of the benevolent.

LOWELL ASSOCIATION OF VETERANS OF THE MEXICAN WAR.—Headquarters, No. 236 Fletcher Street. President, John P. Fernald.

DEPOTTY CLUB.—Rooms in Wyman's Exchange. President, Joseph F. Donahoe. This is a social association.

PEOPLE'S CLUB.—Rooms for men in Nesmith's Building, on John Street; for women, in Wyman's Exchange. President, Fred T. Greenidge. The object of this club is to afford to men and women such places of resort and entertainment as will promote virtue and improve the mind and save them from the allurements of vice.

HOME CLUB.—Rooms at Wyman's Exchange. Organized April, 1875. President, Leroy S. Kimball. The object of this club is the social entertainment of its members.

LOWELL HUMANITY SOCIETY.—Incorporated 1889. President, James Bayles. The object of the society is the prevention of cruelty to animals. Charles H. Philbrick is employed as agent of the society in prosecuting its work.

LOWELL CAMERA CLUB.—Meets in Central Block, Central Street. President, William P. Atwood. The object is to afford mutual aid in learning the art of photography.

LOWELL CRICKET CLUB.—Organized 1874. Meets at Bay State Hall. President, John J. Hart.

VENICE BOAT CLUB.—Boat-house on Pawtucket Street. Number of members, 136. President, Paul Butler.

LOWELL HOB AND GUN CLUB.—Headquarters, O. A. Richardson's gun store, Central Street. President, L. A. Derby. Shooting-grounds at Tewksbury Centre.

YOUNG MEN'S SOCIAL CLUB AND READING ROOM, No. 249 River Street. President, Thomas Gamble.

YOUTH CLUB.—Rooms, 51 Central Street. President, George H. Richardson. This is a social organization.

LOWELL CO-OPERATIVE ASSOCIATION, No. 58 Dutton Street. Organized January, 1876. President, John DeLana. Its object is to furnish its members with groceries, coal, etc., at their net cost.

L'UNION ST. JOSEPH'S DE LOWELL (French Canadian), St. Joseph's Block, 53 Dutton Street. President, Isidore Throette. This society has about 500 members, and its object is to aid its members in sickness or distress, and to befriend and help the widows and children of deceased members.

SOCIETY ST. JEAN BAPTISTE (French Canadian).—Organized May, 1869. Meets at 198 Middlesex Street. President, George D. Jaques. This society contains about 625 members. Its object is like that of the last-mentioned society.

ASSOCIATION CATHOLIQUE DE JEUNES GENS OF ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH (French Canadian).—Organized December, 1878. Meets at 83 Middle Street. President, Henri Daigle. The object of this society is the social and religious improvement of its members and others.

CORPORATION ST. ANDRE (French Canadian).—Organized February, 1889. Meets at St. Joseph's Block, Dutton Street. President, Joseph S. Lapierre. Its object is like that of St. Joseph's.

LE CERCLE CANADIEN, No. 83 Middle Street. President, C. H. Parthenais. This circle is for social purposes.

BRITISH-AMERICAN ASSOCIATION, President, Jos. Miller. This is a political association, whose object is to persuade Englishmen and other foreign residents to become naturalized and to cast their votes for sustaining the free public schools and other kindred institutions.

MIDDLESEX NORTH DISTRICT MEDICAL SOCIETY, embracing Lowell and neighboring towns. Quarterly meetings held in Lowell. President, N. B. Edwards, M.D., of North Chelmsford. This is a society of long standing and of high character.

MIDDLESEX POULTRY ASSOCIATION, President, John H. Nichols, Lowell.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CATHOLIC LIBRARY ASSOCIATION has long been of great service to young Irishmen in giving them free instruction, encouraging them to obtain an education, to read useful books and in general to seek the cultivation of their minds. Many a promising young Irishman of the city has received his first inspiration from this society. The association possesses a library and has from time to time afforded instruction to young men who desire to cultivate their minds.

MIDDLESEX NORTH AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY, incorporated in 1855. It embraces Lowell and neighboring towns. President, A. C. Varnum. This society was started in 1855 by the efforts of Hon. John A. Goolwin, Abel Rolfe, Samuel J. Varney and others. In the act of incorporation the names of William Spencer, Josiah Gates and Josiah C. Bartlett are mentioned. Its first president was William Spencer, superintendent of the Print Works of the Hamilton Corporation. Its first exhibition was held in September, 1855. The society owns extensive fair-grounds and a spacious exhibition building in the south part of the city.

The successive presidents of the society have been: William Spencer (1857), Tappan Wentworth (1856), John C. Bartlett (1855), Elijah M. Reed (1854), E. P. Spalding (1853), James T. Burnap (1852), Asa Clement (1851), H. H. Wilder (1850), Jonathan Ladd (1849), Elijah M. Reed (1848), William F. Salomon (1847), John A. Goodwin (1846), Joseph L. Sargent (1845), A. C. Varnum (1844).

CITY DISPENSARY, at the Market-House Building, on Market Street, in charge of the following corps of physicians: Doctors Ricker, Colton, Gillard, Viles, Spaulding, Patterson, McOwen, Sullivan, W. A. Johnson, Willard and Eaton. This institution has for its object to furnish medicine to the poor without charge upon the prescription of a physician.

LOWELL HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION, "organized in 1840 by the several manufacturing companies for the benefit and medical care of those in their employ who may be sick. It is also free to the public by the cost of board. The agents and superintendents of the several companies are its trustees. Superintendents, C. E. Simpson; Matron, Miss C. B. Whitford."

CHAPTER XIV.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MISCELLANEOUS.

THE POST-OFFICE.—If those institutions of a city which touch the daily life and thought of the greatest number of its citizens most deserve historic mention, surely no one presents a higher claim to notice than the post-office. The eyes of half the people of a city are almost daily turned toward the post-office, for almost everybody is expecting a letter. The revenue of the Lowell post-office was, in 1888, over \$85,000, and the number of letters, etc., delivered was probably over 5,000,000. The number of clerks and carriers employed is above 40, and the institution in many ways comes near our social and domestic life. The postmasters of a city become very widely and very familiarly known to the citizens, and a brief record of their lives cannot fail to interest them.

In the early days of our city, letters were very much less frequently written than now, and those that were written were very much less frequently entrusted to the mails. The cause of this is easily found—there was much less money and much higher postage. From 1816 to 1845 the postage of a single letter was six and one-quarter cents for thirty miles and under, ten cents from thirty to eighty miles, twelve and one-half cents from eighty to 150 miles. Accordingly, letters were often sent by stage-drivers, teamsters, and occasional travelers. Letters were left for delivery at stores and hotels, in order to save the postage. Lowell (then called East Chelmsford), for two

or three years after the great manufacturing enterprises were started, had no post-office of its own, its thousand or more inhabitants depending upon a neighboring post-office or other means for the correspondence and delivery of letters.

Its first United States post-office was established in 1824, the postmaster being Jonathan C. Morrill, a trader in the village. He was appointed by President Monroe, and remained in office about five years. His annual salary varied from \$75 to \$92. The post-office was kept in his store, first on Tilden Street near Merrimack Street, and afterwards on Central Street near the site of the Boston & Maine Depot. In the store on Tilden Street the board in which was the aperture for admitting letters from the street, is still preserved and labeled "Post-office, 1824."

Mr. Morrill, after leaving the post-office, became an agent for Waterville College, and for a Bible society, and died in Truanton, Mass., in 1858, at the age of sixty-seven years.

In 1829 Capt. William W. Wyman was, by President Jackson, appointed postmaster of the town. His salary varied from \$925 to \$1000. He kept the office first on Central Street and afterwards in the City Government Building, which was erected in 1829-30. Captain Wyman served four years. He died in Lowell in 1864, at the age of eighty-two years.

Rev. Elphahet Case, a Universalist clergyman, was, in 1833, appointed postmaster by President Jackson. He was an ardent Democratic politician. His salary varied from \$1577 to \$1604. During this administration the office was first in the City Government Building, then at the corner of Merrimack and John Streets, and afterwards on Middle Street. His term of service was eight years. He died at Patriot, Ind., in 1862, at the age of sixty-six years.

Mr. Jacob Robbins, an apothecary, was appointed postmaster of Lowell by President Tyler, in 1841. His salary varied from \$1304 to \$1547. He kept the office throughout his administration near the corner of Merrimack and Middle Streets. His term of service was four years. He died in Lowell in 1885, at the age of eighty-seven years.

Mr. Stephen S. Seavy, the fifth postmaster of Lowell, was appointed by President Polk in 1845. He had been a clerk in the office about ten years. His salary varied from \$1734 to \$1850. The office was kept in the same place as in the administration of his predecessor. His term of service was four years.

Mr. Alfred Gilman, paymaster of the Hamilton Corporation, was appointed postmaster by President Taylor in 1849. His salary was \$2000. He served four years, and is still living, at the age of seventy-seven years. He retained the office where it was during the service of his predecessor.

Thomas P. Goodhue was appointed postmaster in 1853, by President Pierce. He had been a trader in Lowell. Having held the office only about six months, he died, Oct. 6, 1853, at the age of fifty years.

Mr. Fisher A. Hildreth, an editor, was, on Oct. 21, 1853, appointed postmaster by President Pierce. He was in office seven and one-half years. His salary varied from \$1400 to \$2000. He died in Lowell in 1871, at the age of fifty-five years. During his administration the office was removed to Merrimack Street, near the site of the present office.

Mr. John A. Goodwin, an editor, was appointed by President Lincoln in 1861. His term of service of thirteen years was much longer than that of any other postmaster of Lowell. He retained the office on Merrimack Street. His salary varied from \$2000 to \$4000. He died in 1884, at the age of sixty years.

Major Edward T. Russell, an editor, was, in 1874, appointed by President Grant, the tenth postmaster of the city. His salary varied from \$1000 to \$1100. He retained the office on its present site on Merrimack Street. He is now one of the proprietors of the *Lowell Courier* and is fifty-three years of age.

Col. Albert A. Haggatt, paymaster of the Middlesex Corporation, was appointed to the office by President Cleveland in 1885. His salary has varied from \$3300 to \$3200. The office is in the Hildreth Block on Merrimack Street. His age is fifty years.

The present postmaster, Willis P. Burbank, was appointed by President Harrison February 4, 1890.

The United States Congress, in the session of 1885-86 appropriated the sum of \$200,000 for erecting in Lowell a new post-office, the present post-office building, on Merrimack Street, being the property of the heirs of Mr. Fisher A. Hildreth. After a long contest in regard to the site of the new building the Postmaster-General decided, in 1888, upon the lot on which now stands St. Peter's Church.

The money-order system was established in Lowell post-office in 1864, and free delivery in 1866.

The working force of this office in 1890 was: one postmaster, one assistant postmaster, eleven clerks, twenty-five regular carriers, five supernumerary carriers, two special delivery boys.

LOWELL FIRE SERVICE.—The data of the following notice of the fire service of Lowell have been mostly obtained from an account of this service written by Mr. Frank N. Owen and published by the Lowell Firemen's Fund Association in 1888.

In 1823 there were in the village of East Chelmsford (now Lowell) three fire-engines—one owned by Thomas Hurd, the manufacturer, near the site of Middlesex Mills; the second by the Merrimack Company, and the third was kept at Middlesex Village. These engines were of very simple construction, the water being supplied to them, not by suction, but by buckets in the hands of the people who gathered at the fire. They were, doubtless, used at the fire at Hurd's Mills in June, 1826, the most destructive fire of those early days.

From the incorporation of the town of Lowell, in 1826, to the time of the organization of the Fire Department, in 1830, ten or twelve citizens were annually

appointed as fire wards, who, in case of fire, carried an official staff and were clothed with high authority over their fellow-citizens. Disobedience to their commands was punishable by a fine of \$10. The town also had an organization called *The Lowell United Fire Society*, each member of which was required to keep a leathern fire-bucket, which, upon an alarm of fire, he must seize and rush to the rescue.

At a town-meeting in March, 1829, the sum of \$1000 was voted for the purchase of the town's first fire-engine. Before this several of the corporations had purchased fire-engines for the protection of the corporation property.

The engine and hose first purchased by the town cost the sum of \$822, for which an engine-house was erected on the site of Harristers' Hall, on Merrimack and Central Streets. Not long after this the engine-house was removed to Hoarford Square.

The legislative act creating the Lowell Fire Department was passed February 6, 1830.

At the fire in the winter of 1830-31, by which one of the Merrimack Mills was burned, the engine belonging to that company froze up and became unserviceable.

Up to 1832 in case of fire the city's engine was not manned by an organized company, but by such of the citizens as were present and were willing to serve at the pump. But in 1832 a regular fire company was organized, with Charles Gregg as captain, and the service of this company was demanded on the day after its organization at a fire which occurred in the Appleton Mills.

From 1832 to 1836 a board of eight engineers had control of the Fire Department. But in 1836 Lowell became a city, and the department was regularly organized under an officer called chief engineer.

In 1838 the Fire Department possessed ten engines and one hook-and-ladder truck. Eight of these engines, however, belonged to the manufacturing companies.

In 1843 there were thirteen engines, four of which belonged to the city. The number of men upon the rolls was 615.

On June 27, 1842, the City Council voted to pay the firemen twenty cents per hour of actual service. Before this time the only compensation had been exemption from jury service and abatement of poll taxes.

Up to 1860 alarms of fire were given by ringing the church-bells. This custom was attended with great inconvenience and delay, because it gave to the firemen no notice as to the part of the city in which the fire was to be found. But in 1860 a steel bell was procured and hung in the tower of the police station-house. The sound of this bell could be easily distinguished from that of others in the city. The number of closely succeeding strokes on this bell indicated the ward in which the fire was to be found. This device rendered the service much more prompt and efficient than before. The first steel bell soon cracked

and was replaced by another, which long hung in the tower, but has very recently been removed to the tower of the new engine-house on Middle and Palmer Streets.

The first steam fire-engine owned by the city was purchased in 1860, and though clumsy, it did good service until 1866. In 1861 a second steamer was purchased, and in 1866 two more were added.

The introduction of city water in 1872 afforded a means for extinguishing fires of incalculable value, giving, as it did, a plentiful supply of water close at hand in every part of the city. The number of hydrants in 1873 was 490.

While the water-works were in process of construction the electric fire alarm was introduced, the City Council appropriating \$15,000 for this purpose. This device superseded the use of the steel fire-bell. The first alarm sounded by the new system was given for the fire in Ayer's City, August 24, 1871.

The number of hydrants available for extinguishing fires in January, 1890, was 819.

In December, 1889, there were in the Lowell Fire Service 144 firemen, five steamers, nine hose-carriages, three hook-and-ladder trucks, two chemical engines and one protection wagon.

The chief engineers of the Fire Department have been Charles L. Tilden, 1836-37; Jonathan M. Marston, 1838, '43; William Fiske, 1849; Joseph Butterfield, 1830; Josiah B. French, 1840-41; Stephen Cushing, 1842; Jefferson Bancroft, 1844-45; Aaron H. Sherman, 1846-49; Horace Howard, 1850-52; Lucius A. Cutler, 1853; Weare Clifford, 1854-59, '65-66, '69-72; Asahel D. Puffer, 1860-62; Joseph Tilton, 1863-64; George W. Waymoth, 1867-68; George Hobson, 1873-77; Samuel W. Taylor, 1878; René F. Britton, 1879-80; Edward S. Hooper, 1881-83, '85-86, '88-89; Thomas J. Farrell, 1884-85, '87.

Of the chief engineers, Weare Clifford should receive special mention. He was born in South Hampton, New Hampshire, January 25, 1816, and came to Lowell in 1834. In Lowell he was the proprietor of an establishment for dyeing, first on Lawrence Street, and afterwards on Andover Street. He early became a member of the Fire Department, first as a fireman from 1849 to 1846, then as foreman till 1850, and then in 1854 as chief engineer for twelve years. His whole term of service was thirty-two years. He died while in office and in the midst of his years, on March 10, 1872, at the age of fifty-six years.

LIBRARIES OF LOWELL.—*The City Library.*—This, the free public library of the city, is one of the few libraries of the country that owes its existence entirely to municipal action. It had no nucleus in a previously established library, and it has never received gift or endowment in money from an enthusiastic lover of books or philanthropic, public-spirited citizen; in fact, it inherits nothing from the past, but sprang into being through the passage by the City Council of an ordinance, on the 29th of May, 1844,

Eliza Huntington being mayor. This action seems to have been prompted by certain resolves of the State Legislature about that time, authorizing cities and towns to establish and maintain "reading" libraries, and appropriating funds for that purpose, the amount coming to Lowell being about twelve hundred dollars. The library was instituted as the "City School Library," in accordance with the legislative resolves. The ordinance provided for a board of seven directors, consisting of the mayor and president of the Common Council, ex officio, and five other citizens, and the first board was constituted as follows: Eliza Huntington, mayor; John Clark, president of Common Council; Hower Bartlett, Rev. J. H. Thayer, Josiah C. Abbott, Julian Abbott and Abner H. Brown. These gentlemen held their first meeting on the 7th of June, 1844, and voted "to use the west section of the entry of the city hall as a room for the library." At that time the "old" city hall, at the corner of Merrimack and Shattuck Streets, had an entry running from an entrance from the alley at the east end of the building to the passage connected with the main door in present use on the Merrimack side. The "west end of the entry," therefore, meant the apartments now occupied as the office of the overseers of the poor and the store of J. H. Guillet, and here the library was opened to the public on the 11th of February, 1845,—"from 2 to 5 o'clock every afternoon, and from 7 to 9 every evening, Sundays and holidays excepted." Josiah Hubbard was installed as librarian, and an annual fee of fifty cents was required for admission to the privileges of the library. Messrs. Bartlett and Aldot resigned their positions in a short time, and Dr. J. W. Graves and Nathan Crosby were elected to serve in their places. At the meeting in September a committee was appointed "to ascertain the terms upon which Messrs. Bixby and Whiting (leading booksellers in the city at that time) will dispose of a part of their circulating library." This committee made a favorable report, and the proposed purchase was afterward consummated at the cost of \$126.63. It was also voted to procure "Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopaedia," "if it can be got for \$150." The mayor was soon after "requested to draw on the city treasurer for the sum of two thousand three hundred dollars, . . . the same being a part of the library fund and being appropriated by the directors to the purchase of books for said library."

Thus equipped, with a board of earnest, enthusiastic directors, a fair supply of books and a librarian who was continued in office for thirteen consecutive years, our library was launched upon a career of usefulness which has continued with ever-increasing progress to the present time. This first board of directors was a fair example of those that have followed. Men of the highest character and intelligence have taken both pride and pleasure in serving in this position, and to this is largely owing the fact that the affairs of the library have all along been conducted so judiciously

that in reviewing the past very little is seen to criticize or regret.

For many years there was no change in the library management. The number of subscribers fluctuated from year to year, and the attention of the directors was much engaged in efforts to increase the list. Collectors were occasionally employed, who were sometimes paid a very high percentage on their receipts. With the idea that the word "school," in the legal title of the library, might deter some from seeking its privileges, from the erroneous opinion that it was for the exclusive benefit of the schools, an amendment to the ordinance was obtained in 1860, which effaced that word and caused the title to read "City Library." In the process of incorporation, this got to read the "City Library of Lowell," which remains the full legal name of the institution. From time to time various boards of directors had recommended that the annual fee be remitted, and the library made free to the public, and in 1878 the matter was brought to the attention of the City Council. A committee reported strongly in favor of the project, but it was defeated by a heavy vote, upon the plea of prudence, economy, and a quite general opinion that the small annual payment prevented none who desired the privileges of the library from becoming its patrons.

Upon the completion of Huntington Hall, in 1853, the old City Hall was remodeled; the lower floor, upon which the library had been situated for nine years, was transformed into stores, and the two upper floors were assigned to various city offices. The library was placed on the upper floor, at the eastern end of the building occupying its extreme width, being in part the rooms now used by the School Committee. Here it remained for another nine years, until the late Hocum Hoeked offered it a house in the new building which he was about to erect on Merrimack Street, for Masonic and business purposes. His offer was accepted, and removal was made to the new quarters in 1872. These apartments were very pleasant, and in every way a great improvement upon the former ones. They also appeared very commodious, and to provide sufficient space for the growth of many years. But books increase in number very rapidly in a library which makes any effort to keep abreast of the public demand, and it was not very long before it was found necessary to add to the shelving capacity, which had been thought so spacious. This process of addition to the book-storage facilities has been continued at lessening intervals, until it does not seem possible to find room for another 500 volumes. Meanwhile, a remedy unexpectedly presented itself: the City Council determined to erect a city hall upon the site held for several years for that purpose, at the intersection of Merrimack and Moody Streets, and also upon the same lot a "memorial hall," which is to contain quarters for the library, adapted to the expected growth of fifty years to come. The architect

of the proposed building for library purposes is Mr. Frederick W. Stickney, at whose office we have obtained the following description:

The new library building will extend eighty-nine feet on Merrimack Street and 121 feet on Colburn Street, the main entrance being on Merrimack Street. The entrance hall will have marble flooring, with a stair-case eight feet wide, leading to Memorial Hall above.

The first floor will contain a delivering-room 27x27, a catalogue-room on the right 37x27, a reference-room on the left 27x43, with a smaller reference-room 18x28, a reading room for periodicals 37x38, two fire-proof book-stack-rooms to take 150,000 volumes and the librarian's room 18x37.

The second floor will contain Memorial Hall and ante-rooms.

The basement will contain a reading-room for newspapers 37x38, a repairing-room, a store-room for bound volumes of newspapers and an unpacking-room.

The year 1883 saw the beginning of momentous events in the history of the library which, in later years, had suffered to some extent from its "political" connection with the city government. This unfortunate relation had at times caused men who had little or no interest in the institution to seek positions on the Board of Directors, and had occasioned changes of librarians and assistants, to the serious interruption of systematic work. To remedy this condition, in some degree, the ordinance was amended, in the year mentioned, to provide for six directors, one from each ward, each to serve for three years and two to retire annually. In the same year the annual fifty cents fee was abolished, and the library made free to all. A free reading-room was also established. This important action was followed, in 1886, by a further amendment of the ordinance, by which the choice of a librarian was removed from the City Council and placed in the hands of the directors, the superintendent of schools was added to the *ex officio* members of the board and the other members were to be no longer selected by wards, but chosen at large. Upon the coming of Charles D. Palmer to the mayoralty, in 1888, he at once saw the benefit it would be to the library to sever the last connection with the ever-shifting elements at the City Hall. Largely at his suggestion, therefore, an act was passed by the State Legislature to incorporate a board of trustees, consisting of the mayor *ex officio* and five citizens appointed by him and approved by the aldermen, each of whom is to serve for five years, and one to retire annually. To these trustees is committed the entire management of the affairs of the library.

In this same year a special reading-room for women was established, which has met with a fair degree of success.

When the library was made free, considerable alteration in the rooms was required, and the library

was closed for several months. Advantage was taken of this interval to rearrange and classify the books according to the system known as the "decimal," or Dewey, classification. This plan serves its purpose admirably. By it the books are so grouped that all the works in the library upon any subject are found catalogued together in the card-catalogue, and somewhat less minutely subdivided in the printed finding-lists. The largest number of subscribers under the annual payment system was less than 1800, and the number of books loaned in the last year of that system was 51,900. Since the library was made free the number of borrowers has increased to not less than 5000, and the average circulation for the last five years is 115,334.

The librarians of the City Library have been Josiah Hubbard (from June 7, 1844, to January 3, 1857), J. J. Jenkins (from January 3, 1857, to January 4, 1858), Elphalel Hills (from January 4, 1858, to September 13, 1859), H. W. Palmer (from September 13, 1859, to January 2, 1860), Charles A. Kimball (from January 2, 1860, to June 29, 1864), George C. Edwards (from June 29, 1864, to January 6, 1868), Marshall H. Clough (from January 6, 1868, to January 6, 1879, and from January 3, 1880, to July 2, 1882), Joseph A. Green (from January 6, 1879, to January 5, 1880), Frank P. Hill (from July 11, 1882, to January 8, 1884, and from January, 1885, to October 1, 1885), Henry S. Courtney (from January 8, 1884, to January, 1885), Charles H. Burbank (from October 1, 1885, to the present).

Of late years the educational idea has been prominent in the conduct of the library. It has come to be realized that a library of the extent of ours is called upon to perform a higher work than to provide chiefly for the entertainment of its readers, though that branch of its numerous functions is by no means neglected. But supplemental to and fellow-worker with the public schools, the library is beginning to find its highest degree of usefulness. By the aid of the intelligent teacher, the scholar's labor is greatly lightened and made more interesting and profitable, while those who have left school can continue their education in the library to the highest point if so inclined. The relations of the library with the schools is constantly becoming more intimate, and the increased conveniences expected in the new building encourage the most hopeful prospect for future results in this direction. Artisans and physicians, mechanics, architects, engineers and working people of all sorts constantly resort to the library for the latest information in regard to their respective callings, and every effort is made, not only to provide for, but even to forestall their wants.

Beginning without a book nearly half a century ago, the City Library has now upon its shelves not less than 40,000 volumes, many of which are of great and increasing value. Besides the greater number of practical worth, there are numerous books of consid-

erable bibliographical interest, including a few *Genealogical*, *representatives* of the art of the most famous early printers and engravers, and rare works of art and literature, to enumerate which in the compass of this article would be impossible. The reference-room is unusually well supplied with cyclopedias, dictionaries and general books of reference in all departments of knowledge, and this most important branch of the library is being constantly strengthened.

Catalogues.—Very soon after the organization of the first board of direction, and books begun to be acquired, measures were taken to prepare a catalogue, and this seems to have been ready when the library was opened to the public, as the only copy preserved in the library bears the date of 1845. It comprised about 3000 volumes. Ten years thereafter, in 1855, a supplement was issued, and a second supplement, without date, followed before 1853, in which year the second complete catalogue was published, the library then containing 10,000 volumes. A supplement to this catalogue appeared in 1860. One year later, very few catalogues remaining unsold, preparations for a new edition were made with much care, and the plan adopted called for "following the examples of the catalogues of the Boston Public Library and the Middlesex Mechanics' Association," which had just appeared. The work of compilation was undertaken by Mr. Julian Abbott, for the compensation of \$150, "the city to furnish stationery." The agreement was made March 27, 1861, and the copy was required to be ready for the printer October 1st. The result was an excellent catalogue, which, with three supplements, issued respectively in 1865, 1869 and 1870, remained in use until 1873, when another complete catalogue, on the basis of its predecessor, was thought to be necessary. Supplements followed in 1875, probably in 1878, as the only copy of the second supplement preserved is dated 1879, but styled "second edition," and a third, dated 1879. When the library was made free and the classification of the books begun, advantage was taken of the closing of the library to commence the preparation of a card catalogue, consisting of at least two copies, under the author and the subject of each book. The author cards are arranged by themselves on one side of the room, and the subject cards are placed together on the other side. The subject cards are enriched by copious references to works containing mention of each particular topic, thus bringing to the attention of the reader information he might not easily find, and placing before him all the resources of the library in almost every department of human knowledge. A printed catalogue of a library of considerable size is not only costly, but it is out of date before it is published, as it cannot contain the newest books—the very ones most sought for. But a card catalogue gives the last book added to the library, as soon as it has been made ready for use. It was at first designed, however, to reproduce in print the entire card cata-

logue, cross-references and all, as soon after its completion as the copy could be prepared. Both the labor and the cost of such a bibliographical work as was intended at the start appeared so great that the plan was abandoned, and the printing of finding-lists adopted instead. Previously, however, an author and title catalogue of fiction was published in 1883, very soon after the library was made free. The finding-lists are now in course of publication. They are issued in sections, so that one can purchase such as only interests him, if he so desires. That of fiction, and the one including the departments of natural science, useful and fine arts and literature (except fiction) are now ready. Others to follow will comprise history, (including travel) and biography, and general works (encyclopedias, periodicals, etc.), philosophy, religion, sociology and philology. These, of course, like any other printed catalogue, will be complete only to the time of printing, but the card catalogue will supply the latest additions and afford ready means for the preparation of subsequent bulletins and supplements whenever they may be needed.

Library of the Middlesex Mechanic Association.—This library is so important an institution that under the head of "Liberaries" not only the history of the library will be presented, but also that of the association to which it belongs.

The Middlesex Mechanic Association was incorporated June 18, 1825, on a petition of about eighty mechanics. Its name indicates that it was originally intended to embrace the county of Middlesex, but it has practically been confined in its operations to the city of Lowell. It was started as an association of mechanics only, all others, except as honorary members, being carefully excluded. Even the "overseers" of rooms in the mills were objected to as members. Women, too, were excluded even until the year 1884. However, in 1827, manufacturers were considered as mechanics and admitted. In 1829 a proposition to make all respectable persons eligible to membership was defeated, there being twelve affirmative and twenty-three negative votes.

The original admission fee was three dollars, with a quarterly assessment of twenty-five cents.

An attempt in 1839 to admit others than mechanics and manufacturers resulted in such violent dissension, that a vote was taken to sell the property of the association; but after several months of inaction the vote was rescinded.

During its first nine years the association had a feeble existence, a few courses of lectures only being given. But in 1834 its waning life revived. Men of influence came to its aid; the entrance fee was raised to twenty-five dollars, and 230 new members were added. Steps were taken for erecting a building for the permanent occupation of the association, and the Proprietors of Locks and Canals gave to it a lot of land on Dutton Street, valued at \$4500. A building was erected in 1835 at a cost of \$29,000. Donations

were made by manufacturing companies. Mr. Kirk Boot, agent of the Merrimack Company, was an especially prominent benefactor. Thus, in 1835, the association secured a permanent home and a stable position.

The first story and basement of this building were, for many years, rented as stores, while the second story and attic above were used by the association. In 1870, however, and subsequently, important changes were made, and the first story is now, in part, used by the association for a banqueting-room and ante-rooms.

The hall in the second story of this building has long been, and continues to be, one of the most eligible and inviting places of popular resort in the city.

The hall was opened on Saturday evening, Sept. 26, 1835, an address being delivered by Dr. Elisha Bartlett, who in the following year was elected first mayor of Lowell.

The full-length portraits which adorn this hall are worthy of special notice. They are set in massive and superb frames and do much to make the hall attractive.

The portrait of Abbott Lawrence was placed in the hall in 1846. The artist was Harding. The purchase money was raised in Boston by Samuel Lawrence.

The portrait of George Washington had for its artist Jane Stuart.

The portrait of Nathan Appleton, painted by Healey, was placed in the hall according to a resolution of the Mechanics' Association. It was painted by Healey and was completed and ready to be delivered to the Association in Dec., 1846. Upon this occasion Mr. Appleton addressed a letter to the Association, in which he concisely states the earliest steps in the introduction of the great cotton manufacture of Lowell. This letter is a historic treasure, Mr. Appleton having been conversant with the whole plan from the start.

The portrait of John A. Lowell was painted by Healey.

The portrait of Patrick T. Jackson was also painted by Healey.

The portrait of James B. Francis was painted by Staigg and was placed in the hall in 1878.

The portrait of Kirk Boot was placed in the hall in accordance with a vote of the Association passed Jan. 3, 1835, presenting the "thanks of the Association for the interest he had taken in its welfare, with the request that he would sit for his portrait at the expense of individuals of the Association."

Within five years preceding May, 1832, the sum of \$22,480 was contributed to the Association by the various manufacturing companies of the city.

The reading-room was established in 1837, twelve years after the incorporation of the Association. For many years the reading-room was in the front portion of the second story, where now is the library, the library being directly above it. The reading-room

was originally, as at present, opened on Sunday. When the building was remodeled in 1870 the reading-room was removed to the rear of the second story. In recent years it has been the policy to supply it with periodicals and magazine literature, rather than daily newspapers.

In 1837 the membership of the Association rose to 250, but subsequently the number gradually decreased until, in 1850, it was only 180.

In 1851, after repeated failures and much discussion, a vote was secured admitting all respectable persons to membership on paying an entrance fee of \$12.50.

This Association opened a very successful exhibition of mechanic arts and inventions on Sept. 16, 1851, the receipts of which were \$8488, and its expenses were \$8284. At this exhibition, which closed Oct. 18, 1851, there were distributed as prizes, eight gold medals, sixty-five silver medals and 210 diplomas.

Another similar exhibition was held in 1857, and another somewhat less successful in 1887.

Courses of lectures, nearly half of which were scientific, were commenced in 1856, and continued for several years. However, in the early days of the Association, lectures were delivered before it. On July 5, 1827, Warren Colburn, the celebrated author of school-books and agent of the Merrimack Mills, was invited to give the first course of lectures, the admission fee to each lecture being fixed at one shilling.

In 1858 the shares were all surrendered and the fee for life membership was fixed at six dollars.

The presidents of this Association have been as follows: In 1825-26, Samuel Fechem; in 1827-28, Abner Ball; in 1829-30-31-32-33, James Russell; in 1834-35, Joshua Swan; in 1836-37, Geo. Brownell; in 1838-39, Alexander Wright; in 1840-41, Charles L. Tilden; in 1842-43, James Hopkins; in 1844-45, Geo. H. Jones; in 1846-47, Wm. A. Burke; in 1848-49, John Wright; in 1850-51, James B. Francis; in 1852-53, Andrew Moody; in 1854-55, Joseph White; in 1856-57, Merton C. Bryant; in 1858-59, Wm. A. Richardson; in 1860-61, Sewall G. Mack; in 1862-63, Jeremiah Clark; in 1864, Samuel Fay; in 1865-66, Geo. F. Richardson; in 1867-68, Samuel K. Hutchinson; in 1869-70, Jacob Rogers; in 1871-72, Wm. F. Salmon; in 1873, Charles L. Hildreth; in 1874-75, H. H. Wilder; in 1876-77, Oliver E. Cushing; in 1878-79, James G. Hill; in 1880-81, Benj. Watker; in 1882-83, C. C. Hutchinson; in 1884-85, Charles H. Allen; in 1886-87, U. C. Hutchinson; in 1888, H. Burrage; and in 1889-90, Walter Coburn.

We give a brief account of the library proper.

This library had a humble beginning. On Jan. 4, 1827, somewhat more than a year after the incorporation of the Association, it was voted that a library should be established, and Thomas Hillings was elected librarian. His salary could not have been large, for after a service of three years it was fixed at six dollars per year. The Association possessing no

building, the few books which it had collected in its early years were kept in rooms occupied also for other purposes. For example, in 1837, they were accommodated in the counting-room of Warren Colburn, agent of the Merrimack Company. Upon the completion of the building of the Association, in 1835, these books, then about 725 in number, were placed in a low room in the third story of the building and were kept there until the remodeling of the house in 1870, when the library-room and the reading-room directly beneath it in the second story, were, by the removal of the flooring, thrown into one lofty room having two galleries. In the main this excellent arrangement still exists.

In its early days this library was mainly supported by donations, the Hon. Abbott Lawrence being its largest donor.

At length lecture courses became popular, and they were relied upon for supplying funds for the purchase of books. In later years the sources of income have been assessments, rentals, new memberships and subscriptions.

The card catalogue system and the charging system were introduced in 1860.

The library has received donations of books and pamphlets from Kirk Boott, Charles L. Tilden, Charles Brown, Hon. T. Lyman, Hon. Caleb Cushing and various other men.

The annual appropriation made by the Association for the purchase of books has, of late years, usually been \$500.

Among the means employed for replenishing the library have been a Japanese Tea Party in 1878, and the Hungarian Gipsy Band Concert in 1883.

In recent years an attempt has been made to create and foster among children a taste for wholesome reading, and an alcove of 1000 volumes has been set apart in the library for their use.

The annual report, dated April, 1899, makes the number of volumes in the library 29,816.

The opening of the City Library as a free library, in 1883, together with the great advantage which it enjoys in having its books purchased, and its numerous employes paid from public funds, has placed the Mechanics' Library at a great disadvantage. The man who enjoys without charge all the privileges of a large and excellent library is often slow to pay an annual assessment for the privileges of a smaller library, however excellent. But notwithstanding this serious drawback, such is the devotion of the friends of this oldest of Lowell's libraries, and the skillful management of the Library Committee and its devoted and self-sacrificing librarian, Mrs. M. E. Sargent, that its character and efficiency are still ably maintained. This, however, has been accomplished by raising the annual assessment from \$1.50 to \$5.00.

One very important reason for the attachment of many of its members to this library, is that they have free personal access to all its books. This privilege

is so highly prized by them that they very cheerfully pay an assessment in order to enjoy it. This freedom of access has resulted in the loss of an exceedingly small number of books.

The librarians of this Association have been as follows: From 1827 to 1838 inclusive, Thomas Billing; from 1838 to 1839, Wm. H. Chamberlain; from April, 1839, to October, 1839, Benj. Stevens; from 1839 to 1844, P. P. Spalding; from January, 1849, to May, 1849, Jesse Hines; from 1849 to July, 1850, Nathan F. Crafts; from 1850 to 1857, Joel Powers; from 1857 to 1858, Charles Guttenfield; from 1858 to 1864, Nathan Crafts; from 1864 to 1866, Wm. Hardman; from 1866 to 1871, Nathaniel Hill, Jr.; from 1871 to 1872, Miss B. Merriam; from 1872, Miss M. E. Sargent, the present incumbent.

From necessity Lowell has no very old libraries, and the many small libraries which have, for various reasons, and at various times, sprung up during the comparatively brief existence of the city, have generally had a feeble life, especially since the City Library has been made a free library.

The Young Men's Catholic Library Association, which, in 1854, was organized for the literary improvement of its members, possesses a library of about 1600 volumes. This society, after many years of active and beneficent existence, has languished in recent years, and its library was, in 1889, temporarily closed. However, the organization is kept up, and it is proposed to re-open the library during the year 1890. The books of this library have been selected in reference to the literary wants of the young Irishmen of Lowell. Many an enterprising and intelligent citizen of Lowell owes his first start in intellectual life to this society and its library.

A notice of the Old Residents' Historical Association of Lowell is to be found upon another page. The library of this Association contains about 500 volumes, consisting of works of historical and antiquarian character. It is kept in the office of Alfred Gilman, Esq., the venerable and faithful secretary of the Association. Like all libraries of this description, it has a limited number of patrons. The volumes which the Association issues from time to time, being composed of articles of historical value, read at its quarterly meetings, are much prized, and they possess a value which grows greater and greater as the years pass away.

The *Library of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society*—a society noticed on another page—contained, two years since, about 350 volumes, treating mainly of agricultural subjects. Though in this collection

there were valuable books, the farmers composing the society, most of them being at a distance from the library, failed to make use of it, and, by common consent it was, two years since, donated to the Middlesex Mechanics' Library.

The *Library of the Young Men's Christian Association, of Lowell* now contains about 600 volumes. In 1880 about 400 of the 1000 then belonging to the library were discarded as being worthless. Libraries of this character, being largely composed of books donated by friends of the cause, and not intelligently selected to meet the known wants of young men, necessarily contain many works of no value. Donors of books do not often give away their best books. Hence it is that this library, even now, is far from having that value which a library for young men should possess. Encyclopædia and scientific works are greatly needed. Of all the instrumentalities employed by this Association for the benefit of the young men of Lowell, the most poorly equipped is its library.

The efforts of the physicians of Lowell to sustain a medical library have not been successful. At one time about 250 volumes and a large number of pamphlets had been collected, but the enterprise languished, and the library has been placed in the charge of the librarian of the City Library, the physicians having abandoned the attempt to sustain its separate and independent existence.

The *People's Club of Lowell* has two branches, for the two sexes. The library of the men's branch, on John Street, contains 1101 volumes, and that of the women's branch, on Merrimack Street, 322 volumes; total, 1423. These libraries contain historical, biographical and story-books, such as are usually found in libraries, and, in addition, many other very useful and instructive volumes, which have been selected with great care, and are particularly adapted to the wants of the young men and women who frequent the rooms of the club.

The popular magazines of the day, with daily and weekly papers, are also to be found upon the tables at all times.

This club, which has now existed for eighteen years, is still prospering in its beneficent work of affording to the men and women who frequent its rooms between seven and nine o'clock in the evening an agreeable resort, in which the character is improved and the intellect cultivated. It is especially beneficial to those whose only home is a crowded boarding-house, or who, being strangers in the city, have no other home.





ROGERS FORT HILL PARK.—This, the most recently established and far the most beautiful of the parks of Lowell, is situated in the extreme eastern part of the city. It occupies the fine and commanding swell of land long known as Fort Hill, which rises about 175 feet above the general level of the city, and presents a very pleasing and commanding view of the country far around.

Before further describing the park, however, it is proper that a brief history of Fort Hill should be given, as well as a record of the Rogers family, by whose munificence it has become the property of the city of Lowell.

In 1805 Zadock Rogers, of Tewksbury, purchased the valuable farm of 217 acres, which bordered upon the Concord River, and had for its highest point the hill on which the park is situated. This excellent farm was one of the five great farms which lay along the banks of the Merrimack and Concord Rivers and on which most of the great manufactories of Lowell have been erected.

These farms were, first, the Cheever farm, which extended along the right bank of the Merrimack above the site of the Merrimack Mills, on which were probably built all of the Lawrence and the Tremont and Suffolk Mills. It was covered with woods in the vicinity of Tilden Street and a large pasture filled the bend of the river above the Lawrence corporation. The farm contained about 109 acres. The farmhouse of Mr. Cheever, the owner, is no longer standing, but its site is marked by a willow tree on Cheever Street.

Next came the Fletcher farm of about 74 acres, on which have been erected the Merrimack, Boat and most of the Massachusetts Mills, the residence of the owner being not far from the junction of Merrimack and Central Streets.

Third was the farm of Nathan Tyler, father of the late Captain Jonathan Tyler, containing about 56 acres. It occupied the site of the central portion of our city, where now are Central, Prescott, Lowell and Middle Streets. The residence of Mr. Tyler was not far north of the Prescott Mills and his orchard covered grounds in the vicinity of Prescott Street.

Next, across the Concord River, was the "Godfrey Estate," of 156 acres, with its stately and conspicuous old mansion-house, long known as the "Old Yellow House," which was situated on the site of the St. John's Hospital, having in front a fine row of Lombardy poplars. This large and valuable estate became the home of Judge Edward St. Joe Livermore, who purchased it, about 1816, as a pleasant retreat for his declining years after the political turmoil of his earlier life.

The fifth farm, of 217 acres, was that of Zadock Rogers, already mentioned, in whose honor the Rogers Fort Hill Park was, by his children, presented to the city of Lowell.

Mr. Rogers was a descendant of John Rogers, one of

the first martyrs under Queen Mary. His earliest American ancestor was John Rogers, said to be a grandson of the martyr. This ancestor was a freeman in Watertown, Mass., in 1622, but subsequently (probably in 1626) removed to Billerica, where his "house lot" was situated near the site of the present town-house. He died in 1685 or, at the age of seventy-four years. His grave-stone, in the north-burial-ground, is still standing in Billerica. His son John was born in 1641. The latter lived just beyond North Billerica and his house, which stood about eighty rods north of the Governor Talbot house, was for some years the extreme outpost of civilization in that direction. He was killed by the Indians in 1682, at the age of fifty-four years, and two of his children were taken captive. John Rogers, the son of the latter, was born in 1689 and died in 1736, at the age of fifty-six years. Timothy, the son of the last named John Rogers, was born in 1717 and died in 1786, at the age of seventy-nine years. He lived in Tewksbury and was the father of Zadock Rogers, the subject of this sketch.

Zadock Rogers was born May 8, 1771, and he was thirty-one years of age when he purchased the farm, as before mentioned. The land was then a part of Tewksbury, and was pleasantly situated on the east bank of the Concord River, the farm of Judge Livermore separating it from the Merrimack. It was at that time in a low state of cultivation, but the energy of its new owner, together with the rapid increase of population which soon followed in the vicinity on account of the introduction of manufactures, made it one of the most valuable farms in the State of Massachusetts. The farmhouse was a large, imposing building, having in front a portico of two stories. It is an interesting incident in regard to this imposing portion, that in the memorable "September gale" of 1811 a large portion of it was carried completely over the house, demolishing the chimney and landing in the field beyond.

In 1827-28 Mr. Rogers erected the present spacious and substantial house on the site of the former building. This house, facing, as it does, the beautiful park, occupies a most charming position.

Mr. Rogers, though always in politics a staunch Whig, having been bred a farmer, as probably all his American ancestors were, had no ambition for public or political honors. He loved his pleasant home, to which he had devoted his highest energies, and in it he lived a contented, benevolent and hospitable life. He was one of the few inhabitants of Lowell who were "to the manner born," and his name occupies a large and honorable place in the historic records of the city. He died February 16, 1841, at the age of seventy years.

Mr. Rogers married Jemima Cummings, daughter of Ebenezer Cummings, of Woburn, Mass. Their children were: Zadock, born December 21, 1806; Joseph Dozer, born May 8, 1809; Emily, born September 18, 1811; Benjamin Parker, born February 10, 1814; Elizabeth, born May 7, 1819. The mother died

in fall, at the age of nearly eighty-four years, and of the children only Elizabeth survives.

Benjamin Parker, the youngest son, who died in 1894, at the age of fifty-two years, should be specially noticed for the skill and fidelity with which he managed the estate and the respect and affection in which he was held by those who knew him.

Emily, a lady of devout and benevolent character, died March 14, 1864, at the age of seventy-two years.

All the children except the oldest have passed their lives unattached on the old homestead. Such has been their attachment to their farm that they have not only been averse to leaving it, but until recently they have refused to part with any portion of it at any price, for the purpose of supplying building lots for the citizens of the rapidly enlarging city of Lowell.

However, in 1886, when the only surviving members of the family were the two sisters, this policy was changed. These sisters, desiring for their own residence the homestead, with a small amount of land, sold the rest of the farm to a syndicate, consisting of E. A. Smith, E. W. Hoyt, F. R. Shedd and T. E. Garrity, with this condition, that they should expend upon the thirty acres known as Fort Hill the sum of \$25,000 for the purpose of preparing it to be presented to the city of Lowell "to be maintained perpetually as a public park for the unrestricted use of the citizens of Lowell." These gentlemen, commencing the stipulated work in the spring of 1886, promptly and satisfactorily fulfilled the contract. Under the supervision of E. A. Smith, one of the syndicate, and E. W. Sewell, an expert landscape gardener of Boston, macadamized driveways thirty feet in width were constructed and numerous concrete walks. These driveways winding up the hill are protected on either side by gutters covered with concrete. The grounds, which heretofore had been only a rough and stony pasture land, were prepared for the purpose of a park and planted with a large variety of trees, among which birch, maple, willow, poplar, spruce and catalpa abound. They are also adorned with shrubbery in every direction.

Since accepting this park, thus prepared and adorned, the city of Lowell has added greatly to its attractiveness and beauty. Under Superintendent Stone the work of adding to the trees and shrubbery and beautifying the landscape with flowers of various hues, artistically arranged, has added new attractions every year. To the toiler in the great manufactories of Lowell it is a delightful change to mount 175 feet above the level of the city and drink the pure air and view on every side, stretching far away, a landscape of surpassing beauty. On the height in the park has been placed a marble tablet on which the names of the distant objects in the landscape have been etched and lines drawn which direct the eye of the visitor to each of these objects. The tablet thus becomes a very pleasing and instructive study. It points the beholder to Mount Hungerford Mount Watatic, in the town of Andover, Mass.; to Mount Mansueck, in Jaffrey, N. H.; to Mount Washburn, in Princeton, Mass.; to Robin's Hill, in Chelmsford, Nashott Hill, in Framingham, and Long Hill, in Lexington; to the water tower in Stoneham, the insane asylum in

Danvers and the State Almshouse in Tewksbury; to Boston, Lawrence, Temple, Lyndeborough, Peterborough and other places. Spread out beneath him are the fertile fields of the neighboring towns, and, most attractive of all, a full view of the city of Lowell, with its vast manufactories, whose graceful chimneys tower aloft, with its numerous church spires and its thousand structures erected by the hand of industry.

Besides the beauties which thus meet the eye, the hill has to the citizen of Lowell a historic charm. Its very name suggests the fact that in the old days of Indian warfare, when the powerful Mohawks threatened with relentless hand to destroy the weaker eastern tribes, the Pawtucket, whose homes were on the banks of the Merrimack, under their chief, Wannalaucet, erected a fort upon this hill, surrounding it with palisades. Hence the name of the hill and the park.

The entrance to the park is commanded by two massive columns of granite about fourteen feet high, on each of which is the name of the park, together with a tablet on which is the following inscription: "This park was presented to the city of Lowell in 1886 by Emily and Elizabeth Rogers, daughters of Zedek Rogers, Sr., who bought the farm including Fort Hill in 1865."

APPENDIX TO LOWELL.

The following paragraphs were by accident omitted from their proper place—namely, at the close of the memoir of J. C. Ayer, on page 196:

No memoir of Mr. Ayer can be written without recording something of the character of the wonderful woman who was his wife, and who played so lofty a part in all his purposes and achievements. Of extraordinary judgment and a mental calibre capable of grasping any subject, she was the constant companion and adviser of her husband in all his varied projects and occupations. He kept her daily informed of all the details of his plans and business, and more than once was he turned aside from a road leading to catastrophe by her advice. As evidence of Mr. Ayer's estimate of her capabilities it may be stated that he appointed her one of the trustees under his will. Of great self-possession and strength of character combined with clearness of intellect, no estimate can be placed upon the importance of the part played by this remarkable lady in the drama we have just recited. A single incident will show her self-possession and power of will. In the fall of 1889, while driving in the streets of Paris in company with Lady Clarke, she left her carriage to take her accustomed exercise. In crossing a street she was knocked down and run over by a cab, and both her arms were broken. Without calling for the assistance of any one, she resumed her seat in her carriage, and drove back to her hotel; and although both arms hung limp by her sides, she went alone to her room, and the boy in the elevator did not notice that anything had happened to her. She furthermore took nothing to relieve the pain or produce unconsciousness while the bones were being set.

Added to these qualities, she possesses great gentleness and amiability, and has always been an exceptionally devoted and affectionate mother.

